SUTTAPITAKE
KHUDDAKANIKĀYE
ROMAN

INTERNATIONAL TIPITAKA
CHANTING CEREMONY
BODHGAYA, INDIA
MARCH 8TH-18TH 2022

Dhammagiri Pāli Ganthamālā

Roman

Suttapitake
Khuddakanikāye

Milindapañhapāli

Petakopadesapāli

Dhammagiri Pāli Ganthamālā Roman
Suttapitake Khuddakanikāye
The Pali Text of Chatta Sangayana in Roman Script

Copyright (c) 2022 Dharma Publishing
Text copyright (c) 1995 Vipassana Research Institute
Artwork & Design (c) Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International

ISBN 0-89800-420-9; 978-0-89800-420-5
First Edition: 2016
Any reproductions of these volumes must be preceded by prior
In collaboration with the Vipassana Research Institute, Dharma Publishing is printing the Pali text of the Chatta Sangayana in Roman, Khmer, Devangari, Bengali Script. Any reproductions of these volumes must be preceded by prior permission from both Dharma Publishing and Vipassana Research Institute.

Editor & Co-publisher
Vipassana Research Institute
Dhamma Giri, Igatpuri 422 403, India
Tel: (91) 2553-244076, 244086. Fax: 244176
www.vri.dhamma.org, www.dhamma.org

Sponsored by
Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International
2108 Allston Way, Berkeley, California, 94704 USA
www.lbdfi.org

For Free Distribution
Publisher & Printer
Dharma Publishing
35788 Hauser Bridge Road, Cazadero, California 95421 USA
Tel: 707-847-3717 Fax: 707-847-3380
www.dharmapublishing.com

DEDICATION

Homage to the Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha!

Here under the sacred Bodhi Tree, where Bhagavan Buddha Shakyamuni brought the blessings of Enlightenment into our world, the Mahasangha from eleven countries has assembled once again to recite the Tipitaka. The teachings we commemorate here were spoken to the Sangha at various places in India. They were affirmed by five hundred Arhats who assembled at the Satipattana cave in Rajgir a year after the Blessed One passed into Parinirvana. Led by Mahakassapa, Ananda, and Upali, the noble Arhats, empowered with full recall of all they had heard, recited the teachings and confirmed them as the true words of the Tathagata.

Since this first great council, the Sangha has kept alive the memory of the Buddha's presence and faithfully transmitted the Four Noble Truths and the Eightfold Path in all directions. From their dedication, four major traditions took form and gave rise to eighteen schools. While they emphasized different aspects of the teachings, all relied on the Three Jewels

as the only refuge from the ever-present miseries of Sarvam Dukkam.

Transcending discrimination based on caste and culture, the teachings won the support of the Chakravartin King Ashoka, who recognized the importance of the Dharma and sponsored its transmission throughout his vast empire and beyond, to Sri Lanka and Myanmar, to Kashmir, to lands beyond the Indus, and to Kashgar and Khotan. Through acts of faith and through edicts and inscriptions, Ashoka encouraged people of all regions to awaken faith in the Buddha, cultivate virtue, and practice the Eightfold Path.

For centuries, even as empires flourished and passed away, the Dharma continued to unfold its blessings in land after land. In China, Tibet, and Mongolia; in Korea and Japan, and in all parts of Southeast Asia, the grace and balance inspired by virtuous action manifested in the shapes of temples and stupas, in images of the Enlightened Ones, and in depictions of the Buddha's great actions in this and previous lives. Through the devotion and dedication of countless great beings that transmitted the Dharma across the earth, this Aryadesha is renowned as the spiritual heart of our world. To this day, the pulse of enlightenment still beats within this sacred ground.

We are fortunate that of all the early Dharma traditions, the living lineages of two schools remain: Sarvastivadin, within the Vinaya of the Mahayana traditions, and Theravadin, vital today in the Sanghas of Bangladesh, Cambodia, Indonesia, India, Laos PDR, Myanmar, Nepal, Sri Lanka, Thailand and Vietnam. It has long been my dream that these streams of Sangha would return to Bodh Gaya after an absence of seven hundred years, to bear witness to the Buddha's message of harmony and peace.

Since 2006, the Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International has acted as the primary sponsor of this gathering of the Theravadin Sanghas. This is our first year where the Mahasangha will be reciting in Kushnigar the Suttapitka and we congratulate all the great Venerable masters and their lay devotees for their exemplary commitment to spreading the Dharma teachings to many parts of the world. We would also like to congratulate the International Mahasangha for organising this ceremony along with the International Tipitaka Chanting Council. We are also grateful to all the local Viharas and the local officials for their gracious assistance in facilitating this auspicious gathering. These ceremonies are a great symbol of World Peace and help to free us from the bondage of karma and klesha.

In this chaotic, materialistic world, ruled by self-interest and greed, people everywhere can benefit from prayers that wish all beings freedom from suffering and freedom from thoughts and actions that lead to suffering for self and others. Joined together in this most sacred place, the voices of many cultures can resound as one, reciting Lord Buddha's words that support health and tranquility, easing the force of desire and aggression and promoting harmony and balance in these stressful times of rapid change. Everywhere, people who become disheartened or disillusioned can look for inspiration to the Bodhi Tree and the Mahabodhi Temple, our shining stars that illuminate the way to peace and harmony.

It is our great good fortune that we, as humble laypersons, have been granted the honor of supporting these historic assemblies. They manifest the blessings of the Dharma and fill us with hope that the merit generated here will encourage the awakening of more enlightened beings for the benefit of the earth, the environment, and people everywhere. In these turbulent times, they remind us that there is no need to continue wandering, lost in this samsaric realm. Help is close at hand; the teachings that can awaken us are still here, and we who understand their value must not let them pass away. It is our duty to support the Sangha and keep these teachings

alive through our practice and devotion. We pray that we may continue to support these ceremonies as they carry significant blessings for the world.

I am grateful to the leaders of the Sangha for allowing me this opportunity to commemorate the Lord Buddha and honor the beauty of his heritage. I thank my daughter Kunzang Wangmo, who has coordinated these assemblies over the last ten years in Bodhgaya. May the offering of this year's printed volume of the Khuddakanikāye be received with the great wish that these precious teachings continue to be recited by the Mahasangha for the benefit of all beings. May the sound of the Buddavaccana be loud and heard throughout all realms!

Sarvam Mangalam
Tarthang-pa Kunga Gellek Yeshe Dorje
Tarthang Rinpoche
Founder of the Bodh Gaya Monlam Chenmo,
World Peace Ceremony
Founder, Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International
March 2022

16th Ceremony
Organized by the International Tipitaka Chanting Council

Note on Pronunciation of Pāli

Pāli was a spoken language of northern India in the time of Gotama the Buddha. It was written in the Brāhmi script in India in the time of Emperor Asoka and has been preserved in the scripts of the various countries where the language has been maintained. In Roman script, the following set of diacritical marks is used to indicate the proper pronunciation.

The alphabet consists of forty-one characters: eight vowels, thirty-two consonants and one nasal sound (niggahita).

Vowels: a, ā, i, ī, u, ū, e, o

Consonants:

Velar: k, kh, g, gh, ṅ

Palatal: c, ch, j, jh, ñ

Retroflex: ṭ, ṭh, ḍ, ḍh, ṇ

Dental: t, th, d, dh, n

Labial: p, ph, b, bh, m

Miscellaneous: y, r, l, v, s, h, ḷ

Nasal sound (niggahita): ṃ

The vowels a, i, u are short; ā, ī, ū are long; e and o are pronounced short before double consonants: mettā, khetta, koṭṭha, sotthi; and long before single consonants: deva, senā, loka, odana.

a is pronounced like ‘a’ in ‘about’;
ā like ‘a’ in ‘father’;
i is pronounced like ‘i’ in ‘mint’;
ī like ‘ee’ in ‘see’;
u is pronounced like ‘u’ in ‘put’;
ū like ‘oo’ in ‘cool’

Consonants are pronounced mostly as in English. The consonant c is pronounced as ‘ch’ in ‘church’. All the aspirated consonants are pronounced with an audible expulsion of breath following the normal unaspirated sound. Therefore th is not as in ‘three’ but more like the sound in ‘Thailand’, and ph is not as in ‘photo’ but rather is pronounced ‘p’ accompanied by an expulsion of breath.

The retroflex consonants, ṭ, ṭh, ḍ, ḍh, ṇ are pronounced with the tip of the tongue turned back; whereas in the dental consonants, t, th, d, dh, n it touches the upper front teeth.

The palatal nasal, ñ, is the same as the Spanish ‘ñ’, as in ‘señor’. The velar nasal, ṅ, is pronounced like ‘ng’ in ‘singer’ but occurs only with the other consonants in its group: ṅk, ṅkh, ṅg, ṅgh. The pronunciation of ṃ is similar to ṅ but occurs most commonly as a terminal nasalization: ‘evaṃ me sutaṃ’. The Pāli v is a soft ‘v’ or ‘w’ and ḷ produced with the tongue retroflexed, is almost a combined ‘rl’ sound.

Double consonants are very frequent in Pāli and must be strictly pronounced as long consonants, thus nn is like the English ‘nn’ in ‘unnecessary’.

Contents

Milindapañhapāḷi 3

2-3. Milindapañho 21

4. Meṇḍakapañho 85

5. Anumānapañho 186

6. Opammakathāpañho 278

Peṭakopadesapāḷi 335

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Khuddakanikāye

Milindapañhapāḷi

1.

Milindo nāma so rājā, sāgalāyaṃ puruttame;

Upagañchi nāgasenaṃ, gaṅgā ca yathā sāgaraṃ.

Āsajja rājā citrakathiṃ, ukkādhāraṃ tamonudaṃ;

Apucchi nipuṇe pañhe, ṭhānāṭṭhānagate puthū.

Pucchā visajjanā ceva, gambhīratthūpanissitā;

Hadayaṅgamā kaṇṇasukhā, abbhutā lomahaṃsanā.

Abhidhammavinayogāḷhā, suttajālasamattitā;

Nāgasenakathā citrā, opammehi nayehi ca.

Tattha ñāṇaṃ paṇidhāya, hāsayitvāna mānasaṃ;

Suṇātha nipuṇe pañhe, kaṅkhāṭṭhānavidālaneti.

2. Taṃ yathānusūyate – atthi yonakānaṃ nānāpuṭabhedanaṃ sāgalaṃ nāma nagaraṃ nadīpabbatasobhitaṃ ramaṇīyabhūmippadesabhāgaṃ ārāmuyyānopavanataḷākapokkharaṇisampannaṃ nadīpabbatavanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ sutavantanimmitaṃ nihatapaccatthikaṃ paccāmittānupapīḷitaṃ vividhavicitradaḷhamaṭṭālakoṭṭhakaṃ varapavaragopura toraṇaṃ gambhīraparikhāpaṇḍarapākāraparikkhittantepuraṃ. Suvibhattavīthicaccaracatukkasiṅghāṭakaṃ suppasāritānekavidhavarabhaṇḍaparipūritantarāpaṇaṃ vividhadānaggasatasamupasobhitaṃ himagirisikharasaṅkāsavarabhavanasatasahassappaṭimaṇḍitaṃ gajahayarathapattisamākulaṃ abhirūpanaranārigaṇānucaritaṃ

ākiṇṇajanamanussaṃ puthukhattiyabrāhmaṇavessasuddaṃ
vividhasamaṇabrāhmaṇasabhājana saṅghaṭitaṃ bahuvidhavijjāvanta
naracira nisevitaṃ kāsikakoṭumbarikādinānāvidhavatthāpaṇasampannaṃ
suppasāritarucirabahuvidhapupphagandhāpaṇaṃ
gandhagandhitaṃ āsīsanīyabahuratanaparipūritaṃ
disāmukhasuppasāritāpaṇaṃ siṅgāravāṇijagaṇānucaritaṃ
kahāpaṇarajatasuvaṇṇakaṃsapattharaparipūraṃ pajjotamānanidhiniketaṃ
pahūtadhanadhaññavittūpakaraṇaṃ paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāraṃ
bahvannapānaṃ bahuvidhakhajjabhojjaleyyapeyyasāyanīyaṃ
uttarakurusaṅkāsaṃ sampannasassaṃ āḷakamandā viya devapuraṃ.

Ettha ṭhatvā tesaṃ pubbakammaṃ kathetabbaṃ, kathentena ca chadhā vibhajitvā kathetabbaṃ. Seyyathīdaṃ – pubbayogo milindapañhaṃ lakkhaṇapañhaṃ meṇḍakapañhaṃ anumānapañhaṃ opammakathāpañhanti.

Tattha milindapañho lakkhaṇapañho, vimaticchedanapañhoti duvidho. Meṇḍakapañhopi mahāvaggo, yogikathāpañhoti duvidho.

Pubbayogoti tesaṃ pubbakammaṃ.

1. Bāhirakathā

Pubbayogādi

3. Atīte kira kassapassa bhagavato sāsane vattamāne gaṅgāya samīpe ekasmiṃ āvāse mahābhikkhusaṅgho paṭivasati, tattha vattasīlasampannā bhikkhū pātova uṭṭhāya yaṭṭhisammajjaniyo ādāya buddhaguṇe āvajjentā aṅgaṇaṃ sammajjitvā kacavarabyūhaṃ karonti. Atheko bhikkhu ekaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ ‘‘ehi sāmaṇera, imaṃ kacavaraṃ chaḍḍehī’’ti āha, so asuṇanto viya gacchati, so dutiyampi…pe… tatiyampi āmantiyamāno asuṇanto viya gacchateva. Tato so bhikkhu ‘‘dubbaco vatāyaṃ sāmaṇero’’ti kuddho sammajjanidaṇḍena pahāraṃ adāsi. Tato so rodanto bhayena kacavaraṃ chaḍḍento ‘‘iminā kacavarachaḍḍanapuññakammena yāvāhaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāmi , etthantare nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne majjhanhikasūriyo viya mahesakkho mahātejo bhaveyya’’nti paṭhamaṃ patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Kacavaraṃ chaḍḍetvā nahānatthāya gaṅgātitthaṃ gato gaṅgāya ūmivegaṃ gaggarāyamānaṃ disvā ‘‘yāvāhaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāmi , etthantare nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne ayaṃ ūmivego viya ṭhānuppattikapaṭibhāno bhaveyyaṃ akkhayapaṭibhāno’’ti dutiyampi patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

Sopi bhikkhu sammajjanisālāya sammajjaniṃ ṭhapetvā nahānatthāya gaṅgātitthaṃ gacchanto sāmaṇerassa patthanaṃ sutvā ‘‘esa mayā payojitopi tāva evaṃ pattheti, mayhaṃ kiṃ na samijjhissatī’’ti cintetvā ‘‘yāvāhaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāmi , etthantare nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne ayaṃ gaṅgāūmivego viya akkhayapaṭibhāno bhaveyyaṃ, iminā pucchitapucchitaṃ sabbaṃ pañhapaṭibhānaṃ vijaṭetuṃ nibbeṭhetuṃ samattho bhaveyya’’nti patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

Te ubhopi devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsarantā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ khepesuṃ. Atha amhākaṃ bhagavatāpi yathā moggaliputtatissatthero dissati, evametepi dissanti mama parinibbānato pañcavassasate atikkante ete uppajjissanti, yaṃ mayā sukhumaṃ katvā desitaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, taṃ ete pañhapucchanaopammayuttivasena nijjaṭaṃ niggumbaṃ katvā vibhajissantīti niddiṭṭhā.

4. Tesu sāmaṇero jambudīpe sāgalanagare milindo nāma rājā ahosi paṇḍito byatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ mantayogavidhānakiriyānaṃ , karaṇakāle nisammakārī hoti, bahūni cassa satthāni uggahitāni honti. Seyyathidaṃ, suti sammuti saṅkhyā yogā nīti visesikā gaṇikā gandhabbā tikicchā dhanubbedā purāṇā itihāsā jotisā māyā ketu mantanā yuddhā chandasā buddhavacanena ekūnavīsati, vitaṇḍavādī durāsado duppasaho puthutitthakarānaṃ aggamakkhāyati, sakalajambudīpe milindena raññā samo koci nāhosi yadidaṃ thāmena javena sūrena paññāya, aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo anantabalavāhano.

5. Athekadivasaṃ milindo rājā anantabalavāhanaṃ caturaṅginiṃ balaggasenābyūhaṃ dassanakamyatāya nagarā nikkhamitvā bahinagare senaṅgadassanaṃ katvā sāretvā so rājā bhassappavādako lokāyatavitaṇḍa janasallāpaplava cittakotūhalo visārado vijambhako sūriyaṃ oloketvā amacce āmantesi ‘‘bahu bhaṇe tāva divasāvaseso kiṃ karissāma, idāneva nagaraṃ pavisitvā atthi koci paṇḍito samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamāno, yo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ sakkoti kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetuṃ, taṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchissāma, kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinayissāmā’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte pañcasatā yonakā rājānaṃ milindaṃ etadavocuṃ ‘‘atthi, mahārāja, cha satthāro pūraṇo kassapo makkhaligosālo nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sañjayo belaṭṭhaputto ajito kesakambalo pakudho kaccāyano, te saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyakā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammatā bahujanassa, gaccha tvaṃ mahārāja, te pañhaṃ pucchassu, kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinayassū’’ti.

6. Atha kho milindo rājā pañcahi yonakasatehi parivuto bhadravāhanaṃ rathavaramāruyha yena pūraṇo kassapo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pūraṇena kassapena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho milindo rājā pūraṇaṃ kassapaṃ etadavoca ‘‘ko, bhante kassapa, lokaṃ pāletī’’ti? ‘‘Pathavī, mahārāja, lokaṃ pāletī’’ti. ‘‘Yadi, bhante kassapa, pathavī lokaṃ pāleti, atha kasmā avīcinirayaṃ gacchantā sattā pathaviṃ atikkamitvā gacchantī’’ti? Evaṃ vutte pūraṇo kassapo neva sakkhi ogilituṃ, no sakkhi uggilituṃ, adhomukho pattakkhandho tuṇhībhūto pajjhāyanto nisīdi.

7. Atha kho milindo rājā makkhaliṃ gosālaṃ etadavoca ‘‘atthi, bhante gosāla, kusalākusalāni kammāni, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, mahārāja, kusalākusalāni kammāni, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko. Ye te, mahārāja, idha loke khattiyā, te paralokaṃ gantvāpi puna khattiyāva bhavissanti, ye te brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālā pukkusā, te paralokaṃ gantvāpi puna brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālā pukkusāva bhavissanti. Kiṃ kusalākusalehi kammehī’’ti? ‘‘Yadi, bhante gosāla, idha loke khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālā pukkusā, te paralokaṃ gantvāpi puna khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālā pukkusāva bhavissanti, natthi kusalākusalehi kammehi karaṇīyaṃ. Tena hi, bhante gosāla, ye te idha loke hatthacchinnā, te paralokaṃ gantvāpi puna hatthacchinnāva bhavissanti. Ye pādacchinnā, te pādacchinnāva bhavissanti. Ye hatthapādacchinnā, te hatthapādacchinnāva bhavissanti. Ye kaṇṇacchinnā, te kaṇṇacchinnāva bhavissanti. Ye nāsacchinnā, te nāsacchinnāva bhavissanti. Ye kaṇṇanāsacchinnā, te kaṇṇanāsacchinnāva bhavissantī’’ti. Evaṃ vutte gosālo tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho milindassa rañño etadahosi ‘‘tuccho vata bho jambudīpo, palāpo vata bho jambudīpo, natthi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, yo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ sakkoti kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetu’’nti.

Atha kho milindo rājā amacce āmantesi ‘‘ramaṇīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, kaṃ nu khvajja samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkameyyāma pañhaṃ pucchituṃ, ko mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ sakkoti kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetu’’nti? Evaṃ vutte amaccā tuṇhībhūtā rañño mukhaṃ olokayamānā aṭṭhaṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena sāgalanagaraṃ dvādasa vassāni suññaṃ ahosi samaṇabrāhmaṇagahapatipaṇḍitehi, yattha samaṇabrāhmaṇagahapatipaṇḍitā paṭivasantīti suṇāti, tattha gantvā rājā te pañhaṃ pucchati, te sabbepi pañhavisajjanena rājānaṃ ārādhetuṃ

asakkontā yena vā tena vā pakkamanti. Ye aññaṃ disaṃ na pakkamanti, te sabbe tuṇhībhūtā acchanti. Bhikkhū pana yebhuyyena himavantameva gacchanti.

8. Tena kho pana samayena koṭisatā arahanto himavante pabbate rakkhitatale paṭivasanti. Atha kho āyasmā assagutto dibbāya sotadhātuyā milindassa rañño vacanaṃ sutvā yugandharamatthake bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātetvā bhikkhū pucchi ‘‘atthāvuso koci bhikkhu paṭibalo milindena raññā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetu’’nti?

Evaṃ vutte koṭisatā arahanto tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Dutiyampi tatiyampi puṭṭhā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā assagutto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ etadavoca ‘‘atthāvuso tāvatiṃsabhavane vejayantassa pācīnato **ketumatī** nāma vimānaṃ, tattha **mahāseno** nāma devaputto paṭivasati, so paṭibalo tena milindena raññā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetu’’nti.

Atha kho koṭisatā arahanto yugandharapabbate antarahitā tāvatiṃsabhavane pāturahesuṃ. Addasā kho sakko devānamindo te bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante, disvāna yenāyasmā assagutto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sakko devānamindo āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ etadavoca ‘‘mahā kho, bhante, bhikkhusaṅgho anuppatto, ahaṃ saṅghassa ārāmiko, kenattho, kiṃ mayā karaṇīya’’nti?

Atha kho āyasmā assagutto sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca ‘‘ayaṃ kho, mahārāja, jambudīpe sāgalanagare **milindo** nāma rājā vitaṇḍavādī durāsado duppasaho puthutitthakarānaṃ aggamakkhāyati, so bhikkhusaṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā diṭṭhivādena pañhaṃ pucchitvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ viheṭhetī’’ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ etadavoca ‘‘ayaṃ kho, bhante, milindo rājā ito cuto manussesu uppanno, eso kho, bhante, ketumativimāne mahāseno nāma devaputto paṭivasati, so paṭibalo tena milindena raññā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetuṃ, taṃ devaputtaṃ yācissāma manussalokūpapattiyā’’ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo bhikkhusaṅghaṃ purakkhatvā ketumativimānaṃ pavisitvā mahāsenaṃ devaputtaṃ āliṅgitvā etadavoca ‘‘yācati taṃ, mārisa, bhikkhusaṅgho manussalokūpapattiyā’’ti. ‘‘Na me, bhante, manussalokenattho kammabahulena, tibbo manussaloko,

idhevāhaṃ, bhante, devaloke uparūparūpapattiko hutvā parinibbāyissāmī''ti. Dutiyampi…pe… tatiyampi kho sakkena devānamindena yācito mahāseno devaputto evamāha ''na me, bhante, manussalokenattho kammabahulena, tibbo manussaloko, idhevāhaṃ, bhante, devaloke uparūparūpapattiko hutvā parinibbāyissāmī''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā assagutto mahāsenaṃ devaputtaṃ etadavoca ''idha mayaṃ, mārisa, sadevakaṃ lokaṃ anuvilokayamānā aññatra tayā milindassa raññho vādaṃ bhinditvā sāsanaṃ paggahetuṃ samatthaṃ aññaṃ kañci na passāma, yācati taṃ, mārisa, bhikkhusaṅgho, sādhu sappurisa manussaloke nibbattitvā dasabalassa sāsanaṃ paggaṇhāhī''ti. Evaṃ vutte mahāseno devaputto ''ahaṃ kira milindassa raññho vādaṃ bhinditvā buddhasāsanaṃ paggahetuṃ samattho bhavissāmī''ti haṭṭhapahaṭṭho udaggudaggo hutvā ''sādhu, bhante, manussaloke uppajjissāmī''ti paṭiññaṃ adāsi.

9. Atha kho te bhikkhū devaloke taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā devesu tāvatiṃsesu antarahitā himavante pabbate rakkhitatale pāturahesuṃ.

Atha kho āyasmā assagutto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ etadavoca ''atthāvuso, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe koci bhikkhu sannipātaṃ anāgato''ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ etadavoca ''atthi, bhante, āyasmā **rohaṇo** ito sattame divase himavantaṃ pabbataṃ pavisitvā nirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassa santike dūtaṃ pāhethā''ti. Āyasmāpi rohaṇo taṅkhaṇaññeva nirodhā vuṭṭhāya ''saṅgho maṃ paṭimānetī''ti himavante pabbate antarahito rakkhitatale koṭisatānaṃ arahantānaṃ purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā assagutto āyasmantaṃ rohaṇaṃ etadavoca ''kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, rohaṇa buddhasāsane bhijjante na passasi saṅghassa karaṇīyānī''ti. ''Amanasikāro me, bhante, ahosī''ti.

''Tena, hāvuso rohaṇa, daṇḍakammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Kiṃ, bhante, karomī''ti? ''Atthāvuso rohaṇa, himavantapabbatapasse **gajaṅgalaṃ** nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tattha **soṇuttaro** nāma brāhmaṇo paṭivasati, tassa putto uppajjissati **nāgaseno**ti nāma dārako, tena hi tvaṃ, āvuso rohaṇa, dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni taṃ kulaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā nāgasenaṃ dārakaṃ nīharitvā pabbājehi, pabbajiteva tasmiṃ daṇḍakammato muccissasī''ti. Āyasmāpi kho rohaṇo ''sādhū''ti sampaṭicchi.

10. Mahāsenopi kho devaputto devalokā cavitvā soṇuttarabrāhmaṇassa bhariyāya kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi, saha paṭisandhiggahaṇā tayo

acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pāturahesuṃ, āvudhabhaṇḍāni pajjaliṃsu, aggasassaṃ abhinipphannaṃ, mahāmegho abhippavassi. Āyasmāpi kho rohaṇo tassa paṭisandhiggahaṇato paṭṭhāya dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni taṃ kulaṃ piṇḍāya pavisanto ekadivasampi kaṭacchumattaṃ bhattaṃ vā uḷuṅkamattaṃ yāguṃ vā abhivādanaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ vā sāmīcikammaṃ vā nālattha, atha kho akkosaññeva paribhāsaññeva paṭilabhati ‘‘aticchatha bhante’’ti vacanamattampi vattā nāma nāhosi, dasamāsādhikānaṃ pana sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ekadivasaṃ ‘‘aticchatha bhante’’ti vacanamattaṃ alattha. Taṃ divasameva brāhmaṇopi bahi kammantā āgacchanto paṭipathe theraṃ disvā ‘‘kiṃ, bho pabbajita, amhākaṃ gehaṃ agamitthā’’ti āha. ‘‘Āma, brāhmaṇa, agamamhā’’ti. ‘‘Api kiñci labhitthā’’ti. ‘‘Āma, brāhmaṇa, labhimhā’’ti. So anattamano gehaṃ gantvā pucchi ‘‘tassa pabbajitassa kiñci adatthā’’ti. ‘‘Na kiñci adamhā’’ti. Brāhmaṇo dutiyadivase gharadvāre yeva nisīdi ‘‘ajja pabbajitaṃ musāvādena niggahessāmī’’ti. Thero dutiyadivase brāhmaṇassa gharadvāraṃ sampatto.

Brāhmaṇo theraṃ disvāva evamāha ‘‘tumhe hiyyo amhākaṃ gehe kiñci alabhitvāva ‘‘labhimhā’’ti avocuttha, vaṭṭati nu kho tumhākaṃ musāvādo’’ti. Thero āha ‘‘mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, tumhākaṃ gehe ( ) dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni ‘aticchathā’ti vacanamattampi alabhitvā hiyyo ‘aticchathā’ti vacanamattaṃ labhimhā, athetaṃ vācāpaṭisandhāraṃ upādāya evamavocumhā’’ti.

Brāhmaṇo cintesi ‘‘ime vācāpaṭisandhāramattampi labhitvā janamajjhe ‘labhimhā’ti pasaṃsanti, aññaṃ kiñci khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā labhitvā kasmā nappasaṃsantī’’ti pasīditvā attano atthāya paṭiyāditabhattato kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ, tadupiyañca byañjanaṃ dāpetvā ‘‘imaṃ bhikkhaṃ sabbakālaṃ tumhe labhissathā’’ti āha.

So punadivasato pabhuti upasaṅkamantassa therassa upasamaṃ disvā bhiyyoso mattāya pasīditvā theraṃ niccakālaṃ attano ghare bhattavissaggakaraṇatthāya yāci. Thero tuṇhībhāvena adhivāsetvā divase divase bhattakiccaṃ katvā gacchanto thokaṃ thokaṃ buddhavacanaṃ kathetvā gacchati. Sāpi kho brāhmaṇī dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyi, ‘‘nāgaseno’’tissa nāmamakaṃsu, so anukkamena vaḍḍhanto sattavassiko jāto.

11. Atha kho nāgasenassa dārakassa pitā nāgasenaṃ dārakaṃ etadavoca ‘‘imasmiṃ kho, tāta nāgasena, brāhmaṇakule sikkhāni sikkheyyāsī’’ti. ‘‘Katamāni, tāta, imasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule sikkhāni nāmā’’ti? ‘‘Tayo kho,

tāta nāgasena, vedā **sikkhāni** nāma, avasesāni sippāni **sippaṃ** nāmā''ti. ''Tena hi, tāta, sikkhissāmī''ti.

Atha kho soṇuttaro brāhmaṇo ācariyabrāhmaṇassa ācariyabhāgaṃ sahassaṃ datvā antopāsāde ekasmiṃ gabbhe ekato mañcakaṃ paññapetvā ācariyabrāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca ''sajjhāpehi kho, tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, imaṃ dārakaṃ mantānīti. Tena hi 'tāta dāraka' uggaṇhāhi mantānī''ti. Ācariyabrāhmaṇo sajjhāyati nāgasenassa dārakassa ekeneva uddesena tayo vedā hadayaṅgatā vācuggatā sūpadhāritā suvavatthāpitā sumanasikatā ahesuṃ, sakimeva cakkhuṃ udapādi tīsu vedesu sanighaṇḍuketubhesu sākkharappabhedesu itihāsapañcamesu padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ahosi.

Atha kho nāgaseno dārako pitaraṃ etadavoca ''atthi nu kho, tāta, imasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule ito uttarimpi sikkhitabbāni, udāhu ettakānevā''ti. ''Natthi, tāta nāgasena, imasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule ito uttariṃ sikkhitabbāni, ettakāneva sikkhitabbānī''ti.

Atha kho nāgaseno dārako ācariyassa anuyogaṃ datvā pāsādā oruyha pubbavāsanāya coditahadayo rahogato paṭisallīno attano sippassa ādimajjhapariyosānaṃ olokento ādimhi vā majjhe vā pariyosāne vā appamattakampi sāraṃ adisvā ''tucchā vata bho ime vedā, palāpā vata bho ime vedā asārā nissārā''ti vippaṭisārī anattamano ahosi.

12. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā rohaṇo vattaniye senāsane nisinno nāgasenassa dārakassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vattaniye senāsane antarahito gajaṅgalabrāhmaṇagāmassa purato pāturahosi. Addasā kho nāgaseno dārako attano dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito āyasmantaṃ rohaṇaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna attamano udaggo pamudito pītisomanassajāto ''appeva nāmāyaṃ pabbajito kañci sāraṃ jāneyyā''ti yenāyasmā rohaṇo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ rohaṇaṃ etadavoca ''ko nu kho, tvaṃ mārisa, ediso bhaṇḍukāsāvavasano''ti. ''Pabbajito nāmāhaṃ dārakā''ti. ''Kena, tvaṃ mārisa, pabbajito nāmāsī''ti? ''Pāpakāni malāni pabbājeti, tasmāhaṃ, dāraka, pabbajito nāmā''ti. ''Kiṃkāraṇā, mārisa, kesā te na yathā aññesa''nti? ''Soḷasime, dāraka, palibodhe disvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā pabbajito. ''Katame soḷasa''? ''Alaṅkārapalibodho maṇḍanapalibodho telamakkhanapalibodho dhovanapalibodho mālāpalibodho gandhapalibodho vāsanapalibodho harīṭakapalibodho āmalakapalibodho raṅgapalibodho bandhanapalibodho kocchapalibodho kappakapalibodho vijaṭanapalibodho ūkāpalibodho,

kesesu vilūnesu socanti kilamanti paridevanti urattāḷiṃ kandanti sammohaṃ āpajjanti, imesu kho, dāraka, soḷasasu palibodhesu paliguṇṭhitā manussā sabbāni atisukhumāni sippāni nāsentī''ti. ''Kiṃkāraṇā, mārisa, vatthānipi te na yathā aññesa''nti? ''Kāmanissitāni kho, dāraka, vatthāni, kāmanissitāni gihibyañjanabhaṇḍāni , yāni kānici kho bhayāni vatthato uppajjanti, tāni kāsāvavasanassa na honti, tasmā vatthānipi me na yathā aññesa''nti. ''Jānāsi kho, tvaṃ mārisa, sippāni nāmā''ti? ''Āma, dāraka, jānāmahaṃ sippāni, yaṃ loke uttamaṃ mantaṃ, tampi jānāmī''ti. ''Mayhampi taṃ, mārisa, dātuṃ sakkā''ti? ''Āma, dāraka, sakkā''ti. ''Tena hi me dehī''ti. ''Akālo kho, dāraka, antaragharaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhamhā''ti.

Atha kho nāgaseno dārako āyasmato rohaṇassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā gharaṃ pavesetvā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā āyasmantaṃ rohaṇaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ etadavoca ''dehi me dāni, mārisa, manta''nti. ''Yadā kho tvaṃ, dāraka, nippalibodho hutvā mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā mayā gahitaṃ pabbajitavesaṃ gaṇhissasi, tadā dassāmī''ti āha.

Atha kho nāgaseno dārako mātāpitaro upasaṅkamitvā āha ''ammatātā, ayaṃ pabbajito 'yaṃ loke uttamaṃ mantaṃ, taṃ jānāmī'ti vadati, na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti, ahaṃ etassa santike pabbajitvā taṃ uttamaṃ mantaṃ uggaṇhissāmī''ti. Athassa mātāpitaro ''pabbajitvāpi no putto mantaṃ gaṇhatu, gahetvā puna āgacchissatī''ti maññamānā ''gaṇha puttā''ti anujāniṃsu.

13. Atha kho āyasmā rohaṇo nāgasenaṃ dārakaṃ ādāya yena vattaniyaṃ senāsanaṃ, yena vijambhavatthu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā vijambhavatthusmiṃ senāsane ekarattaṃ vasitvā yena rakkhitatalaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā koṭisatānaṃ arahantānaṃ majjhe nāgasenaṃ dārakaṃ pabbājesi. Pabbajito ca panāyasmā nāgaseno āyasmantaṃ rohaṇaṃ etadavoca ''gahito me, bhante, tava veso, detha me dāni manta''nti. Atha kho āyasmā rohaṇo ''kimhi nu khohaṃ nāgasenaṃ vineyyaṃ paṭhamaṃ vinaye vā suttante vā abhidhamme vā''ti cintetvā ''paṇḍito kho ayaṃ nāgaseno, sakkoti sukheneva abhidhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitu''nti paṭhamaṃ abhidhamme vinesi.

Āyasmā ca nāgaseno ''kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā''ti tikadukapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ dhammasaṅgaṇīpakaraṇaṃ, khandhavibhaṅgādi aṭṭhārasa vibhaṅgapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ vibhaṅgappakaraṇaṃ, ''saṅgaho asaṅgaho''ti ādinā cuddasavidhena vibhattaṃ

dhātukathāpakaraṇaṃ, ‘‘khandhapaññatti āyatanapaññattī’’ti ādinā chabbidhena vibhattaṃ puggalapaññattippakaraṇaṃ, sakavāde pañcasuttasatāni paravāde pañcasuttasatānīti suttasahassaṃ samodhānetvā vibhattaṃ kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ, ‘‘mūlayamakaṃ khandhayamaka’’nti ādinā dasavidhena vibhattaṃ yamakappakaraṇaṃ, ‘‘hetupaccayo ārammaṇapaccayo’’ti ādinā catuvīsatividhena vibhattaṃ paṭṭhānappakaraṇanti sabbaṃ taṃ abhidhammapiṭakaṃ ekeneva sajjhāyena paguṇaṃ katvā ‘‘tiṭṭhatha bhante, na puna osāretha, ettakenevāhaṃ sajjhāyissāmī’’ti āha.

14. Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno yena koṭisatā arahanto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā koṭisate arahante etadavoca ‘‘ahaṃ kho bhante ‘kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā’ti imesu tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā sabbaṃ taṃ abhidhammapiṭakaṃ vitthārena osāressāmī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, nāgasena, osārehī’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno satta māsāni satta pakaraṇāni vitthārena osāresi, pathavī unnadi, devatā sādhukāramadaṃsu, brahmāno apphoṭesuṃ, dibbāni candanacuṇṇāni dibbāni ca mandāravapupphāni abhippavassiṃsu.

15. Atha kho koṭisatā arahanto āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ rakkhitatale upasampādesuṃ. Upasampanno ca panāyasmā nāgaseno tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya upajjhāyena saddhiṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisanto evarūpaṃ parivitakkaṃ uppādesi ‘‘tuccho vata me upajjhāyo, bālo vata me upajjhāyo, ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ buddhavacanaṃ paṭhamaṃ maṃ abhidhamme vinesī’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā rohaṇo āyasmato nāgasenassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ kho nāgasena parivitakkaṃ vitakkesi, na kho panetaṃ nāgasena tavānucchavika’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmato nāgasenassa etadahosi ‘‘acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, yatra hi nāma me upajjhāyo cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ jānissati, paṇḍito vata me upajjhāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ upajjhāyaṃ khamāpeyya’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno āyasmantaṃ rohaṇaṃ etadavoca ‘‘khamatha me, bhante, na puna evarūpaṃ vitakkessāmī’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā rohaṇo āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘na kho

tyāhaṃ nāgasena ettāvatā khamāmi, atthi kho nāgasena sāgalaṃ nāma nagaraṃ, tattha milindo nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāreti, so diṭṭhivādena pañhaṃ pucchitvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ viheṭheti, sace tvaṃ tattha gantvā taṃ rājānaṃ dametvā buddhasāsane pasādessasi, evāhaṃ taṃ khamissāmī''ti.

''Tiṭṭhatu, bhante, eko milindo rājā; sace, bhante, sakalajambudīpe sabbe rājāno āgantvā maṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyuṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ visajjetvā sampadālessāmi, 'khamatha me bhante'ti vatvā, 'na khamāmī'ti vutte 'tena hi, bhante, imaṃ temāsaṃ kassa santike vasissāmī'ti āha''. Ayaṃ kho, nāgasena, āyasmā assagutto vattaniye senāsane viharati, gaccha tvaṃ, nāgasena, yenāyasmā assagutto tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato assaguttassa pāde sirasā vanda, evañca naṃ vadehi 'upajjhāyo me, bhante, tumhākaṃ pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, upajjhāyo me, bhante, imaṃ temāsaṃ tumhākaṃ santike vasituṃ maṃ pahiṇī'ti, 'konāmo te upajjhāyo'ti ca vutte 'rohaṇatthero nāma bhante''ti vadeyyāsi, 'ahaṃ konāmo'ti vutte evaṃ vadeyyāsi 'mama upajjhāyo, bhante, tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātī''ti. ''Evaṃ bhante''ti kho āyasmā nāgaseno āyasmantaṃ rohaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pattacīvaramādāya anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena vattaniyaṃ senāsanaṃ, yenāyasmā assagutto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā nāgaseno āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ etadavoca ''upajjhāyo me, bhante, tumhākaṃ pāde sirasā vandati, evañca vadeti appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, upajjhāyo me, bhante, imaṃ temāsaṃ tumhākaṃ santike vasituṃ maṃ pahiṇī''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā assagutto āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ''tvaṃ kinnāmosī''ti. ''Ahaṃ, bhante, nāgaseno nāmā''ti. ''Konāmo te upajjhāyo''ti? ''Upajjhāyo me, bhante, rohaṇo nāmā''ti. ''Ahaṃ konāmo''ti. ''Upajjhāyo me, bhante, tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātī''ti.

''Sādhu, nāgasena, pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmehī''ti. ''Sādhu bhante''ti pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā punadivase pariveṇaṃ sammajjitvā mukhodakaṃ dantapoṇaṃ upaṭṭhapesi. Thero sammajjitaṭṭhānaṃ paṭisammajji, taṃ udakaṃ chaḍḍetvā aññaṃ udakaṃ āhari, tañca dantakaṭṭhaṃ apanetvā aññaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ gaṇhi, na ālāpasallāpaṃ akāsi, evaṃ satta divasāni katvā sattame divase puna pucchitvā puna tena tatheva vutte vassavāsaṃ anujāni.

16. Tena kho pana samayena ekā mahāupāsikā āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ tiṃsamattāni vassāni upaṭṭhāsi. Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā temāsaccayena yenāyasmā assagutto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ etadavoca ‘‘atthi nu kho, tāta, tumhākaṃ santike aññobhikkhū’’ti. ‘‘Atthi, mahāupāsike, amhākaṃ santike nāgaseno nāma bhikkhū’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, tāta assagutta, adhivāsehi nāgasenena saddhiṃ svātanāya bhatta’’nti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā assagutto tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho āyasmā assagutto tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya āyasmatā nāgasenena saddhiṃ pacchāsamaṇena yena mahāupāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ āyasmantañca nāgasenaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho āyasmā assagutto bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘tvaṃ, nāgasena, mahāupāsikāya anumodanaṃ karohī’’ti idaṃ vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘mahallikā khohaṃ, tāta nāgasena, gambhīrāya dhammakathāya mayhaṃ anumodanaṃ karohī’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno tassā mahāupāsikāya gambhīrāya dhammakathāya lokuttarāya suññatappaṭisaṃyuttāya anumodanaṃ akāsi. Atha kho tassā mahāupāsikāya tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi ‘‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamma’’nti. Āyasmāpi kho nāgaseno tassā mahāupāsikāya anumodanaṃ katvā attanā desitaṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhanto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tasmiṃyeva āsane nisinno sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho āyasmā assagutto maṇḍalamāḷe nisinno dvinnampi dhammacakkhupaṭilābhaṃ ñatvā sādhukāraṃ pavattesi ‘‘sādhu sādhu nāgasena, ekena kaṇḍappahārena dve mahākāyā padālitā’’ti, anekāni ca devatāsahassāni sādhukāraṃ pavattesuṃ.

17. Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno uṭṭhāyāsanā yenāyasmā assagutto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ āyasmā assagutto etadavoca ‘‘gaccha, tvaṃ nāgasena, pāṭaliputtaṃ, pāṭaliputtanagare asokārāme āyasmā dhammarakkhito paṭivasati, tassa santike buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇāhī’’ti. ‘‘Kīva dūro, bhante, ito pāṭaliputtanagara’’nti? ‘‘Yojanasatāni kho nāgasenā’’ti. ‘‘Dūro kho, bhante, maggo. Antarāmagge bhikkhā dullabhā, kathāhaṃ gamissāmī’’ti?

‘‘Gaccha, tvaṃ nāgasena, antarāmagge piṇḍapātaṃ labhissasi sālīnaṃ odanaṃ vigatakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjana’’nti. ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho āyasmā nāgaseno āyasmantaṃ assaguttaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pattacīvaramādāya yena pāṭaliputtaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.

18. Tena kho pana samayena pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi pañcahi sakaṭasatehi pāṭaliputtagāmimaggaṃ paṭipanno hoti. Addasā kho pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā nāgaseno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ abhivādetvā ‘‘kuhiṃ gacchasi tātā’’ti āha. ‘‘Pāṭaliputtaṃ gahapatī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu tāta, mayampi pāṭaliputtaṃ gacchāma. Amhehi saddhiṃ sukhaṃ gacchathā’’ti.

Atha kho pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi āyasmato nāgasenassa iriyāpathe pasīditvā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘kinnāmosi tvaṃ tātā’’ti. ‘‘Ahaṃ, gahapati, nāgaseno nāmā’’ti. ‘‘Jānāsi kho, tvaṃ tāta, buddhavacanaṃ nāmā’’ti? ‘‘Jānāmi khohaṃ, gahapati, abhidhammapadānī’’ti. ‘‘Lābhā no tāta, suladdhaṃ no tāta, ahampi kho, tāta, ābhidhammiko, tvampi ābhidhammiko, bhaṇa, tāta, abhidhammapadānī’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno pāṭaliputtakassa seṭṭhissa abhidhammaṃ desesi, desente yeva pāṭaliputtakassa seṭṭhissa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi ‘‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamma’’nti.

Atha kho pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni purato uyyojetvā sayaṃ pacchato gacchanto pāṭaliputtassa avidūre dvedhāpathe ṭhatvā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘ayaṃ kho, tāta nāgasena, asokārāmassa maggo, idaṃ kho, tāta, amhākaṃ kambalaratanaṃ soḷasahatthaṃ āyāmena, aṭṭhahatthaṃ vitthārena, paṭiggaṇhāhi kho, tāta, idaṃ kambalaratanaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyā’’ti. Paṭiggahesi kho āyasmā nāgaseno taṃ kambalaratanaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya. Atha kho pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi attamano udaggo pamudito pītisomanassajāto āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

19. Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno yena asokārāmo yenāyasmā dhammarakkhito tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ dhammarakkhitaṃ abhivādetvā attano āgatakāraṇaṃ kathetvā āyasmato

dhammarakkhitassa santike tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ ekeneva uddesena tīhi māsehi byañjanaso pariyāpuṇitvā puna tīhi māsehi atthaso manasākāsi.

Atha kho āyasmā dhammarakkhito āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘seyyathāpi, nāgasena, gopālako gāvo rakkhati, aññe gorasaṃ paribhuñjanti. Evameva kho, tvaṃ nāgasena, tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ dhārentopi na bhāgī sāmaññassā’’ti. ‘‘Hotu, bhante, alaṃ ettakenā’’ti. Teneva divasabhāgena tena rattibhāgena saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, saha saccappaṭivedhena āyasmato nāgasenassa sabbe devā sādhukāramadaṃsu, pathavī unnadi, brahmāno apphoṭesuṃ, dibbāni candanacuṇṇāni dibbāni ca mandāravapupphāni abhippavassiṃsu.

20. Tena kho pana samayena koṭisatā arahanto himavante pabbate rakkhitatale sannipatitvā āyasmato nāgasenassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ ‘‘āgacchatu nāgaseno, dassanakāmā mayaṃ nāgasena’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno dūtassa vacanaṃ sutvā asokārāme antarahito himavante pabbate rakkhitatale koṭisatānaṃ arahantānaṃ purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho koṭisatā arahanto āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavocuṃ ‘‘eso kho, nāgasena, milindo rājā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ viheṭheti vādappaṭivādena pañhapucchāya. Sādhu, nāgasena, gaccha tvaṃ milindaṃ rājānaṃ damehī’’ti. ‘‘Tiṭṭhatu, bhante, eko milindo rājā; sace, bhante, sakalajambudīpe rājāno āgantvā maṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyuṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ visajjetvā sampadālessāmi, gacchatha vo, bhante, acchambhitā sāgalanagara’’nti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū sāgalanagaraṃ kāsāvappajjotaṃ isivātapaṭivātaṃ akaṃsu.

21. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā āyupālo saṅkhyeyyapariveṇe paṭivasati. Atha kho milindo rājā amacce etadavoca ‘‘ramaṇīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, kannu khvajja samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkameyyāma sākacchāya pañhapucchanāya, ko mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ ussahati kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetu’’nti. Evaṃ vutte pañcasatā yonakā rājānaṃ milindaṃ etadavocuṃ ‘‘atthi, mahārāja, āyupālo nāma thero tepiṭako bahussuto āgatāgamo, so etarahi saṅkhyeyyapariveṇe paṭivasati; gaccha, tvaṃ mahārāja, āyasmantaṃ āyupālaṃ pañhaṃ pucchassū’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhaṇe, bhadantassa ārocethā’’ti.

Atha kho nemittiko āyasmato āyupālassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi ‘‘rājā, bhante, milindo āyasmantaṃ āyupālaṃ dassanakāmo’’ti. Āyasmāpi kho āyupālo evamāha ‘‘tena hi āgacchatū’’ti. Atha kho milindo rājā pañcamattehi yonakasatehi parivuto rathavaramāruyha yena saṅkhyeyyapariveṇaṃ

yenāyasmā āyupālo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā āyupālena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ āyupālaṃ etadavoca ‘‘kimatthiyā, bhante āyupāla, tumhākaṃ pabbajjā, ko ca tumhākaṃ paramattho’’ti. Thero āha ‘‘dhammacariyasamacariyatthā kho, mahārāja, pabbajjā, sāmaññaphalaṃ kho pana amhākaṃ paramattho’’ti. ‘‘Atthi pana, bhante, koci gihīpi dhammacārī samacārī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, atthi gihīpi dhammacārī samacārī, bhagavati kho, mahārāja, bārāṇasiyaṃ isipatane migadāye dhammacakkaṃ pavattente aṭṭhārasannaṃ brahmakoṭīnaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, devatānaṃ pana dhammābhisamayo gaṇanapathaṃ vītivatto, sabbete gihibhūtā, na pabbajitā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā kho mahāsamayasuttante desiyamāne, mahāmaṅgalasuttante desiyamāne, samacittapariyāyasuttante desiyamāne, rāhulovādasuttante desiyamāne, parābhavasuttante desiyamāne gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattānaṃ devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, sabbete gihibhūtā, na pabbajitā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhante āyupāla, niratthikā tumhākaṃ pabbajjā, pubbe katassa pāpakammassa nissandena samaṇā sakyaputtiyā pabbajanti dhutaṅgāni ca pariharanti. Ye kho te, bhante āyupāla, bhikkhū ekāsanikā, nūna te pubbe paresaṃ bhogahārakā corā, te paresaṃ bhoge acchinditvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi ekāsanikā bhavanti, na labhanti kālena kālaṃ paribhuñjituṃ, natthi tesaṃ sīlaṃ, natthi tapo, natthi brahmacariyaṃ. Ye kho pana te, bhante āyupāla, bhikkhū abbhokāsikā, nūna te pubbe gāmaghātakā corā, te paresaṃ gehāni vināsetvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi abbhokāsikā bhavanti, na labhanti senāsanāni paribhuñjituṃ, natthi tesaṃ sīlaṃ, natthi tapo, natthi brahmacariyaṃ. Ye kho pana te, bhante āyupāla, bhikkhū nesajjikā, nūna te pubbe panthadūsakā corā, te paresaṃ pathike jane gahetvā bandhitvā nisīdāpetvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi nesajjikā bhavanti, na labhanti seyyaṃ kappetuṃ, natthi tesaṃ sīlaṃ, natthi tapo, natthi brahmacariya’’nti āha.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā āyupālo tuṇhī ahosi, na kiñci paṭibhāsi. Atha kho pañcasatā yonakā rājānaṃ milindaṃ etadavocuṃ ‘‘paṇḍito, mahārāja, thero, api ca kho avisārado na kiñci paṭibhāsatī’’ti.

Atha kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ āyupālaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ disvā apphoṭetvā ukkuṭṭhiṃ katvā yonake etadavoca ‘‘tuccho vata bho jambudīpo, palāpo vata bho jambudīpo, natthi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, yo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ ussahati kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetu’’nti.

22. Atha kho milindassa rañño sabbaṃ taṃ parisaṃ anuvilokentassa abhīte amaṅkubhūte yonake disvā etadahosi ‘‘nissaṃsayaṃ atthi maññe añño koci paṇḍito bhikkhu, yo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ ussahati, yenime yonakā na maṅkubhūtā’’ti. Atha kho milindo rājā yonake etadavoca ‘‘atthi, bhaṇe, añño koci paṇḍito bhikkhu, yo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ ussahati kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgaseno samaṇagaṇaparivuto saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo ñāto yasassī sādhusammato bahujanassa paṇḍito byatto medhāvī nipuṇo viññū vibhāvī vinīto visārado bahussuto tepiṭako vedagū pabhinnabuddhimā āgatāgamo pabhinnapaṭisambhido navaṅgasatthusāsane pariyattidharo pāramippatto jinavacane dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhakusalo akkhayavicitrapaṭibhāno citrakathī kalyāṇavākkaraṇo durāsado duppasaho duruttaro durāvaraṇo dunnivārayo, sāgaro viya akkhobho, girirājā viya niccalo, raṇañjaho tamonudo pabhaṅkaro mahākathī paragaṇigaṇamathano paratitthiyamaddano bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ lābhaggayasaggappatto vuddhānaṃ viññūnaṃ sotāvadhānena samannāgatānaṃ sandassento navaṅgaṃ jinasāsanaratanaṃ, upadisanto dhammamaggaṃ, dhārento dhammappajjotaṃ, ussāpento dhammayūpaṃ, yajanto dhammayāgaṃ, paggaṇhanto dhammaddhajaṃ, ussāpento dhammaketuṃ, dhamento dhammasaṅkhaṃ, āhananto dhammabheriṃ, nadanto sīhanādaṃ, gajjanto indagajjitaṃ, madhuragiragajjitena ñāṇavaravijjujālapariveṭhitena karuṇājalabharitena mahatā dhammāmatameghena sakalalokamabhitappayanto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ caramāno anupubbena sāgalanagaraṃ anuppatto hoti. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā nāgaseno asītiyā bhikkhusahassehi saddhiṃ saṅkhyeyyapariveṇe paṭivasati. Tenāhu porāṇā –

‘‘Bahussuto citrakathī, nipuṇo ca visārado;

Sāmayiko ca kusalo, paṭibhāne ca kovido.

‘‘Te ca tepiṭakā bhikkhū, pañcanekāyikāpi ca;

Catunekāyikā ceva, nāgasenaṃ purakkharuṃ.

‘‘Gambhīrapañño medhāvī, maggāmaggassa kovido;

Uttamatthaṃ anuppatto, nāgaseno visārado.

‘‘Tehi bhikkhūhi parivuto, nipuṇehi saccavādibhi;

Caranto gāmanigamaṃ, sāgalaṃ upasaṅkami.

‘‘Saṅkhyeyyapariveṇasmiṃ, nāgaseno tadā vasi;

Katheti so manussehi, pabbate kesarī yathā’’ti.

23. Atha kho devamantiyo rājānaṃ milindaṃ etadavoca ‘‘āgamehi, tvaṃ mahārāja; atthi, mahārāja, nāgaseno nāma thero paṇḍito byatto medhāvī vinīto visārado bahussuto citrakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno atthadhammaniruttipaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsu pāramippatto, so etarahi saṅkhyeyyapariveṇe paṭivasati, gaccha, tvaṃ mahārāja, āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ pañhaṃ pucchassu, ussahati so tayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetu’’nti. Atha kho milindassa rañño sahasā ‘‘nāgaseno’’ti saddaṃ sutvāva ahudeva bhayaṃ, ahudeva chambhitattaṃ, ahudeva lomahaṃso. Atha kho milindo rājā devamantiyaṃ etadavoca ‘‘ussahati bho nāgaseno bhikkhu mayā saddhiṃ sallapitu’’nti? ‘‘Ussahati, mahārāja, api indayamavaruṇakuverapajāpati suyāma santusitalokapālehipi pitupitāmahena mahābrahmunāpi saddhiṃ sallapituṃ, kimaṅgaṃ pana manussabhūtenā’’ti.

Atha kho milindo rājā devamantiyaṃ etadavoca ‘‘tena hi, tvaṃ devamantiya, bhadantassa santike dūtaṃ pesehī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ devā’’ti kho devamantiyo āyasmato nāgasenassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi ‘‘rājā, bhante, milindo āyasmantaṃ dassanakāmo’’ti. Āyasmāpi kho nāgaseno evamāha ‘‘tena hi āgacchatū’’ti.

Atha kho milindo rājā pañcamattehi yonakasatehi parivuto rathavaramāruyha mahatā balakāyena saddhiṃ yena saṅkhyeyyapariveṇaṃ yenāyasmā nāgaseno tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgaseno asītiyā bhikkhusahassehi saddhiṃ maṇḍalamāḷe nisinno hoti. Addasā kho milindo rājā āyasmato nāgasenassa parisaṃ dūratova, disvāna devamantiyaṃ etadavoca ‘‘kassesā, devamantiya, mahatī parisā’’ti? ‘‘Āyasmato kho, mahārāja, nāgasenassa parisā’’ti.

Atha kho milindassa rañño āyasmato nāgasenassa parisaṃ dūratova disvā ahudeva bhayaṃ, ahudeva chambhitattaṃ, ahudeva lomahaṃso. Atha kho milindo rājā khaggaparivārito viya gajo, garuḷaparivārito viya nāgo, ajagaraparivārito viya kotthuko, mahiṃsaparivuto viya accho, nāgānubaddho viya maṇḍūko, saddūlānubaddho viya migo, ahituṇḍikasamāgato viya

pannago, majjārasamāgato viya undūro, bhūtavejjasamāgato viya pisāco, rāhumakhagato viya cando, pannago viya peḷantaragato, sakuṇo viya pañjarantaragato, maccho viya jālantaragato, vāḷavanamanuppaviṭṭho viya puriso, vessavaṇāparādhiko viya yakkho, parikkhīṇāyuko viya devaputto bhīto ubbiggo utrasto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto vimano dummano bhantacitto vipariṇatamānaso ‘‘mā maṃ ayaṃ parijano paribhavī’’ti satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā devamantiyaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mā kho, tvaṃ devamantiya, āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ mayhaṃ ācikkheyyāsi, anakkhātaññevāhaṃ nāgasenaṃ jānissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, mahārāja, tvaññeva jānāhī’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgaseno tassā bhikkhuparisāya purato cattālīsāya bhikkhusahassānaṃ navakataro hoti pacchato cattālīsāya bhikkhusahassānaṃ vuḍḍhataro.

Atha kho milindo rājā sabbaṃ taṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ purato ca pacchato ca majjhato ca anuvilokento addasā kho āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ dūratova bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe nisinnaṃ kesarasīhaṃ viya vigatabhayabheravaṃ vigatalomahaṃsaṃ vigatabhayasārajjaṃ, disvāna ākāreneva aññāsi ‘‘eso kho ettha nāgaseno’’ti.

Atha kho milindo rājā devamantiyaṃ etadavoca ‘‘eso kho, devamantiya, āyasmā nāgaseno’’ti. ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, eso kho nāgaseno, suṭṭhu kho, tvaṃ mahārāja, nāgasenaṃ aññāsī’’ti. Tato rājā tuṭṭho ahosi ‘‘anakkhātova mayā nāgaseno aññāto’’ti. Atha kho milindassa rañño āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ disvāva ahudeva bhayaṃ, ahudeva chambhitattaṃ, ahudeva lomahaṃso.

Tenāhu –

‘‘Caraṇena ca sampannaṃ, sudantaṃ uttame dame;

Disvā rājā nāgasenaṃ, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

‘‘Kathitā mayā bahū diṭṭhā, sākacchā osaṭā bahū;

Na tādisaṃ bhayaṃ āsi, ajja tāso yathā mama.

‘‘Nissaṃsayaṃ parājayo, mama ajja bhavissati;

Jayo ca nāgasenassa, yathā cittaṃ na saṇṭhita’’nti.

Bāhirakathā niṭṭhitā.

2-3. Milindapañho

1. Mahāvaggo

1. Paññattipañho

1. Atha kho milindo rājā yenāyasmā nāgaseno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā nāgasenena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho nāgaseno paṭisammodanīyeneva milindassa rañño cittaṃ ārādhesi. Atha kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘kathaṃ bhadanto ñāyati, kinnāmosi bhante’’ti? ‘‘Nāgaseno’’ti kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, ñāyāmi, ‘‘nāgaseno’’ti kho maṃ, mahārāja, sabrahmacārī samudācaranti, api ca mātāpitaro nāmaṃ karonti ‘‘nāgaseno’’ti vā ‘‘sūraseno’’ti vā ‘‘vīraseno’’ti vā ‘‘sīhaseno’’ti vā, api ca kho, mahārāja, saṅkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmamattaṃ yadidaṃ nāgasenoti, na hettha puggalo upalabbhatīti.

Atha kho milindo rājā evamāha ‘‘suṇantu me bhonto pañcasatā yonakā asītisahassā ca bhikkhū, ayaṃ nāgaseno evamāha ‘na hettha puggalo upalabbhatī’ti, kallaṃ nu kho tadabhinanditu’’nti. Atha kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘sace, bhante nāgasena, puggalo nūpalabbhati, ko carahi tumhākaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ deti, ko taṃ paribhuñjati, ko sīlaṃ rakkhati, ko bhāvanamanuyuñjati, ko maggaphalanibbānāni sacchikaroti, ko pāṇaṃ hanati, ko adinnaṃ ādiyati, ko kāmesumicchācāraṃ carati, ko musā bhaṇati, ko majjaṃ pivati, ko pañcānantariyakammaṃ karoti, tasmā natthi kusalaṃ, natthi akusalaṃ, natthi kusalākusalānaṃ kammānaṃ kattā vā kāretā vā, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, sace, bhante nāgasena, yo tumhe māreti, natthi tassāpi pāṇātipāto, tumhākampi, bhante nāgasena, natthi ācariyo, natthi upajjhāyo, natthi upasampadā. ‘Nāgasenoti maṃ, mahārāja, sabrahmacārī samudācarantī’ti yaṃ vadesi, ‘katamo ettha nāgaseno? Kinnu kho, bhante, kesā nāgaseno’’ti? ‘‘Na hi mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Lomā nāgaseno’’ti? ‘‘Na hi mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Nakhā…pe… dantā…pe… taco…pe… maṃsaṃ…pe… nhāru…pe… aṭṭhi…pe… aṭṭhimiñjaṃ…pe… vakkaṃ…pe… hadayaṃ…pe… yakanaṃ…pe… kilomakaṃ…pe… pihakaṃ…pe… papphāsaṃ…pe… antaṃ…pe… antaguṇaṃ…pe… udariyaṃ…pe… karīsaṃ…pe… pittaṃ…pe… semhaṃ…pe… pubbo…pe… lohitaṃ…pe… sedo…pe… medo…pe… assu…pe… vasā…pe… kheḷo…pe… siṅghāṇikā…pe… lasikā…pe… muttaṃ…pe… matthake matthaluṅgaṃ nāgaseno’’ti? ‘‘Na

himahārājā''ti. ''Kiṃ nu kho, bhante, rūpaṃ nāgaseno''ti? ''Nahi mahārājā''ti. ''Vedanā nāgaseno''ti?''Na hi mahārājā''ti. ''Saññā nāgaseno''ti? ''Na hi mahārājā''ti. ''Saṅkhārā nāgaseno''ti? ''Na hi mahārājā''ti. ''Viññāṇaṃ nāgaseno''ti? ''Na hi mahārājā''ti. ''Kiṃ pana, bhante, rūpavedanāsaññāsaṅkhāraviññāṇaṃ nāgaseno''ti? ''Na hi mahārājā''ti. ''Kiṃ pana, bhante, aññatra rūpavedanāsaññāsaṅkhāraviññāṇaṃ nāgaseno''ti? ''Na hi mahārājā''ti. ''Tamahaṃ bhante, pucchanto pucchanto na passāmi nāgasenaṃ. Nāgasenasaddo yeva nu kho, bhante, nāgaseno''ti? ''Na hi mahārājā''ti. ''Ko panettha nāgaseno, alikaṃ tvaṃ, bhante, bhāsasi musāvādaṃ, natthi nāgaseno''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno milindaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca ''tvaṃ khosi, mahārāja, khattiyasukhumālo accantasukhumālo, tassa te, mahārāja, majjhanhikasamayaṃ tattāya bhūmiyā uṇhāya vālikāya kharāya sakkharakathalikāya madditvā pādenāgacchantassa pādā rujjanti, kāyo kilamati, cittaṃ upahaññati, dukkhasahagataṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ pādenāgatosi, udāhu vāhanenā''ti? ''Nāhaṃ, bhante, pādenāgacchāmi, rathenāhaṃ āgatosmī''ti. ''Sace, tvaṃ mahārāja, rathenāgatosi, rathaṃ me ārocehi, kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, īsā ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Akkho ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Cakkāni ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Rathapañjaraṃ ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Rathadaṇḍako ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Yugaṃ ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Rasmiyo ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Patodalaṭṭhi ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, īsāakkhacakkarathapañjararathadaṇḍayugarasmipatodā ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Kiṃ pana, mahārāja, aññatra īsāakkhacakkarathapañjararathadaṇḍayugarasmipatodā ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Tamahaṃ, mahārāja, pucchanto pucchanto na passāmi rathaṃ. Rathasaddoyeva nu kho, mahārāja, ratho''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Ko panettha ratho, alikaṃ, tvaṃ mahārāja, bhāsasi musāvādaṃ, natthi ratho, tvaṃsi, mahārāja, sakalajambudīpe aggarājā, kassa pana tvaṃ bhāyitvā musāvādaṃ bhāsasi, suṇantu me bhonto pañcasatā yonakā asītisahassā ca bhikkhū, ayaṃ milindo rājā evamāha 'rathenāhaṃ āgatosmī'ti, sace tvaṃ, mahārāja, rathenāgato'si, rathaṃ me ārocehī'ti vutto samāno rathaṃ na sampādeti, kallaṃ nu kho tadabhinanditu''nti. Evaṃ vutte pañcasatā yonakā āyasmato nāgasenassa sādhukāraṃ datvā milindaṃ rājānaṃ etadavocuṃ ''idāni kho tvaṃ, mahārāja, sakkonto bhāsassū''ti.

Atha kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ''nāhaṃ, bhante nāgasena, musā bhaṇāmi, īsañca paṭicca akkhañca paṭicca cakkāni ca paṭicca rathapañjarañca paṭicca rathadaṇḍakañca paṭicca 'ratho'ti saṅkhā

samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmamattaṃ pavattatī''ti.

''Sādhu kho, tvaṃ mahārāja, rathaṃ jānāsi, evameva kho, mahārāja, mayhampi kese ca paṭicca lome ca paṭicca…pe… matthake matthaluṅgañca paṭicca rūpañca paṭicca vedanañca paṭicca saññañca paṭicca saṅkhāre ca paṭicca viññāṇañca paṭicca 'nāgaseno'ti saṅkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmamattaṃ pavattati, paramatthato panettha puggalo nūpalabbhati. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhagavato sammukhā –

'''Yathā hi aṅgasambhārā, hoti saddo ratho iti;

Evaṃ khandhesu santesu, hoti ''satto''ti sammutī'''ti .

''Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, abbhutaṃ, bhante nāgasena, aticitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni visajjitāni, yadi buddho tiṭṭheyya sādhukāraṃ dadeyya, sādhu sādhu nāgasena, aticitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni visajjitānī''ti.

Paññattipañho paṭhamo.

2. Vassagaṇanapañho

2. ''Kativassosi tvaṃ, bhante nāgasenā''ti? ''Sattavassohaṃ, mahārājā''ti. ''Ke te, bhante, satta, tvaṃ vā satta, gaṇanā vā sattā''ti?

Tena kho pana samayena milindassa rañño sabbābharaṇapaṭimaṇḍitassa alaṅkatapaṭiyattassa pathaviyaṃ chāyā dissati, udakamaṇike ca chāyā dissati. Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno milindaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca ''ayaṃ te, mahārāja, chāyā pathaviyaṃ udakamaṇike ca dissati, kiṃ pana, mahārāja, tvaṃ vā rājā, chāyā vā rājā''ti? ''Ahaṃ, bhante nāgasena, rājā, nāyaṃ chāyā rājā, maṃ pana nissāya chāyā pavattatī''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, vassānaṃ gaṇanā satta, na panāhaṃ satta, maṃ pana nissāya satta pavattati, chāyūpamaṃ mahārājā''ti. ''Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, abbhutaṃ, bhante nāgasena, aticitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni visajjitānī''ti.

Vassagaṇanapañho dutiyo.

3. Vīmaṃsanapañho

3. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, sallapissasi mayā saddhi''nti? ''Sace, tvaṃ mahārāja, paṇḍitavādaṃ sallapissasi sallapissāmi, sace pana

rājavādaṃ sallapissasi na sallapissāmī''ti. ''Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, paṇḍitā sallapantī''ti? ''Paṇḍitānaṃ kho, mahārāja, sallāpe āveṭhanampi kayirati, nibbeṭhanampi kayirati, niggahopi kayirati, paṭikammampi kayirati, vissāsopi kayirati, paṭivissāsopi kayirati, na ca tena paṇḍitā kuppanti, evaṃ kho, mahārāja, paṇḍitā sallapantī''ti. ''Kathaṃ pana, bhante, rājāno sallapantī''ti? ''Rājāno kho, mahārāja, sallāpe ekaṃ vatthuṃ paṭijānanti, yo taṃ vatthuṃ vilometi, tassa daṇḍaṃ āṇāpenti 'imassa daṇḍaṃ paṇethā'ti, evaṃ kho, mahārāja, rājāno sallapantī''ti. ''Paṇḍitavādāhaṃ, bhante, sallapissāmi, no rājavādaṃ, vissaṭṭho bhadanto sallapatu yathā bhikkhunā vā sāmaṇerena vā upāsakena vā ārāmikena vā saddhiṃ sallapati, evaṃ vissaṭṭho bhadanto sallapatu mā bhāyatū''ti. ''Suṭṭhu mahārājā''ti thero abbhānumodi.

Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, pucchissāmī''ti. ''Puccha mahārājā''ti. ''Pucchitosi me bhante''ti. ''Visajjitaṃ mahārājā''ti. ''Kiṃ pana, bhante, tayā visajjita''nti? ''Kiṃ pana, mahārāja, tayā pucchita''nti.

Vīmaṃsanapañho tatiyo.

4. Anantakāyapañho

4. Atha kho milindassa rañño etadahosi ''paṇḍito kho ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭibalo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ, bahukāni ca me ṭhānāni pucchitabbāni bhavissanti, yāva apucchitāni yeva tāni ṭhānāni bhavissanti, atha sūriyo atthaṃ gamissati, yaṃnūnāhaṃ sve antepure sallapeyya''nti. Atha kho rājā devamantiyaṃ etadavoca ''tena hi, tvaṃ devamantiya, bhadantassa āroceyyāsi 'sve antepure raññā saddhiṃ sallāpo bhavissatī'''ti. Idaṃ vatvā milindo rājā uṭṭhāyāsanā theraṃ nāgasenaṃ āpucchitvā rathaṃ abhirūhitvā ''nāgaseno nāgaseno''ti sajjhāyaṃ karonto pakkāmi.

Atha kho devamantiyo āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ''rājā, bhante, milindo evamāha 'sve antepure raññā saddhiṃ sallāpo bhavissatī'''ti. ''Suṭṭhū''ti thero abbhānumodi. Atha kho tassā rattiyā accayena devamantiyo ca anantakāyo ca maṅkuro ca sabbadinno ca yena milindo rājā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ milindaṃ etadavocuṃ ''āgacchatu, mahārāja, bhadanto nāgaseno''ti? ''Āma āgacchatū''ti. ''Kittakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ āgacchatū''ti? ''Yattake bhikkhū icchati, tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ āgacchatū''ti.

Atha kho sabbadinno āha ''āgacchatu, mahārāja, dasahi bhikkhūhi

saddhi''nti, dutiyampi kho rājā āha ''yattake bhikkhū icchati, tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ āgacchatū''ti. Dutiyampi kho sabbadinno āha ''āgacchatu, mahārāja, dasahi bhikkhūhi saddhi''nti. Tatiyampi kho rājā āha ''yattake bhikkhū icchati, tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ āgacchatū''ti. Tatiyampi kho sabbadinno āha ''āgacchatu, mahārāja, dasahi bhikkhūhi saddhi''nti. ''Sabbo panāyaṃ sakkāro paṭiyādito, ahaṃ bhaṇāmi 'yattake bhikkhū icchati, tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ āgacchatū'ti. Ayaṃ, bhaṇe sabbadinno, aññathā bhaṇati, kiṃ nu mayaṃ nappaṭibalā bhikkhūnaṃ bhojanaṃ dātu''nti? Evaṃ vutte sabbadinno maṅku ahosi.

Atha kho devamantiyo ca anantakāyo ca maṅkuro ca yenāyasmā nāgaseno tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavocuṃ ''rājā, bhante, milindo evamāha 'yattake bhikkhū icchati, tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ āgacchatū'''ti. Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya asītiyā bhikkhusahassehi saddhiṃ sāgalaṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho anantakāyo āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ nissāya gacchanto āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ''bhante nāgasena, yaṃ panetaṃ brūsi 'nāgaseno'ti, katamo ettha, nāgaseno''ti? Thero āha ''ko panettha 'nāgaseno'ti maññasī''ti? ''Yo so, bhante, abbhantare vāto jīvo pavisati ca nikkhamati ca, so 'nāgaseno'ti maññāmī''ti. ''Yadi paneso vāto nikkhamitvā nappaviseyya, pavisitvā na nikkhameyya, jīveyya nu kho so puriso''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Ye panime saṅkhadhamakā saṅkhaṃ dhamenti, tesaṃ vāto puna pavisatī''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Ye panime vaṃsadhamakā vaṃsaṃ dhamenti, tesaṃ vāto puna pavisatī''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Ye panime siṅgadhamakā siṅgaṃ dhamenti, tesaṃ vāto puna pavisatī''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Atha kissa pana tena na marantī''ti. ''Nāhaṃ paṭibalo tayā vādinā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ, sādhu, bhante, atthaṃ jappehī''ti. ''Neso jīvo, assāsapassāsā nāmete kāyasaṅkhārā''ti thero abhidhammakathaṃ kathesi. Atha anantakāyo upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesīti.

Anantakāyapañho catuttho.

5. Pabbajjapañho

5. Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno yena milindassa rañño nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ saparisaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā ekamekaṃ bhikkhuṃ ekamekena

dussayugena acchādetvā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ ticīvarena acchādetvā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘bhante nāgasena dasahi, bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ idha nisīdatha, avasesā gacchantū’’ti.

Atha kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ viditvā aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘bhante nāgasena, kimhi hoti kathāsallāpo’’ti? ‘‘Atthena mayaṃ, mahārāja, atthikā, atthe hotu kathāsallāpo’’ti.

Rājā āha ‘‘kimatthiyā, bhante nāgasena, tumhākaṃ pabbajjā, ko ca tumhākaṃ paramattho’’ti. Thero āha ‘‘kinti, mahārāja, idaṃ dukkhaṃ nirujjheyya, aññañca dukkhaṃ na uppajjeyyāti. Etadatthā, mahārāja, amhākaṃ pabbajjā, anupādā parinibbānaṃ kho pana amhākaṃ paramattho’’ti.

‘‘Kiṃ pana, bhante nāgasena, sabbe etadatthāya pabbajantī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, mahārāja, keci etadatthāya pabbajanti, keci rājābhinītā pabbajanti, keci corābhinītā pabbajanti, keci iṇaṭṭā pabbajanti, keci ājīvikatthāya pabbajanti, ye pana sammā pabbajanti, te etadatthāya pabbajantī’’ti.

‘‘Tvaṃ pana, bhante, etadatthāya pabbajitosī’’ti? ‘‘Ahaṃ kho, mahārāja, daharako santo pabbajito, na jānāmi imassa nāmatthāya pabbajāmīti, api ca kho me evaṃ ahosi ‘paṇḍitā ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā, te maṃ sikkhāpessantī’ti, svāhaṃ tehi sikkhāpito jānāmi ca passāmi ca ‘imassa nāmatthāya pabbajjā’’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Pabbajjapañho pañcamo.

6. Paṭisandhipañho

6. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, atthi koci mato na paṭisandahatī’’ti. Thero āha ‘‘koci paṭisandahati, koci na paṭisandahatī’’ti. ‘‘Ko paṭisandahati, ko na paṭisandahatī’’ti? ‘‘Sakileso, mahārāja, paṭisandahati, nikkileso na paṭisandahatī’’ti. ‘‘Tvaṃ pana, bhante nāgasena, paṭisandahissasī’’ti? ‘‘Sace, mahārāja, saupādāno bhavissāmi paṭisandahissāmi, sace anupādāno bhavissāmi na paṭisandahissāmī’’ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Paṭisandhipañho chaṭṭho.

7. Yonisomanasikārapañho

7. Rājā āha “bhante nāgasena, yo na paṭisandahati, nanu so yoniso manasikārena na paṭisandahatī”ti? “Yoniso ca mahārāja, manasikārena paññāya ca aññehi ca kusalehi dhammehī”ti. “Nanu, bhante, yoniso manasikāro yeva paññā”ti? “Na hi, mahārāja, añño manasikāro, aññā paññā, imesaṃ kho, mahārāja, ajeḷakagoṇamahiṃsaoṭṭhagadrabhānampi manasikāro atthi, paññā pana tesaṃ natthī”ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Yonisomanasikārapañho sattamo.

8. Manasikāralakkhaṇapañho

8. Rājā āha “kiṃlakkhaṇo, bhante nāgasena, manasikāro, kiṃlakkhaṇā paññā”ti? “Ūhanalakkhaṇo kho, mahārāja, manasikāro, chedanalakkhaṇā paññā”ti.

“Kathaṃ ūhanalakkhaṇo manasikāro, kathaṃ chedanalakkhaṇā paññā, opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Jānāsi, tvaṃ mahārāja, yavalāvake”ti. “Āma, bhante, jānāmī”ti. “Kathaṃ, mahārāja, yavalāvakā yavaṃ lunantī”ti? “Vāmena, bhante, hatthena yavakalāpaṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena dāttaṃ gahetvā dāttena chindantī”ti.

“Yathā, mahārāja, yavalāvako vāmena hatthena yavakalāpaṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena dāttaṃ gahetvā yavaṃ chindati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yogāvacaro manasikārena mānasaṃ gahetvā paññāya kilese chindati, evaṃ kho, mahārāja, ūhanalakkhaṇo manasikāro, evaṃ chedanalakkhaṇā paññā”ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Manasikāralakkhaṇapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Sīlalakkhaṇapañho

9. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yaṃ panetaṃ brūsi ‘aññehi ca kusalehi dhammehī’ti, katame te kusalā dhammā’’ti? ‘‘Sīlaṃ, mahārāja, saddhā vīriyaṃ sati samādhi, ime te kusalā dhammā’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃlakkhaṇaṃ, bhante, sīla’’nti? ‘‘Patiṭṭhānalakkhaṇaṃ, mahārāja, sīlaṃ sabbesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ,

indriya bala bojjhaṅga maggaṅga satipaṭṭhāna sammappadhānaiddhipādajhānavi mokkhasa- mādhisamāpattīnaṃ sīlaṃ patiṭṭhaṃ, sīle patiṭṭhito kho, mahārāja, yogāvacaro sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya pañcindriyāni bhāveti saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyanti, sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantī’’ti. ‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, ye keci bījagāmabhūtagāmā vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yogāvacaro sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya pañcindriyāni bhāveti saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriya’’nti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti, sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya kayiranti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yogāvacaro sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya pañcindriyāni bhāveti saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriya’’nti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, nagaravaḍḍhakī nagaraṃ māpetukāmo paṭhamaṃ nagaraṭṭhānaṃ sodhāpetvā khāṇukaṇṭakaṃ apakaḍḍhāpetvā bhūmiṃ samaṃ kārāpetvā tato aparabhāge vīthicatukkasiṅghāṭakādiparicchedena vibhajitvā nagaraṃ māpeti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yogāvacaro sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya pañcindriyāni bhāveti saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriya’’nti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, laṅghako sippaṃ dassetukāmo pathaviṃ khaṇāpetvā sakkharakathalaṃ apakaḍḍhāpetvā bhūmiṃ samaṃ kārāpetvā mudukāya bhūmiyā sippaṃ dasseti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yogāvacaro sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya pañcindriyāni bhāveti saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyanti. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā –

“‘Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṃ paññañca bhāvayaṃ;

Ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭa’nti .

“‘Ayaṃ patiṭṭhā dharaṇīva pāṇinaṃ, idañca mūlaṃ kusalābhivuḍḍhiyā;

Mukhañcidaṃ sabbajinānusāsane, yo sīlakkhandho varapātimokkhiyo’”ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Sīlalakkhaṇapañho navamo.

10. Sampasādanalakkhaṇasaddhāpañho

10. Rājā āha “bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇā saddhā”ti? “Sampasādanalakkhaṇā ca, mahārāja, saddhā, sampakkhandanalakkhaṇā cā”ti. “Kathaṃ, bhante, sampasādanalakkhaṇā saddhā”ti? “Saddhā kho, mahārāja, uppajjamānā nīvaraṇe vikkhambheti, vinīvaraṇaṃ cittaṃ hoti acchaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, sampasādanalakkhaṇā saddhā”ti.

“Opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno parittaṃ udakaṃ tareyya, taṃ udakaṃ hatthīhi ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattīhi ca khubhitaṃ bhaveyya āvilaṃ luḷitaṃ kalalībhūtaṃ. Uttiṇṇo ca rājā cakkavattī manusse āṇāpeyya ‘pānīyaṃ, bhaṇe, āharatha, pivissāmī’ti, rañño ca udakappasādako maṇi bhaveyya. ‘Evaṃ devā’ti kho te manussā rañño cakkavattissa paṭissutvā taṃ udakappasādakaṃ maṇiṃ udake pakkhipeyyuṃ, tasmiṃ udake pakkhittamatte saṅkhasevālapaṇakaṃ vigaccheyya, kaddamo ca sannisīdeyya, acchaṃ bhaveyya udakaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ. Tato rañño cakkavattissa pānīyaṃ upanāmeyyuṃ ‘pivatu, deva, pānīya’nti.

“Yathā, mahārāja, udakaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yathā te manussā, evaṃ yogāvacaro daṭṭhabbo, yathā saṅkhasevālapaṇakaṃ kaddamo ca, evaṃ kilesā daṭṭhabbā. Yathā udakappasādako maṇi, evaṃ saddhā daṭṭhabbā, yathā udakappasādake maṇimhi udake pakkhittamatte saṅkhasevālapaṇakaṃ vigaccheyya, kaddamo ca sannisīdeyya, acchaṃ bhaveyya udakaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, saddhā uppajjamānā nīvaraṇe vikkhambheti, vinīvaraṇaṃ cittaṃ hoti acchaṃ

vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ, evaṃ kho, mahārāja, sampasādanalakkhaṇā saddhā''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Sampasādanalakkhaṇasaddhāpañho dasamo.

11. Sampakkhandanalakkhaṇasaddhāpañho

11. ''Kathaṃ, bhante, sampakkhandanalakkhaṇā saddhā''ti,? ''Yathā, mahārāja, yogāvacaro aññesaṃ cittaṃ vimuttaṃ passitvā sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahatte vā sampakkhandati yogaṃ karoti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, sampakkhandanalakkhaṇā saddhā''ti.

''Opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, uparipabbate mahāmegho abhippavasseyya, taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūretvā nadiṃ paripūreyya, sā ubhato kūlāni saṃvissandantī gaccheyya, atha mahājanakāyo āgantvā tassā nadiyā uttānataṃ vā gambhīrataṃ vā ajānanto bhīto vitthato tīre tiṭṭheyya, athaññataro puriso āgantvā attano thāmañca balañca sampassanto gāḷhaṃ kacchaṃ bandhitvā pakkhanditvā tareyya, taṃ tiṇṇaṃ passitvā mahājanakāyopi tareyya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yogāvacaro aññesaṃ cittaṃ vimuttaṃ passitvā sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahatte vā sampakkhandati yogaṃ karoti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, sampakkhandanalakkhaṇā saddhāti. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā saṃyuttanikāyavare –

'''Saddhāya taratī oghaṃ, appamādena aṇṇavaṃ;

Vīriyena dukkhamacceti, paññāya parisujjhatī'''ti .

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Sampakkhandanalakkhaṇasaddhāpañho ekādasamo.

12. Vīriyalakkhaṇapañho

12. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇaṃ vīriya''nti?

‘‘Upatthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ, mahārāja, vīriyaṃ, vīriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantī’’ti.

‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, puriso gehe patante aññena dārunā upatthambheyya, upatthambhitaṃ santaṃ evaṃ taṃ gehaṃ na pateyya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, upatthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vīriyaṃ, vīriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, parittakaṃ senaṃ mahatī senā bhañjeyya, tato rājā aññamaññaṃ anussāreyya anupeseyya attano parittakāya senāya balaṃ anupadaṃ dadeyya, tāya saddhiṃ parittakā senā mahatiṃ senaṃ bhañjeyya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, upatthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vīriyaṃ, vīriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyanti. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā – ‘vīriyavā kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti. Sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti. Suddhamattānaṃ pariharatī’’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Vīriyalakkhaṇapañho dvādasamo.

13. Satilakkhaṇapañho

13. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇā satī’’ti? ‘‘Apilāpanalakkhaṇā, mahārāja, sati, upaggaṇhanalakkhaṇā cā’’ti. ‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante, apilāpanalakkhaṇā satī’’ti? ‘‘Sati, mahārāja, uppajjamānā kusalākusalasāvajjānavajjahīnappaṇītakaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgadhamme apilāpeti ‘ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, ime cattāro sammappadhānā, ime cattāro iddhipādā, imāni pañcindriyāni, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojjhaṅgā, ayaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ samatho, ayaṃ vipassanā, ayaṃ vijjā, ayaṃ vimuttī’ti. Tato yogāvacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati, asevitabbe dhamme na sevati. Bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati abhajittabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, apilāpanalakkhaṇā satī’’ti.

‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, raññho cakkavattissa bhaṇḍāgāriko rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ sāyaṃ pātaṃ yasaṃ sarāpeti ‘ettakā, deva, te hatthī, ettakā assā, ettakā rathā, ettakā pattī, ettakaṃ hiraññaṃ, ettakaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ, taṃ devo saratū’ti raññho sāpateyyaṃ apilāpeti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, sati uppajjamānā kusalākusalasāvajjānavajjahīnappaṇītakaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgadhamme

apilāpeti ‘ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, ime cattāro sammappadhānā, ime cattāro iddhipādā, imāni pañcindriyāni, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojjhaṅgā, ayaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ samatho, ayaṃ vipassanā, ayaṃ vijjā, ayaṃ vimuttī’ti. Tato yogāvacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati, asevitabbe dhamme na sevati. Bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati, abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, apilāpanalakkhaṇā satī’’ti.

“Kathaṃ, bhante, upaggaṇhanalakkhaṇā satī’’ti? “Sati, mahārāja, uppajjamānā hitāhitānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samanveti ‘ime dhammā hitā, ime dhammā ahitā. Ime dhammā upakārā, ime dhammā anupakārā’ti. Tato yogāvacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti, hite dhamme upaggaṇhāti. Anupakāre dhamme apanudeti, upakāre dhamme upaggaṇhāti. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, upaggaṇhanalakkhaṇā satī’’ti.

“Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, raññho cakkavattissa pariṇāyakaratanaṃ raññho hitāhite jānāti ‘ime raññho hitā, ime ahitā. Ime upakārā, ime anupakārā’ti. Tato ahite apanudeti, hite upaggaṇhāti. Anupakāre apanudeti, upakāre upaggaṇhāti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, sati uppajjamānā hitāhitānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samanveti ‘ime dhammā hitā, ime dhammā ahitā. Ime dhammā upakārā, ime dhammā anupakārā’ti. Tato yogāvacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti, hite dhamme upaggaṇhā’ti. Anupakāre dhamme apanudeti, upakāre damme upaggaṇhāti. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, upaggaṇhanalakkhaṇā sati. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā – ‘satiñca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sabbatthikaṃ vadāmī’’’ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Satilakkhaṇapañho terasamo.

14. Samādhipañho

14. Rājā āha “bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇo samādhī’’ti? “Pamukhalakkhaṇo, mahārāja, samādhi, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te samādhipamukhā honti samādhininnā samādhipoṇā samādhipabbhārā’’ti.

“Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, kūṭāgārassa yā yāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā honti kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsaṃ aggamakkhāyati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te samādhipamukhā honti samādhininnā samādhipoṇā samādhipabbhārāti.

“Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, koci rājā caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ saṅgāmaṃ otareyya, sabbāva senā hatthī ca assā ca rathā ca pattī ca tappamukhā bhaveyyuṃ tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā taṃ yeva anupariyāyeyyuṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te samādhipamukhā honti samādhininnā samādhiponā samādhipabbhārā. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, pamukhalakkhaṇo samādhi. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā – “samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha, samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī”ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Samādhipañho cuddasamo.

15. Paññālakkhaṇapañho

15. Rājā āha “bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇā paññā”ti? “Pubbeva kho, mahārāja, mayā vuttaṃ ‘chedanalakkhaṇā paññā’ti, api ca obhāsanalakkhaṇā paññā”ti. “Kathaṃ, bhante, obhāsanalakkhaṇā paññā”ti? “Paññā, mahārāja, uppajjamānā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhameti, vijjobhāsaṃ janeti, ñāṇālokaṃ vidaṃseti, ariyasaccāni pākaṭāni karoti. Tato yogāvacaro ‘anicca’nti vā ‘dukkha’nti vā ‘anattā’ti vā sammappaññāya passatī”ti.

“Opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, puriso andhakāre gehe padīpaṃ paveseyya, paviṭṭho padīpo andhakāraṃ vidhameti, obhāsaṃ janeti, ālokaṃ vidaṃseti, rūpāni pākaṭāni karoti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, paññā uppajjamānā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhameti, vijjobhāsaṃ janeti, ñāṇālokaṃ vidaṃseti, ariyasaccāni pākaṭāni karoti. Tato yogāvacaro ‘anicca’nti vā ‘dukkha’nti vā ‘anattā’ti vā sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, obhāsanalakkhaṇā paññā”ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Paññālakkhaṇapañho pannarasamo.

16. Nānādhammānaṃ ekakiccaabhinipphādanapañho

16. Rājā āha “bhante nāgasena, ime dhammā nānā santā ekaṃ atthaṃ abhinipphādentī”ti? “Āma, mahārāja, ime dhammā nānā santā ekaṃ atthaṃ abhinipphādenti, kilese hanantī”ti.

“Kathaṃ, bhante, ime dhammā nānā santā ekaṃ atthaṃ abhinipphādenti, kilese hananti? Opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, senā nānā santā hatthī ca assā ca rathā ca pattī ca ekaṃ atthaṃ abhinipphādenti, saṅgāme parasenaṃ abhivijinanti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ime dhammā nānā santā ekaṃ atthaṃ abhinipphādenti, kilese hanantī”ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Nānādhammānaṃ ekakiccaabhinipphādanapañho soḷasamo.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Imasmiṃ vagge soḷasa pañhā.

2. Addhānavaggo

1. Dhammasantatipañho

1. Rājā āha “bhante nāgasena, yo uppajjati, so eva so, udāhu añño”ti? Thero āha “na ca so, na ca añño”ti.

“Opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yadā tvaṃ daharo taruṇo mando uttānaseyyako ahosi, so yeva tvaṃ etarahi mahanto”ti? “Na hi, bhante, añño so daharo taruṇo mando uttānaseyyako ahosi, añño ahaṃ etarahi mahanto”ti. “Evaṃ sante kho, mahārāja, mātātipi na bhavissati, pitātipi na bhavissati, ācariyotipi na bhavissati, sippavātipi na bhavissati, sīlavātipi na bhavissati, paññavātipi na bhavissati. Kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, aññā eva kalalassa mātā, aññā abbudassa mātā, aññā pesiyā mātā, aññā ghanassa mātā, aññā khuddakassa mātā, aññā mahantassa mātā, añño sippaṃ sikkhati, añño sikkhito bhavati, añño pāpakammaṃ karoti, aññassa hatthapādā chijjantī”ti? “Na hi, bhante. Tvaṃ pana, bhante, evaṃ vutte kiṃ vadeyyāsī”ti? Thero āha “ahaññeva kho, mahārāja, daharo ahosiṃ taruṇo mando uttānaseyyako, ahaññeva etarahi mahanto, imameva kāyaṃ nissāya sabbe te ekasaṅgahitā”ti.

“Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso padīpaṃ padīpeyya, kiṃ so sabbarattiṃ padīpeyyā”ti? “Āma, bhante, sabbarattiṃ padīpeyyā”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, yā purime yāme acci, sā majjhime yāme accī”ti? “Na hi bhante”ti. “Yā majjhime yāme acci, sā pacchime yāme accī”ti? “Na hi bhante”ti. “Kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, añño

so ahosi purime yāme padīpo, aññho majjhime yāme padīpo, aññho pacchime yāme padīpo''ti? ''Na hi bhante, taṃ yeva nissāya sabbarattiṃ padīpito''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, dhammasantati sandahati, aññho uppajjati, aññho nirujjhati, apubbaṃ acarimaṃ viya sandahati, tena na ca so, na ca aññho, purimaviññāṇe pacchimaviññāṇaṃ saṅgahaṃ gacchatī''ti.

''Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, khīraṃ duyhamānaṃ kālantarena dadhi parivatteyya, dadhito navanītaṃ, navanītato ghataṃ parivatteyya, yo nu kho, mahārāja, evaṃ vadeyya 'yaṃ yeva khīraṃ taṃ yeva dadhi, yaṃ yeva dadhi taṃ yeva navanītaṃ, yaṃ yeva navanītaṃ taṃ yeva ghata'nti, sammā nu kho so, mahārāja, vadamāno vadeyyā''ti? ''Na hi bhante, taṃyeva nissāya sambhūta''nti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, dhammasantati sandahati, aññho uppajjati, aññho nirujjhati, apubbaṃ acarimaṃ viya sandahati, tena na ca so, na ca aññho, purimaviññāṇe pacchimaviññāṇaṃ saṅgahaṃ gacchatī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Dhammasantatipañho paṭhamo.

2. Paṭisandahanapañho

2. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, yo na paṭisandahati, jānāti so 'na paṭisandahissāmī'ti? ''Āma, mahārāja, yo na paṭisandahati, jānāti so 'na paṭisandahissāmī'ti. ''Kathaṃ, bhante, jānātī''ti? ''Yo hetu yo paccayo, mahārāja, paṭisandahanāya, tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti so 'na paṭisandahissāmī'''ti.

''Opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, kassako gahapatiko kasitvā ca vapitvā ca dhaññāgāraṃ paripūreyya. So aparena samayena neva kasseyya na vappeyya, yathāsambhatañca dhaññaṃ paribhuñjeyya vā visajjeyya vā yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya, jāneyya so, mahārāja, kassako gahapatiko 'na me dhaññāgāraṃ paripūressatī'ti? ''Āma, bhante, jāneyyā''ti. ''Kathaṃ jāneyyā''ti? ''Yo hetu yo paccayo dhaññāgārassa paripūraṇāya, tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti 'na me dhaññāgāraṃ paripūressatī'''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo hetu yo paccayo paṭisandahanāya, tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti so 'na paṭisandahissāmī'ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

3. Ñāṇapaññāpañho

3. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yassa ñāṇaṃ uppannaṃ, tassa paññā uppannā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, yassa ñāṇaṃ uppannaṃ, tassa paññā uppannā’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ, bhante, yaññeva ñāṇaṃ sā yeva paññā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, yaññeva ñāṇaṃ sā yeva paññā’’ti. ‘‘Yassa pana, bhante, taññeva ñāṇaṃ sā yeva paññā uppannā, kiṃ sammuyheyya so, udāhu na sammuyheyyā’’ti? ‘‘Katthaci, mahārāja, sammuyheyya, katthaci na sammuyheyyā’’ti. ‘‘Kuhiṃ, bhante, sammuyheyyā’’ti? ‘‘Aññātapubbesu vā, mahārāja, sippaṭṭhānesu, agatapubbāya vā disāya, assutapubbāya vā nāmapaññattiyā sammuyheyyā’’ti. ‘‘Kuhiṃ na sammuyheyyā’’ti? ‘‘Yaṃ kho pana, mahārāja, tāya paññāya kataṃ ‘anicca’nti vā ‘dukkha’nti vā ‘anattā’ti vā, tahiṃ na sammuyheyyā’’ti. ‘‘Moho panassa, bhante, kuhiṃ gacchatī’’ti? ‘‘Moho kho, mahārāja, ñāṇe uppannamatte tattheva nirujjhatī’’ti.

‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso andhakāragehe padīpaṃ āropeyya, tato andhakāro nirujjheyya, āloko pātubhaveyya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ñāṇe uppannamatte moho tattheva nirujjhatī’’ti.

‘‘Paññā pana, bhante, kuhiṃ gacchatī’’ti? ‘‘Paññāpi kho, mahārāja, sakiccayaṃ katvā tattheva nirujjhati, yaṃ pana tāya paññāya kataṃ ‘anicca’nti vā ‘dukkha’nti vā ‘anattā’ti vā, taṃ na nirujjhatī’’ti.

‘‘Bhante nāgasena, yaṃ panetaṃ brūsi ‘paññā sakiccayaṃ katvā tattheva nirujjhati, yaṃ pana tāya paññāya kataṃ ‘anicca’nti vā ‘dukkha’nti vā ‘anattā’ti vā, taṃ na nirujjhatī’ti, tassa opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, yo koci puriso rattiṃ lekhaṃ pesetukāmo lekhakaṃ pakkosāpetvā padīpaṃ āropetvā lekhaṃ likhāpeyya, likhite pana lekhe padīpaṃ vijjhāpeyya, vijjhāpitepi padīpe lekhaṃ na vinasseyya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, paññā sakiccayaṃ katvā tattheva nirujjhati, yaṃ pana tāya paññāya kataṃ ‘anicca’nti vā ‘dukkha’nti vā ‘anattā’ti vā, taṃ na nirujjhatī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, puratthimesu janapadesu manussā anugharaṃ pañca pañca udakaghaṭakāni ṭhapenti ālimpanaṃ vijjhāpetuṃ, ghare paditte tāni pañca udakaghaṭakāni gharassūpari khipanti, tato aggi vijjhāyati, kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, tesaṃ

manussānaṃ evaṃ hoti ‘puna tehi ghaṭehi ghaṭakiccaṃ karissāmā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, alaṃ tehi ghaṭehi, kiṃ tehi ghaṭehī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, pañca udakaghaṭakāni, evaṃ pañcindriyāni daṭṭhabbāni saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Yathā te manussā, evaṃ yogāvacaro daṭṭhabbo. Yathā aggi, evaṃ kilesā daṭṭhabbā. Yathā pañcahi udakaghaṭakehi aggi vijjhāpīyati, evaṃ pañcindriyehi kilesā vijjhāpiyanti, vijjhāpitāpi kilesā na puna sambhavanti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, paññā sakiccayaṃ katvā tattheva nirujjhati, yaṃ pana tāya paññāya kataṃ ‘anicca’nti vā ‘dukkha’nti vā ‘anattā’ti vā, taṃ na nirujjhatī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, vejjo pañcamūlabhesajjāni gahetvā gilānakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañcamūlabhesajjāni pisitvā gilānakaṃ pāyeyya, tehi ca dosā niddhameyyuṃ, kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, tassa vejjassa evaṃ hoti ‘puna tehi pañcamūlabhesajjehi bhesajjakiccaṃ karissāmī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, alaṃ tehi pañcamūlabhesajjehi, kiṃ tehi pañcamūlabhesajjehī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, pañcamūlabhesajjāni, evaṃ pañcindriyāni daṭṭhabbāni saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ, yathā vejjo, evaṃ yogāvacaro daṭṭhabbo. Yathā byādhi, evaṃ kilesā daṭṭhabbā. Yathā byādhito puriso, evaṃ puthujjano daṭṭhabbo. Yathā pañcamūlabhesajjehi gilānassa dosā niddhantā, dose niddhante gilāno arogo hoti, evaṃ pañcindriyehi kilesā niddhamīyanti, niddhamitā ca kilesā na puna sambhavanti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, paññā sakiccayaṃ katvā tattheva nirujjhati, yaṃ pana tāya paññāya kataṃ ‘anicca’nti vā ‘dukkha’nti vā ‘anattā’ti vā, taṃ na nirujjhatī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, saṅgāmāvacaro yodho pañca kaṇḍāni gahetvā saṅgāmaṃ otareyya parasenaṃ vijetuṃ, so saṅgāmagato tāni pañca kaṇḍāni khipeyya, tehi ca parasenā bhijjeyya, kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, tassa saṅgāmāvacarassa yodhassa evaṃ hoti ‘puna tehi kaṇḍehi kaṇḍakiccaṃ karissāmī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, alaṃ tehi kaṇḍehi, kiṃ tehi kaṇḍehī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, pañca kaṇḍāni, evaṃ pañcindriyāni daṭṭhabbāni saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, saṅgāmāvacaro yodho, evaṃ yogāvacaro daṭṭhabbo. Yathā parasenā, evaṃ kilesā daṭṭhabbā. Yathā pañcahi kaṇḍehi parasenā bhijjati, evaṃ pañcindriyehi kilesā bhijjanti, bhaggā ca kilesā na puna sambhavanti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, paññā sakiccayaṃ katvā tattheva nirujjhati, yaṃ pana tāya paññāya kataṃ ‘anicca’nti vā ‘dukkha’nti vā ‘anattā’ti vā, taṃ na nirujjhatī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Ñāṇapañhāpañho tatiyo.

4. Paṭisandahanapuggalavediyanapañho

4. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yo na paṭisandahati, vedeti so kiñci dukkhaṃ vedana’’nti? Thero āha ‘‘kiñci vedeti, kiñci na vedetī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ vedeti, kiṃ na vedetī’’ti? ‘‘Kāyikaṃ, mahārāja, vedanaṃ vedeti, cetasikaṃ vedanaṃ na vedetī’’ti. ‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante, kāyikaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, kathaṃ cetasikaṃ vedanaṃ na vedetī’’ti? ‘‘Yo hetu yo paccayo kāyikāya dukkhavedanāya uppattiyā, tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa anuparamā kāyikaṃ dukkhavedanaṃ vedeti, yo hetu yo paccayo cetasikāya dukkhavedanāya uppattiyā, tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā cetasikaṃ dukkhavedanaṃ na vedeti. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā – ‘so ekaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti kāyikaṃ na cetasika’’’nti.

‘‘Bhante nāgasena, yo dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, kasmā so na parinibbāyatī’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, mahārāja, arahato anunayo vā paṭigho vā, na ca arahanto apakkaṃ pātenti paripākaṃ āgamenti paṇḍitā. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

‘‘‘Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ;

Kālañca paṭikaṅkhāmi, nibbisaṃ bhatako yathā.

‘‘‘Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ;

Kālañca paṭikaṅkhāmi, sampajāno patissato’’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti .

Paṭisandahanapuggalavediyanapañho catuttho.

5. Vedanāpañho

5. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, sukhā vedanā kusalā vā akusalā vā abyākatā vā’’ti? ‘‘Siyā, mahārāja, kusalā, siyā akusalā, siyā abyākatā’’ti. ‘‘Yadi, bhante, kusalā na dukkhā, yadi dukkhā na kusalā, kusalaṃ dukkhanti nuppajjatī’’ti. ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, idha purisassa hatthe tattaṃ ayoguḷaṃ nikkhipeyya, dutiye hatthe sītaṃ himapiṇḍaṃ nikkhipeyya,

kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, ubhopi te daheyyu''nti? ''Āma, bhante, ubhopi te daheyyu''nti. ''Kiṃ nu kho, te mahārāja, ubhopi uṇhā''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Kiṃ pana te, mahārāja, ubhopi sītalā''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Ājānāhi niggahaṃ yadi tattaṃ dahati, na ca te ubhopi uṇhā, tena nuppajjati. Yadi sītalaṃ dahati, na ca te ubhopi sītalā, tena nuppajjati. Kissa pana te, mahārāja, ubhopi dahanti, na ca te ubhopi uṇhā, na ca te ubhopi sītalā? Ekaṃ uṇhaṃ, ekaṃ sītalaṃ, ubhopi te dahanti, tena nuppajjatī''ti. ''Nāhaṃ paṭibalo tayā vādinā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ, sādhu atthaṃ jappehī''ti. Tato thero abhidhammasaṃyuttāya kathāya rājānaṃ milindaṃ saññāpesi –

''Chayimāni, mahārāja, gehanissitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammanissitāni somanassāni, cha gehanissitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammanissitāni domanassāni, cha gehanissitā upekkhā, cha nekkhammanissitā upekkhāti, imāni cha chakkāni, atītāpi chattiṃsavidhā vedanā, anāgatāpi chattiṃsavidhā vedanā, paccuppannāpi chattiṃsavidhā vedanā, tadekajjhaṃ abhisaññuhitvā abhisampiṇḍetvā aṭṭhasataṃ vedanā hontī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Vedanāpañho pañcamo.

6. Nāmarūpaekattanānattapañho

6. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, ko paṭisandahatī''ti? Thero āha ''nāmarūpaṃ kho, mahārāja, paṭisandahatī''ti. ''Kiṃ imaṃ yeva nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahatī''ti? ''Na kho, mahārāja, imaṃ yeva nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahati, iminā pana, mahārāja, nāmarūpena kammaṃ karoti sobhanaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tena kammena aññaṃ nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahatī''ti. ''Yadi, bhante, na imaṃ yeva nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahati, nanu so mutto bhavissati pāpakehi kammehī''ti? Thero āha ''yadi na paṭisandaheyya, mutto bhaveyya pāpakehi kammehi. Yasmā ca kho, mahārāja, paṭisandahati, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehī''ti.

''Opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso aññatarassa purisassa ambaṃ avahareyya, tamenaṃ ambasāmiko gahetvā rañño dasseyya 'iminā deva purisena mayhaṃ ambā avahaṭā'ti, so evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhaṃ, deva, imassa ambe avaharāmi, aññe te ambā, ye iminā ropitā, aññe te ambā, ye mayā avahaṭā, nāhaṃ daṇḍappatto'ti. Kiṃ nu kho so, mahārāja, puriso daṇḍappatto bhaveyyā''ti? ''Āma, bhante, daṇḍappatto bhaveyyā''ti.

‘‘Kena kāraṇenā’’ti? ‘‘Kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya, purimaṃ, bhante, ambaṃ appaccakkhāya pacchimena ambena so puriso daṇḍappatto bhaveyyā’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, iminā nāmarūpena kammaṃ karoti sobhanaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tena kammena aññaṃ nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahati, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso aññatarassa purisassa sāliṃ avahareyya…pe… ucchuṃ avahareyya… pe… yathā mahārāja koci puriso hemantakāle aggiṃ jāletvā visibbetvā avijjhāpetvā pakkameyya, atha kho so aggi aññatarassa purisassa khettaṃ ḍaheyya , tamenaṃ khettasāmiko gahetvā rañño dasseyya ‘iminā, deva, purisena mayhaṃ khettaṃ daḍḍha’nti. So evaṃ vadeyya ‘nāhaṃ, deva, imassa khettaṃ jhāpemi, añño so aggi, yo mayā avijjhāpito, añño so aggi, yenimassa khettaṃ daḍḍhaṃ, nāhaṃ daṇḍappatto’ti. Kiṃ nu kho so, mahārāja, puriso daṇḍappatto bhaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, daṇḍappatto bhaveyyā’’ti. ‘‘Kena kāraṇenā’’ti? ‘‘Kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya, purimaṃ, bhante, aggiṃ appaccakkhāya pacchimena agginā so puriso daṇḍappatto bhaveyyā’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, iminā nāmarūpena kammaṃ karoti sobhanaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tena kammena aññaṃ nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahati, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso padīpaṃ ādāya pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā bhuñjeyya, padīpo jhāyamāno tiṇaṃ jhāpeyya, tiṇaṃ jhāyamānaṃ gharaṃ jhāpeyya, gharaṃ jhāyamānaṃ gāmaṃ jhāpeyya, gāmajano taṃ purisaṃ gahetvā evaṃ vadeyya ‘kissa tvaṃ, bho purisa, gāmaṃ jhāpesī’ti, so evaṃ vadeyya ‘nāhaṃ, bho, gāmaṃ jhāpemi, añño so padīpaggi, yassāhaṃ ālokena bhuñjiṃ, añño so aggi, yena gāmo jhāpito’ti, te vivadamānā tava santike āgaccheyyuṃ, kassa tvaṃ, mahārāja, aṭṭaṃ dhāreyyāsī’’ti? ‘‘Gāmajanassa bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ kāraṇā’’ti? ‘‘Kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya, api ca tato eva so aggi nibbatto’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, kiñcāpi aññaṃ māraṇantikaṃ nāmarūpaṃ, aññaṃ paṭisandhismiṃ nāmarūpaṃ, api ca tato yeva taṃ nibbattaṃ, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso dahariṃ dārikaṃ vāretvā suṅkaṃ datvā pakkameyya. Sā aparena samayena mahatī assa vayappattā, tato añño puriso suṅkaṃ datvā vivāhaṃ kareyya, itaro āgantvā evaṃ vadeyya ‘kissa pana me tvaṃ, ambho purisa, bhariyaṃ nesī’ti? So evaṃ vadeyya ‘nāhaṃ tava bhariyaṃ nemi, aññā sā dārikā daharī taruṇī, yā tayā vāritā ca dinnasuṅkā ca, aññāyaṃ dārikā mahatī vayappattā

mayā vāritā ca dinnasuṅkā cā'ti, te vivadamānā tava santike āgaccheyyuṃ. Kassa tvaṃ, mahārāja, aṭṭaṃ dhāreyyāsī''ti? ''Purimassa bhante''ti. ''Kiṃ kāraṇā''ti? ''Kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya, api ca tato yeva sā mahatī nibbattā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, kiñcāpi aññaṃ māraṇantikaṃ nāmarūpaṃ, aññaṃ paṭisandhismiṃ nāmarūpaṃ, api ca tato yeva taṃ nibbattaṃ, tasmā naparimutto pāpakehi kammehī''ti.

''Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso gopālakassa hatthato khīraghaṭaṃ kiṇitvā tasseva hatthe nikkhipitvā pakkameyya 'sve gahetvā gamissāmī'ti, taṃ aparajju dadhi sampajjeyya. So āgantvā evaṃ vadeyya 'dehi me khīraghaṭa'nti. So dadhiṃ dasseyya. Itaro evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhaṃ tava hatthato dadhiṃ kiṇāmi, dehi me khīraghaṭa'nti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'ajānato te khīraṃ dadhibhūta'nti te vivadamānā tava santike āgaccheyyuṃ, kassa tvaṃ mahārāja, aṭṭaṃ dhāreyyāsī''ti? ''Gopālakassa bhante''ti. ''Kiṃ kāraṇā''ti? ''Kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya, api ca tato yeva taṃ nibbatta''nti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, kiñcāpi aññaṃ māraṇantikaṃ nāmarūpaṃ, aññaṃ paṭisandhismiṃ nāmarūpaṃ, api ca tato yeva taṃ nibbattaṃ, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Nāmarūpaekattanānattapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Therapaṭisandahanāpaṭisandahanapañho

7. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, tvaṃ pana paṭisandahissasī''ti? ''Alaṃ, mahārāja, kiṃ te tena pucchitena, nanu mayā paṭikacceva akkhātaṃ 'sace, mahārāja, saupādāno bhavissāmi, paṭisandahissāmi, sace anupādāno bhavissāmi, na paṭisandahissāmī'''ti.

''Opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso rañño adhikāraṃ kareyya. Rājā tuṭṭho adhikāraṃ dadeyya, so tena adhikārena pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricareyya, so ce janassa āroceyya 'na me rājā kiñci paṭikarotī' ti. Kiṃ nu kho so, mahārāja, puriso yuttakārī bhaveyyā''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, kiṃ te tena pucchitena, nanu mayā paṭikacceva akkhātaṃ 'sace saupādāno bhavissāmi, paṭisandahissāmi, sace anupādāno bhavissāmi, na paṭisandahissāmī'''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Therapaṭisandahanāpaṭisandahanapañho sattamo.

8. Nāmarūpapaṭisandahanapañho

8. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yaṃ panetaṃ brūsi ‘nāmarūpa’nti, tattha katamaṃ nāmaṃ, katamaṃ rūpa’’nti. ‘‘Yaṃ tattha, mahārāja, oḷārikaṃ, etaṃ rūpaṃ, ye tattha sukhumā cittacetasikā dhammā, etaṃ nāma’’nti. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, kena kāraṇena nāmaṃ yeva na paṭisandahati, rūpaṃ yeva vā’’ti? ‘‘Aññamaññūpanissitā, mahārāja, ete dhammā ekatova uppajjantī’’ti.

‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kukkuṭiyā kalalaṃ na bhaveyya, aṇḍampi na bhaveyya, yañca tattha kalalaṃ, yañca aṇḍaṃ, ubhopete aññamaññūpanissitā, ekatova nesaṃ uppatti hoti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yadi tattha nāmaṃ na bhaveyya, rūpampi na bhaveyya, yañceva tattha nāmaṃ, yañceva rūpaṃ, ubhopete aññamaññūpanissitā, ekatova nesaṃ uppatti hoti. Evametaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvita’’nti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Nāmarūpapaṭisandahanapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Addhānapañho

9. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yaṃ panetaṃ brūsi ‘dīghamaddhāna’nti, kimetaṃ addhānaṃ nāmā’’ti? ‘‘Atīto, mahārāja, addhā, anāgato addhā, paccuppanno addhā’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, sabbe addhā atthī’’ti? ‘‘Koci, mahārāja, addhā atthi, koci natthī’’ti. ‘‘Katamo pana, bhante, atthi, katamo natthī’’ti? ‘‘Ye te, mahārāja, saṅkhārā atītā vigatā niruddhā vipariṇatā, so addhā natthi, ye dhammā vipākā, ye ca vipākadhammadhammā, ye ca aññatra paṭisandhiṃ denti, so addhā atthi. Ye sattā kālaṅkatā aññatra uppannā, so ca addhā atthi. Ye sattā kālaṅkatā aññatra anuppannā, so addhā natthi. Ye ca sattā parinibbutā, so ca addhā natthi parinibbutattā’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Addhānapañho navamo.

Addhānavaggo dutiyo.

Imasmiṃ vagge nava pañhā.

3. Vicāravaggo

1. Addhānamūlapañho

1. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, atītassa addhānassa kiṃ mūlaṃ, anāgatassa addhānassa kiṃ mūlaṃ, paccuppannassa addhānassa kiṃ mūla’’nti? ‘‘Atītassa ca, mahārāja, addhānassa anāgatassa ca addhānassa paccuppannassa ca addhānassa avijjā mūlaṃ. Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa addhānassa purimā koṭi na paññāyatī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Addhānamūlapañho paṭhamo.

2. Purimakoṭipañho

2. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yaṃ panetaṃ brūsi ‘purimā koṭi na paññāyatī’ti, tassa opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, puriso parittaṃ bījaṃ pathaviyaṃ nikkhipeyya, tato aṅkuro uṭṭhahitvā anupubbena vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitvā phalaṃ dadeyya. Tato bījaṃ gahetvā puna ropeyya, tatopi aṅkuro uṭṭhahitvā anupubbena vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitvā phalaṃ dadeyya. Evametissā santatiyā atthi anto’’ti? ‘‘Natthi bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, addhānassāpi purimā koṭi na paññāyatī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍaṃ bhaveyya, aṇḍato kukkuṭī kukkuṭiyā aṇḍanti. Evametissā santatiyā atthi anto’’ti? ‘‘Natthi bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, addhānassāpi purimā koṭi na paññāyatī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. Thero pathaviyā cakkaṃ likhitvā milindaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca ‘‘atthi, mahārāja, imassa cakkassa anto’’ti? ‘‘Natthi bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, imāni cakkāni vuttāni bhagavatā ‘cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā

upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā kammaṃ, kammato puna cakkhuṃ jāyatī’ti. Evametissā santatiyā atthi anto’’ti? ‘‘Natthi bhante’’ti.

‘‘‘Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca…pe… manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā kammaṃ, kammato puna mano jāyatī’ti. Evametissā santatiyā atthi anto’’ti? ‘‘Natthi bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, addhānassāpi purimā koṭi na paññāyatī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Purimakoṭipañho dutiyo.

3. Koṭipaññāyanapañho

3. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yaṃ panetaṃ brūsi ‘purimā koṭi na paññāyatī’ti, katamā ca sā purimā koṭī’’ti? ‘‘Yo kho, mahārāja, atīto addhā, esā purimā koṭī’’ti. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, yaṃ panetaṃ brūsi ‘purimā koṭi na paññāyatī’ti, kiṃ pana, bhante, sabbāpi purimā koṭi na paññāyatī’’ti? ‘‘Kāci, mahārāja, paññāyati, kāci na paññāyatī’’ti. ‘‘Katamā, bhante, paññāyati, katamā na paññāyatī’’ti? ‘‘Ito pubbe, mahārāja, sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ avijjā nāhosīti esā purimā koṭi na paññāyati, yaṃ ahutvā sambhoti, hutvā paṭivigacchati, esapa purimā koṭi paññāyatī’’ti.

‘‘Bhante nāgasena, yaṃ ahutvā sambhoti, hutvā paṭivigacchati, nanu taṃ ubhato chinnaṃ atthaṃ gacchatī’’ti? ‘‘Yadi, mahārāja, ubhato chinnaṃ atthaṃ gacchati, ubhato chinnā sakkā vaḍḍhetu’’nti? ‘‘Āma, sāpi sakkā vaḍḍhetu’’nti.’’Nāhaṃ, bhante, etaṃ pucchāmi koṭito sakkā vaḍḍhetu’’nti? ‘‘Āma sakkā vaḍḍhetu’’nti.

‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. Thero tassa rukkhūpamaṃ akāsi, khandhā ca kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa bījānī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Koṭipaññāyanapañho tatiyo.

4. Saṅkhārajāyamānapañho

4. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, atthi keci saṅkhārā, ye jāyantī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, atthi saṅkhārā, ye jāyantī’’ti. ‘‘Katamete, bhante’’ti? ‘‘Cakkhusmiñca kho, mahārāja, sati rūpesu ca cakkhuviññāṇaṃ hoti, cakkhuviññāṇe sati cakkhusamphasso hoti, cakkhusamphasse sati vedanā hoti, vedanāya sati taṇhā hoti, taṇhāya sati upādānaṃ hoti, upādāne sati bhavo hoti, bhave sati jāti hoti, jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Cakkhusmiñca kho, mahārāja, asati rūpesu ca asati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na hoti, cakkhuviññāṇe asati cakkhusamphasso na hoti, cakkhusamphasse asati vedanā na hoti, vedanāya asati taṇhā na hoti, taṇhāya asati upādānaṃ na hoti, upādāne asati bhavo na hoti, bhave asati jāti na hoti, jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā na honti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Saṅkhārajāyamānapañho catuttho.

5. Bhavantasaṅkhārajāyamānapañho

5. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, atthi keci saṅkhārā, ye abhavantā jāyantī’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, mahārāja, keci saṅkhārā, ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho, mahārāja, saṅkhārā jāyantī’’ti.

‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, idaṃ gehaṃ abhavantaṃ jātaṃ, yattha tvaṃ nisinnosī’’ti? ‘‘Natthi kiñci, bhante, idha abhavantaṃ jātaṃ, bhavantaṃ yeva jātaṃ, imāni kho, bhante, dārūni vane ahesuṃ, ayañca mattikā pathaviyaṃ ahosi, itthīnañca purisānañca tajjena vāyāmena evamidaṃ gehaṃ nibbatta’’nti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi keci saṅkhārā, ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva saṅkhārā jāyantī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, ye keci bījagāmabhūtagāmā pathaviyaṃ nikkhittā anupubbena vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjamānā pupphāni ca phalāni ca dadeyyuṃ, na te rukkhā abhavantā jātā, bhavantā yeva te rukkhā jātā. Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi keci saṅkhārā, ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva te saṅkhārā jāyantī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kumbhakāro

pathaviyā mattikaṃ uddharitvā nānābhājanāni karoti, na tāni bhājanāni abhavantāni jātāni, bhavantāni yeva jātāni. Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi keci saṅkhārā, ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva saṅkhārā jāyantī''ti.

''Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, vīṇāya pattaṃ na siyā, cammaṃ na siyā, doṇi na siyā, daṇḍo na siyā, upavīṇo na siyā, tantiyo na siyuṃ, koṇo na siyā, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo na siyā, jāyeyya saddo''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Yato ca kho, mahārāja, vīṇāya pattaṃ siyā, cammaṃ siyā, doṇi siyā, daṇḍo siyā, upavīṇo siyā, tantiyo siyuṃ, koṇo siyā, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo siyā, jāyeyya saddo''ti? ''Āma, bhante, jāyeyyā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi keci saṅkhārā, ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho saṅkhārā jāyantī''ti.

''Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, araṇi na siyā, araṇipotako na siyā, araṇiyottakaṃ na siyā, uttarāraṇi na siyā, coḷakaṃ na siyā, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo na siyā, jāyeyya so aggī''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Yato ca kho, mahārāja, araṇi siyā, araṇipotako siyā, araṇiyottakaṃ siyā, uttarāraṇi siyā, coḷakaṃ siyā, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo siyā, jāyeyya so aggī''ti? ''Āma, bhante, jāyeyyā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi keci saṅkhārā, ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho saṅkhārā jāyantī''ti.

''Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, maṇi na siyā, ātapo na siyā, gomayaṃ na siyā, jāyeyya so aggī''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Yato ca kho, mahārāja, maṇi siyā, ātapo siyā, gomayaṃ siyā, jāyeyya so aggī''ti? ''Āma, bhante, jāyeyyā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi keci saṅkhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho saṅkhārā jāyantī''ti.

''Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, ādāso na siyā, ābhā na siyā, mukhaṃ na siyā, jāyeyya attā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Yato ca kho, mahārāja, ādāso siyā, ābhā siyā, mukhaṃ siyā, jāyeyya attā''ti? ''Āma, bhante, jāyeyyā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi keci saṅkhārā, ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho saṅkhārā jāyantī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Bhavantasaṅkhārajāyamānapañho pañcamo.

6. Vedagūpañho

6. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, vedagū upalabbhatī''ti? ''Ko panesa,

mahārāja, vedagū nāmā''ti? ''Yo, bhante, abbhantare jīvo cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati, sotena saddaṃ suṇāti, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusati, manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti, yathā mayaṃ idha pāsāde nisinnā yena yena vātapānena iccheyyāma passituṃ, tena tena vātapānena passeyyāma, puratthimenapi vātapānena passeyyāma, pacchimenapi vātapānena passeyyāma, uttarenapi vātapānena passeyyāma, dakkhiṇenapi vātapānena passeyyāma. Evameva kho, bhante, ayaṃ abbhantare jīvo yena yena dvārena icchati passituṃ, tena tena dvārena passatī''ti.

Thero āha ''pañcadvāraṃ, mahārāja, bhaṇissāmi, taṃ suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, yadi abbhantare jīvo cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati, yathā mayaṃ idha pāsāde nisinnā yena yena vātapānena iccheyyāma passituṃ, tena tena vātapānena rūpaṃ yeva passeyyāma, puratthimenapi vātapānena rūpaṃ yeva passeyyāma, pacchimenapi vātapānena rūpaṃ yeva passeyyāma, uttarenapi vātapānena rūpaṃ yeva passeyyāma, dakkhiṇenapi vātapānena rūpaṃ yeva passeyyāma, evametena abbhantare jīvena sotenapi rūpaṃ yeva passitabbaṃ, ghānenapi rūpaṃ yeva passitabbaṃ, jivhāyapi rūpaṃ yeva passitabbaṃ, kāyenapi rūpaṃ yeva passitabbaṃ, manasāpi rūpaṃ yeva passitabbaṃ; cakkhunāpi saddo yeva sotabbo, ghānenapi saddo yeva sotabbo, jivhāyapi saddo yeva sotabbo, kāyenapi saddo yeva sotabbo, manasāpi saddo yeva sotabbo; cakkhunāpi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo, sotenapi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo, jivhāyapi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo, kāyenapi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo, manasāpi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo; cakkhunāpi raso yeva sāyitabbo, sotenapi raso yeva sāyitabbo, ghānenapi raso yeva sāyitabbo, kāyenapi raso yeva sāyitabbo, manasāpi raso yeva sāyitabbo; cakkhunāpi phoṭṭhabbaṃ yeva phusitabbaṃ, sotenapi phoṭṭhabbaṃ yeva phusitabbaṃ, ghānenapi phoṭṭhabbaṃ yeva phusitabbaṃ, jivhāyapi phoṭṭhabbaṃ yeva phusitabbaṃ, manasāpi phoṭṭhabbaṃ yeva phusitabbaṃ; cakkhunāpi dhammaṃ yeva vijānitabbaṃ, sotenapi dhammaṃ yeva vijānitabbaṃ, ghānenapi dhammaṃ yeva vijānitabbaṃ, jivhāyapi dhammaṃ yeva vijānitabbaṃ, kāyenapi dhammaṃ yeva vijānitabba''nti? ''Na hi bhante''ti.

''Na kho te, mahārāja, yujjati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ, yathā vā pana, mahārāja, mayaṃ idha pāsāde nisinnā imesu jālavātapānesu ugghāṭitesu mahantena ākāsena bahimukhā suṭṭhutaraṃ rūpaṃ passāma, evametena abbhantare jīvenāpi cakkhudvāresu ugghāṭitesu mahantena ākāsena suṭṭhutaraṃ rūpaṃ passitabbaṃ, sotesu ugghāṭitesu… pe… ghāne ugghāṭite…pe… jivhāya ugghāṭitāya…pe… kāye ugghāṭite mahantena ākāsena suṭṭhutaraṃ saddo sotabbo, gandho ghāyitabbo, raso

sāyitabbo, phoṭṭhabbo phusitabbo’’ti? ‘‘Na hi bhante’’ti.

‘‘Na kho te, mahārāja, yujjati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ, yathā vā pana, mahārāja, ayaṃ dinno nikkhamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake tiṭṭheyya, jānāsi tvaṃ, mahārāja, ‘ayaṃ dinno nikkhamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito’’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, jānāmī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, ayaṃ dinno anto pavisitvā tava purato tiṭṭheyya, jānāsi tvaṃ, mahārāja, ‘ayaṃ dinno anto pavisitvā mama purato ṭhito’’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, jānāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, abbhantare so jīvo jivhāya rase nikkhitte jāneyya ambilattaṃ vā lavaṇattaṃ vā tittakattaṃ vā kaṭukattaṃ vā kasāyattaṃ vā madhurattaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, jāneyyā’’ti. ‘‘Te rase anto paviṭṭhe jāneyya ambilattaṃ vā lavaṇattaṃ vā tittakattaṃ vā kaṭukattaṃ vā kasāyattaṃ vā madhurattaṃ vā’’ti. ‘‘Na hi bhante’’ti.

‘‘Na kho te, mahārāja, yujjati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ, yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso madhughaṭasataṃ āharāpetvā madhudoṇiṃ pūrāpetvā purisassa mukhaṃ pidahitvā madhudoṇiyā pakkhipeyya, jāneyya, mahārāja, so puriso madhuṃ sampannaṃ vā na sampannaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kena kāraṇenā’’ti. ‘‘Na hi tassa, bhante, mukhe madhu paviṭṭha’’nti.

‘‘Na kho te, mahārāja, yujjati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purima’’nti. ‘‘Nāhaṃ paṭibalo tayā vādinā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ; sādhu, bhante, atthaṃ jappehī’’ti.

Thero abhidhammasaṃyuttāya kathāya rājānaṃ milindaṃ saññāpesi – ‘‘idha, mahārāja, cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, taṃsahajātā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā ekaggatā jīvitindriyaṃ manasikāroti evamete dhammā paccayato jāyanti, na hettha vedagū upalabbhati, sotañca paṭicca sadde ca…pe… manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, taṃsahajātā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā ekaggatā jīvitindriyaṃ manasikāroti evamete dhammā paccayato jāyanti, na hettha vedagū upalabbhatī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Vedagūpañho chaṭṭho.

7. Cakkhuviññāṇādipañho

7. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjatī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjatī’’ti.

‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, paṭhamaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, pacchā manoviññāṇaṃ, udāhu manoviññāṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ uppajjati, pacchā cakkhuviññāṇa’’nti? ‘‘Paṭhamaṃ, mahārāja, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, pacchā manoviññāṇa’’nti.

‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yatthāhaṃ uppajjāmi, tvampi tattha uppajjāhī’ti, udāhu manoviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yattha tvaṃ uppajjissasi, ahampi tattha uppajjissāmī’’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, mahārāja, anālāpo tesaṃ aññamaññehī’’ti.

‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjatī’’ti? ‘‘Ninnattā ca, mahārāja, dvārattā ca ciṇṇattā ca samudācaritattā cā’’ti.

‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, ninnattā yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjati? Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, deve vassante katamena udakaṃ gaccheyyā’’ti? ‘‘Yena, bhante, ninnaṃ, tena gaccheyyā’’ti. ‘‘Athāparena samayena devo vasseyya, katamena taṃ udakaṃ gaccheyyā’’ti. ‘‘Yena, bhante, purimaṃ udakaṃ gataṃ, tampi tena gaccheyyā’’ti.

‘‘Kiṃ nuṃ kho, mahārāja, purimaṃ udakaṃ pacchimaṃ udakaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yenāhaṃ gacchāmi, tvampi tena gacchāhī’ti, pacchimaṃ vā udakaṃ purimaṃ udakaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yena tvaṃ gacchissasi, ahampi tena gacchissāmī’’’ti. ‘‘Na hi, bhante, anālāpo tesaṃ aññamaññehi, ninnattā gacchantī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, ninnattā yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjati, na cakkhuviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yatthāhaṃ uppajjāmi, tvampi tattha uppajjāhī’ti, nāpi manoviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yattha tvaṃ uppajjissasi, ahampi tattha uppajjissāmī’ti, anālāpo tesaṃ aññamaññehi, ninnattā uppajjantī’’’ti.

‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, dvārattā yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjati? Apepammaṃ karohī’’ti.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ assa daḷhapākāratoraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ, tato puriso nikkhamitukāmo bhaveyya, katamena nikkhameyyā’’ti? ‘‘Dvārena, bhante, nikkhameyyā’’ti. ‘‘Athāparo puriso nikkhamitukāmo bhaveyya, katamena so nikkhameyyā’’ti? ‘‘Yena, bhante, purimo puriso nikkhanto, sopi tena nikkhameyyā’’ti.

‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, purimo puriso pacchimaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yenāhaṃ gacchāmi, tvampi tena gacchāhī’ti, pacchimo vā puriso purimaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yena tvaṃ gacchissasi, ahampi tena gacchissāmī’ti. ‘‘Na hi, bhante, anālāpo tesaṃ aññamaññehi, dvārattā gacchantī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, dvārattā yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjati, na cakkhuviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yatthāhaṃ uppajjāmi, tvampi tattha uppajjāhī’ti, nāpi manoviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yattha tvaṃ uppajjissasi, ahampi tattha uppajjissāmī’ti, anālāpo tesaṃ aññamaññehi, dvārattā uppajjantī’’ti.

‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, ciṇṇattā yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjati?Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, paṭhamaṃ ekaṃ sakaṭaṃ gaccheyya, atha dutiyaṃ sakaṭaṃ katamena gaccheyyā’’ti? ‘‘Yena, bhante, purimaṃ sakaṭaṃ gataṃ, tampi tena gaccheyyā’’ti.

‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, purimaṃ sakaṭaṃ pacchimaṃ sakaṭaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yenāhaṃ gacchāmi, tvampi tena gacchāhī’ti, pacchimaṃ vā sakaṭaṃ purimaṃ sakaṭaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yena tvaṃ gacchissasi, ahampi tena gacchissāmī’’’ti. ‘‘Na hi, bhante, anālāpo tesaṃ aññamaññehi, ciṇṇattā gacchantī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, ciṇṇattā yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjati, na cakkhuviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yatthāhaṃ uppajjāmi, tvampi tattha uppajjāhī’ti, nāpi manoviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yattha tvaṃ uppajjissasi, ahampi tattha uppajjissāmī’ti, anālāpo tesaṃ aññamaññehi, ciṇṇattā uppajjantī’’ti.

‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, samudācaritattā yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjati? Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, muddāgaṇanāsaṅkhyālekhāsippaṭṭhānesu ādikammikassa dandhāyanā bhavati, athāparena samayena nisammakiriyāya samudācaritattā adandhāyanā bhavati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, samudācaritattā yattha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjati, na cakkhuviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ āṇāpeti ‘yatthāhaṃ uppajjāmi,

tvampi tattha uppajjāhī'ti, nāpi manoviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ āṇāpeti 'yattha tvaṃ uppajjissasi, ahampi tattha uppajjissāmī'ti, anālāpo tesaṃ aññamaññehi, samudācaritattā uppajjantī''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, yattha sotaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjatīti…pe… yattha ghānaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati… pe… yattha jivhāviññāṇaṃ uppajjati …pe… yattha kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjatī''ti? ''Āma, mahārāja, yattha kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, tattha manoviññāṇampi uppajjatī''ti.

''Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, paṭhamaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, pacchā manoviññāṇaṃ, udāhu manoviññāṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ uppajjati, pacchā kāyaviññāṇa''nti? ''Kāyaviññāṇaṃ, mahārāja, paṭhamaṃ uppajjati, pacchā manoviññāṇa''nti.

''Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena,…pe… anālāpo tesaṃ aññamaññehi, samudācaritattā uppajjantī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Cakkhuviññāṇādipañho sattamo.

8. Phassalakkhaṇapañho

8. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, yattha manoviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, phassopi vedanāpi tattha uppajjatī''ti? ''Āma, mahārāja, yattha manoviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, phassopi tattha uppajjati, vedanāpi tattha uppajjati, saññāpi tattha uppajjati, cetanāpi tattha uppajjati, vitakkopi tattha uppajjati, vicāropi tattha uppajjati, sabbepi phassappamukhā dhammā tattha uppajjantī''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇo phasso''ti? ''Phusanalakkhaṇo, mahārāja, phasso''ti.

''Opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, dve meṇḍā yujjheyyuṃ, tesu yathā eko meṇḍo, evaṃ cakkhu daṭṭhabbaṃ yathā dutiyo meṇḍo, evaṃ rūpaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yathā tesaṃ sannipāto, evaṃ phasso daṭṭhabbo''ti.

''Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, dve pāṇī vajjeyyuṃ, tesu yathā eko pāṇi, evaṃ cakkhu daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yathā dutiyo pāṇi, evaṃ rūpaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yathā tesaṃ sannipāto, evaṃ phasso daṭṭhabbo''ti.

“Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, dve sammā vajjeyyuṃ, tesu yathā eko sammo, evaṃ cakkhu daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yathā dutiyo sammo, evaṃ rūpaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yathā tesaṃ sannipāto, evaṃ phasso daṭṭhabbo”ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Phassalakkhaṇapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Vedanālakkhaṇapañho

9. “Bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇā vedanā”ti? “Vedayitalakkhaṇā, mahārāja, vedanā anubhavanalakkhaṇā cā”ti.

“Opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso rañño adhikāraṃ kareyya, tassa rājā tuṭṭho adhikāraṃ dadeyya, so tena adhikārena pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricareyya, tassa evamassa ‘mayā kho pubbe rañño adhikāro kato, tassa me rājā tuṭṭho adhikāraṃ adāsi, svāhaṃ tatonidānaṃ imaṃ evarūpaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, kocideva puriso kusalaṃ kammaṃ katvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya, so ca tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricareyya, tassa evamassa ‘svāhaṃ kho pubbe kusalaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ, sohaṃ tatonidānaṃ imaṃ evarūpaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti, evaṃ kho, mahārāja, vedayitalakkhaṇā vedanā anubhavanalakkhaṇā cā”ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Vedanālakkhaṇapañho navamo.

10. Saññālakkhaṇapañho

10. “Bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇā saññā”ti? “Sañjānanalakkhaṇā, mahārāja, saññā. Kiṃ sañjānāti? Nīlampi sañjānāti, pītampi sañjānāti, lohitampi sañjānāti, odātampi sañjānāti, mañjiṭṭhampi sañjānāti. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, sañjānanalakkhaṇā saññā”ti.

“Opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, rañño bhaṇḍāgāriko bhaṇḍāgāraṃ pavisitvā nīlapītalohitodātamañjiṭṭhāni rājabhogāni rūpāni

passitvā sañjānāti. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, sañjānanalakkhaṇā saññā''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Saññālakkhaṇapañho dasamo.

11. Cetanālakkhaṇapañho

11. ''Bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇā cetanā''ti? ''Cetayitalakkhaṇā, mahārāja, cetanā abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇā cā''ti.

''Opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso visaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā attanā ca piveyya, pare ca pāyeyya, so attanāpi dukkhito bhaveyya, parepi dukkhitā bhaveyyuṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, idhekacco puggalo akusalaṃ kammaṃ cetanāya cetayitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yepi tassa anusikkhanti, tepi kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, kocideva puriso sappinavanītatelamadhuphāṇitaṃ ekajjhaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā attanā ca piveyya, pare ca pāyeyya, so attanā sukhito bhaveyya, parepi sukhitā bhaveyyuṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, idhekacco puggalo kusalaṃ kammaṃ cetanāya cetayitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Yepi tassa anusikkhanti, tepi kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, cetayitalakkhaṇā cetanā abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇā cā''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Cetanālakkhaṇapañho ekādasamo.

12. Viññāṇalakkhaṇapañho

12. ''Bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇaṃ viññāṇa''nti? ''Vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ, mahārāja, viññāṇa''nti.

''Opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, nagaraguttiko majjhe nagarasiṅghāṭake nisinno passeyya puratthimadisato purisaṃ āgacchantaṃ, passeyya dakkhiṇadisato purisaṃ āgacchantaṃ, passeyya pacchimadisato

purisaṃ āgacchantaṃ, passeyya uttaradisato purisaṃ āgacchantaṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yañca puriso cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati, taṃ viññāṇena vijānāti. Yañca sotena saddaṃ suṇāti, taṃ viññāṇena vijānāti. Yañca ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati, taṃ viññāṇena vijānāti. Yañca jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati, taṃ viññāṇena vijānāti. Yañca kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusati, taṃ viññāṇena vijānāti, yañca manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti, taṃ viññāṇena vijānāti. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ viññāṇa''nti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Viññāṇalakkhaṇapañho dvādasamo.

13. Vitakkalakkhaṇapañho

13. ''Bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇo vitakko''ti? ''Appanālakkhaṇo mahārāja, vitakko''ti.

''Opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, vaḍḍhakī suparikammakataṃ dāruṃ sandhismiṃ appeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, appanālakkhaṇo vitakko''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Vitakkalakkhaṇapañho terasamo.

14. Vicāralakkhaṇapañho

14. ''Bhante nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇo vicāro''ti? ''Anumajjanalakkhaṇo, mahārāja, vicāro''ti.

''Opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, kaṃsathālaṃ ākoṭitaṃ pacchā anuravati anusandahati , yathā, mahārāja, ākoṭanā, evaṃ vitakko daṭṭhabbo. Yathā anuravanā , evaṃ vicāro daṭṭhabbo''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Vicāralakkhaṇapañho cuddasamo.

Vicāravaggo tatiyo.

Imasmiṃ vagge cuddasa pañhā.

4. Nibbānavaggo

1. Phassādivinibbhujanapañho

1. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, sakkā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ ekatobhāvagatānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ ‘ayaṃ phasso, ayaṃ vedanā, ayaṃ saññā, ayaṃ cetanā, idaṃ viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vitakko, ayaṃ vicāro’ti’’? ‘‘Na sakkā, mahārāja, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ ekatobhāvagatānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ ‘ayaṃ phasso, ayaṃ vedanā, ayaṃ saññā, ayaṃ cetanā, idaṃ viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vitakko, ayaṃ vicāro’’’ti.

‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, rañño sūdo arasaṃ vā rasaṃ vā kareyya, so tattha dadhimpi pakkhipeyya, loṇampi pakkhipeyya, siṅgiverampi pakkhipeyya, jīrakampi pakkhipeyya, maricampi pakkhipeyya, aññānipi pakārāni pakkhipeyya, tamenaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya, ‘dadhissa me rasaṃ āhara, loṇassa me rasaṃ āhara, siṅgiverassa me rasaṃ āhara, jīrakassa me rasaṃ āhara, maricassa me rasaṃ āhara, sabbesaṃ me pakkhittānaṃ rasaṃ āharā’ti. Sakkā nu kho, mahārāja, tesaṃ rasānaṃ ekatobhāvagatānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā rasaṃ āharituṃ ambilattaṃ vā lavaṇattaṃ vā tittakattaṃ vā kaṭukattaṃ vā kasāyattaṃ vā madhurattaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, sakkā tesaṃ rasānaṃ ekatobhāvagatānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā rasaṃ āharituṃ ambilattaṃ vā lavaṇattaṃ vā tittakattaṃ vā kaṭukattaṃ vā kasāyattaṃ vā madhurattaṃ vā, api ca kho pana sakena sakena lakkhaṇena upaṭṭhahantī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, na sakkā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ ekatobhāvagatānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ ‘ayaṃ phasso, ayaṃ vedanā, ayaṃ saññā, ayaṃ cetanā, idaṃ viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vitakko, ayaṃ vicāro’ti, api ca kho pana sakena sakena lakkhaṇena upaṭṭhahantī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Phassādivinibbhujanapañho paṭhamo.

2. Nāgasenapañho

2. Thero āha ‘‘loṇaṃ, mahārāja, cakkhuviññeyya’’nti. ‘‘Āma, bhante, cakkhuviññeyya’’nti. ‘‘Suṭṭhu kho, mahārāja, jānāhī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, jivhāviññeyya’’nti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, jivhāviññeyya’’nti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, sabbaṃ loṇaṃ jivhāya vijānātī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, sabbaṃ loṇaṃ

jivhāya vijānāti''.

''Yadi, bhante, sabbaṃ loṇaṃ jivhāya vijānāti, kissa pana taṃ sakaṭehi balībaddā āharanti, nanu loṇameva āharitabba''nti? ''Na sakkā, mahārāja, loṇameva āharituṃ ekatobhāvagatā ete dhammā gocaranānattagatā loṇaṃ garubhāvo cāti. Sakkā pana, mahārāja, loṇaṃ tulāya tulayitu''nti? ''Āma, bhante, sakkā''ti. ''Na sakkā, mahārāja, loṇaṃ tulāya tulayituṃ, garubhāvo tulāya tuliyatī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Nāgasenapañho dutiyo.

3. Pañcāyatanakammanibbattapañho

3. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, yānimāni pañcāyatanāni, kiṃ nu tāni nānākammehi nibbattāni, udāhu ekena kammenā''ti? ''Nānākammehi, mahārāja, nibbattāni, na ekena kammenā''ti.

''Opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, ekasmiṃ khette nānābījāni vappeyyuṃ, tesaṃ nānābījānaṃ nānāphalāni nibbatteyyu''nti? ''Āma, bhante, nibbatteyyu''nti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, yāni yāni pañcāyatanāni, tāni tāni nānākammehi nibbattāni, na ekena kammenā''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Pañcāyatanakammanibbattapañho tatiyo.

4. Kammanānākaraṇapañho

4. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, kena kāraṇena manussā na sabbe samakā, aññe appāyukā, aññe dīghāyukā, aññe bahvābādhā aññe appābādhā, aññe dubbaṇṇā, aññe vaṇṇavanto, aññe appesakkhā, aññe mahesakkhā, aññe appabhogā, aññe mahābhogā, aññe nīcakulīnā, aññe mahākulīnā, aññe duppaññā, aññe paññavanto''ti?

Thero āha ''kissa pana, mahārāja, rukkhā na sabbe samakā, aññe ambilā, aññe lavaṇā, aññe tittakā, aññe kaṭukā, aññe kasāvā, aññe madhurā''ti? ''Maññāmi, bhante, bījānaṃ nānākaraṇenā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, kammānaṃ nānākaraṇena manussā na sabbe samakā, aññe appāyukā,

aññe dīghāyukā, aññe bahvābādhā, aññe appābādhā, aññe dubbaṇṇā, aññe vaṇṇavanto, aññe appesakkhā, aññe mahesakkhā, aññe appabhogā, aññe mahābhogā, aññe nīcakulīnā, aññe mahākulīnā, aññe duppaññā, aññe paññavanto. Bhāsitampetaṃ mahārāja bhagavatā – 'kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammappaṭisaraṇā, kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappaṇītatāyā'"ti.

"Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā"ti.

Kammanānākaraṇapañho catuttho.

5. Vāyāmakaraṇapañho

5. Rājā āha "bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha 'kinti imaṃ dukkhaṃ nirujjheyya, aññañca dukkhaṃ nuppajjeyyā'ti. Etadatthā, mahārāja, amhākaṃ pabbajjā"ti. "Kiṃ paṭikacceva vāyamitena, nanu sampatte kāle vāyamitabba"nti? Thero āha "sampatte kāle, mahārāja, vāyāmo akiccakaro bhavati, paṭikacceva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavatī"ti.

"Opammaṃ karohī"ti. "Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yadā tvaṃ pipāsito bhaveyyāsi, tadā tvaṃ udapānaṃ khaṇāpeyyāsi, taḷākaṃ khaṇāpeyyāsi 'pānīyaṃ pivissāmī'ti? "Na hi, bhante"ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, sampatte kāle vāyāmo akiccakaro bhavati, paṭikacceva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavatī"ti.

"Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī"ti. "Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yadā tvaṃ bubhukkhito bhaveyyāsi, tadā tvaṃ khettaṃ kasāpeyyāsi, sāliṃ ropāpeyyāsi, dhaññaṃ atiharāpeyyāsi 'bhattaṃ bhuñjissāmī'ti? "Na hi, bhante"ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, sampatte kāle vāyāmo akiccakaro bhavati, paṭikacceva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavatīti.

"Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī"ti. "Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yadā te saṅgāmo paccupaṭṭhito bhaveyya, tadā tvaṃ parikhaṃ khaṇāpeyyāsi, pākāraṃ kārāpeyyāsi, gopuraṃ kārāpeyyāsi, aṭṭālakaṃ kārāpeyyāsi, dhaññaṃ atiharāpeyyāsi, tadā tvaṃ hatthismiṃ sikkheyyāsi, assasmiṃ sikkheyyāsi, rathasmiṃ sikkheyyāsi, dhanusmiṃ sikkheyyāsi, tharusmiṃ sikkheyyāsī"ti? "Na hi, bhante"ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, sampatte kāle vāyāmo akiccakaro bhavati, paṭikacceva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavati. Bhāsitampetaṃ mahārāja bhagavatā –

“‘Paṭikacceva taṃ kayirā, yaṃ jaññā hitamattano;

Na sākaṭikacintāya, mantā dhīro parakkame.

“‘Yathā sākaṭiko maṭṭhaṃ , samaṃ hitvā mahāpathaṃ;

Visamaṃ maggamāruyha, akkhacchinnova jhāyati.

“‘Evaṃ dhammā apakkamma, adhammamanuvattiya;

Mando maccu mukhaṃ patto, akkhacchinnova jhāyatī”’ti .

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Vāyāmakaraṇapañho pañcamo.

6. Nerayikaggiuṇhabhāvapañho

6. Rājā āha “bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha ‘pākatikaaggito nerayiko aggi mahābhitāpataro hoti, khuddakopi pāsāṇo pākatike aggimhi pakkhitto divasampi paccamāno na vilayaṃ gacchati, kūṭāgāramattopi pāsāṇo nerayikaggimhi pakkhitto khaṇena vilayaṃ gacchatī’ti, etaṃ vacanaṃ na saddahāmi, evañca pana vadetha ‘ye ca tattha uppannā sattā, te anekānipi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilayaṃ gacchantī’ti, tampi vacanaṃ na saddahāmī”ti.

Thero āha “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yā tā santi makariniyopi susumāriniyopikacchapiniyopimoriniyopikapotiniyopi,kiṃnutākakkhaḷāni pāsāṇāni sakkharāyo ca khādantī”ti? “Āma, bhante, khādantī”ti. “Kiṃ pana tāni tāsaṃ kucchiyaṃ koṭṭhabbhantaragatāni vilayaṃ gacchantī”ti? “Āma, bhante, vilayaṃ gacchantī”ti. “Yo pana tāsaṃ kucchiyaṃ gabbho, sopi vilayaṃ gacchatī”ti? “Na hi bhante”ti. “Kena kāraṇenā”ti? “Maññāmi, bhante, kammādhikatena na vilayaṃ gacchatī”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, kammādhikatena nerayikā sattā anekānipi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilayaṃ gacchanti. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā – ‘so na tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhotī”’ti.

“Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yā tā santi sīhiniyopi byagghiniyopi dīpiniyopi kukkuriniyopi, kiṃnu tā kakkhaḷāni aṭṭhikāni maṃsāni khādantīti? “Āma, bhante, khādantī”ti. “Kiṃ pana tāni tāsaṃ kucchiyaṃ koṭṭhabbhantaragatāni vilayaṃ gacchantī”ti? “Āma,

bhante, vilayaṃ gacchantī''ti. ''Yo pana tāsaṃ kucchiyaṃ gabbho, sopi vilayaṃ gacchatī''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Kena kāraṇenā''ti? ''Maññāmi, bhante, kammādhikatena na vilayaṃ gacchatī''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, kammādhikatena nerayikā sattā anekānipi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilayaṃ gacchantī''ti.

''Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī''ti. ''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yā tā santi yonakasukhumāliniyopi khattiyasukhumāliniyopi brāhmaṇasukhumāliniyopi gahapatisukhumāliniyopi, kiṃnu tā kakkhaḷāni khaḷjakāni maṃsāni khādantī''ti? ''Āma, bhante, khādantī''ti. ''Kiṃ pana tāni tāsaṃ kucchiyaṃ koṭṭhabbhantaragatāni vilayaṃ gacchantī''ti? ''Āma, bhante, vilayaṃ gacchantī''ti. ''Yo pana tāsaṃ kucchiyaṃ gabbho sopi vilayaṃ gacchatī''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Kena kāraṇenā''ti. ''Maññāmi, bhante, kammādhikatena na vilayaṃ gacchatī''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, kammādhikatena nerayikā sattā anekānipi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilayaṃ gacchanti. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā – ''so na tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhotī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Nerayikaggiuṇhabhāvapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Pathavisandhārakapañho

7. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha 'ayaṃ mahā pathavī udake patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ, vāto ākāse patiṭṭhito'ti, etampi vacanaṃ na saddahāmī''ti. Thero dhammakarakena udakaṃ gahetvā rājānaṃ milindaṃ saññāpesi ''yathā, mahārāja, imaṃ udakaṃ vātena ādhāritaṃ, evaṃ tampi udakaṃ vātena ādhārita''nti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Pathavisandhārakapañho sattamo.

8. Nirodhanibbānapañho

8. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, nirodho nibbāna''nti? ''Āma, mahārāja, nirodho nibbāna''nti. ''Kathaṃ, bhante, nāgasena, nirodho nibbāna''nti? ''Sabbe bālaputhujjanā kho, mahārāja, ajjhattikabāhire āyatane abhinandanti abhivadanti ajjhosāya tiṭṭhanti, te tena sotena vuyhanti, na parimuccanti

jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokena paridevena dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho, mahārāja, ariyasāvako ajjhattikabāhire āyatane nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato taṇhā nirujjhati, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, evaṃ kho, mahārāja, nirodho nibbāna''nti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Nirodhanibbānapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Nibbānalabhanapañho

9. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, sabbeva labhanti nibbāna''nti? ''Na kho, mahārāja, sabbeva labhanti nibbānaṃ, api ca kho, mahārāja, yo sammā paṭipanno abhiññeyye dhamme abhijānāti, pariññeyye dhamme parijānāti, pahātabbe dhamme pajahati, bhāvetabbe dhamme bhāveti, sacchikātabbe dhamme sacchikaroti, so labhati nibbāna''nti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Nibbānalabhanapañho navamo.

10. Nibbānasukhajānanapañho

10. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, yo na labhati nibbānaṃ, jānāti so 'sukhaṃ nibbāna'''nti? ''Āma, mahārāja, yo na labhati nibbānaṃ, jānāti so 'sukhaṃ nibbāna'''nti. ''Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, alabhanto jānāti 'sukhaṃ nibbāna'''nti? ''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yesaṃ nacchinnā hatthapādā, jāneyyuṃ te, mahārāja, 'dukkhaṃ hatthapādacchedana'''nti? ''Āma, bhante, jāneyyu''nti. ''Kathaṃ jāneyyu''nti? ''Aññesaṃ, bhante, chinnahatthapādānaṃ paridevitasaddaṃ sutvā jānanti 'dukkhaṃ hatthapādacchedana'''nti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, yesaṃ diṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ, tesaṃ saddaṃ sutvā jānāti 'sukhaṃ nibbāna'''nti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Nibbānasukhajānanapañho dasamo.

Nibbānavaggo catuttho.

Imasmiṃ vagge dasa pañhā.

5. Buddhavaggo

1. Buddhassa atthinatthibhāvapañho

1. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, buddho tayā diṭṭho’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Atha te ācariyehi buddho diṭṭho’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, natthi buddho’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, mahārāja, himavati ūhā nadī tayā diṭṭhā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Atha te pitarā ūhā nadī diṭṭhā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, mahārāja, natthi ūhā nadī’’ti. ‘‘Atthi, bhante, kiñcāpi mayā ūhā nadī na diṭṭhā, pitarāpi me ūhā nadī na diṭṭhā, api ca atthi ūhā nadī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, kiñcāpi mayā bhagavā na diṭṭho, ācariyehipi me bhagavā na diṭṭho, api ca atthi bhagavā’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Buddhassa atthinatthibhāvapañho paṭhamo.

2. Buddhassa anuttarabhāvapañho

2. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, buddho anuttaro’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, bhagavā anuttaro’’ti. ‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, adiṭṭhapubbaṃ jānāsi ‘buddho anuttaro’’’ti? ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yehi adiṭṭhapubbo mahāsamuddo, jāneyyuṃ te, mahārāja, mahanto kho mahāsamuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho, yatthimā pañca mahānadiyo satataṃ samitaṃ appenti, seyyathidaṃ, gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, neva tassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyatī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, jāneyyu’’nti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, sāvake mahante parinibbute passitvā jānāmi ‘bhagavā anuttaro’’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Buddhassa anuttarabhāvapañho dutiyo.

3. Buddhassa anuttarabhāvajānanapañho

3. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, sakkā jānituṃ ‘buddho anuttaro’’’ti?

‘‘Āma, mahārāja, sakkā jānituṃ ‘bhagavā anuttaro’’ti. ‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, sakkā jānituṃ ‘buddho anuttaro’’ti. ‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, mahārāja, tissatthero nāma lekhācariyo ahosi, bahūni vassāni abbhatītāni kālaṅkatassa kathaṃ so ñāyatī’’ti. ‘‘Lekhena bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo dhammaṃ passati, so bhagavantaṃ passati, dhammo hi, mahārāja, bhagavatā desito’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Buddhassa anuttarabhāvajānanapañho tatiyo.

4. Dhammadiṭṭhapañho

4. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, dhammo tayā diṭṭho’’ti. ‘‘Buddhanettiyā kho, mahārāja, buddhapaññattiyā yāvajīvaṃ sāvakehi vattitabba’’nti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Dhammadiṭṭhapañho catuttho.

5. Asaṅkamanapaṭisandahanapañho

5. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, na ca saṅkamati paṭisandahati cā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, na ca saṅkamati paṭisandahati cā’’ti. ‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, na ca saṅkamati paṭisandahati ca, opammaṃ karohī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso padīpato padīpaṃ padīpeyya, kiṃnu kho so, mahārāja, padīpo padīpamhā saṅkanto’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, na ca saṅkamati paṭisandahati cā’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Abhijānāsi nu, tvaṃ mahārāja, daharako santo silokācariyassa santike kiñci silokaṃ gahita’’nti? ‘‘Āma, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃnu kho, mahārāja, so siloko ācariyamhā saṅkanto’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, na ca saṅkamati paṭisandahati cāti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Asaṅkamanapaṭisandahanapañho pañcamo.

6. Vedagūpañho

6. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, vedagū upalabbhatī’’ti? Thero āha ‘‘paramatthena kho, mahārāja, vedagū nupalabbhatī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Vedagūpañho chaṭṭho.

7. Aññakāyasaṅkamanapañho

7. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, atthi koci satto yo imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ saṅkamatī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Yadi, bhante nāgasena, imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ saṅkamanto natthi, nanu mutto bhavissati pāpakehi kammehī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, yadi na paṭisandaheyya, mutto bhavissati pāpakehi kammehīti, yasmā ca kho, mahārāja, paṭisandahati, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehī’’ti.

‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso aññatarassa purisassa ambaṃ avahareyya, kiṃ so daṇḍappatto bhaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, daṇḍappatto bhaveyyā’’ti. ‘‘Na kho so, mahārāja, tāni ambāni avahari, yāni tena ropitāni, kasmā daṇḍappatto bhaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Tāni, bhante, ambāni nissāya jātāni, tasmā daṇḍappatto bhaveyyā’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, iminā nāmarūpena kammaṃ karoti sobhanaṃ vā asobhanaṃ vā, tena kammena aññaṃ nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahati, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Aññakāyasaṅkamanapañho sattamo.

8. Kammaphalaatthibhāvapañho

8. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, iminā nāmarūpena kammaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ vā akusalaṃ vā, kuhiṃ tāni kammāni tiṭṭhantī’’ti? ‘‘Anubandheyyuṃ kho, mahārāja, tāni kammāni chāyāva anapāyinī’’ti . ‘‘Sakkā pana, bhante, tāni kammāni dassetuṃ ‘idha vā idha vā tāni kammāni tiṭṭhantī’’’ti? ‘‘Na sakkā, mahārāja, tāni kammāni dassetuṃ ‘idha vā idha vā tāni kammāni tiṭṭhantī’’’ti.

“Opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yānimāni rukkhāni anibbattaphalāni, sakkā tesaṃ phalāni dassetuṃ ‘idha vā idha vā tāni phalāni tiṭṭhantī”’ti. “Na hi, bhante”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, abbocchinnāya santatiyā na sakkā tāni kammāni dassetuṃ ‘idha vā idha vā tāni kammāni tiṭṭhantī’ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Kammaphalaatthibhāvapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Uppajjatijānanapañho

9. Rājā āha “bhante nāgasena, yo uppajjati, jānāti so ‘uppajjissāmī”’ti? “Āma, mahārāja, yo uppajjati jānāti so ‘uppajjissāmī”’ti. “Opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, kassako gahapatiko bījāni pathaviyaṃ nikkhipitvā sammā deve vassante jānāti ‘dhaññaṃ nibbattissatī”’ti? “Āma, bhante, jāneyyā”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo uppajjati, jānāti so ‘uppajjissāmī”’ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Uppajjatijānanapañho navamo.

10. Buddhanidassanapañho

10. Rājā āha “bhante nāgasena, buddho atthī”ti? “Āma, mahārāja, bhagavā atthī”ti. “Sakkā pana, bhante nāgasena, buddho nidassetuṃ idhavā idhavā”ti? “Parinibbuto, mahārāja, bhagavā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā, na sakkā bhagavā nidassetuṃ ‘idha vā idha vā”’ti.

“Opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, mahato aggikkhandhassa jalamānassa yā acci atthaṅgatā, sakkā sā acci dassetuṃ ‘idha vā idha vā”’ti? “Na hi, bhante, niruddhā sā acci appaññattiṃ gatā”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto atthaṅgato, na sakkā bhagavā nidassetuṃ ‘idha vā idha vā’ ti, dhammakāyena pana kho, mahārāja, sakkā bhagavā nidassetuṃ. Dhammo hi, mahārāja, bhagavatā desito”ti.

“Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā”ti.

Buddhanidassanapañho dasamo.

Buddhavaggo pañcamo.

Imasmiṃ vagge dasa pañhā.

6. Sativaggo

1. Kāyapiyāyanapañho

1. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, piyo pabbajitānaṃ kāyo’’ti? ‘‘Na kho, mahārāja, piyo pabbajitānaṃ kāyo’’ti. ‘‘Atha kissa nu kho, bhante, kelāyatha mamāyathā’’ti? ‘‘Kiṃ pana te, mahārāja, kadāci karahaci saṅgāmagatassa kaṇḍappahāro hotī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, hotī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃnu kho, mahārāja, so vaṇo ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coḷapaṭṭena paliveṭhīyatī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coḷapaṭṭena paliveṭhīyatī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃnu kho, mahārāja, piyo te vaṇo, tena ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coḷapaṭṭena paliveṭhīyatī’’ti? ‘‘Na me, bhante, piyo vaṇo, api ca maṃsassa ruhanatthāya ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coḷapaṭṭena paliveṭhīyatī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, appiyo pabbajitānaṃ kāyo, atha ca pabbajitā anajjhositā kāyaṃ pariharanti brahmacariyānuggahāya. Api ca kho, mahārāja, vaṇūpamo kāyo vutto bhagavatā, tena pabbajitā vaṇamiva kāyaṃ pariharanti anajjhositā. Bhāsitampetaṃ mahārāja bhagavatā –

‘‘‘Allacammapaṭicchanno, navadvāro mahāvaṇo;

Samantato paggharati, asucipūtigandhiyo’’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Kāyapiyāyanapañho paṭhamo.

2. Sabbaññūbhāvapañho

2. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, buddho sabbaññū sabbadassāvī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, bhagavā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī’’ti. ‘‘Atha kissa nu kho, bhante nāgasena, sāvakānaṃ anupubbena sikkhāpadaṃ paññapesī’’ti? ‘‘Atthi pana te mahārāja, koci vejjo, yo imissaṃ pathaviyaṃ sabbabhesajjāni jānātī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, atthī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃnu kho, mahārāja, so vejjo gilānakaṃ

sampatte kāle bhesajjaṃ pāyeti, udāhu asampatte kāle''ti? ''Sampatte kāle, bhante, gilānakaṃ bhesajjaṃ pāyeti, no asampatte kāle''ti? ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī na asampatte kāle sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti, sampatte kāle sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīya''nti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Sabbaññūbhāvapañho dutiyo.

3. Mahāpurisalakkhaṇapañho

3. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, buddho dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyañjanehi parirañjito suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabho''ti? ''Āma, mahārāja, bhagavā dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyañjanehi parirañjito suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabho''ti.

''Kiṃ panassa, bhante, mātāpitaropi dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgatā asītiyā ca anubyañjanehi parirañjitā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā kañcanasannibhattacā byāmappabhā''ti? ''No cassa, mahārāja, mātāpitaro dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgatā asītiyā ca anubyañjanehi parirañjitā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā kañcanasannibhattacā byāmappabhā''ti.

''Evaṃ sante kho, bhante nāgasena, na uppajjati buddho dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyañjanehi parirañjito suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabhoti, api ca mātusadiso vā putto hoti mātupakkho vā, pitusadiso vā putto hoti pitupakkho vā''ti. Thero āha ''atthi pana, mahārāja, kiñci padumaṃ satapatta''nti? ''Āma, bhante, atthī''ti. ''Tassa pana kuhiṃ sambhavo''ti? ''Kaddame jāyati udake āsīyatī''ti. ''Kiṃnu kho, mahārāja, padumaṃ kaddamena sadisaṃ vaṇṇena vā gandhena vā rasena vā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Atha udakena vā gandhena vā rasena vā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavā dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyañjanehi parirañjito suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabho, no cassa mātāpitaro dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgatā asītiyā ca anubyañjanehi parirañjitā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā kañcanasannibhattacā byāmappabhā''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Mahāpurisalakkhaṇapañho tatiyo.

4. Bhagavato brahmacāripañho

4. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, buddho brahmacārī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, bhagavā brahmacārī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, buddho brahmuno sisso’’ti? ‘‘Atthi pana te, mahārāja, hatthipāmokkho’’ti? ‘‘Atthi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃnu kho, mahārāja, so hatthī kadāci karahaci koñcanādaṃ nadatīti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, nadatī’’ti ‘‘tena hi, mahārāja, so hatthī koñcasakuṇassa sisso’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, mahārāja, brahmā sabuddhiko abuddhiko’’ti? ‘‘Sabuddhiko, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, mahārāja, brahmā bhagavato sisso’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Bhagavato brahmacāripañho catuttho.

5. Bhagavato upasampadāpañho

5. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, upasampadā sundarā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, upasampadā sundarā’’ti. ‘‘Atthi pana, bhante, buddhassa upasampadā, udāhu natthī’’ti? ‘‘Upasampanno kho, mahārāja, bhagavā bodhirukkhamūle saha sabbaññutañāṇena, natthi bhagavato upasampadā aññehi dinnā, yathā sāvakānaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavā sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīya’’nti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Bhagavato upasampadāpañho pañcamo.

6. Assubhesajjābhesajjapañho

6. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yo ca mātari matāya rodati, yo ca dhammapemena rodati, ubhinnaṃ tesaṃ rodantānaṃ kassa assu bhesajjaṃ, kassa na bhesajja’’nti? ‘‘Ekassa kho, mahārāja, assu rāgadosamohehi samalaṃ uṇhaṃ, ekassa pītisomanassena vimalaṃ sītalaṃ. Yaṃ kho, mahārāja, sītalaṃ, taṃ bhesajjaṃ, yaṃ uṇhaṃ, taṃ na bhesajja’’nti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Assubhesajjābhesajjapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Sarāgavītarāganānākaraṇapañho

7. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sarāgassa ca vītarāgassa cā’’ti? ‘‘Eko kho, mahārāja, ajjhosito, eko anajjhosito’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ etaṃ, bhante, ajjhosito anajjhosito nāmā’’ti? ‘‘Eko kho, mahārāja, atthiko, eko anatthiko’’ti. ‘‘Passāmahaṃ, bhante, evarūpaṃ yo ca sarāgo, yo ca vītarāgo, sabbopeso sobhanaṃ yeva icchati khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā, na koci pāpakaṃ icchatī’’ti. ‘‘Avītarāgo kho, mahārāja, rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, vītarāgo pana rasapaṭisaṃvedī bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, no ca kho rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Sarāgavītarāganānākaraṇapañho sattamo.

8. Paññāpatiṭṭhānapañho

8. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, paññā kuhiṃ paṭivasatī’’ti? ‘‘Na katthaci mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, natthi paññā’’ti. ‘‘Vāto, mahārāja, kuhiṃ paṭivasatī’’ti? ‘‘Na katthaci bhante’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, mahārāja, natthi vāto’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Paññāpatiṭṭhānapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Saṃsārapañho

9. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yaṃ panetaṃ brūsi ‘saṃsāro’ti, katamo so saṃsāro’’ti? ‘‘Idha, mahārāja, jāto idheva marati, idha mato aññatra uppajjati, tahiṃ jāto tahiṃ yeva marati, tahiṃ mato aññatra uppajjati, evaṃ kho, mahārāja, saṃsāro hotī’’ti. ‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso pakkaṃ ambaṃ khāditvā aṭṭhiṃ ropeyya, tato mahanto ambarukkho nibbattitvā phalāni dadeyya, atha so puriso tatopi pakkaṃ ambaṃ khāditvā aṭṭhiṃ ropeyya, tatopi mahanto ambarukkho nibbattitvā phalāni dadeyya, evametesaṃ rukkhānaṃ koṭi na paññāyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, idha jāto idheva marati, idha mato aññatra uppajjati, tahiṃ jāto tahiṃ yeva marati, tahiṃ mato aññatra uppajjati, evaṃ kho, mahārāja,

saṃsāro hotī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Saṃsārapañho navamo.

10. Cirakatasaraṇapañho

10. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, kena atītaṃ cirakataṃ saratī''ti? ''Satiyā, mahārājā''ti. ''Nanu, bhante nāgasena, cittena sarati no satiyā''ti? ''Abhijānāsi nu, tvaṃ mahārāja, kiñcideva karaṇīyaṃ katvā pamuṭṭha''nti? ''Āma bhante''ti. ''Kiṃ nu kho, tvaṃ mahārāja, tasmiṃ samaye acittako ahosī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, sati tasmiṃ samaye nāhosī''ti. ''Atha kasmā, tvaṃ mahārāja, evamāha 'cittena sarati, no satiyā'''ti?

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Cirakatasaraṇapañho dasamo.

11. Abhijānantasatipañho

11. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, sabbā sati abhijānantī uppajjati, udāhu kaṭumikāva satī''ti? ''Abhijānantīpi, mahārāja, kaṭumikāpi satī''ti. ''Evañhi kho, bhante nāgasena, sabbā sati abhijānantī, natthi kaṭumikā satī''ti? ''Yadi natthi, mahārāja, kaṭumikā sati, natthi kiñci sippikānaṃ kammāyatanehi vā sippāyatanehi vā vijjāṭṭhānehi vā karaṇīyaṃ, niratthakā ācariyā, yasmā ca kho, mahārāja, atthi kaṭumikā sati, tasmā atthi kammāyatanehi vā sippāyatanehi vā vijjāṭṭhānehi vā karaṇīyaṃ, attho ca ācariyehī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Abhijānantasatipañho ekādasamo.

Sativaggo chaṭṭho.

Imasmiṃ vagge ekādasa pañhā.

7. Arūpadhammavavattanavaggo

1. Satiuppajjanapañho

1. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, katihākārehi sati uppajjatī’’ti? ‘‘Sattarasahākārehi, mahārāja, sati uppajjatī’’ti. ‘‘Katamehi sattarasahākārehī’’ti? ‘‘Abhijānatopi, mahārāja, sati uppajjati, kaṭumikāyapi sati uppajjati, oḷārikaviññāṇatopi sati uppajjati, hitaviññāṇatopi sati uppajjati, ahitaviññāṇatopi sati uppajjati, sabhāganimittatopi sati uppajjati, visabhāganimittatopi sati uppajjati, kathābhiññāṇatopi sati uppajjati, lakkhaṇatopi sati uppajjati, sāraṇatopi sati uppajjati, muddātopi sati uppajjati, gaṇanātopi sati uppajjati, dhāraṇatopi sati uppajjati, bhāvanatopi sati uppajjati, potthakanibandhanatopi sati uppajjati, upanikkhepatopi sati uppajjati, anubhūtatopi sati uppajjatīti.

‘‘Kathaṃ abhijānato sati uppajjati? Yathā, mahārāja, āyasmā ca ānando khujjuttarā ca upāsikā, ye vā pana aññepi keci jātissarā jātiṃ saranti, evaṃ abhijānato sati uppajjati.

‘‘Kathaṃ kaṭumikāya sati uppajjati? Yo pakatiyā muṭṭhassatiko, pare ca taṃ sarāpanatthaṃ nibandhanti, evaṃ kaṭumikāya sati uppajjati.

‘‘Kathaṃ oḷārikaviññāṇato sati uppajjati? Yadā rajje vā abhisitto hoti, sotāpattiphalaṃ vā patto hoti, evaṃ oḷārikaviññāṇato sati uppajjati.

‘‘Kathaṃ hitaviññāṇato sati uppajjati? Yamhi sukhāpito, ‘amukasmiṃ evaṃ sukhāpito’ti sarati, evaṃ hitaviññāṇato sati uppajjati.

‘‘Kathaṃ ahitaviññāṇato sati uppajjati? Yamhi dukkhāpito, ‘amukasmiṃ evaṃ dukkhāpito’ti sarati, evaṃ ahitaviññāṇato sati uppajjati.

‘‘Kathaṃ sabhāganimittato sati uppajjati? Sadisaṃ puggalaṃ disvā mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā bhātaraṃ vā bhaginiṃ vā sarati, oṭṭhaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā gadrabhaṃ vā disvā aññaṃ tādisaṃ oṭṭhaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā gadrabhaṃ vā sarati, evaṃ sabhāganimittato sati uppajjati.

‘‘Kathaṃ visabhāganimattato sati uppajjati? Asukassa nāma vaṇṇo ediso, saddo ediso, gandho ediso, raso ediso, phoṭṭhabbo edisoti sarati, evampi visabhāganimittatopi ṃsati uppajjati.

‘‘Kathaṃ kathābhiññāṇato sati uppajjati? Yo pakatiyā muṭṭhassatiko hoti, taṃ pare sarāpenti, tena so sarati, evaṃ kathābhiññāṇato sati uppajjati.

‘‘Kathaṃ lakkhaṇato sati uppajjati? Yo pakatiyā balībaddānaṃ aṅgena

jānāti, lakkhaṇena jānāti, evaṃ lakkhaṇato sati uppajjati.

"Kathaṃ sāraṇato sati uppajjati? Yo pakatiyā muṭṭhassatiko hoti, yo taṃ 'sarāhi bho, sarāhi bho'ti punappunaṃ sarāpeti, evaṃ sāraṇato sati uppajjati.

"Kathaṃ muddāto sati uppajjati? Lipiyā sikkhitattā jānāti 'imassa akkharassa anantaraṃ imaṃ akkharaṃ kātabba'nti evaṃ muddāto sati uppajjati.

"Kathaṃ gaṇanāto sati uppajjati? Gaṇanāya sikkhitattā gaṇakā bahumpi gaṇenti, evaṃ gaṇanāto sati uppajjati.

"Kathaṃ dhāraṇato sati uppajjati? Dhāraṇāya sikkhitattā dhāraṇakā bahumpi dhārenti, evaṃ dhāraṇato sati uppajjati.

"Kathaṃ bhāvanāto sati uppajjati? Idha bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, evaṃ bhāvanāto sati uppajjati.

"Kathaṃ potthakanibandhanato sati uppajjati? Rājāno anusāsaniyaṃ assarantā etaṃ potthakaṃ āharathāti, tena potthakena anussaranti, evaṃ potthakanibandhanato sati uppajjati.

"Kathaṃ upanikkhepato sati uppajjati? Upanikkhittaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ disvā sarati, evaṃ upanikkhepato sati uppajjati.

"Kathaṃ anubhūtato sati uppajjati? Diṭṭhattā rūpaṃ sarati, sutattā saddaṃ sarati, ghāyitattā gandhaṃ sarati, sāyitattā rasaṃ sarati, phuṭṭhattā phoṭṭhabbaṃ sarati, viññātattā dhammaṃ sarati, evaṃ anubhūtato sati uppajjati. Imehi kho, mahārāja, sattarasahākārehi sati uppajjatī"ti.

"Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā"ti.

Satiuppajjanapañho paṭhamo.

2. Buddhaguṇasatipaṭilābhapañho

2. Rājā āha "bhante nāgasena, tumhe etaṃ bhaṇatha 'yo vassasataṃ

akusalaṃ kareyya, maraṇakāle ca ekaṃ buddhaguṇaṃ satiṃ paṭilabheyya, so devesu uppajjeyyā'ti etaṃ na saddahāmi, evañca pana vadetha 'etena pāṇātipātena niraye uppajjeyyā'ti etampi na saddahāmī''ti.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, khuddakopi pāsāṇo vinā nāvāya udake uppilaveyyā''ti. ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, vāhasatampi pāsāṇānaṃ nāvāya āropitaṃ udake uppilaveyyā''ti? ''Āma, bhante''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, nāvā, evaṃ kusalāni kammāni daṭṭhabbānī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Buddhaguṇasatipaṭilābhapañho dutiyo.

3. Dukkhappahānavāyamapañho

3. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, kiṃ tumhe atītassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamathā''ti? ''Na hi, mahārājā''ti. ''Kiṃ pana, bhante, anāgatassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamathā''ti? ''Na hi, mahārājā''ti. ''Kiṃ pana paccuppannassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamathā''ti? ''Na hi, mahārājā''ti. ''Yadi tumhe na atītassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamatha, na anāgatassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamatha, na paccuppannassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamatha, atha kimatthāya vāyamathā''ti. Thero āha 'kinti, mahārāja, idañca dukkhaṃ nirujjheyya, aññañca dukkhaṃ nuppajjeyyā'ti etadatthāya vāyamāmā''ti.

''Atthi pana te, bhante nāgasena, anāgataṃ dukkha''nti? ''Natthi , mahārājā''ti ''tumhe kho, bhante nāgasena, atipaṇḍitā, ye tumhe asantānaṃ anāgatānaṃ dukkhānaṃ pahānāya vāyamathā''ti? ''Atthi pana te, mahārāja, keci paṭirājāno paccatthikā paccāmittā paccupaṭṭhitā hontī''ti? ''Āma, bhante, atthī''ti. ''Kiṃnu kho, mahārāja, tadā tumhe parikhaṃ khaṇāpeyyātha, pākāraṃ cināpeyyātha gopuraṃ kārāpeyyātha, aṭṭālakaṃ kārāpeyyātha, dhaññaṃ atiharāpeyyāthā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, paṭikacceva taṃ paṭiyattaṃ hotī''ti. ''Kiṃ tumhe, mahārāja, tadā hatthismiṃ sikkheyyātha, assasmiṃ sikkheyyātha, rathasmiṃ sikkheyyātha, dhanusmiṃ sikkheyyātha, tharusmiṃ sikkheyyāthā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, paṭikacceva taṃ sikkhitaṃ hotī''ti. ''Kissatthāyā''ti? ''Anāgatānaṃ, bhante, bhayānaṃ paṭibāhanatthāyā''ti. ''Kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, atthi anāgataṃ bhaya''nti? ''Natthi, bhante''ti. ''Tumhe ca kho, mahārāja, atipaṇḍitā, ye tumhe asantānaṃ anāgatānaṃ bhayānaṃ paṭibāhanatthāya paṭiyādethā''ti.

“Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohīti. ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yadā tvaṃ pipāsito bhaveyyāsi, tadā tvaṃ udapānaṃ khaṇāpeyyāsi, pokkharaṇiṃ khaṇāpeyyāsi, taḷākaṃ khaṇāpeyyāsi ‘pānīyaṃ pivissāmī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, paṭikacceva taṃ paṭiyattaṃ hotī’’ti. ‘‘Kissatthāyā’’ti? “Anāgatānaṃ, bhante, pipāsānaṃ paṭibāhanatthāya paṭiyattaṃ hotī’’ti. ‘‘Atthi pana, mahārāja, anāgatā pipāsā’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Tumhe kho, mahārāja, atipaṇḍitā, ye tumhe asantānaṃ anāgatānaṃ pipāsānaṃ paṭibāhanatthāya taṃ paṭiyādethā’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yadā tvaṃ bubhukkhito bhaveyyāsi, tadā tvaṃ khettaṃ kasāpeyyāsi, sāliṃ vapāpeyyāsi ‘bhattaṃ bhuñjissāmī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, paṭikacceva taṃ paṭiyattaṃ hotī’’ti. ‘‘Kissatthāyā’’ti. ‘‘Anāgatānaṃ, bhante, bubhukkhānaṃ paṭibāhanatthāyā’’ti. ‘‘Atthi pana, mahārāja, anāgatā bubhukkhā’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Tumhe kho, mahārāja, atipaṇḍitā, ye tumhe asantānaṃ anāgatānaṃ bubhukkhānaṃ paṭibāhanatthāya paṭiyādethā’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Dukkhappahānavāyamapañho tatiyo.

4. Brahmalokapañho

4. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, kīvadūro ito brahmaloko’’ti? ‘‘Dūro kho, mahārāja, ito brahmaloko kūṭāgāramattā silā tamhā patitā ahorattena aṭṭhacattālīsayojanasahassāni bhassamānā catūhi māsehi pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhaheyyā’’ti.

‘‘Bhante nāgasena, tumhe evaṃ bhaṇatha ‘seyyathāpi balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva iddhimā bhikkhu cetovasippatto jambudīpe antarahito brahmaloke pātubhaveyyā’ti etaṃ vacanaṃ na saddahāmi, evaṃ atisīghaṃ tāva bahūni yojanasatāni gacchissatī’’ti.

Thero āha ‘‘kuhiṃ pana, mahārāja, tava jātabhūmī’’ti? ‘‘Atthi, bhante, alasando nāma dīpo, tatthāhaṃ jāto’’ti. ‘‘Kīva dūro, mahārāja, ito alasando hotī’’ti? ‘‘Dvimattāni, bhante, yojanasatānī’’ti. ‘‘Abhijānāsi nu tvaṃ, mahārāja, tattha kiñcideva karaṇīyaṃ karitvā saritā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, sarāmī’’ti. ‘‘Lahuṃ kho tvaṃ, mahārāja, gatosi dvimattāni yojanasatānī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Brahmalokapañho catuttho.

5. Dvinnaṃ lokuppannānaṃ samakabhāvapañho

5. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, yo idha kālaṅkato brahmaloke uppajjeyya, yo ca idha kālaṅkato kasmīre uppajjeyya, ko cirataraṃ ko sīghatara’’nti? ‘‘Samakaṃ, mahārājā’’ti.

‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Kuhiṃ pana, mahārāja, tava jātanagara’’nti? ‘‘Atthi, bhante, kalasigāmo nāma, tatthāhaṃ jāto’’ti. ‘‘Kīva dūro, mahārāja, ito kalasigāmo hotī’’ti. ‘‘Dvimattāni, bhante, yojanasatānī’’ti. ‘‘Kīva dūraṃ, mahārāja, ito kasmīraṃ hotī’’ti? ‘‘Dvādasa, bhante, yojanānī’’ti. ‘‘Iṅgha, tvaṃ mahārāja, kalasigāmaṃ cintehī’’ti. ‘‘Cintito, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Iṅgha, tvaṃ mahārāja, kasmīraṃ cintehī’’ti. ‘‘Cintitaṃ bhante’’ti. ‘‘Katamaṃ nu kho, mahārāja, cirena cintitaṃ, katamaṃ sīghatara’’nti? ‘‘Samakaṃ bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo idha kālaṅkato brahmaloke uppajjeyya, yo ca idha kālaṅkato kasmīre uppajjeyya, samakaṃ yeva uppajjantī’’ti.

‘‘Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, dve sakuṇā ākāsena gaccheyyuṃ, tesu eko ucce rukkhe nisīdeyya, eko nīce rukkhe nisīdeyya, tesaṃ samakaṃ patiṭṭhitānaṃ katamassa chāyā paṭhamataraṃ pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhaheyya, katamassa chāyā cirena pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhaheyyā’’ti? ‘‘Samakaṃ, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo idha kālaṅkato brahmaloke uppajjeyya, yo ca idha kālaṅkato kasmīre uppajjeyya, samakaṃ yeva uppajjantī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Dvinnaṃ lokuppannānaṃ samakabhāvapañho pañcamo.

6. Bojjhaṅgapañho

6. Rājā āha ‘‘kati nu kho, bhante nāgasena, bojjhaṅgā’’ti? ‘‘Satta kho, mahārāja, bojjhaṅgā’’ti. ‘‘Katihi pana, bhante, bojjhaṅgehi bujjhatī’’ti? ‘‘Ekena kho, mahārāja, bojjhaṅgena bujjhati dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgenā’’ti. ‘‘Atha kissa nu kho, bhante, vuccanti ‘satta bojjhaṅgā’’’ti? ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, asi kosiyā pakkhitto aggahito hatthena ussahati chejjaṃ chinditu’’nti. ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja,

dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgena vinā chahi bojjhaṅgehi na bujjhatī''ti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Bojjhaṅgapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Pāpapuññānaṃ appānappabhāvapañho

7. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, kataraṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā''ti? ''Puññaṃ kho, mahārāja, bahutaraṃ, apuññaṃ thoka''nti. ''Kena kāraṇenā''ti? ''Apuññaṃ kho, mahārāja, karonto vippaṭisārī hoti 'pāpakammaṃ mayā kata'nti, tena pāpaṃ na vaḍḍhati. Puññaṃ kho, mahārāja, karonto avippaṭisārī hoti, avippaṭisārino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tena kāraṇena puññaṃ vaḍḍhati. Puriso kho, mahārāja, chinnahatthapādo bhagavato ekaṃ uppalahatthaṃ datvā ekanavutikappāni vinipātaṃ na gacchissati. Imināpi, mahārāja, kāraṇena bhaṇāmi 'puññaṃ bahutaraṃ, apuññaṃ thoka'''nti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Pāpapuññānaṃ appānappabhāvapañho sattamo.

8. Jānantājānantapāpakaraṇapañho

8. Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, yo jānanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, yo ajānanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, kassa bahutaraṃ apuñña''nti? Thero āha ''yo kho, mahārāja, ajānanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, tassa bahutaraṃ apuñña''nti. ''Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, yo amhākaṃ rājaputto vā rājamahāmatto vā ajānanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, taṃ mayaṃ diguṇaṃ daṇḍemā''ti? ''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, tattaṃ ayoguḷaṃ āditttaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ eko jānanto gaṇheyya, eko ajānanto gaṇheyya, katamo balavataraṃ ḍayheyyā''ti. ''Yo kho, bhante, ajānanto gaṇheyya, so balavataraṃ ḍayheyyā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo ajānanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, tassa bahutaraṃ apuñña''nti.

''Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā''ti.

Jānantājānantapāpakaraṇapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Uttarakurukādigamanapañho

9. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, atthi koci, yo iminā sarīrena uttarakuruṃ vā gaccheyya, brahmalokaṃ vā, aññaṃ vā pana dīpa’’nti? ‘‘Atthi, mahārāja, yo iminā cātummahābhūtikena kāyena uttarakuruṃ vā gaccheyya, brahmalokaṃ vā, aññaṃ vā pana dīpa’’nti.

‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, iminā cātummahābhūtikena kāyena uttarakuruṃ vā gaccheyya, brahmalokaṃ vā, aññaṃ vā pana dīpa’’nti? ‘‘Abhijānāsi nu, tvaṃ mahārāja, imissā pathaviyā vidatthiṃ vā ratanaṃ vā laṅghitā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, abhijānāmi ‘ahaṃ, bhante nāgasena, aṭṭhapi rataniyo laṅghemī’’’ti. ‘‘Kathaṃ, tvaṃ mahārāja, aṭṭhapi rataniyo laṅghesī’’ti? ‘‘Ahañhi, bhante, cittaṃ uppādemi ‘ettha nipatissāmī’ti saha cittuppādena kāyo me lahuko hotī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, iddhimā bhikkhu cetovasippatto kāyaṃ citte samāropetvā cittavasena vehāsaṃ gacchatī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Uttarakurukādigamanapañho navamo.

10. Dīghaṭṭhipañho

10. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, tumhe evaṃ bhaṇatha ‘aṭṭhikāni dīghāni yojanasatikānipī’ti, rukkhopi tāva natthi yojanasatiko, kuto pana aṭṭhikāni dīghāni yojanasatikāni bhavissantī’’ti?

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, sutaṃ te ‘mahāsamudde pañcayojanasatikāpi macchā atthī’’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, suta’’nti. ‘‘Nanu mahārāja, pañcayojanasatikassa macchassa aṭṭhikāni dīghāni bhavissanti yojanasatikānipī’’ti?

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Dīghaṭṭhipañho dasamo.

11. Assāsapassāsanirodhapañho

11. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, tumhe evaṃ bhaṇatha ‘sakkā assāsapassāse nirodhetu’’’nti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, sakkā assāsapassāse nirodhetu’’nti.

‘‘Kathaṃ, bhante nāgasena, sakkā assāsapassāse nirodhetu’’nti. ‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, sutapubbo te koci kākacchamāno’’ti. ‘‘Āma, bhante, sutapubbo’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, so saddo kāye namite virameyyā’’ti. ‘‘Āma, bhante, virameyyā’’ti. ‘‘So hi nāma, mahārāja, saddo abhāvitakāyassa abhāvitasīlassa abhāvitacittassa abhāvitapaññassa kāye namite viramissati, kiṃ pana bhāvitakāyassa bhāvitasīlassa bhāvitacittassa bhāvitapaññassa catutthajjhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā na nirujjhissantī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Assāsapassāsanirodhapañho ekādasamo.

12. Samuddapañho

12. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, ‘samuddo samuddo’ti vuccati, kena kāraṇena udakaṃ ‘samuddo’ti vuccatī’’ti? Thero āha ‘‘yattakaṃ, mahārāja, udakaṃ, tattakaṃ loṇaṃ. Yattakaṃ loṇaṃ, tattakaṃ udakaṃ. Tasmā ‘samuddo’ti vuccatī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Samuddapañho dvādasamo.

13. Samuddaekarasapañho

13. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, kena kāraṇena samuddo ekaraso loṇaraso’’ti? ‘‘Cirasaṇṭhitattā kho, mahārāja, udakassa samuddo ekaraso loṇaraso’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Samuddaekarasapañho terasamo.

14. Sukhumapañho

14. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, sakkā sabbaṃ sukhumaṃ chinditu’’nti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, sakkā sabbaṃ sukhumaṃ chinditu’’nti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, sabbaṃ sukhuma’’nti? ‘‘Dhammo kho, mahārāja, sabbasukhumo, na kho, mahārāja, dhammā sabbe sukhumā, ‘sukhuma’nti vā ‘thūla’nti vā dhammānametamadhivacanaṃ. Yaṃ kiñci chinditabbaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ

paññāya chindati, natthi dutiyaṃ paññāya chedana’’nti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Sukhumapañho cuddasamo.

15. Viññāṇanānatthapañho

15. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, ‘viññāṇa’nti vā ‘paññā’ti vā ‘bhūtasmiṃ jīvo’ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nāna’’nti? ‘‘Vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ, mahārāja, viññāṇaṃ, pajānanalakkhaṇā paññā, bhūtasmiṃ jīvo nupalabbhatī’’ti. ‘‘Yadi jīvo nupalabbhati, atha ko carahi cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati, sotena saddaṃ suṇāti, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusati, manasā dhammaṃ vijānātī’’ti? Thero āha ‘‘yadi jīvo cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati…pe… manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti, so jīvo cakkhudvāresu uppāṭitesu mahantena ākāsena bahimukho suṭṭhutaraṃ rūpaṃ passeyya, sotesu uppāṭitesu, ghāne uppāṭite, jivhāya uppāṭitāya, kāye uppāṭite mahantena ākāsena suṭṭhutaraṃ saddaṃ suṇeyya, gandhaṃ ghāyeyya, rasaṃ sāyeyya, phoṭṭhabbaṃ phuseyyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, mahārāja, bhūtasmiṃ jīvo nupalabbhatī’’ti.

‘‘Kallosi, bhante nāgasenā’’ti.

Viññāṇanānatthapañho pannarasamo.

16. Arūpadhammavavatthānadukkarapañho

16. Rājā āha ‘‘bhante nāgasena, dukkaraṃ nu kho bhagavatā kata’’nti? Thero āha ‘‘dukkaraṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā kata’’nti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā dukkaraṃ kata’’nti. ‘‘Dukkaraṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā kataṃ imesaṃ arūpīnaṃ cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekārammaṇe vattamānānaṃ vavatthānaṃ akkhātaṃ ‘ayaṃ phasso, ayaṃ vedanā, ayaṃ saññā, ayaṃ cetanā, idaṃ citta’’’nti.

‘‘Opammaṃ karohī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ ajjhogāhetvā hatthapuṭena udakaṃ gahetvā jivhāya sāyitvā jāneyya nu kho, mahārāja, so puriso ‘‘idaṃ gaṅgāya udakaṃ, idaṃ yamunāya udakaṃ, idaṃ aciravatiyā udakaṃ, idaṃ sarabhuyā udakaṃ, idaṃ mahiyā udaka’’’nti? ‘‘Dukkaraṃ, bhante, jānitu’’nti. ‘‘Ito dukkarataraṃ

kho, mahārāja, bhagavatā kataṃ imesaṃ arūpīnaṃ cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekārammaṇe vattamānānaṃ vavatthānaṃ akkhātaṃ ‘ayaṃ phasso, ayaṃ vedanā, ayaṃ saññā, ayaṃ cetanā, idaṃ citta’’nti. ‘‘Suṭṭhu, bhante’’ti rājā abbhānumodīti.

Arūpadhammavavatthānadukkarapañho soḷasamo.

Arūpadhammavavatthānavaggo sattamo.

Imasmiṃ vagge soḷasa pañhā.

Milindapañhapucchāvisajjanā

Thero āha ‘‘jānāsi kho, mahārāja, sampati kā velā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, jānāmi ‘sampati paṭhamo yāmo atikkanto, majjhimo yāmo pavattati, ukkā padīpīyanti, cattāri paṭākāni āṇattāni gamissanti bhaṇḍato rājadeyyānī’’’ti.

Yonakā evamāhaṃsu ‘‘kallosi, mahārāja, paṇḍito thero’’ti. ‘‘Āma, bhaṇe, paṇḍito thero, ediso ācariyo bhaveyya mādiso ca antevāsī, nacirasseva paṇḍito dhammaṃ ājāneyyā’’ti. Tassa pañhaveyyākaraṇena tuṭṭho rājā theraṃ nāgasenaṃ satasahassagghanakena kambalena acchādetvā ‘‘bhante nāgasena, ajjatagge te aṭṭhasataṃ bhattaṃ paññapemi, yaṃ kiñci antepure kappiyaṃ, tena ca pavāremī’’ti āha. Alaṃ mahārāja jīvāmī’’ti. ‘‘Jānāmi, bhante nāgasena, jīvasi, api ca attānañca rakkha, mamañca rakkhāhī’’ti. ‘‘Kathaṃ attānaṃ rakkhasi, ‘nāgaseno milindaṃ rājānaṃ pasādeti, na ca kiñci alabhī’ti parāpavādo āgaccheyyāti, evaṃ attānaṃ rakkha. Kathaṃ mamaṃ rakkhasi, ‘milindo rājā pasanno pasannākāraṃ na karotī’ti parāpavādo āgaccheyyāti, evaṃ mamaṃ rakkhāhī’’ti. ‘‘Tathā hotu, mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, sīho migarājā suvaṇṇapañjare pakkhittopi bahimukho yeva hoti, evameva kho ahaṃ, bhante, kiñcāpi agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi bahimukho yeva pana acchāmi. Sace ahaṃ, bhante, agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ, na ciraṃ jīveyyaṃ, bahū me paccatthikā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno milindassa rañño pañhaṃ visajjetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā saṅghārāmaṃ agamāsi. Acirapakkante ca āyasmante nāgasene milindassa rañño etadahosi ‘‘kiṃ mayā pucchitaṃ, kiṃ bhadantena nāgasenena visajjita’’nti? Atha kho milindassa rañño etadahosi ‘‘sabbaṃ mayā supucchitaṃ, sabbaṃ bhadantena nāgasenena suvisajjita’’nti. Āyasmatopi nāgasenassa saṅghārāmagatassa etadahosi ‘‘kiṃ milindena raññā pucchitaṃ, kiṃ mayā visajjita’’nti. Atha kho āyasmato nāgasenassa

etadahosi ‘‘sabbaṃ milindena raññā supucchitaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā suvisajjita’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā nāgaseno tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena milindassa raññho nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Mā kho bhadantassa evaṃ ahosi ‘nāgaseno mayā pañhaṃ pucchito’ti teneva somanassena taṃ rattāvasesaṃ vītināmesīti na te evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, taṃ rattāvasesaṃ etadahosi ‘kiṃ mayā pucchitaṃ, kiṃ bhadantena visajjita’nti, ‘sabbaṃ mayā supucchitaṃ, sabbaṃ bhadantena suvisajjita’’’nti.

Theropi evamāha – ‘‘mā kho mahārājassa evaṃ ahosi ‘milindassa raññho mayā pañho visajjito’ti teneva somanassena taṃ rattāvasesaṃ vītināmesīti na te evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, mahārāja, taṃ rattāvasesaṃ etadahosi ‘kiṃ milindena raññā pucchitaṃ, kiṃ mayā visajjita’nti, ‘sabbaṃ milindena raññā supucchitaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā suvisajjita’’’nti itiha te mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodiṃsūti.

Milindapañhapucchāvisajjanā niṭṭhitā.

Meṇḍakapañhārambhakathā

Aṭṭhamantaparivajjanīyaṭṭhānāni

Bhassappavādo vetaṇḍī, atibuddhi vicakkhaṇo;

Milindo ñāṇabhedāya, nāgasenamupāgami.

Vasanto tassa chāyāya, paripucchaṃ punappunaṃ;

Pabhinnabuddhi hutvāna, sopi āsi tipeṭako.

Navaṅgaṃ anumajjanto, rattibhāge rahogato;

Addakkhi meṇḍake pañhe, dunniveṭhe saniggahe.

‘‘Pariyāyabhāsitaṃ atthi, atthi sandhāyabhāsitaṃ;

Sabhāvabhāsitaṃ atthi, dhammarājassa sāsane.

‘‘Tesamatthaṃ aviññāya, meṇḍake jinabhāsite;

Anāgatamhi addhāne, viggaho tattha hessati.

‘‘Handa kathiṃ pasādetvā, chejjāpessāmi meṇḍake;

Tassa niddiṭṭhamaggena, niddisissantyanāgate’’ti.

Atha kho milindo rājā pabhātāya rattiyā uddhaste aruṇe sīsaṃ nhatvā sirasi añjaliṃ paggahetvā atītānāgatapaccuppanne sammāsambuddhe anussaritvā aṭṭha vattapadāni samādiyi ‘‘ito me anāgatāni satta divasāni aṭṭha guṇe samādiyitvā tapo caritabbo bhavissati, sohaṃ ciṇṇatapo samāno ācariyaṃ ārādhetvā meṇḍake pañhe pucchissāmī’’ti. Atha kho milindo rājā pakatidussayugaṃ apanetvā ābharaṇāni ca omuñcitvā kāsāvaṃ nivāsetvā muṇḍakapaṭisīsakaṃ sīse paṭimuñcitvā munibhāvamupagantvā aṭṭha guṇe samādiyi ‘‘imaṃ sattāhaṃ mayā na rājattho anusāsitabbo, na rāgūpasañhitaṃ cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ, na dosūpasañhitaṃ cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ, na mohūpasañhitaṃ cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ, dāsakammakaraporise janepi nivātavuttinā bhavitabbaṃ, kāyikaṃ vācasikaṃ anurakkhitabbaṃ, chapi āyatanāni niravasesato anurakkhitabbāni, mettābhāvanāya mānasaṃ pakkhipitabba’’nti. Ime aṭṭha guṇe samādiyitvā tesveva aṭṭhasu guṇesu mānasaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā bahi anikkhamitvā sattāhaṃ vītināmetvā aṭṭhame divase pabhātāya rattiyā pageva pātarāsaṃ katvā okkhittacakkhu mitabhāṇī susaṇṭhitena iriyāpathena avikkhittena cittena haṭṭhena udaggena vippasannena theraṃ nāgasenaṃ upasaṅkamitvā therassa pāde sirasā vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito idamavoca –

‘‘Atthi me, bhante nāgasena, koci attho tumhehi saddhiṃ mantayitabbo, na tattha añño koci tatiyo icchitabbo, suññe okāse pavivitte araññe aṭṭhaṅgupāgate samaṇasāruppe. Tattha so pañho pucchitabbo bhavissati, tattha me guyhaṃ na kātabbaṃ na rahassakaṃ, arahāmahaṃ rahassakaṃ suṇituṃ sumantane upagate, upamāyapi so attho upaparikkhitabbo, yathā kiṃ viya, yathā nāma, bhante nāgasena, mahāpathavī nikkhepaṃ arahati nikkhepe upagate. Evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, arahāmahaṃ rahassakaṃ suṇituṃ sumantane upagate’’ti. Garunā saha pavivittapavanaṃ pavisitvā idamavoca – ‘‘bhante nāgasena, idha purisena mantayitukāmena aṭṭha ṭhānāni parivajjayitabbāni bhavanti, na tesu ṭhānesu viññū puriso atthaṃ manteti, mantitopi attho paripatati na sambhavati. Katamāni aṭṭha ṭhānāni? Visamaṭṭhānaṃ parivajjanīyaṃ, sabhayaṃ parivajjanīyaṃ, ativātaṭṭhānaṃ

parivajjanīyaṃ, paṭicchannaṭṭhānaṃ parivajjanīyaṃ, devaṭṭhānaṃ parivajjanīyaṃ, pantho parivajjanīyo, saṅgāmo parivajjanīyo, udakatitthaṃ parivajjanīyaṃ. Imāni aṭṭha ṭhānāni parivajjanīyānī''ti.

Thero āha ''ko doso visamaṭṭhāne, sabhaye, ativāte, paṭicchanne, devaṭṭhāne, panthe, saṅgāme, udakatitthe''ti? ''Visame, bhante nāgasena, mantito attho vikirati vidhamati paggharati na sambhavati, sabhaye mano santassati, santassito na sammā atthaṃ samanupassati, ativāte saddo avibhūto hoti, paṭicchanne upassutiṃ tiṭṭhanti, devaṭṭhāne mantito attho garukaṃ pariṇamati, panthe mantito attho tuccho bhavati, saṅgāme cañcalo bhavati, udakatitthe pākaṭo bhavati. Bhavatīha –

'''Visamaṃ sabhayaṃ ativāto, paṭicchannaṃ devanissitaṃ;

Pantho ca saṅgāmo titthaṃ, aṭṭhete parivajjiyā'''ti.

Aṭṭha mantanassa parivajjanīyaṭṭhānāni.

Aṭṭhamantavināsakapuggalā

''Bhante nāgasena, aṭṭhime puggalā mantiyamānā mantitaṃ atthaṃ byāpādenti. Katame aṭṭha? Rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito mānacarito luddho alaso ekacintī bāloti. Ime aṭṭha puggalā mantitaṃ atthaṃ byāpādentī''ti.

Thero āha ''tesaṃ ko doso''ti? ''Rāgacarito, bhante nāgasena, rāgavasena mantitaṃ atthaṃ byāpādeti, dosacarito dosavasena mantitaṃ atthaṃ byāpādeti, mohacarito mohavasena mantitaṃ atthaṃ byāpādeti, mānacarito mānavasena mantitaṃ atthaṃ byāpādeti, luddho lobhavasena mantitaṃ atthaṃ byāpādeti, alaso alasatāya mantitaṃ atthaṃ byāpādeti, ekacintī ekacintitāya mantitaṃ atthaṃ byāpādeti, bālo bālatāya mantitaṃ atthaṃ byāpādeti. Bhavatīha –

'''Ratto duṭṭho ca mūḷho ca, mānī luddho tathālaso;

Ekacintī ca bālo ca, ete atthavināsakā'''ti.

Aṭṭha mantavināsakapuggalā.

Navaguyhamantavidhaṃsakaṃ

“Bhante nāgasena, navime puggalā mantitaṃ guyhaṃ vivaranti na dhārenti. Katame nava? Rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito bhīruko āmisagaruko itthī soṇḍo paṇḍako dārako”ti.

Thero āha “tesaṃ ko doso”ti? “Rāgacarito, bhante nāgasena, rāgavasena mantitaṃ guyhaṃ vivarati na dhāreti, dosacarito, bhante, dosavasena mantitaṃ guyhaṃ vivarati na dhāreti, mūḷho mohavasena mantitaṃ guyhaṃ vivarati na dhāreti, bhīruko bhayavasena mantitaṃ guyhaṃ vivarati na dhāreti, āmisagaruko āmisahetu mantitaṃ guyhaṃ vivarati na dhāreti, itthī paññāya ittaratāya mantitaṃ guyhaṃ vivarati na dhāreti, soṇḍiko surālolatāya mantitaṃ guyhaṃ vivarati na dhāreti, paṇḍako anekaṃsikatāya mantitaṃ guyhaṃ vivarati na dhāreti, dārako capalatāya mantitaṃ guyhaṃ vivarati na dhāreti. Bhavatīha –

“‘Ratto duṭṭho ca mūḷho ca, bhīru āmisagaruko ;

Itthī soṇḍo paṇḍako ca, navamo bhavati dārako.

“Navete puggalā loke, ittarā calitā calā;

Etehi mantitaṃ guyhaṃ, khippaṃ bhavati pākaṭa”’nti.

Nava guyhamantavidhaṃsakā puggalā.

Aṭṭha paññāpaṭilābhakāraṇaṃ

“Bhante nāgasena, aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi buddhi pariṇamati paripākaṃ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Vayapariṇāmena buddhi pariṇamati paripākaṃ gacchati, yasapariṇāmena buddhi pariṇamati paripākaṃ gacchati, paripucchāya buddhi pariṇamati paripākaṃ gacchati, titthasaṃvāsena buddhi pariṇamati paripākaṃ gacchati, yoniso manasikārena buddhi pariṇamati paripākaṃ gacchati, sākacchāya buddhi pariṇamati paripākaṃ gacchati, snehūpasevanena buddhi pariṇamati paripākaṃ gacchati, patirūpadesavāsena buddhi pariṇamati paripākaṃ gacchati. Bhavatīha –

“‘Vayena yasapucchāhi, titthavāsena yoniso;

Sākacchā snehasaṃsevā, patirūpavasena ca.

“Etāni aṭṭha ṭhānāni, buddhivisadakāraṇā;

Yesaṃ etāni sambhonti, tesaṃ buddhi pabhijjatī”’ti.

Aṭṭha paññāpaṭilābhakāraṇāni.

Ācariyaguṇaṃ

“Bhante nāgasena, ayaṃ bhūmibhāgo aṭṭha mantadosavivajjito, ahañca loke paramo mantisahāyo , guyhamanurakkhī cāhaṃ yāvāhaṃ jīvissāmi tāva guyhamanurakkhissāmi, aṭṭhahi ca me kāraṇehi buddhi pariṇāmaṃ gatā, dullabho etarahi mādiso antevāsī, sammā paṭipanne antevāsike ye ācariyānaṃ pañcavīsati ācariyaguṇā, tehi guṇehi ācariyena sammā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katame pañcavīsati guṇā?

“Idha, bhante nāgasena, ācariyena antevāsimhi satataṃ samitaṃ ārakkhā upaṭṭhapetabbā, asevanasevanā jānitabbā, pamattāppamattā jānitabbā, seyyavakāso jānitabbo, gelaññaṃ jānitabbaṃ, bhojanassa laddhāladdhaṃ jānitabbaṃ, viseso jānitabbo, pattagataṃ saṃvibhajitabbaṃ, assāsitabbo ‘mā bhāyi, attho te abhikkamatī’ti, ‘iminā puggalena paṭicaratī’ti paṭicāro jānitabbo, gāme paṭicāro jānitabbo, vihāre paṭicāro jānitabbo, na tena hāso davo kātabbo , tena saha ālāpo kātabbo, chiddaṃ disvā adhivāsetabbaṃ, sakkaccakārinā bhavitabbaṃ, akhaṇḍakārinā bhavitabbaṃ, arahassakārinā bhavitabbaṃ, niravasesakārinā bhavitabbaṃ, ‘janemimaṃ sippesū’ti janakacittaṃ upaṭṭhapetabbaṃ, ‘kathaṃ ayaṃ na parihāyeyyā’ti vaḍḍhicittaṃ upaṭṭhapetabbaṃ, ‘balavaṃ imaṃ karomi sikkhābalenā’ti cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetabbaṃ, mettacittaṃ upaṭṭhapetabbaṃ, āpadāsu na vijahitabbaṃ, karaṇīye nappamajjitabbaṃ, khalite dhammena paggahetabboti. Ime kho, bhante, pañcavīsati ācariyassa ācariyaguṇā, tehi guṇehi mayi sammā paṭipajjassu, saṃsayo me, bhante, uppanno, atthi meṇḍakapañhā jinabhāsitā, anāgate addhāne tattha viggaho uppajjissati, anāgate ca addhāne dullabhā bhavissanti tumhādisā buddhimanto, tesu me pañhesu cakkhuṃ dehi paravādānaṃ niggahāyā”ti.

Upāsakaguṇaṃ

Thero “‘sādhū”ti sampaṭicchitvā dasa upāsakassa upāsakaguṇe paridīpesi. “Dasa ime, mahārāja, upāsakassa upāsakaguṇā. Katame dasa, idha, mahārāja, upāsako saṅghena samānasukhadukkho hoti, dhammādhipateyyo hoti, yathābalaṃ saṃvibhāgarato hoti, jinasāsanaparihāniṃ disvā abhivaḍḍhiyā vāyamati. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, apagatakotūhalamaṅgaliko jīvitahetupi na aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisati, kāyikavācasikañcassa rakkhitaṃ

hoti, samaggārāmo hoti samaggarato, anusūyako hoti, na ca kuhanavasena sāsane carati, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ime kho, mahārāja, dasa upāsakassa upāsakaguṇā, te sabbe guṇā tayi saṃvijjanti, taṃ te yuttaṃ pattaṃ anucchavikaṃ patirūpaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ jinasāsanaparihāniṃ disvā abhivaḍḍhiṃ icchasi, karomi te okāsaṃ, puccha maṃ tvaṃ yathāsukha''nti.

Meṇḍakapañhārambhakathā niṭṭhitā.

4. Meṇḍakapañho

1. Iddhibalavaggo

1. Katādhikārasaphalapañho

1. Atha kho milindo rājā katāvakāso nipacca garuno pāde sirasi añjaliṃ katvā etadavoca ''bhante nāgasena, ime titthiyā evaṃ bhaṇanti 'yadi buddho pūjaṃ sādiyati, na parinibbuto buddho saṃyutto lokena antobhaviko lokasmiṃ lokasādhāraṇo, tasmā tassa kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo. Yadi parinibbuto visaṃyutto lokena nissaṭo sabbabhavehi, tassa pūjā nuppajjati, parinibbuto na kiñci sādiyati, asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo'ti ubhato koṭiko eso pañho, neso visayo appattamānasānaṃ, mahantānaṃ yeveso visayo, bhindetaṃ diṭṭhijālaṃ ekaṃse ṭhapaya, taveso pañho anuppatto, anāgatānaṃ jinaputtānaṃ cakkhuṃ dehi paravādaniggahāyā''ti.

Thero āha ''parinibbuto, mahārāja, bhagavā, na ca bhagavā pūjaṃ sādiyati, bodhimūle yeva tathāgatassa sādiyanā pahīnā, kiṃ pana anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbutassa. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

"'Pūjiyantā asamasamā, sadevamānusehi te;

Na sādiyanti sakkāraṃ, buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā'"ti.

Rājā āha ''bhante nāgasena, putto vā pituno vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, pitā vā puttassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na cetaṃ kāraṇaṃ paravādānaṃ niggahāya, pasādappakāsanaṃ nāmetaṃ, iṅgha me tvaṃ tattha kāraṇaṃ sammā brūhi sakavādassa patiṭṭhāpanāya diṭṭhijālaviniveṭhanāyā''ti.

Thero āha ‘‘parinibbuto, mahārāja, bhagavā, na ca bhagavā pūjaṃ sādiyati, asādiyantasseva tathāgatassa devamanussā dhāturatanaṃ vatthuṃ karitvā tathāgatassa ñāṇaratanārammaṇena sammāpaṭipattiṃ sevantā tisso sampattiyo paṭilabhanti.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, mahatimahāaggikkhandho pajjalitvā nibbāyeyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, mahāaggikkhandho sādiyati tiṇakaṭṭhupādāna’’nti? ‘‘Jalamānopi so, bhante, mahāaggikkhandho tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ na sādiyati, kiṃ pana nibbuto upasanto acetano sādiyati? ‘‘Tasmiṃ pana, mahārāja, aggikkhandhe uparate upasante loke aggi suññho hotī’’ti. ‘‘Na hi, bhante, kaṭṭhaṃ aggissa vatthu hoti upādānaṃ, ye keci manussā aggikāmā, te attano thāmabalavīriyena paccattapurisakārena kaṭṭhaṃ manthayitvā aggiṃ nibbattetvā tena agginā aggikaraṇīyāni kammāni karontī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, mahārāja, titthiyānaṃ vacanaṃ micchā bhavati ‘asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo’ti.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, mahatimahāaggikkhandho pajjali, evameva bhagavā dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā buddhasiriyā pajjali. Yathā, mahārāja, mahatimahāaggikkhandho pajjalitvā nibbuto, evameva bhagavā dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā buddhasiriyā pajjalitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto. Yathā, mahārāja, nibbuto aggikkhandho tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ na sādiyati, evameva kho lokahitassa sādiyanā pahīnā upasantā. Yathā, mahārāja, manussā nibbute aggikkhandhe anupādāne attano thāmabalavīriyena paccattapurisakārena kaṭṭhaṃ manthayitvā aggiṃ nibbattetvā tena agginā aggikaraṇīyāni kammāni karonti, evameva kho devamanussā tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva dhāturatanaṃ vatthuṃ karitvā tathāgatassa ñāṇaratanārammaṇena sammāpaṭipattiṃ sevantā tisso sampattiyo paṭilabhanti, imināpi, mahārāja, kāraṇena tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo.

‘‘Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi yena kāraṇena tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo. Yathā, mahārāja, mahatimahāvāto vāyitvā uparameyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, uparato vāto sādiyati puna nibbattāpana’’nti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, uparatassa vātassa ābhogo vā manasikāro vā puna nibbattāpanāya’’. ‘‘Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ’’? ‘‘Acetanā sā vāyodhātū’’ti. ‘‘Api nu tassa, mahārāja, uparatassa vātassa vātoti samaññā apagacchatī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, tālavaṇṭavidhūpanāni vātassa uppattiyā paccayā, ye keci manussā uṇhābhitattā pariḷāhaparipīḷitā, te tālavaṇṭena vā vidhūpanena vā attano

thāmabalavīriyena paccattapurisakārena taṃ nibbattetvā tena vātena uṇhaṃ nibbāpenti pariḷāhaṃ vūpasamentī''ti. ''Tena hi, mahārāja, titthiyānaṃ vacanaṃ micchā bhavati 'asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo'ti.

''Yathā, mahārāja, mahatimahāvāto vāyi, evameva bhagavā dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā sītalamadhurasantasukhumamettāvātena upavāyi. Yathā, mahārāja, mahatimahāvāto vāyitvā uparato, evameva bhagavā sītalamadhurasantasukhumamettāvātena upavāyitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto. Yathā, mahārāja, uparato vāto puna nibbattāpanaṃ na sādiyati, evameva lokahitassa sādiyanā pahīnā upasantā. Yathā, mahārāja, te manussā uṇhābhitattā pariḷāhaparipīḷitā, evameva devamanussā tividhaggisantāpapariḷāhaparipīḷitā. Yathā tālavaṇṭavidhūpanāni vātassa nibbattiyā paccayā honti, evameva tathāgatassa dhātu ca ñāṇaratanañca paccayo hoti tissannaṃ sampattīnaṃ paṭilābhāya. Yathā manussā uṇhābhitattā pariḷāhaparipīḷitā tālavaṇṭena vā vidhūpanena vā vātaṃ nibbattetvā uṇhaṃ nibbāpenti pariḷāhaṃ vūpasamenti, evameva devamanussā tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva dhātuñca ñāṇaratanañca pūjetvā kusalaṃ nibbattetvā tena kusalena tividhaggisantāpapariḷāhaṃ nibbāpenti vūpasamenti. Imināpi, mahārāja, kāraṇena tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphaloti.

''Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi paravādānaṃ niggahāya. Yathā, mahārāja, puriso bheriṃ ākoṭetvā saddaṃ nibbatteyya, yo so bherisaddo purisena nibbattito, so saddo antaradhāyeyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, saddo sādiyati puna nibbattāpana''nti? ''Na hi, bhante, antarahito so saddo, natthi tassa puna uppādāya ābhogo vā manasikāro vā, sakiṃ nibbatte bherisadde antarahite so bherisaddo samucchinno hoti. Bherī pana, bhante, paccayo hoti saddassa nibbattiyā, atha puriso paccaye sati attajena vāyāmena bheriṃ akoṭetvā saddaṃ nibbattetī''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavā sīlasamādhipaññāvimuttivimuttiñāṇadassanaparibhāvitaṃ dhāturatanañca dhammañca vinayañca anusiṭṭhañca satthāraṃ ṭhapayitvā sayaṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto, na ca parinibbute bhagavati sampattilābho upacchinno hoti, bhavadukkhapaṭipīḷitā sattā dhāturatanañca dhammañca vinayañca anusiṭṭhañca paccayaṃ karitvā sampattikāmā sampattiyo paṭilabhanti, imināpi, mahārāja, kāraṇena tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphaloti.

“Diṭṭhañcetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā anāgatamaddhānaṃ. Kathitañca bhaṇitañca ācikkhitañca ‘siyā kho panānanda, tumhākaṃ evamassa atītasatthukaṃ pāvacanaṃ natthi no satthāti, na kho panetaṃ, ānanda, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo vo, ānanda, mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mamaccayena satthā’ti. Parinibbutassa tathāgatassa asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphaloti, taṃ tesaṃ titthiyānaṃ vacanaṃ micchā abhūtaṃ vitathaṃ alikaṃ viruddhaṃ viparītaṃ dukkhadāyakaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ apāyagamanīyanti.

“Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi yena kāraṇena tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo. Sādiyati nu kho, mahārāja, ayaṃ mahāpathavī ‘sabbabījāni mayi saṃviruhantū’’ti? “Na hi, bhante’’ti. “Kissa pana tāni, mahārāja, bījāni asādiyantiyā mahāpathaviyā saṃviruhitvā daḷhamūlajaṭāpatiṭṭhitā khandhasārasākhāparivitthiṇṇā pupphaphaladharā hontī’’ti? “Asādiyantīpi, bhante, mahāpathavī tesaṃ bījānaṃ vatthuṃ hoti paccayaṃ deti viruhanāya, tāni bījāni taṃ vatthuṃ nissāya tena paccayena saṃviruhitvā daḷhamūlajaṭāpatiṭṭhitā khandhasārasākhāparivitthiṇṇā pupphaphaladharā hontī’’ti. “Tena hi, mahārāja, titthiyā sake vāde naṭṭhā honti hatā viruddhā, sace te bhaṇanti ‘asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo’ ti.

“Yathā, mahārāja, mahāpathavī, evaṃ tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Yathā, mahārāja, mahāpathavī na kiñci sādiyati, evaṃ tathāgato na kiñci sādiyati. Yathā, mahārāja, tāni bījāni pathaviṃ nissāya saṃviruhitvā daḷhamūlajaṭāpatiṭṭhitā khandhasārasākhāparivitthiṇṇā pupphaphaladharā honti, evaṃ devamanussā tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva dhātuñca ñāṇaratanañca nissāya daḷhakusalamūlapatiṭṭhitā samādhikkhandhadhammasārasīlasākhāparivitthiṇṇā vimuttipupphasāmaññaphaladharā honti, imināpi, mahārāja, kāraṇena tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphaloti.

“Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi yena kāraṇena tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo. Sādiyanti nu kho, mahārāja, ime oṭṭhā goṇā gadrabhā ajā pasū manussā antokucchismiṃ kimikulānaṃ sambhava’’nti? “Na hi, bhante’’ti. “Kissa pana te, mahārāja, kimayo tesaṃ asādiyantānaṃ antokucchismiṃ sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullataṃ pāpuṇantī’’ti? “Pāpassa, bhante, kammassa balavatāya asādiyantānaṃ yeva tesaṃ sattānaṃ antokucchismiṃ kimayo sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullataṃ pāpuṇantī’’ti. “Evameva

kho, mahārāja, tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva dhātussa ca ñāṇārammaṇassa ca balavatāya tathāgate kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphaloti.

"Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi yena kāraṇena tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo. Sādiyanti nu kho, mahārāja, ime manussā ime aṭṭhanavuti rogā kāye nibbattantū"ti? "Na hi, bhante"ti. "Kissa pana te, mahārāja, rogā asādiyantānaṃ kāye nipatantī"ti? "Pubbe katena, bhante, duccaritenā"ti. "Yadi, mahārāja, pubbe kataṃ akusalaṃ idha vedanīyaṃ hoti, tena hi, mahārāja, pubbe katampi idha katampi kusalākusalaṃ kammaṃ avañjhaṃ bhavati saphalanti. Imināpi, mahārāja, kāraṇena tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphaloti.

"Sutapubbaṃ pana tayā, mahārāja, nandako nāma yakkho theraṃ sāriputtaṃ āsādayitvā pathaviṃ paviṭṭho"ti? "Āma, bhante, suyyati, loke pākaṭo eso"ti. "Api nu kho, mahārāja, thero sāriputto sādiyi nandakassa yakkhassa mahāpathavigilana"nti . "Ubbattiyantepi, bhante, sadevake loke patamānepi chamāyaṃ candimasūriye vikirantepi sinerupabbatarāje thero sāriputto na parassa dukkhaṃ sādiyeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yena hetunā thero sāriputto kujjheyya vā dusseyya vā, so hetu therassa sāriputtassa samūhato samucchinno, hetuno samugghātitattā, bhante, thero sāriputto jīvitahārakepi kopaṃ na kareyyā"ti. "Yadi, mahārāja, thero sāriputto nandakassa yakkhassa pathavigilanaṃ na sādiyi, kissa pana nandako yakkho pathaviṃ paviṭṭho"ti? "Akusalassa, bhante, kammassa balavatāyā"ti. "Yadi, mahārāja, akusalassa kammassa balavatāya nandako yakkho pathaviṃ paviṭṭho, asādiyantassāpi kato aparādho avañjho bhavati saphalo. Tena hi, mahārāja, akusalassapi kammassa balavatāya asādiyantassa kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphaloti. Imināpi, mahārāja, kāraṇena tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphaloti.

"Kati nu kho te, mahārāja, manussā, ye etarahi mahāpathaviṃ paviṭṭhā, atthi te tattha savaṇa"nti? "Āma, bhante, suyyatī"ti. "Iṅgha tvaṃ, mahārāja, sāvehī"ti? "Ciñcamāṇavikā, bhante, suppabuddho ca sakko, devadatto ca thero, nandako ca yakkho, nando ca māṇavakoti. Sutametaṃ, bhante, ime pañca janā mahāpathaviṃ paviṭṭhā"ti. "Kismiṃ te, mahārāja, aparaddhā"ti? "Bhagavati ca, bhante, sāvakesu cā"ti. "Api nu kho, mahārāja, bhagavā vā sāvakā vā sādiyiṃsu imesaṃ mahāpathavipavisana"nti? "Na hi bhante"ti. "Tena hi, mahārāja, tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantasseva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo"ti. "Suviññāpito, bhante nāgasena,

pañho gambhīro uttānīkato, guyhaṃ vidaṃsitaṃ, gaṇṭhi bhinno, gahanaṃ agahanaṃ kataṃ, naṭṭhā paravādā, bhaggā kudiṭṭhī, nippabhā jātā kutitthiyā, tvaṃ gaṇīvarapavaramāsajjā''ti.

Katādhikārasaphalapañho paṭhamo.

2. Sabbaññubhāvapañho

2. ''Bhante nāgasena, buddho sabbaññū''ti? ''Āma, mahārāja, bhagavā sabbaññū, na ca bhagavato satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, āvajjanapaṭibaddhaṃ bhagavato sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, āvajjitvā yadicchakaṃ jānātī''ti. ''Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, buddho asabbaññūti. Yadi tassa pariyesanāya sabbaññutañāṇaṃ hotī''ti. ''Vāhasataṃ kho, mahārāja, vīhīnaṃ aḍḍhacūḷañca vāhā vīhisattambaṇāni dve ca tumbā ekaccharākkhaṇe pavattacittassa ettakā vīhī lakkhaṃ ṭhapīyamānā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyuṃ?

''Tatrime sattavidhā cittā pavattanti, ye te, mahārāja, sarāgā sadosā samohā sakilesā abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Abhāvitattā cittassa. Yathā, mahārāja, vaṃsanāḷassa vitatassa visālassa vitthiṇṇassa saṃsibbitavisibbitassa sākhājaṭājaṭitassa ākaḍḍhiyantassa garukaṃ hoti āgamanaṃ dandhaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Saṃsibbitavisibbitattā sākhānaṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te sarāgā sadosā samohā sakilesā abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Saṃsibbitavisibbitattā kilesehi, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ cittaṃ.

''Tatridaṃ dutiyaṃ cittaṃ vibhattamāpajjati – ye te, mahārāja, sotāpannā pihitāpāyā diṭṭhippattā viññātasatthusāsanā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ tīsu ṭhānesu lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati. Uparibhūmīsu garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Tīsu ṭhānesu cittassa parisuddhattā upari kilesānaṃ appahīnattā. Yathā, mahārāja, vaṃsanāḷassa tipabbaganṭhiparisuddhassa upari sākhājaṭājaṭitassa ākaḍḍhiyantassa yāva tipabbaṃ tāva lahukaṃ eti, tato upari thaddhaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Heṭṭhā parisuddhattā upari sākhājaṭājaṭitattā. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te sotāpannā pihitāpāyā diṭṭhippattā viññātasatthusāsanā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ tīsu ṭhānesu lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati, uparibhūmīsu garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Tīsu ṭhānesu cittassa parisuddhattā upari kilesānaṃ appahīnattā, idaṃ dutiyaṃ cittaṃ.

“Tatridaṃ tatiyaṃ cittaṃ vibhattamāpajjati – ye te, mahārāja, sakadāgāmino, yesaṃ rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ pañcasu ṭhānesu lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati, uparibhūmīsu garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Pañcasu ṭhānesu cittassa parisuddhattā upari kilesānaṃ appahīnattā. Yathā, mahārāja, vaṃsanāḷassa pañcapabbaganṭhiparisuddhassa upari sākhājaṭājaṭitassa ākaḍḍhiyantassa yāva pañcapabbaṃ tāva lahukaṃ eti, tato upari thaddhaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Heṭṭhā parisuddhattā upari sākhājaṭājaṭitattā. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te sakadāgāmino, yesaṃ rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ pañcasu ṭhānesu lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati, uparibhūmīsu garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Pañcasu ṭhānesu cittassa parisuddhattā upari kilesānaṃ appahīnattā, idaṃ tatiyaṃ cittaṃ.

“Tatridaṃ catutthaṃ cittaṃ vibhattamāpajjati – ye te, mahārāja, anāgāmino, yesaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dasasu ṭhānesu lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati, uparibhūmīsu garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Dasasu ṭhānesu cittassa parisuddhattā upari kilesānaṃ appahīnattā. Yathā, mahārāja, vaṃsanāḷassa dasapabbaganṭhiparisuddhassa upari sākhājaṭājaṭitassa ākaḍḍhiyantassa yāva dasapabbaṃ tāva lahukaṃ eti, tato upari thaddhaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Heṭṭhā parisuddhattā upari sākhājaṭājaṭitattā. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te anāgāmino, yesaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dasasu ṭhānesu lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati, uparibhūmīsu garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Dasasu ṭhānesu cittassa parisuddhattā upari kilesānaṃ appahīnattā, idaṃ catutthaṃ cittaṃ.

“Tatridaṃ pañcamaṃ cittaṃ vibhattamāpajjati – ye te, mahārāja, arahanto khīṇāsavā dhotamalā vantakilesā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasaññojanā pattapaṭisambhidā sāvakabhūmīsu parisuddhā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ sāvakavisaye lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati, paccekabuddhabhūmīsu garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Parisuddhattā sāvakavisaye, aparisuddhattā paccekabuddhavisaye. Yathā, mahārāja, vaṃsanāḷassa sabbapabbaganṭhiparisuddhassa ākaḍḍhiyantassa lahukaṃ hoti āgamanaṃ adandhaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Sabbapabbaganṭhiparisuddhattā agahanattā vaṃsassa. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te arahanto khīṇāsavā dhotamalā vantakilesā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasaññojanā pattapaṭisambhidā sāvakabhūmīsu parisuddhā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ sāvakavisaye lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati, paccekabuddhabhūmīsu garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā?

Parisuddhattā sāvakavisaye, aparisuddhattā paccekabuddhavisaye, idaṃ pañcamaṃ cittaṃ.

"Tatridaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ vibhattamāpajjati – ye te, mahārāja, paccekabuddhā sayambhuno anācariyakā ekacārino khaggavisāṇakappā sakavisaye parisuddhavimalacittā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ sakavisaye lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati, sabbaññubuddhabhūmīsu garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Parisuddhattā sakavisaye mahantattā sabbaññubuddhavisayassa. Yathā, mahārāja, puriso sakavisayaṃ parittaṃ nadiṃ rattimpi divāpi yadicchaka acchambhito otareyya, atha parato mahāsamuddaṃ gambhīraṃ vitthataṃ agādhamapāraṃ disvā bhāyeyya, dandhāyeyya na visaheyya otarituṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Tiṇṇattā sakavisayassa, mahantattā ca mahāsamuddassa. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te paccekabuddhā sayambhuno anācariyakā ekacārino khaggavisāṇakappā sakavisaye parisuddhavimalacittā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ sakavisaye lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati, sabbaññubuddhabhūmīsu garukaṃ uppajjati dandhaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Parisuddhattā sakavisaye mahantattā sabbaññubuddhavisayassa, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ.

"Tatridaṃ sattamaṃ cittaṃ vibhattamāpajjati – ye te, mahārāja, sammāsambuddhā sabbaññuno dasabaladharā catuvesārajjavisāradā aṭṭhārasahi buddhadhammehi samannāgatā anantajinā anāvaraṇañāṇā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ sabbattha lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Sabbattha parisuddhattā. Api nu kho, mahārāja, nārācassa sudhotassa vimalassa niggaṇṭhissa sukhumadhārassa ajimhassa avaṅkassa akuṭilassa daḷhacāpasamārūḷhassa khomasukhume vā kappāsasukhume vā kambalasukhume vā balavanipātitassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā lagganaṃ vā hotī"ti? "Na hi, bhante, "kiṃ kāraṇā"? "Sukhumattā vatthānaṃ sudhotattā nārācassa nipātassa ca balavattā"ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te sammāsambuddhā sabbaññuno dasabaladharā catuvesārajjavisāradā aṭṭhārasahi buddhadhammehi samannāgatā anantajinā anāvaraṇañāṇā, tesaṃ taṃ cittaṃ sabbattha lahukaṃ uppajjati lahukaṃ pavattati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Sabbattha parisuddhattā, idaṃ sattamaṃ cittaṃ.

"Tatra, mahārāja, yadidaṃ sabbaññubuddhānaṃ cittaṃ, taṃ channampi cittānaṃ gaṇanaṃ atikkamitvā asaṅkhyeyyena guṇena parisuddhañca lahukañca. Yasmā ca bhagavato cittaṃ parisuddhañca lahukañca, tasmā, mahārāja, bhagavā yamakapāṭihīraṃ dasseti. Yamakapāṭihīre, mahārāja, ñātabbaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ cittaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattanti, na tattha sakkā uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ vattuṃ, tepi, mahārāja, pāṭihīrā sabbaññubuddhānaṃ

cittaṃ upādāya gaṇanampi saṅkhampi kalampi kalabhāgampi na upenti, āvajjanapaṭibaddhaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavato sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, āvajjetvā yadicchakaṃ jānāti.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, puriso hatthe ṭhapitaṃ yaṃ kiñci dutiye hatthe ṭhapeyya vivaṭena mukhena vācaṃ nicchāreyya, mukhagataṃ bhojanaṃ gileyya, ummīletvā vā nimīleyya, nimīletvā vā ummīleyya, samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, cirataraṃ etaṃ, mahārāja, lahutaraṃ bhagavato sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, lahutaraṃ āvajjanaṃ, āvajjetvā yadicchakaṃ jānāti, āvajjanavikalamattakena na tāvatā buddhā bhagavanto asabbaññuno nāma hontī’’ti.

‘‘Āvajjanampi, bhante nāgasena, pariyesanāya kātabbaṃ, iṅgha maṃ tattha kāraṇena saññāpehī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, purisassa aḍḍhassa mahaddhanassa mahābhogassa pahūtajātarūparajatassa pahūtavittūpakaraṇassa pahūtadhanadhaññassa sālivīhiyavataṇḍul atilamuggamāsapubbaṇṇāparaṇṇa sappitelanavanītakhīradadhimadhuguḷaphāṇitā ca khaḷopikumbhipīṭharakoṭṭhabhājanagatā bhaveyyuṃ, tassa ca purisassa pāhunako āgaccheyya bhattāraho bhattābhikaṅkhī, tassa ca gehe yaṃ randhaṃ bhojanaṃ, taṃ pariniṭṭhitaṃ bhaveyya, kumbhito taṇḍule nīharitvā bhojanaṃ randheyya, api ca kho so, mahārāja, tāvatakena bhojanavekallamattakena adhano nāma kapaṇo nāma bhaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, cakkavattirañño gharepi, bhante, akāle bhojanavekallaṃ hoti, kiṃ pana gahapatikassā’’ti? ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgatassa āvajjanavikalamattakaṃ sabbaññutañāṇaṃ āvajjetvā yadicchakaṃ jānāti.

‘‘Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, rukkho assa phalito oṇatavinato piṇḍibhārabharito, na kiñci tattha patitaṃ phalaṃ bhaveyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, rukkho tāvatakena patitaphalavekallamattakena aphalo nāma bhaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, patanapaṭibaddhāni tāni rukkhaphalāni, patite yadicchakaṃ labhatī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgatassa āvajjanapaṭibaddhaṃ sabbaññutañāṇaṃ āvajjetvā yadicchakaṃ jānātī’’ti.

‘‘Bhante nāgasena, āvajjetvā āvajjetvā buddho yadicchakaṃ jānātī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, mahārāja, bhagavā āvajjetvā āvajjetvā yadicchakaṃ jānātī’’ti.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, cakkavattī rājā yadā cakkaratanaṃ sarati ‘upetu me cakkaratana’nti, sarite cakkaratanaṃ upeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato āvajjetvā āvajjetvā yadicchakaṃ jānātī’’ti. ‘‘Daḷhaṃ, bhante

nāgasena, kāraṇaṃ, buddho sabbaññū, sampaṭicchāma buddho sabbaññū''ti.

Buddhasabbaññubhāvapañho dutiyo.

3. Devadattapabbajjapañho

3. ''Bhante nāgasena, devadatto kena pabbājito''ti? ''Cha yime, mahārāja, khattiyakumārā bhaddiyo ca anuruddho ca ānando ca bhagu ca kimilo ca devadatto ca upālikappako sattamo abhisambuddhe satthari sakyakulānandajanane bhagavantaṃ anupabbajantā nikkhamiṃsu, te bhagavā pabbājesī''ti. ''Nanu, bhante, devadattena pabbajitvā saṅgho bhinno''ti? ''Āma, mahārāja, devadattena pabbajitvā saṅgho bhinno, na gihī saṅghaṃ bhindati, na bhikkhunī, na sikkhamānā, na sāmaṇero, na sāmaṇerī saṅghaṃ bhindati, bhikkhu pakatatto samānasaṃvāsako samānasīmāyaṃ ṭhito saṅghaṃ bhindatīti. Saṅghabhedako, bhante, puggalo kiṃ kammaṃ phusatī''ti? ''Kappaṭṭhitikaṃ, mahārāja, kammaṃ phusatī''ti.

''Kiṃ pana, bhante nāgasena, buddho jānāti 'devadatto pabbajitvā saṅghaṃ bhindissati, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kappaṃ niraye paccissatī'''ti? ''Āma, mahārāja, tathāgato jānāti 'devadatto pabbajitvā saṅghaṃ bhindissati, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kappaṃ niraye paccissatī'''ti. ''Yadi, bhante nāgasena, buddho jānāti 'devadatto pabbajitvā saṅghaṃ bhindissati, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kappaṃ niraye paccissatī'ti, tena hi, bhante nāgasena, buddho kāruṇiko anukampako hitesī sabbasattānaṃ ahitaṃ apanetvā hitamupadahatīti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi taṃ ajānitvā pabbājesi, tena hi buddho asabbaññūti, ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, vijaṭehi etaṃ mahājaṭaṃ, bhinda parāpavādaṃ, anāgate addhāne tayā sadisā buddhimanto bhikkhū dullabhā bhavissanti, ettha tava balaṃ pakāsehī''ti.

''Kāruṇiko, mahārāja, bhagavā sabbaññū ca, kāruññena, mahārāja, bhagavā sabbaññutañāṇena devadattassa gatiṃ olokento addasa devadattaṃ āpāyikaṃ kammaṃ āyūhitvā anekāni kappakoṭisatasahassāni nirayena nirayaṃ vinipātena vinipātaṃ gacchantaṃ, taṃ bhagavā sabbaññutañāṇena jānitvā imassa apariyantakataṃ kammaṃ mama sāsane pabbajitassa pariyantakataṃ bhavissati, purimaṃ upādāya pariyantakataṃ dukkhaṃ bhavissati, apabbajitopi ayaṃ moghapuriso kappaṭṭhiyameva kammaṃ āyūhissatīti kāruññena devadattaṃ pabbājesī''ti.

''Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, buddho vadhitvā telena makkheti, papāte pātetvā hatthaṃ deti, māretvā jīvitaṃ pariyesati, yaṃ so paṭhamaṃ dukkhaṃ

datvā pacchā sukhaṃ upadahatī''ti? ''Vadhetipi, mahārāja, tathāgato sattānaṃ hitavasena, pātetipi sattānaṃ hitavasena, māretipi sattānaṃ hitavasena, vadhitvāpi, mahārāja, tathāgato sattānaṃ hitameva upadahati, pātetvāpi sattānaṃ hitameva upadahati, māretvāpi sattānaṃ hitameva upadahati. Yathā, mahārāja, mātāpitaro nāma vadhitvāpi pātayitvāpi puttānaṃ hitameva upadahanti, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato vadhetipi sattānaṃ hitavasena, pātetipi sattānaṃ hitavasena, māretipi sattānaṃ hitavasena, vadhitvāpi, mahārāja, tathāgato sattānaṃ hitameva upadahati, pātetvāpi sattānaṃ hitameva upadahati, māretvāpi sattānaṃ hitameva upadahati, yena yena yogena sattānaṃ guṇavuḍḍhi hoti, tena tena yogena sabbasattānaṃ hitameva upadahati. Sace, mahārāja, devadatto na pabbājeyya, gihibhūto samāno nirayasaṃvattanikaṃ bahuṃ pāpakammaṃ katvā anekāni kappakoṭisatasahassāni nirayena nirayaṃ vinipātena vinipātaṃ gacchanto bahuṃ dukkhaṃ vedayissati, taṃ bhagavā jānamāno kāruññena devadattaṃ pabbājesi, 'mama sāsane pabbajitassa dukkhaṃ pariyantakataṃ bhavissatī'ti kāruññena garukaṃ dukkhaṃ lahukaṃ akāsi.

''Yathā vā, mahārāja, dhanayasasiriñātibalena balavā puriso attano ñātiṃ vā mittaṃ vā raññā garukaṃ daṇḍaṃ dhārentaṃ attano bahuvissatthabhāvena samatthatāya garukaṃ daṇḍaṃ lahukaṃ akāsi, evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavā bahūni kappakoṭisatasahassāni dukkhaṃ vedayamānaṃ devadattaṃ pabbājetvā sīlasamādhipaññāvimuttibalasamatthabhāvena garukaṃ dukkhaṃ lahukaṃ akāsi.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, kusalo bhisakko sallakatto garukaṃ rogaṃ balavosadhabalena lahukaṃ karoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, bahūni kappakoṭisatasahassāni dukkhaṃ vedayamānaṃ devadattaṃ bhagavā rogaññutāya pabbājetvā kāruññabalo patthaddhadhammosadhabalena garukaṃ dukkhaṃ lahukaṃ akāsi. Api nu kho so, mahārāja, bhagavā bahuvedanīyaṃ devadattaṃ appavedanīyaṃ karonto kiñci apuññaṃ āpajjeyyā''ti? ''Na kiñci, bhante, apuññaṃ āpajjeyya antamaso gaddūhanamattampī''ti. ''Imampi kho, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ atthato sampaṭiccha, yena kāraṇena bhagavā devadattaṃ pabbājesi.

''Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena bhagavā devadattaṃ pabbājesi. Yathā, mahārāja, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ, 'ayaṃ kho, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi, taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehī'ti. Tamenaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya 'tena hi, bhaṇe, imaṃ coraṃ bahinagaraṃ nīharitvā āghātane sīsaṃ chindathā''ti, 'evaṃ devā'ti kho te rañño paṭissutvā taṃ bahinagaraṃ nīharitvā āghātanaṃ nayeyyuṃ. Tamenaṃ

passeyya kocideva puriso rañño santikā laddhavaro laddhayasadhanabhogo ādeyyavacano balavicchitakārī, so tassa kāruññaṃ katvā te purise evaṃ vadeyya ‘alaṃ, bho, kiṃ tumhākaṃ imassa sīsacchedanena, tena hi bho imassa hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā chinditvā jīvitaṃ rakkhatha, ahametassa kāraṇā rañño santike paṭivacanaṃ karissāmī’ti. Te tassa balavato vacanena tassa corassa hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā chinditvā jīvitaṃ rakkheyyuṃ. Api nu kho so, mahārāja, puriso evaṃ kārī tassa corassa kiccakārī assā’’ti? ‘‘Jīvitadāyako so, bhante, puriso tassa corassa, jīvite dinne kiṃ tassa akataṃ nāma atthī’’ti? ‘‘Yā pana hatthapādacchedane vedanā, so tāya vedanāya kiñci apuññaṃ āpajjeyyā’’ti? ‘‘Attano katena so, bhante, coro dukkhavedanaṃ vedayati, jīvitadāyako pana puriso na kiñci apuññaṃ āpajjeyyā’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavā kāruññena devadattaṃ pabbājesi ‘mama sāsane pabbajitassa dukkhaṃ pariyantakataṃ bhavissatī’ti. Pariyantakatañca, mahārāja, devadattassa dukkhaṃ, devadatto, mahārāja, maraṇakāle –

> ‘‘‘Imehi aṭṭhīhi tamaggapuggalaṃ, devātidevaṃ naradammasārathiṃ;
>
> Samantacakkhuṃ satapuññalakkhaṇaṃ, pāṇehi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upemī’ti.

‘‘Pāṇupetaṃ saraṇamagamāsi. Devadatto, mahārāja, cha koṭṭhāse kate kappe atikkante paṭhamakoṭṭhāse saṅghaṃ bhindi, pañca koṭṭhāse niraye paccitvā tato muccitvā aṭṭhissaro nāma paccekabuddho bhavissati. Api nu kho so, mahārāja, bhagavā evaṃ kārī devadattassa kiccakārī assā’’ti? ‘‘Sabbadado, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato devadattassa, yaṃ tathāgato devadattaṃ paccekabodhiṃ pāpessati, kiṃ tathāgatena devadattassa akataṃ nāma atthī’’ti? ‘‘Yaṃ pana, mahārāja, devadatto saṅghaṃ bhinditvā niraye dukkhavedanaṃ vedayati, api nu kho bhagavā tatonidānaṃ kiñci apuññaṃ āpajjeyyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, attanā katena, bhante, devadatto kappaṃ niraye paccati, dukkhapariyantakārako satthā na kiñci apuññaṃ āpajjatī’’ti. ‘‘Imampi kho, tvaṃ mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ atthato sampaṭiccha, yena kāraṇena bhagavā devadattaṃ pabbājesi.

‘‘Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena bhagavā devadattaṃ pabbājesi. Yathā, mahārāja, kusalo bhisakko sallakatto vātapittasemhasannipātautupariṇāmavi samaparihāraopakkamikopakkantaṃ pūtikuṇapaduggandhābhisañchannaṃ antosallaṃ susiragataṃ pubbaruhirasampuṇṇaṃ vaṇaṃ vūpasamento vaṇamukhaṃ kakkhaḷatikhiṇakhārakaṭukena bhesajjena anulimpati

paripaccanāya, paripaccitvā mudubhāvamupagataṃ satthena vikantayitvā ḍahati salākāya, daḍḍhe khāralavaṇaṃ deti, bhesajjena anulimpati vaṇaruhanāya byādhitassa sotthibhāvamanuppattiyā, api nu kho so, mahārāja, bhisakko sallakatto ahitacitto bhesajjena anulimpati, satthena vikanteti, ḍahati salākāya, khāralavaṇaṃ detī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, hitacitto sotthikāmo tāni kiriyāni karotī''ti. ''Yā panassa bhesajjakiriyākaraṇena uppannā dukkhavedanā, tatonidānaṃ so bhisakko sallakatto kiñci apuññaṃ āpajjeyyā''ti? ''Hitacitto, bhante, sotthikāmo bhisakko sallakatto tāni kiriyāni karoti, kiṃ so tatonidānaṃ apuññaṃ āpajjeyya, saggagāmī so, bhante, bhisakko sallakatto''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, kāruññena bhagavā devadattaṃ pabbājesi dukkhaparimuttiyā.

''Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena bhagavā devadattaṃ pabbājesi. Yathā, mahārāja, puriso kaṇṭakena viddho assa, athaññataro puriso tassa hitakāmo sotthikāmo tiṇhena kaṇṭakenavā satthamukhena vā samantato chinditvā paggharantena lohitena taṃ kaṇṭakaṃ nīhareyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, puriso ahitakāmo taṃ kaṇṭakaṃ nīharatī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, hitakāmo so, bhante, puriso sotthikāmo taṃ kaṇṭakaṃ nīharati. Sace so, bhante, taṃ kaṇṭakaṃ na nīhareyya, maraṇaṃ vā so tena pāpuṇeyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkha''nti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato kāruññena devadattaṃ pabbājesi dukkhaparimuttiyā. Sace mahārāja, bhagavā devadattaṃ na pabbājeyya, kappakoṭisatasahassampi devadatto bhavaparamparāya niraye pacceyyā''ti.

''Anusotagāmiṃ, bhante nāgasena, devadattaṃ tathāgato paṭisotaṃ pāpesi, vipanthapaṭipannaṃ devadattaṃ panthe paṭipādesi, papāte patitassa devadattassa patiṭṭhaṃ adāsi, visamagataṃ devadattaṃ tathāgato samaṃ āropesi, ime ca, bhante nāgasena, hetū imāni ca kāraṇāni na sakkā aññena sandassetuṃ aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā''ti.

Devadattapabbajjapañho tatiyo.

4. Pathavicalanapañho

4. ''Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā – 'aṭṭhime, bhikkhave , hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā'ti. Asesavacanaṃ idaṃ, nissesavacanaṃ idaṃ, nippariyāyavacanaṃ idaṃ, natthañño navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, añño navamo hetu bhaveyya mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tampi hetuṃ bhagavā katheyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhante nāgasena, natthañño navamo hetu mahato

bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tasmā anācikkhito bhagavatā, ayañca navamo hetu dissati mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, yaṃ vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattuṃ mahāpathavī kampitāti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, aṭṭheva hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tena hi vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattuṃ mahāpathavī kampitāti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattuṃ mahāpathavī kampitā, tena hi aṭṭheva hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyāti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho sukhumo dunniveṭhiyo andhakaraṇo ceva gambhīro ca, so tavānuppatto, neso aññena ittarapaññena sakkā visajjetuṃ aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā''ti.

''Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā – 'aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā'ti. Yaṃ vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattuṃ mahāpathavī kampitā, tañca pana akālikaṃ kadācuppattikaṃ aṭṭhahi hetūhi vippamuttaṃ, tasmā agaṇitaṃ aṭṭhahi hetūhi.

''Yathā, mahārāja, loke tayo yeva meghā gaṇīyanti vassiko hemantiko pāvusakoti. Yadi te muñcitvā añño megho pavassati, na so megho gaṇīyati sammatehi meghehi, akālameghotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne yaṃ sattakkhattuṃ mahāpathavī kampitā, akālikaṃ etaṃ kadācuppattikaṃ aṭṭhahi hetūhi vippamuttaṃ, na taṃ gaṇīyati aṭṭhahi hetūhi.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, himavantā pabbatā pañca nadisatāni sandanti, tesaṃ, mahārāja, pañcannaṃ nadisatānaṃ daseva nadiyo nadigaṇanāya gaṇīyanti. Seyyathīdaṃ, gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī sindhu sarassatī vetravatī vītaṃsā candabhāgāti, avasesā nadiyo nadigaṇanāya agaṇitā. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Na tā nadiyo dhuvasalilā. Evameva kho, mahārāja, vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne yaṃ sattakkhattuṃ mahāpathavī kampitā, akālikaṃ etaṃ kadācuppattikaṃ aṭṭhahi hetūhi vippamuttaṃ, na taṃ gaṇīyati aṭṭhahi hetūhi.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, raññho satampi dvisatampi tisatampi amaccā honti, tesaṃ cha yeva janā amaccagaṇanāya gaṇīyanti. Seyyathīdaṃ, senāpati purohito akkhadasso bhaṇḍāgāriko chattaggāhako khaggaggāhako. Ete yeva amaccagaṇanāya gaṇīyanti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Yuttattā rājaguṇehi, avasesā agaṇitā, sabbe amaccātveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne yaṃ sattakkhattuṃ mahāpathavī

kampitā, akālikaṃ etaṃ kadācuppattikaṃ aṭṭhahi hetūhi vippamuttaṃ, na taṃ gaṇīyati aṭṭhahi hetūhi.

"Suyyati nu kho, mahārāja, etarahi jinasāsane katādhikārānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavedanīyakammaṃ, kitti ca yesaṃ abbhuggatā devamanussesū"ti? "Āma, bhante, suyyati etarahi jinasāsane katādhikārānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavedanīyakammaṃ, kitti ca yesaṃ abbhuggatā devamanussesu satta janāti". "Ke ca te, mahārājā"ti? "Sumano ca, bhante, mālākāro, ekasāṭako ca brāhmaṇo, puṇṇo ca bhatako, mallikā ca devī, gopālamātā ca devī, suppiyā ca upāsikā, puṇṇā ca dāsīti ime satta diṭṭhadhammasukhavedanīyā sattā, kitti ca imesaṃ abbhuggatā devamanussesū"ti.

"Aparepi suyyanti nu kho atīte mānusakeneva sarīradehena tidasabhavanaṃ gatā"ti? "Āma, bhante, suyyantī"ti. "Ke ca te, mahārājā"ti? "Guttilo ca gandhabbo, sādhīno ca rājā, nimi ca rājā, mandhātā ca rājāti ime caturo janā suyyanti, teneva mānusakena sarīradehena tidasabhavanaṃ gatā"ti. "Sucirampi kataṃ suyyati sukatadukkaṭanti? Sutapubbaṃ pana tayā, mahārāja, atīte vā addhāne vattamāne vā addhāne itthannāmassa dāne dīyamāne sakiṃ vā dvikkhattuṃ vā tikkhattuṃ vā mahāpathavī kampitā"ti? "Na hi bhante"ti. "Atthi me, mahārāja, āgamo adhigamo pariyatti savanaṃ sikkhābalaṃ sussūsā paripucchā ācariyupāsanaṃ, mayāpi na sutapubbaṃ 'itthannāmassa dāne dīyamāne sakiṃ vā dvikkhattuṃ vā tikkhattuṃ vā mahāpathavī kampitā'ti ṭhapetvā vessantarassa rājavasabhassa dānavaraṃ. Bhagavato ca, mahārāja, kassapassa, bhagavato ca sakyamuninoti dvinnaṃ buddhānaṃ antare gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā vassakoṭiyo atikkantā, tatthapi me savanaṃ natthi 'itthannāmassa dāne dīyamāne sakiṃ vā dvikkhattuṃ vā tikkhattuṃ vā mahāpathavī kampitā'ti. Na, mahārāja, tāvatakena vīriyena tāvatakena parakkamena mahāpathavī kampati, guṇabhārabharitā, mahārāja, sabbasoceyyakiriyaguṇabhārabharitā dhāretuṃ na visahantī mahāpathavī calati kampati pavedhati.

"Yathā, mahārāja, sakaṭassa atibhārabharitassa nābhiyo ca nemiyo ca phalanti akkho bhijjati, evameva kho, mahārāja, sabbasoceyyakiriyaguṇabhārabharitā mahāpathavī dhāretuṃ na visahantī calati kampati pavedhati.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, gaganaṃ anilajalavegasañchāditaṃ ussannajalabhārabharitaṃ ativātena phuṭitattā nadati ravati gaḷagaḷāyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, mahāpathavī rañño vessantarassa

dānabalavipulaussannabhārabharitā dhāretuṃ na visahantī calati kampati pavedhati. Na hi, mahārāja, rañño vessantarassa cittaṃ rāgavasena pavattati, na dosavasena pavattati, na mohavasena pavattati, na mānavasena pavattati, na diṭṭhivasena pavattati, na kilesavasena pavattati, na vitakkavasena pavattati, na arativasena pavattati, atha kho dānavasena bahulaṃ pavattati 'kinti anāgatā yācakā mama santike āgaccheyyuṃ, āgatā ca yācakā yathākāmaṃ labhitvā attamanā bhaveyyu'nti satataṃ samitaṃ dānaṃ pati mānasaṃ ṭhapitaṃ hoti. Rañño, mahārāja, vessantarassa satataṃ samitaṃ dasasu ṭhānesu mānasaṃ ṭhapitaṃ hoti dame same khantiyaṃ saṃvare yame niyame akkodhe avihiṃsāyaṃ sacce soceyye. Rañño, mahārāja, vessantarassa kāmesanā pahīnā, bhavesanā paṭippassaddhā, brahmacariyesanāya yeva ussukkaṃ āpanno, rañño, mahārāja, vessantarassa attarakkhā pahīnā, sabbasattarakkhāya ussukkaṃ āpanno 'kinti ime sattā samaggā assu arogā sadhanā dīghāyukā'ti bahulaṃ yeva mānasaṃ pavattati. Dadamāno ca, mahārāja, vessantaro rājā taṃ dānaṃ na bhavasampattihetu deti, na dhanahetu deti, na paṭidānahetu deti, na upalāpanahetu deti, na āyuhetu deti, na vaṇṇahetu deti, na sukhahetu deti, na balahetu deti, na yasahetu deti, na puttahetu deti, na dhītuhetu deti, atha kho sabbaññutañāṇahetu sabbaññutañāṇaratanassa kāraṇā evarūpe atulavipulānuttare dānavare adāsi, sabbaññutaṃ patto ca imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi –

"'Jāliṃ kaṇhājinaṃ dhītaṃ, maddideviṃ patibbataṃ;

Cajamāno na cintesiṃ, bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā'ti.

"Vessantaro, mahārāja, rājā akkodhena kodhaṃ jināti, asādhuṃ sādhunā jināti, kadariyaṃ dānena jināti, alikavādinaṃ saccena jināti, sabbaṃ akusalaṃ kusalena jināti. Tassa evaṃ dadamānassa dhammānugatassa dhammasīsakassa dānanissandabalava vīriyavipulavipphārena heṭṭhā mahāvātā sañcalanti saṇikaṃ saṇikaṃ sakiṃ sakiṃ ākulākulā vāyanti onamanti unnamanti vinamanti, chinnapattapādapā papatanti, gumbaṃ gumbaṃ valāhakā gagane sandhāvanti, rajosañcitā vātā dāruṇā honti, gaganaṃ uppīḷitā vātā vāyanti, sahasā dhamadhamāyanti, mahābhīmo saddo niccharati, tesu vātesu kupitesu udakaṃ saṇikaṃ saṇikaṃ calati, udake calite khubbhanti macchakacchapā, yamakayamakā ūmiyo jāyanti, jalacarā sattā tasanti, jalavīci yuganaddho vattati, vīcināḍo pavattati, ghorā bubbuḷā uṭṭhahanti, pheṇamālā bhavanti, uttarati mahāsamuddo, disāvidisaṃ dhāvati udakaṃ, uddhaṃsotapaṭisotamukhā sandanti saliladhārā, tasanti asurā garuḷā nāgā yakkhā, ubbijjanti 'kiṃ nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho, sāgaro viparivattatī'ti, gamanapathamesanti bhītacittā,

khubhite luḷite jaladhāre pakampati mahāpathavī sanagā sasāgarā, parivattati sinerugiri kūṭaselasikharo vinamamāno hoti, vimanā honti ahinakulabiḷārakoṭṭhukasūkaramigapakkhino, rudanti yakkhā appesakkhā, hasanti yakkhā mahesakkhā kampamānāya mahāpathaviyā.

"Yathā, mahārāja, mahati mahāpariyoge uddhanagate udakasampuṇṇe ākiṇṇataṇḍule heṭṭhato aggi jalamāno paṭhamaṃ tāva pariyogaṃ santāpeti, pariyogo santatto udakaṃ santāpeti, udakaṃ santattaṃ taṇḍulaṃ santāpeti, taṇḍulaṃ santattaṃ ummujjati nimujjati, bubbuḷakajātaṃ hoti, pheṇamālā uttarati; evameva kho, mahārāja, vessantaro rājā yaṃ loke duccajaṃ, taṃ caji, tassa taṃ duccajaṃ cajantassa dānassa sabhāvanissandena heṭṭhā mahāvātā dhāretuṃ na visahantā parikuppiṃsu , mahāvātesu parikupitesu udakaṃ kampi, udake kampite mahāpathavī kampi, iti tadā mahāvātā ca udakañca mahāpathavī cāti ime tayo ekamanā viya ahesuṃ mahādānanissandena vipulabalavīriyena natthediso, mahārāja, aññassa dānānubhāvo, yathā vessantarassa rañño mahādānānubhāvo. Yathā, mahārāja, mahiyā bahuvidhā maṇayo vijjanti. Seyyathīdaṃ, indanīlo mahānīlo jotiraso veḷuriyo ummāpuppho sirīsapuppho manoharo sūriyakanto candakanto vajiro khajjopanako phussarāgo lohitaṅgo masāragalloti, ete sabbe atikkamma cakkavattimaṇi aggamakkhāyati, cakkavattimaṇi, mahārāja, samantā yojanaṃ obhāseti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ kiñci mahiyā dānaṃ vijjati api asadisadānaṃ paramaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ atikkamma vessantarassa rañño mahādānaṃ aggamakkhāyati, vessantarassa, mahārāja, rañño mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattuṃ mahāpathavī kampitā"ti.

"Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, buddhānaṃ, abbhutaṃ, bhante nāgasena, buddhānaṃ, yaṃ tathāgato bodhisatto samāno asamo lokena evaṃkhanti evaṃcitto evaṃadhimutti evaṃadhippāyo, bodhisattānaṃ, bhante nāgasena, parakkamo dakkhāpito, pāramī ca jinānaṃ bhiyyo obhāsitā, cariyaṃ caratopi tāva tathāgatassa sadevake loke seṭṭhabhāvo anudassito. Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, thomitaṃ jinasāsanaṃ, jotitā jinapāramī, chinno titthiyānaṃ vādagaṇṭhi, bhinno parāpavādakumbho , pañho gambhīro uttānīkato, gahanaṃ agahanaṃ kataṃ, sammā laddhaṃ jinaputtānaṃ nibbāhanaṃ , evametaṃ gaṇivarapavara tathā sampaṭicchāmā"ti.

Pathavicalanapañho catuttho.

5. Sivirājacakkhudānapañho

5. "Bhante nāgasena, tumhe evaṃ bhaṇatha 'sivirājena yācakassa

cakkhūni dinnāni, andhassa sato puna dibbacakkhūni uppannānī'ti, etampi vacanaṃ sakasaṭaṃ saniggahaṃ sadosaṃ 'hetusamugghāte ahetusmiṃ avatthusmiṃ natthi dibbacakkhussa uppādo'ti sutte vuttaṃ, yadi, bhante nāgasena, sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni dinnāni, tena hi 'puna dibbacakkhūni uppannānī'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā; yadi dibbacakkhūni uppannāni, tena hi 'sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni dinnānī'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, tampi micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho gaṇṭhitopi gaṇṭhitaro veṭhatopi veṭhataro gahanatopi gahanataro, so tavānuppatto, tattha chandamabhijanehi nibbāhanāya paravādānaṃ niggahāyā''ti.

''Dinnāni, mahārāja, sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni, tattha mā vimatiṃ uppādehi, puna dibbāni ca cakkhūni uppannāni, tatthāpi mā vimatiṃ janehī''ti. ''Api nu kho, bhante nāgasena, hetusamugghāte ahetusmiṃ avatthusmiṃ dibbacakkhu uppajjatī''ti? ''Na hi, mahārājā''ti. ''Kiṃ pana, bhante, ettha kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena hetusamugghāte ahetusmiṃ avatthusmiṃ dibbacakkhu uppajjati, iṅgha tāva kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehī''ti?

''Kiṃ pana, mahārāja, atthi loke saccaṃ nāma, yena saccavādino saccakiriyaṃ karontī''ti? ''Āma, bhante, atthi loke saccaṃ nāma, saccena, bhante nāgasena, saccavādino saccakiriyaṃ katvā devaṃ vassāpenti, aggiṃ nibbāpenti, visaṃ paṭihananti, aññampi vividhaṃ kattabbaṃ karontī''ti. ''Tena hi, mahārāja, yujjati sameti sivirājassa saccabalena dibbacakkhūni uppannānīti, saccabalena, mahārāja, avatthusmiṃ dibbacakkhu uppajjati, saccaṃ yeva tattha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāya.

''Yathā, mahārāja, ye keci sattā saccamanugāyanti 'mahāmegho pavassatū'ti, tesaṃ saha saccamanugītena mahāmegho pavassati, api nu kho, mahārāja, atthi ākāse vassahetu sannicito 'yena hetunā mahāmegho pavassatī'''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, saccaṃ yeva tattha hetu bhavati mahato meghassa pavassanāyā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi tassa pakatihetu, saccaṃ yevettha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāyāti.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, ye keci sattā saccamanugāyanti 'jalitapajjalitamahāaggikkhandho paṭinivattatū'ti, tesaṃ saha saccamanugītena jalitapajjalitamahāaggikkhandho khaṇena paṭinivattati. Api nu kho, mahārāja, atthi tasmiṃ jalitapajjalite mahāaggikkhandhe hetu sannicito 'yena hetunā jalitapajjalitamahāaggikkhandho khaṇena paṭinivattatī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, saccaṃ yeva tattha vatthu hoti tassa jalitapajjalitassa mahāaggikkhandhassa khaṇena paṭinivattanāyā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi tassa pakatihetu, saccaṃ yevettha vatthu

bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāyāti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, ye keci sattā saccamanugāyanti 'visaṃ halāhalaṃ agadaṃ bhavatū'ti. Tesaṃ saha saccamanugītena visaṃ halāhalaṃ khaṇena agadaṃ bhavati, api nu kho, mahārāja, atthi tasmiṃ halāhalavise hetu sannicito 'yena hetunā visaṃ halāhalaṃ khaṇena agadaṃ bhavatī"'ti? "Na hi, bhante, saccaṃ yeva tattha hetu bhavati visassa halāhalassa khaṇena paṭighātāyā"ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, vinā pakatihetuṃ saccaṃ yevettha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāyāti.

"Catunnampi, mahārāja, ariyasaccānaṃ paṭivedhāya natthaññaṃ vatthu, saccaṃ vatthuṃ katvā cattāri ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhantīti. Atthi, mahārāja, cīnavisaye cīnarājā, so mahāsamudde kīḷitukāmo catumāse catumāse saccakiriyaṃ katvā saha rathena antomahāsamudde yojanaṃ pavisati, tassa rathasīsassa purato purato mahāvārikkhandho paṭikkamati, nikkhantassa puna ottharati, api nu kho, mahārāja, so mahāsamuddo sadevamanussenapi lokena pakatikāyabalena sakkā paṭikkamāpetu"nti? "Atiparittakepi, bhante, taḷāke udakaṃ na sakkā sadevamanussenapi lokena pakatikāyabalena paṭikkamāpetuṃ, kiṃ pana mahāsamudde udaka"nti? "Imināpi, mahārāja, kāraṇena saccabalaṃ ñātabbaṃ 'natthi taṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ saccena na pattabba'nti.

"Nagare, mahārāja, pāṭaliputte asoko dhammarājā sanegamajānapadaamaccabhaṭabalamahāmattehi parivuto gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ navasalilasampuṇṇaṃ samatitthikaṃ sambharitaṃ pañcayojanasatāyāmaṃ yojanaputhulaṃ sandamānaṃ disvā amacce evamāha 'atthi koci, bhaṇe, samattho, yo imaṃ mahāgaṅgaṃ paṭisotaṃ sandāpetu'nti. Amaccā āhaṃsu 'dukkaraṃ devā'ti.

"Tasmiṃ yeva gaṅgākūle ṭhitā bandhumatī nāma gaṇikā assosi raññā kira evaṃ vuttaṃ 'sakkā nu kho imaṃ mahāgaṅgaṃ paṭisotaṃ sandāpetu'nti, sā evamāha 'ahañhi nagare pāṭaliputte gaṇikā rūpūpajīvinī antimajīvikā, mama tāva rājā saccakiriyaṃ passatū'ti. Atha sā saccakiriyaṃ akāsi, saha tassā saccakiriyāya khaṇena sā mahāgaṅgā gaḷagaḷāyantī paṭisotaṃ sandittha mahato janakāyassa passato.

"Atha rājā gaṅgāya āvaṭṭaūmivegajanitaṃ halāhalasaddaṃ sutvā vimhito acchariyabbhutajāto amacce evamāha 'kissāyaṃ, bhaṇe, mahāgaṅgā paṭisotaṃ sandatī'ti? 'Bandhumatī, mahārāja, gaṇikā tava vacanaṃ sutvā saccakiriyaṃ akāsi, tassā saccakiriyāya mahāgaṅgā uddhaṃmukhā

sandatī’ti.

“Atha saṃviggahadayo rājā turitaturito sayaṃ gantvā taṃ gaṇikaṃ pucchi ‘saccaṃ kira, je, tayā saccakiriyāya ayaṃ gaṅgā paṭisotaṃ sandāpitā’ti? ‘Āma devā’ti. Rājā āha ‘kiṃ te tattha balaṃ atthi, ko vā te vacanaṃ ādiyati anummatto, kena tvaṃ balena imaṃ mahāgaṅgaṃ paṭisotaṃ sandāpesī’ti? Sā āha ‘saccabalenāhaṃ, mahārāja, imaṃ mahāgaṅgaṃ paṭisotaṃ sandāpesi’nti. Rājā āha ‘kiṃ te saccabalaṃ atthi coriyā dhuttiyā asatiyā chinnikāya pāpiyā bhinnasīlāya hiriatikkantikāya andhajanapalobhikāyā’ti. ‘Saccaṃ, mahārāja, tādisikā ahaṃ, tādisikāyapi me, mahārāja, saccakiriyā atthi, yāyāhaṃ icchamānā sadevakampi lokaṃ parivatteyya’nti. Rājā āha ‘katamā pana sā hoti saccakiriyā, iṅgha maṃ sāvehī’ti. ‘Yo me, mahārāja, dhanaṃ deti khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā añño vā koci, tesaṃ samakaṃ yeva upaṭṭhahāmi, ‘‘khattiyo’’ti viseso natthi, ‘‘suddo’’ti atimaññanā natthi, anunayappaṭighavippamuttā dhanassāmikaṃ paricarāmi, esā me deva saccakiriyā, yāyāhaṃ imaṃ mahāgaṅgaṃ paṭisotaṃ sandāpesi’nti.

“Itipi, mahārāja, sacce ṭhitā na kiñci atthaṃ na vindanti. Dinnāni ca, mahārāja, sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni, dibbacakkhūni ca uppannāni, tañca saccakiriyāya. Yaṃ pana sutte vuttaṃ ‘maṃsacakkhusmiṃ naṭṭhe ahetusmiṃ avatthusmiṃ natthi dibbacakkhussa uppādo’ti. Taṃ bhāvanāmayaṃ cakkhuṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, evametaṃ, mahārāja, dhārehī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, sunibbeṭhito pañho, suniddiṭṭho niggaho, sumadditā paravādā, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Sivirājacakkhudānapañho pañcamo.

6. Gabbhāvakkantipañho

6. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘tiṇṇaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti, idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti, imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotī’ti, asesavacanametaṃ, nissesavacanametaṃ, nippariyāyavacanametaṃ, arahassavacanametaṃ, sadevamanussānaṃ majjhe nisīditvā bhaṇitaṃ, ayañca dvinnaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti dissati, dukūlena tāpasena pārikāya tāpasiyā utunikāle dakkhiṇena hatthaṅguṭṭhena nābhi parāmaṭṭhā, tassa tena nābhiparāmasanena sāmakumāro nibbatto. Mātaṅgenāpi isinā brāhmaṇakaññāya utunikāle dakkhiṇena hatthaṅguṭṭhena nābhi parāmaṭṭhā,

tassa tena nābhiparāmasanena maṇḍabyo nāma māṇavako nibbattoti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘tiṇṇaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotī’ti. Tena hi sāmo ca kumāro maṇḍabyo ca māṇavako ubhopi te nābhiparāmasanena nibbattāti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi, bhante, tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘sāmo ca kumāro maṇḍabyo ca māṇavako nābhiparāmasanena nibbattā’’ti, tena hi ‘tiṇṇaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotī’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, tampi micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho sugambhīro sunipuṇo visayo buddhimantānaṃ, so tavānuppatto, chinda vimatipathaṃ, dhārehi ñāṇavarappajjota’’nti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘tiṇṇaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti, idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti, evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotī’ti. Bhaṇitañca ‘sāmo ca kumāro maṇḍabyo ca māṇavako nābhiparāmasanena nibbattā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, yena kāraṇena pañho suvinicchito hoti, tena kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehī’’ti.

‘‘Sutapubbaṃ pana tayā, mahārāja, saṃkicco ca kumāro isisiṅgo ca tāpaso thero ca kumārakassapo ‘iminā nāma te nibbattā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, suyyati, abbhuggatā tesaṃ jāti, dve migadhenuyo tāva utunikāle dvinnaṃ tāpasānaṃ passāvaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā sasambhavaṃ passāvaṃ piviṃsu, tena passāvasambhavena saṃkicco ca kumāro isisiṅgo ca tāpaso nibbattā. Therassa udāyissa bhikkhunupassayaṃ upagatassa rattacittena bhikkhuniyā aṅgajātaṃ upanijjhāyantassa sambhavaṃ kāsāve mucci. Atha kho āyasmā udāyi taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca ‘gaccha bhagini, udakaṃ āhara antaravāsakaṃ dhovissāmī’ti. ‘Āharayya ahameva dhovissāmī’ti. Tato sā bhikkhunī utunisamaye taṃ sambhavaṃ ekadesaṃ mukhena aggahesi, ekadesaṃ aṅgajāte pakkhipi, tena thero kumārakassapo nibbattoti etaṃ jano āhā’’ti.

‘‘Api nu kho tvaṃ, mahārāja, saddahasi taṃ vacana’’nti? ‘‘Āma bhante, balavaṃ tattha mayaṃ kāraṇaṃ upalabhāma, yena mayaṃ kāraṇena saddahāma ‘iminā kāraṇena nibbattā’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ panettha, mahārāja, kāraṇa’’nti? ‘‘Suparikammakate, bhante, kalale bījaṃ nipatitvā khippaṃ saṃviruhatī’’ti. ‘‘Āma mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, bhante, sā bhikkhunī utunī samānā saṇṭhite kalale ruhire pacchinnavege ṭhitāya dhātuyā taṃ sambhavaṃ gahetvā tasmiṃ kalale pakkhipi, tena tassā gabbho saṇṭhāsi, evaṃ tattha kāraṇaṃ paccema tesaṃ nibbattiyā’’ti. ‘‘Evametaṃ, mahārāja, tathā sampaṭicchāmi, yonippavesena gabbho sambhavatīti. Sampaṭicchasi

pana, tvaṃ mahārāja, therassa kumārakassapassa gabbhāvakkamana''nti? ''Āma bhante''ti. ''Sādhu, mahārāja, paccāgatosi mama visayaṃ, ekavidhenapi gabbhāvakkantiṃ kathayanto mamānubalaṃ bhavissasi, atha yā pana tā dve migadhenuyo passāvaṃ pivitvā gabbhaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu, tāsaṃ tvaṃ saddahasi gabbhassāvakkamana''nti? ''Āma, bhante, yaṃ kiñci bhuttaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ lehitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ kalalaṃ osarati, ṭhānagataṃ vuḍḍhimāpajjati. Yathā, bhante nāgasena, yā kāci saritā nāma, sabbā tā mahāsamuddaṃ osaranti, ṭhānagatā vuḍḍhimāpajjanti. Evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, yaṃ kiñci bhuttaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ lehitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ kalalaṃ osarati, ṭhānagataṃ vuḍḍhimāpajjati, tenāhaṃ kāraṇena saddahāmi mukhagatenapi gabbhassa avakkanti hotī''ti. ''Sādhu, mahārāja, gāḷhataraṃ upagatosi mama visayaṃ, mukhapānenapi dvayasannipāto bhavati. Saṃkiccassa ca, mahārāja, kumārassa isisiṅgassa ca tāpasassa therassa ca kumārakassapassa gabbhāvakkamanaṃ sampaṭicchasī''ti? ''Āma, bhante, sannipāto osaratī''ti.

''Sāmopi, mahārāja, kumāro maṇḍabyopi māṇavako tīsu sannipātesu antogadhā, ekarasā yeva purimena, tattha kāraṇaṃ vakkhāmi. Dukūlo ca, mahārāja, tāpaso pārikā ca tāpasī ubhopi te araññavāsā ahesuṃ pavivekādhimuttā uttamatthagavesakā, tapatejena yāva brahmalokaṃ santāpesuṃ. Tesaṃ tadā sakko devānamindo sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchati. So tesaṃ garukatamettatāya upadhārento addasa anāgatamaddhāne dvinnampi tesaṃ cakkhūnaṃ antaradhānaṃ, disvā te evamāha 'ekaṃ me, bhonto, vacanaṃ karotha, sādhu ekaṃ puttaṃ janeyyātha, so tumhākaṃ upaṭṭhāko bhavissati ālambano cā'ti. 'Alaṃ, kosiya, mā evaṃ bhaṇī'ti. Te tassa taṃ vacanaṃ na sampaṭicchiṃsu. Anukampako atthakāmo sakko devānamindo dutiyampi…pe… tatiyampi te evamāha 'ekaṃ me, bhonto, vacanaṃ karotha, sādhu ekaṃ puttaṃ janeyyātha, so tumhākaṃ upaṭṭhāko bhavissati ālambano cā'ti. Tatiyampi te āhaṃsu 'alaṃ, kosiya, mā tvaṃ kho amhe anatthe niyojehi, kadāyaṃ kāyo na bhijjissati, bhijjatu ayaṃ kāyo bhedanadhammo, bhijjantiyāpi dharaṇiyā patantepi selasikhare phalantepi ākāse patantepi candimasūriye neva mayaṃ lokadhammehi missayissāma, mā tvaṃ amhākaṃ sammukhabhāvaṃ upagaccha, upagatassa te eso vissāso, anatthacaro tvaṃ mañña'ti.

Tato sakko devānamindo tesaṃ manaṃ alabhamāno garukato pañjaliko puna yāci 'yadi me vacanaṃ na ussahatha kātuṃ, yadā tāpasī utunī hoti pupphavatī, tadā tvaṃ, bhante, dakkhiṇena hatthaṅguṭṭhena nābhiṃ parāmaseyyāsi, tena sā gabbhaṃ lacchati, sannipāto yevesa gabbhāvakkantiyā'ti. 'Sakkomahaṃ, kosiya, taṃ vacanaṃ kātuṃ, na

tāvatakena amhākaṃ tapo bhijjati, hotū'ti sampaṭicchiṃsu. Tāya ca pana velāya devabhavane atthi devaputto ussannakusalamūlo khīṇāyuko āyukkhayappatto yadicchakaṃ samattho okkamituṃ api cakkavattikulepi. Atha sakko devānamindo taṃ devaputtaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamāha 'ehi kho, mārisa, supabhāto te divaso, atthasiddhi upagatā, yamahaṃ te upaṭṭhānamāgamiṃ, ramaṇīye te okāse vāso bhavissati, patirūpe kule paṭisandhi bhavissati, sundarehi mātāpitūhi vaḍḍhetabbo, ehi me vacanaṃ karohī'ti yāci. Dutiyampi…pe… tatiyampi yāci sirasi pañjalikato.

Tato so devaputto evamāha 'katamaṃ taṃ, mārisa, kulaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ kittayasi punappuna'nti. 'Dukūlo ca tāpaso pārikā ca tāpasī'ti. So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tuṭṭho sampaṭicchi 'sādhu, mārisa, yo tava chando, so hotu, ākaṅkhamāno ahaṃ, mārisa, patthite kule uppajjeyyaṃ, kimhi kule uppajjāmi aṇḍaje vā jalābuje vā saṃsedaje vā opapātike vā'ti? 'Jalābujāya, mārisa, yoniyā uppajjāhī'ti. Atha sakko devānamindo uppattidivasaṃ vigaṇetvā dukūlassa tāpasassa ārocesi 'asukasmiṃ nāma divase tāpasī utunī bhavissati pupphavatī, tadā tvaṃ, bhante, dakkhiṇena hatthaṅguṭṭhena nābhiṃ parāmaseyyāsī'ti. Tasmiṃ, mahārāja, divase tāpasī ca utunī pupphavatī ahosi, devaputto ca tatthūpago paccupaṭṭhito ahosi, tāpaso ca dakkhiṇena hatthaṅguṭṭhena tāpasiyā nābhiṃ parāmasi, iti te tayo sannipātā ahesuṃ, nābhiparāmasanena tāpasiyā rāgo udapādi, so panassā rāgo nābhiparāmasanaṃ paṭicca mā tvaṃ sannipātaṃ ajjhācārameva maññi, ūhasanampi sannipāto, ullapanampi sannipāto, upanijjhāyanampi sannipāto, pubbabhāgabhāvato rāgassa uppādāya āmasanena sannipāto jāyati, sannipātā okkamanaṃ hotīti.

"Anajjhācārepi, mahārāja, parāmasanena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Yathā, mahārāja, aggi jalamāno aparāmasanopi upagatassa sītaṃ byapahanti, evameva kho, mahārāja, anajjhācārepi parāmasanena gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

"Catunnaṃ, mahārāja, vasena sattānaṃ gabbhāvakkanti hoti kammavasena yonivasena kulavasena āyācanavasena, api ca sabbepete sattā kammasambhavā kammasamuṭṭhānā.

"Kathaṃ, mahārāja, kammavasena sattānaṃ gabbhāvakkanti hoti? Ussannakusalamūlā, mahārāja, sattā yadicchakaṃ uppajjanti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā devesu vā aṇḍajāya vā yoniyā jalābujāya vā yoniyā saṃsedajāya vā yoniyā opapātikāya vā yoniyā. Yathā, mahārāja, puriso aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtajātarūparajato pahūtavittūpakaraṇo pahūtadhanadhañño

pahūtañātipakkho dāsiṃ vā dāsaṃ vā khettaṃ vā vatthuṃ vā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā janapadaṃ vā yaṃ kiñci manasā abhipatthitaṃ, yadicchakaṃ dviguṇatiguṇampi dhanaṃ datvā kiṇāti, evameva kho, mahārāja, ussannakusalamūlā sattā yadicchakaṃ uppajjanti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā devesu vā aṇḍajāya vā yoniyā jalābujāya vā yoniyā saṃsedajaya vā yoniyā opapātikāya vā yoniyā. Evaṃ kammavasena sattānaṃ gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

"Kathaṃ yonivasena sattānaṃ gabbhāvakkanti hoti? Kukkuṭānaṃ, mahārāja, vātena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Balākānaṃ meghasaddena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Sabbepi devā agabbhaseyyakā sattā yeva, tesaṃ nānāvaṇṇena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Yathā, mahārāja, manussā nānāvaṇṇena mahiyā caranti, keci purato paṭicchādenti, keci pacchato paṭicchādenti, keci naggā honti, keci bhaṇḍū honti setapaṭadharā, keci moḷibaddhā honti, keci bhaṇḍū kāsāvavasanā honti, keci kāsāvavasanā moḷibaddhā honti, keci jaṭino vākacīradharā honti, keci cammavasanā honti, keci rasmiyo nivāsenti, sabbepete manussā nānāvaṇṇena mahiyā caranti, evameva kho, mahārāja, sattā yeva te sabbe, tesaṃ nānāvaṇṇena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Evaṃ yonivasena sattānaṃ gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

"Kathaṃ kulavasena sattānaṃ gabbhāvakkanti hoti? Kulaṃ nāma, mahārāja, cattāri kulāni aṇḍajaṃ jalābujaṃ saṃsedajaṃ opapātikaṃ. Yadi tattha gandhabbo yato kutoci āgantvā aṇḍaje kule uppajjati, so tattha aṇḍajo hoti…pe… jalābuje kule…pe… saṃsedaje kule…pe… opapātike kule uppajjati, so tattha opapātiko hoti. Tesu tesu kulesu tādisā yeva sattā sambhavanti. Yathā, mahārāja, himavati nerupabbataṃ ye keci migapakkhino upenti, sabbe te sakavaṇṇaṃ vijahitvā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā honti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci gandhabbo yato kutoci āgantvā aṇḍajaṃ yoniṃ upagantvā sabhāvavaṇṇaṃ vijahitvā aṇḍajo hoti…pe… jalābujaṃ… pe… saṃsedajaṃ…pe… opapātikaṃ yoniṃ upagantvā sabhāvavaṇṇaṃ vijahitvā opapātiko hoti, evaṃ kulavasena sattānaṃ gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

"Kathaṃ āyācanavasena sattānaṃ gabbhāvakkanti hoti? Idha, mahārāja, kulaṃ hoti aputtakaṃ bahusāpateyyaṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ tapanissitaṃ, devaputto ca ussannakusalamūlo cavanadhammo hoti. Atha sakko devānamindo tassa kulassa anukampāya taṃ devaputtaṃ āyācati 'paṇidhehi, mārisa, asukassa kulassa mahesiyā kucchi'nti. So tassa āyācanahetu taṃ kulaṃ paṇidheti. Yathā, mahārāja, manussā puññakāmā samaṇaṃ manobhāvanīyaṃ āyācitvā gehaṃ upanenti, ayaṃ upagantvā sabbassa kulassa sukhāvaho bhavissatīti. Evameva kho,

mahārāja, sakko devānamindo taṃ devaputtaṃ āyācitvā taṃ kulaṃ upaneti. Evaṃ āyācanavasena sattānaṃ gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

‘‘Sāmo, mahārāja, kumāro sakkena devānamindena āyācito pārikāya tāpasiyā kucchiṃ okkanto. Sāmo, mahārāja, kumāro katapuñño, mātāpitaro sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, āyācako sakko, tiṇṇaṃ cetopaṇidhiyā sāmo kumāro nibbatto. Idha, mahārāja, nayakusalo puriso sukaṭṭhe anūpakhette bījaṃ ropeyya, api nu tassa bījassa antarāyaṃ vivajjentassa vuḍḍhiyā koci antarāyo bhaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, nirupaghātaṃ bījaṃ khippaṃ saṃviruheyyā’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, sāmo kumāro mutto uppannantarāyehi tiṇṇaṃ cetopaṇidhiyā nibbatto.

‘‘Api nu kho, mahārāja, sutapubbaṃ tayā isīnaṃ manopadosena iddho phīto mahājanapado sajano samucchinno’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, suyyati. Mahiyā daṇḍakāraññaṃ majjhāraññaṃ kāliṅgāraññaṃ mātaṅgāraññaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtaṃ, sabbepete janapadā isīnaṃ manopadosena khayaṃ gatā’’ti. ‘‘Yadi, mahārāja, tesaṃ manopadosena susamiddhā janapadā ucchijjanti, api nu kho tesaṃ manopasādena kiñci nibbatteyyā’’ti? ‘‘Āma bhante’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, mahārāja, sāmo kumāro tiṇṇaṃ balavantānaṃ cetopasādena nibbatto isinimmito devanimmito puññanimmitoti. Evametaṃ, mahārāja, dhārehi.

‘‘Tayome, mahārāja, devaputtā sakkena devānamindena āyācitā kulaṃ uppannā. Katame tayo? Sāmo kumāro mahāpanādo kusarājā, tayopete bodhisattā’’ti. ‘‘Suniddiṭṭhā, bhante nāgasena, gabbhāvakkanti, sukathitaṃ kāraṇaṃ, andhakāro āloko kato, jaṭā vijaṭitā, nicchuddhā paravādā, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Gabbhāvakkantipañho chaṭṭho.

7. Saddhammantaradhānapañho

7. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatī’ti. Puna ca parinibbānasamaye subhaddena paribbājakena pañhaṃ puṭṭhena bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘ime ca, subhadda , bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assā’ti, asesavacanametaṃ, nissesavacanametaṃ, nippariyāyavacanametaṃ. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatī’ti, tena hi ‘asuñño loko arahantehi assā’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘asuñño loko arahantehi assā’ti,

tena hi ‘pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatī’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho gahanatopi gahanataro balavatopi balavataro gaṇṭhitopi gaṇṭhitaro, so tavānuppatto, tattha te ñāṇabalavipphāraṃ dassehi makaro viya sāgarabbhantaragato’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatī’ti. Parinibbānasamaye ca subhaddassa paribbājakassa bhaṇitaṃ ‘ime ca, subhadda, bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assā’ti. Tañca pana, mahārāja, bhagavato vacanaṃ nānatthañceva hoti nānābyañjanañca, ayaṃ sāsanaparicchedo, ayaṃ paṭipatti paridīpanāti dūraṃ vivajjitā te ubho aññamaññaṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, nabhaṃ pathavito dūraṃ vivajjitaṃ, nirayaṃ saggato dūraṃ vivajjitaṃ, kusalaṃ akusalato dūraṃ vivajjitaṃ, sukhaṃ dukkhato dūraṃ vivajjitaṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, te ubho aññamaññaṃ dūraṃ vivajjitā.

‘‘Api ca, mahārāja, mā te pucchā moghā assa , rasato te saṃsanditvā kathayissāmi ‘pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatī’ti yaṃ bhagavā āha, taṃ khayaṃ paridīpayanto sesakaṃ paricchindi, vassasahassaṃ, ānanda, saddhammo tiṭṭheyya, sace bhikkhuniyo na pabbājeyyuṃ. Pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatīti. Api nu kho, mahārāja, bhagavā evaṃ vadanto saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ vā vadeti abhisamayaṃ vā paṭikkosatī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi bhante’’ti. ‘‘Naṭṭhaṃ, mahārāja, parikittayanto sesakaṃ paridīpayanto paricchindi. Yathā, mahārāja, puriso naṭṭhāyiko sabbasesakaṃ gahetvā janassa paridīpeyya ‘ettakaṃ me bhaṇḍaṃ naṭṭhaṃ, idaṃ sesaka’nti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavā naṭṭhaṃ paridīpayanto sesakaṃ devamanussānaṃ kathesi ‘pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatī’ti. Yaṃ pana, mahārāja, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatī’ti, sāsanaparicchedo eso.

‘‘Yaṃ pana parinibbānasamaye subhaddassa paribbājakassa samaṇe parikittayanto āha ‘ime ca, subhadda, bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assā’ti, paṭipattiparidīpanā esā, tvaṃ pana taṃ paricchedañca paridīpanañca ekarasaṃ karosi. Yadi pana te chando, ekarasaṃ katvā kathayissāmi, sādhukaṃ suṇohi manasikarohi avikkhittamānaso .

‘‘Idha, mahārāja, taḷāko bhaveyya navasalilasampuṇṇo sammukhamuttariyamāno paricchinno parivaṭumakato, apariyādiṇṇe yeva tasmiṃ taḷāke udakūpari mahāmegho aparāparaṃ anuppabandho abhivasseyya, api nu kho, mahārāja, tasmiṃ taḷāke udakaṃ

parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyā''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Kena kāraṇena mahārājā''ti? ''Meghassa, bhante, anuppabandhatāyā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, jinasāsanavarasaddhammataḷāko ācārasīlaguṇavattapaṭipattivimalanavasalilasampuṇṇo uttariyamāno bhavaggamabhibhavitvā ṭhito. Yadi tattha buddhaputtā ācārasīlaguṇavattapaṭipattimeghavassaṃ aparāparaṃ anuppabandhāpeyyuṃ abhivassāpeyyuṃ. Evamidaṃ jinasāsanavarasaddhammataḷāko ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, arahantehi loko asuñño bhaveyya, imamatthaṃ bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'ime ca, subhadda, bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assā'ti.

''Idha pana, mahārāja, mahati mahāaggikkhandhe jalamāne aparāparaṃ sukkhatiṇakaṭṭhagomayāni upasaṃhareyyuṃ, api nu kho so, mahārāja, aggikkhandho nibbāyeyyā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, bhiyyo bhiyyo so aggikkhandho jaleyya, bhiyyo bhiyyo pabhāseyyā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā jinasāsanavarampi ācārasīlaguṇavattapaṭipattiyā jalati pabhāsati. Yadi pana, mahārāja, taduttariṃ buddhaputtā pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā satatamappamattā padaheyyuṃ, tīsu sikkhāsu chandajātā sikkheyyuṃ, cārittañca sīlaṃ samattaṃ paripūreyyuṃ, evamidaṃ jinasāsanavaraṃ bhiyyo bhiyyo ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti imamatthaṃ bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'ime ca, subhadda, bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assā'ti.

''Idha pana, mahārāja, siniddhasamasumajjitasappabhāsavimalādāsaṃ saṇhasukhumagerukacuṇṇena aparāparaṃ majjeyyuṃ, api nu kho, mahārāja, tasmiṃ ādāse malakaddamarajojallaṃ jāyeyyā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, aññadatthu vimalataraṃ yeva bhaveyyā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, jinasāsanavaraṃ pakatinimmalaṃ byapagatakilesamalarajojallaṃ, yadi taṃ buddhaputtā ācārasīlaguṇavattapaṭipattisallekhadhutaguṇena jinasāsanavaraṃ sallakkheyyuṃ , evamidaṃ jinasāsanavaraṃ ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, asuñño ca loko arahantehi assāti imamatthaṃ bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'ime ca, subhadda, bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assā'ti. Paṭipattimūlakaṃ, mahārāja, satthusāsanaṃ paṭipattikāraṇaṃ paṭipattiyā anantarahitāya tiṭṭhatī''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, 'saddhammantaradhāna'nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ saddhammantaradhāna''nti? ''Tīṇimāni, mahārāja, sāsanantaradhānāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Adhigamantaradhānaṃ paṭipattantaradhānaṃ liṅgantaradhānaṃ, adhigame, mahārāja, antarahite suppaṭipannassāpi

dhammābhisamayo na hoti, paṭipattiyā antarahitāya sikkhāpadapaññatti antaradhāyati, liṅgaṃyeva tiṭṭhati, liṅge antarahite paveṇupacchedo hoti, imāni kho, mahārāja, tīṇi antaradhānānī''ti.

''Suviññāpito, bhante nāgasena, pañho, gambhīro uttānīkato, gaṇṭhi bhinno, naṭṭhā paravādā bhaggā nippabhā katā, tvaṃ gaṇivaravasabhamāsajjāti.

Saddhammantaradhānapañho sattamo.

8. Akusalacchedanapañho

8. ''Bhante nāgasena, tathāgato sabbaṃ akusalaṃ jhāpetvā sabbaññutaṃ patto, udāhu sāvasese akusale sabbaññutaṃ patto''ti? ''Sabbaṃ, mahārāja, akusalaṃ jhāpetvā bhagavā sabbaññutaṃ patto, natthi bhagavato sesekaṃ akusala''nti.

''Kiṃ pana, bhante, dukkhā vedanā tathāgatassa kāye uppannapubbā''ti? ''Āma, mahārāja, rājagahe bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato, lohitapakkhandikābādho uppanno, kāye abhisanne jīvakena vireko kārito, vātābādhe uppanne upaṭṭhākena therena uṇhodakaṃ pariyiṭṭha''nti.

''Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato sabbaṃ akusalaṃ jhāpetvā sabbaññutaṃ patto, tena hi bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato, lohitapakkhandikā ca ābādho uppannoti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatassa pādo sakalikāya khato, lohitapakkhandikā ca ābādho uppanno, tena hi tathāgato sabbaṃ akusalaṃ jhāpetvā sabbaññutaṃ pattoti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Natthi, bhante, vinā kammena vedayitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ vedayitaṃ kammamūlakaṃ, taṃ kammeneva vedayati, ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti .

''Na hi, mahārāja, sabbaṃ taṃ vedayitaṃ kammamūlakaṃ. Aṭṭhahi, mahārāja, kāraṇehi vedayitāni uppajjanti, yehi kāraṇehi puthū sattā vedanā vediyanti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Vātasamuṭṭhānānipi kho, mahārāja, idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, pittasamuṭṭhānānipi kho, mahārāja…pe… semhasamuṭṭhānānipi kho, mahārāja…pe… sannipātikānipi kho, mahārāja… pe… utupariṇāmajānipi kho, mahārāja…pe… visamaparihārajānipi kho, mahārāja…pe… opakkamikānipi kho, mahārāja…pe… kammavipākajānipi kho, mahārāja, idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Imehi kho, mahārāja, aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi puthū sattā vedanā vedayanti. Tattha ye te puggalā 'satte

kammaṃ vibādhatī'ti vadeyyuṃ, te ime puggalā sattakāraṇaṃ paṭibāhanti. Tesaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ micchā''ti. ''Bhante nāgasena, yañca vātikaṃ yañca pittikaṃ yañca semhikaṃ yañca sannipātikaṃ yañca utupariṇāmajaṃ yañca visamaparihārajaṃ yañca opakkamikaṃ, sabbete kammasamuṭṭhānā yeva, kammeneva te sabbe sambhavantī''ti.

''Yadi, mahārāja, tepi sabbe kammasamuṭṭhānāva ābādhā bhaveyyuṃ, na tesaṃ koṭṭhāsato lakkhaṇāni bhaveyyuṃ. Vāto kho, mahārāja, kuppamāno dasavidhena kuppati sītena uṇhena jighacchāya vipāsāya atibhuttena ṭhānena padhānena ādhāvanena upakkamena kammavipākena. Tatra ye te nava vidhā, na te atīte, na anāgate, vattamānake bhave uppajjanti, tasmā na vattabbā 'kammasambhavā sabbā vedanā'ti. Pittaṃ, mahārāja, kuppamānaṃ tividhena kuppati sītena uṇhena visamabhojanena. Semhaṃ, mahārāja, kuppamānaṃ tividhena kuppati sītena uṇhena annapānena. Yo ca, mahārāja, vāto yañca pittaṃ yañca semhaṃ, tehi tehi kopehi kuppitvā missī hutvā sakaṃ sakaṃ vedanaṃ ākaḍḍhati. Utupariṇāmajā, mahārāja, vedanā utupariyāmena uppajjati. Visamaparihārajā vedanā visamaparihārena uppajjati. Opakkamikā, mahārāja, vedanā atthi kiriyā, atthi kammavipākā, kammavipākajā vedanā pubbe katena kammena uppajjati. Iti kho, mahārāja, appaṃ kammavipākajaṃ, bahutaraṃ avasesaṃ. Tattha bālā 'sabbaṃ kammavipākajaṃ yevā'ti atidhāvanti. Taṃ kammaṃ na sakkā vinā buddhañāṇena vavatthānaṃ kātuṃ.

''Yaṃ pana, mahārāja, bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato, taṃ vedayitaṃ neva vātasamuṭṭhānaṃ, na pittasamuṭṭhānaṃ, na semhasamuṭṭhānaṃ, na sannipātikaṃ, na utupariṇāmajaṃ, na visamaparihārajaṃ, na kammavipākajaṃ, opakkamikaṃ yeva. Devadatto hi, mahārāja, bahūni jātisatasahassāni tathāgate āghātaṃ bandhi, so tena āghātena mahatiṃ garuṃ silaṃ gahetvā 'matthake pātessāmī'ti muñci, athaññe dve selā āgantvā taṃ silaṃ tathāgataṃ asampattaṃ yeva sampaṭicchiṃsu, tāsaṃ pahārena papaṭikā bhijjitvā bhagavato pāde patitvā ruhiraṃ uppādesi, kammavipākato vā, mahārāja, bhagavato esā vedanā nibbattā kiriyato vā, tatuddhaṃ natthaññā vedanā.

''Yathā, mahārāja, khettaduṭṭhatāya vā bījaṃ na sambhavati bījaduṭṭhatāya vā. Evameva kho, mahārāja, kammavipākato vā bhagavato esā vedanā nibbattā kiriyato vā, tatuddhaṃ natthaññā vedanā.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, koṭṭhaduṭṭhatāya vā bhojanaṃ visamaṃ pariṇamati āhāraduṭṭhatāya vā, evameva kho, mahārāja, kammavipākato

vā bhagavato esā vedanā nibbattā kiriyato vā, tatuddhaṃ natthaññā vedanā. Api ca, mahārāja, natthi bhagavato kammavipākajā vedanā, natthi visamaparihārajā vedanā, avasesehi samuṭṭhānehi bhagavato vedanā uppajjati, tāya ca pana vedanāya na sakkā bhagavantaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ.

"Nipatanti, mahārāja, imasmiṃ cātumahābhūtike kāye iṭṭhāniṭṭhā subhāsubhavedanā. Idha, mahārāja, ākāse khitto leḍḍu mahāpathaviyā nipatati, api nu kho so, mahārāja, leḍḍu pubbe katena mahāpathaviyā nipatī"ti? "Na hi, bhante, natthi so, bhante, hetu mahāpathaviyā, yena hetunā mahāpathavī kusalākusalavipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeyya, paccuppannena, bhante, akammakena hetunā so leḍḍu mahāpathaviyaṃ nipatati. Yathā, mahārāja, mahāpathavī, evaṃ tathāgato daṭṭhabbo. Yathā leḍḍu pubbe akatena mahāpathaviyaṃ nipatati, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgatassa pubbe akatena sā sakalikāpāde nipatitā.

"Idha pana, mahārāja, manussā mahāpathaviṃ bhindanti ca khaṇanti ca, api nu kho, mahārāja, te manussā pubbe katena mahāpathaviṃ bhindanti ca khaṇanti cā"ti? "Na hi bhante"ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, yā sā sakalikā bhagavato pāde nipatitā, na sā sakalikā pubbe katena bhagavato pāde nipatitā. Yopi, mahārāja, bhagavato lohitapakkhandikābādho uppanno, sopi ābādho na pubbe katena uppanno, sannipātikeneva uppanno, ye keci, mahārāja, bhagavato kāyikā ābādhā uppannā, na te kammābhinibbattā, channaṃ etesaṃ samuṭṭhānānaṃ aññatarato nibbattā.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena saṃyuttanikāyavaralañchake moḷiyasīvake veyyākaraṇe –

"'Pittasamuṭṭhānānipi kho, sīvaka, idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Sāmampi kho etaṃ, sīvaka, veditabbaṃ, yathā pittasamuṭṭhānānipi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Lokassapi kho etaṃ, sīvaka, saccasammataṃ, yathā pittasamuṭṭhānānipi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Tatra, sīvaka, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino "yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū"ti. Yañca sāmaṃ ñātaṃ, tañca atidhāvanti, yañca loke saccasammataṃ, tañca atidhāvanti. Tasmā tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi.

"'Semhasamuṭṭhānānipi kho, sīvaka, idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Vātasamuṭṭhānānipi kho, sīvaka…pe… sannipātikānipi kho, sīvaka…pe… utupariṇāmajānipi kho, sīvaka…pe… visamaparihārajānipi kho, sīvaka…

pe… opakkamikānipi kho, sīvaka…pe… kammavipākajānipi kho, sīvaka, idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Sāmampi kho etaṃ, sīvaka, veditabbaṃ, yathā kammavipākajānipi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Lokassapi kho etaṃ, sīvaka, saccasammataṃ, yathā kammavipākajānipi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Tatra, sīvaka, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘‘yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū’’ti. Yañca sāmaṃ ñātaṃ, tañca atidhāvanti, yañca loke saccasammataṃ, tañca atidhāvanti. Tasmā tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmī’’’ti.

‘‘Itipi, mahārāja, na sabbā vedanā kammavipākajā, sabbaṃ, mahārāja, akusalaṃ jhāpetvā bhagavā sabbaññutaṃ pattoti evametaṃ dhārehī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Akusalacchedanapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Uttarikaraṇīyapañho

9. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha ‘yaṃ kiñci karaṇīyaṃ tathāgatassa, sabbaṃ taṃ bodhiyā yeva mūle pariniṭṭhitaṃ, natthi tathāgatassa uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo’ti, idañca temāsaṃ paṭisallānaṃ dissati. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, yaṃ kiñci karaṇīyaṃ tathāgatassa, sabbaṃ taṃ bodhiyā yeva mūle pariniṭṭhitaṃ, natthi tathāgatassa uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo, tena hi ‘temāsaṃ paṭisallīno’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi temāsaṃ paṭisallīno, tena hi ‘yaṃ kiñci karaṇīyaṃ, tathāgatassa, sabbaṃ taṃ bodhiyā yeva mūle pariniṭṭhita’nti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Natthi katakaraṇīyassa paṭisallānaṃ, sakaraṇīyasseva paṭisallānaṃ yathā nāma byādhitasseva bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ hoti, abyādhitassa kiṃ bhesajjena. Chātasseva bhojanena karaṇīyaṃ hoti, achātassa kiṃ bhojanena. Evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, natthi katakaraṇīyassa paṭisallānaṃ, sakaraṇīyasseva paṭisallānaṃ. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Yaṃ kiñci, mahārāja, karaṇīyaṃ tathāgatassa, sabbaṃ taṃ bodhiyā yeva mūle pariniṭṭhitaṃ, natthi tathāgatassa uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo, bhagavā ca temāsaṃ paṭisallīno, paṭisallānaṃ kho, mahārāja, bahuguṇaṃ, sabbepi tathāgatā paṭisallīyitvā sabbaññutaṃ pattā, taṃ te sukataguṇamanussarantā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti. Yathā, mahārāja, puriso rañño santikā laddhavaro paṭiladdhabhogo taṃ sukataguṇamanussaranto aparāparaṃ rañño upaṭṭhānaṃ eti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, sabbepi

tathāgatā paṭisallīyitvā sabbaññutaṃ pattā, taṃ te sukataguṇamanussarantā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso āturo dukkhito bāḷhagilāno bhisakkamupasevitvā sotthimanuppatto taṃ sukataguṇamanussaranto aparāparaṃ bhisakkamupasevati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, sabbepi tathāgatā paṭisallīyitvā sabbaññutaṃ pattā, taṃ te sukataguṇamanussarantā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti.

"Aṭṭhavīsati kho panime, mahārāja, paṭisallānaguṇā, ye guṇe samanussarantā tathāgatā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti. Katame aṭṭhavīsati? Idha, mahārāja, paṭisallānaṃ paṭisallīyamānaṃ attānaṃ rakkhati, āyuṃ vaḍḍheti, balaṃ deti, vajjaṃ pidahati, ayasamapaneti, yasamupaneti, aratiṃ vinodeti, ratimupadahati, bhayamapaneti, vesārajjaṃ karoti, kosajjamapaneti, vīriyamabhijaneti, rāgamapaneti, dosamapaneti, mohamapaneti, mānaṃ nihanti, vitakkaṃ bhañjati, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ karoti, mānasaṃ snehayati , hāsaṃ janeti, garukaṃ karoti, lābhamuppādayati, namassiyaṃ karoti, pītiṃ pāpeti, pāmojjaṃ karoti, saṅkhārānaṃ sabhāvaṃ dassayati, bhavappaṭisandhiṃ ugghāṭeti, sabbasāmaññaṃ deti. Ime kho, mahārāja, aṭṭhavīsati paṭisallānaguṇā, ye guṇe samanussarantā tathāgatā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti.

"Api ca kho, mahārāja, tathāgatā santaṃ sukhaṃ samāpattiratiṃ anubhavitukāmā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti pariyositasaṅkappā. Catūhi kho, mahārāja, kāraṇehi tathāgatā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti. Katamehi catūhi? Vihāraphāsutāyapi, mahārāja, tathāgatā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti, anavajjaguṇabahulatāyapi tathāgatā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti, asesaariyavīthitopi tathāgatā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti, sabbabuddhānaṃ thutathomitavaṇṇitapasatthatopi tathāgatā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti. Imehi kho, mahārāja, catūhi kāraṇehi tathāgatā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti. Iti kho, mahārāja, tathāgatā paṭisallānaṃ sevanti na sakaraṇīyatāya, na katassa vā paticayāya, atha kho guṇavisesadassāvitāya tathāgatā paṭisallānaṃ sevantī"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Uttarikaraṇīyapañho navamo.

10. Iddhibaladassanapañho

10. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā

paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyyakappāvasesaṃvā'ti.Punacabhaṇitaṃ'itotiṇṇaṃmāsānaṃaccayena tathāgato parinibbāyissatī'ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā…pe… kappāvasesaṃ vā'ti, tena hi temāsaparicchedo micchā. Yadi, bhante, tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ 'ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato parinibbāyissatī'ti, tena hi ''tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā…pe… kappāvasesaṃ vā'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Natthi tathāgatānaṃ aṭṭhāne gajjitaṃ. Amoghavacanā buddhā bhagavanto tathavacanā advejjhavacanā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho gambhīro sunipuṇo dunnijjhāpayo tavānuppatto, bhindetaṃ diṭṭhijālaṃ, ekaṃse ṭhapaya, bhinda paravāda''nti.

''Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā…pe… kappāvasesaṃ vā'ti, temāsaparicchedo ca bhaṇito, so ca pana kappo āyukappo vuccati. Na, mahārāja, bhagavā attano balaṃ kittayamāno evamāha, iddhibalaṃ pana mahārāja, bhagavā parikittayamāno evamāha 'tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā…pe… kappāvasesaṃ vā'ti.

''Yathā, mahārāja, raññho assājānīyo bhaveyya sīghagati anilajavo, tassa rājā javabalaṃ parikittayanto sanegamajānapadabhaṭabalabrāhmaṇagahapatikaamaccajanamajjhe evaṃ vadeyya 'ākaṅkhamāno me, bho, ayaṃ hayavaro sāgarajalapariyantaṃ mahiṃ anuvicaritvā khaṇena idhāgaccheyyā'ti, na ca taṃ javagatiṃ tassaṃ parisāyaṃ dasseyya, vijjati ca so javo tassa, samattho ca so khaṇena sāgarajalapariyantaṃ mahiṃ anuvicarituṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavā attano iddhibalaṃ parikittayamāno evamāha, tampi tevijjānaṃ chaḷabhiññānaṃ arahantānaṃ vimalakhīṇāsavānaṃ devamanussānañca majjhe nisīditvā bhaṇitaṃ 'tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā'ti. Vijjati ca taṃ, mahārāja, iddhibalaṃ bhagavato, samattho ca bhagavā iddhibalena kappaṃ vā ṭhātuṃ kappāvasesaṃ vā, na ca bhagavā taṃ iddhibalaṃ tassaṃ parisāyaṃ dasseti, anatthiko, mahārāja, bhagavā sabbabhavehi, garahitā ca tathāgatassa sabbabhavā. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, appamattakopi gūtho duggandho hoti. Evameva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, appamattakampi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemi antamaso accharāsaṅghātamattampī'ti api nu kho, mahārāja, bhagavā sabbabhavagatiyoniyo gūthasamaṃ disvā iddhibalaṃ nissāya bhavesu chandarāgaṃ kareyyā''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti.

‘‘Tena hi, mahārāja, bhagavā iddhibalaṃ parikittayamāno evarūpaṃ buddhasīhanādamabhinadī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Iddhibaladassanapañho dasamo.

Iddhibalavaggo paṭhamo.

Imasmiṃ vagge dasa pañhā.

2. Abhejjavaggo

1. Khuddānukhuddakapañho

1. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘abhiññāyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desemi no anabhiññāyā’ti. Puna ca vinayapaññattiyā evaṃ bhaṇitaṃ ‘ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, saṅgho mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatū’ti. Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni duppaññattāni, udāhu avatthusmiṃ ajānitvā paññattāni, yaṃ bhagavā attano accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanāpeti? Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘abhiññāyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desemi no anabhiññāyā’ti, tena hi ‘ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, saṅgho mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatū’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgate vinayapaññattiyā evaṃ bhaṇitaṃ ‘ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, saṅgho mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatū’ti tena hi ‘abhiññāyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desemi no anabhiññāyā’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho sukhumo nipuṇo gambhīro sugambhīro dunnijjhāpayo, so tavānuppatto, tattha te ñāṇabalavipphāraṃ dassehī’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘abhiññāyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desemi no anabhiññāyā’ti, vinayapaññattiyāpi evaṃ bhaṇitaṃ ‘ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, saṅgho mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatū’ti, taṃ pana, mahārāja, tathāgato bhikkhū vīmaṃsamāno āha ‘ukkalessanti nu kho mama sāvakā mayā vissajjāpīyamānā mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni, udāhu ādiyissantī’ti.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, cakkavattī rājā putte evaṃ vadeyya ‘ayaṃ kho, tātā, mahājanapado sabbadisāsu sāgarapariyanto, dukkaro, tātā, tāvatakena balena

dhāretuṃ, ethatumhe, tātā, mamaccayenapaccantepaccantedesepajahathā'ti. Api nu kho te, mahārāja, kumārā pituaccayena hatthagate janapade sabbe te paccante paccante dese muñceyyu''nti? ''Na hi bhante, rājato , bhante, luddhatarā kumārā rajjalobhena taduttariṃ diguṇatiguṇaṃ janapadaṃ pariggaṇheyyuṃ , kiṃ pana te hatthagataṃ janapadaṃ muñceyyu''nti? ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato bhikkhū vīmaṃsamāno evamāha 'ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, saṅgho mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatū'ti. Dukkhaparimuttiyā, mahārāja, buddhaputtā dhammalobhena aññampi uttariṃ diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ gopeyyuṃ, kiṃ pana pakatipaññattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ muñceyyu''nti?

''Bhante nāgasena, yaṃ bhagavā āha 'khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī'ti, etthāyaṃ jano sammūḷho vimatijāto adhikato saṃsayapakkhando. Katamāni tāni khuddakāni sikkhāpadāni, katamāni anukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti? Dukkaṭaṃ, mahārāja, khuddakaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, dubbhāsitaṃ anukhuddakaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, imāni dve khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni, pubbakehipi, mahārāja, mahātherehi ettha vimati uppāditā, tehipi ekajjhaṃ na kato dhammasaṇṭhitipariyāye bhagavatā eso pañho upadiṭṭhoti. Ciranikkhittaṃ, bhante nāgasena, jinarahassaṃ ajjetarahi loke vivaṭaṃ pākaṭaṃ kata''nti.

Khuddānukhuddakapañho paṭhamo.

2. Abyākaraṇīyapañho

2. ''Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'natthānanda tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhī'ti, puna ca therena mālukyaputtena pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākāsi. Eso kho, bhante nāgasena, pañho dvayanto ekantanissito bhavissati ajānanena vā guyhakaraṇena vā. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'natthānanda tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhī'ti, tena hi therassa mālukyaputtassa ajānantena na byākataṃ. Yadi jānantena na byākataṃ, tena hi atthi tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhi. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

''Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'natthānanda tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhī'ti, abyākato ca therena mālukyaputtena pucchito pañho, tañca pana na ajānantena na guyhakaraṇena. Cattārimāni, mahārāja, pañhabyākaraṇāni. Katamāni cattāri? Ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo pañho vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo pañho paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyo pañho ṭhapanīyo

pañhoti.

"Katamo ca, mahārāja, ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo pañho? 'Rūpaṃ anicca'nti ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo pañho, 'vedanā aniccā'ti…pe… 'saññā aniccā'ti… pe… 'saṅkhārā aniccā'ti…pe… 'viññāṇaṃ anicca''nti ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo pañho, ayaṃ ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo pañho.

"Katamo vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo pañho? 'Aniccaṃ pana rūpa'nti vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo pañho, 'aniccā pana vedanā'ti…pe… 'aniccā pana saññā'ti…pe… 'aniccā pana saṅkhārā'ti…pe… 'aniccaṃ pana viññāṇa'nti vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo pañho, ayaṃ vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo pañho.

"Katamo paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyo pañho? 'Kiṃ nu kho cakkhunā sabbaṃ vijānātī'ti ayaṃ paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyo pañho.

"Katamo ṭhapanīyo pañho? 'Sassato loko'ti ṭhapanīyo pañho, 'asassato loko'ti. 'Antavā loko'ti. 'Anantavā loko'ti. 'Antavā ca anantavā ca loko'ti. 'Nevantavā nānantavā loko'ti. 'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīra'nti. 'Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīra'nti. 'Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti. 'Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti. 'Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti. 'Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'ti ṭhapanīyo pañho, ayaṃ ṭhapanīyo pañho.

"Bhagavā, mahārāja, therassa mālukyaputtassa taṃ ṭhapanīyaṃ pañhaṃ na byākāsi. So pana pañho kiṃ kāraṇā ṭhapanīyo? Na tassa dīpanāya hetu vā kāraṇaṃ vā atthi, tasmā so pañho ṭhapanīyo. Natthi buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ akāraṇamahetukaṃ giramudīraṇa''nti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Abyākaraṇīyapañho dutiyo.

3. Maccubhāyanābhāyanapañho

3. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno'ti, puna bhaṇitaṃ 'arahā sabbabhayamatikkanto'ti. Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, arahā daṇḍabhayā tasati, niraye vā nerayikā sattā jalitā kuthitā tattā santattā tamhā jalitaggijālakā mahānirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyanti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno'ti, tena hi 'arahā sabbabhayamatikkanto'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'arahā sabbabhayamatikkanto'ti, tena hi 'sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa,

sabbe bhāyanti maccuno'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayaṃ ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

''Netaṃ, mahārāja, vacanaṃ bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhaṇitaṃ 'sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno'ti. Ṭhapito arahā tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ, samūhato bhayahetu arahato. Ye te, mahārāja, sattā sakilesā, yesañca adhimattā attānudiṭṭhi, ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno'ti. Arahato, mahārāja, sabbagati upacchinnā, yoni viddhaṃsitā, paṭisandhi upahatā, bhaggā phāsukā, samūhatā sabbabhavālayā, samucchinnā sabbasaṅkhārā, hataṃ kusalākusalaṃ, vihatā avijjā, abījaṃ viññāṇaṃ kataṃ, daḍḍhā sabbakilesā, ativattā lokadhammā, tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehi.

''Idha, mahārāja, rañño cattāro mahāmattā bhaveyyuṃ anurakkhā laddhayasā vissāsikā ṭhapitā mahati issariye ṭhāne. Atha rājā kismiñci deva karaṇīye samuppanne yāvatā sakavijite sabbajanassa āṇāpeyya 'sabbeva me baliṃ karontu, sādhetha tumhe cattāro mahāmattā taṃ karaṇīya'nti. Api nu kho, mahārāja, tesaṃ catunnaṃ mahāmattānaṃ balibhayā santāso uppajjeyyā''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Kena kāraṇena mahārājā''ti. ''Ṭhapitā te, bhante, raññā uttamaṭṭhāne, natthi tesaṃ bali, samatikkantabalino te, avasese upādāya raññā āṇāpitaṃ 'sabbeva me baliṃ karontū'ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, netaṃ vacanaṃ bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhaṇitaṃ, ṭhapito arahā tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ, samūhato bhayahetu arahato, ye te, mahārāja, sattā sakilesā, yesañca adhimattā attānudiṭṭhi, ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno'ti. Tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehī''ti.

''Netaṃ, bhante nāgasena, vacanaṃ sāvasesaṃ, niravasesavacanametaṃ 'sabbe'ti. Tattha me uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ brūhi taṃ vacanaṃ patiṭṭhāpetu''nti.

''Idha, mahārāja, gāme gāmassāmiko āṇāpakaṃ āṇāpeyya 'ehi, bho āṇāpaka, yāvatā gāme gāmikā, te sabbe sīghaṃ mama santike sannipātehī'ti. So 'sādhu sāmī'ti sampaṭicchitvā gāmamajjhe ṭhatvā tikkhattuṃ saddamanussāveyya 'yāvatā gāme gāmikā, te sabbe sīghasīghaṃ sāmino santike sannipatantū'ti. Tato te gāmikā āṇāpakassa vacanena turitaturitā sannipatitvā gāmassāmikassa ārocenti 'sannipatitā, sāmi, sabbe gāmikā, yaṃ te karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohī'ti. Iti so, mahārāja, gāmassāmiko kuṭipurise sannipātento sabbe gāmike āṇāpeti, te ca āṇattā na sabbe sannipatanti, kuṭipurisā yeva sannipatanti, 'ettakā yeva me gāmikā'ti gāmassāmiko ca

tathā sampaṭicchati, aññe bahutarā anāgatā itthipurisā dāsidāsā bhatakā kammakarā gāmikā gilānā gomahiṃsā ajeḷakā suvānā, ye anāgatā, sabbe te agaṇitā, kuṭipurise yeva upādāya āṇāpitattā 'sabbe sannipatantū'ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, netaṃ vacanaṃ bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhaṇitaṃ, ṭhapito arahā tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ, samūhato bhayahetu arahato, ye te, mahārāja, sattā sakilesā, yesañca adhimattā attānudiṭṭhi, ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno'ti. Tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehi.

"Atthi, mahārāja, sāvasesaṃ vacanaṃ sāvaseso attho, atthi sāvasesaṃ vacanaṃ niravaseso attho, atthi niravasesaṃ vacanaṃ sāvaseso attho, atthi niravasesaṃ vacanaṃ niravaseso attho. Tena tena attho sampaṭicchitabbo.

"Pañcavidhehi, mahārāja, kāraṇehi attho sampaṭicchitabbo āhaccapadena rasena ācariyavaṃsena adhippāyā kāraṇuttariyatāya. Ettha hi **āhaccapada**nti suttaṃ adhippetaṃ. **Raso**ti suttānulomaṃ. **Ācariyavaṃso**ti ācariyavādo. **Adhippāyo**ti attano mati. **Kāraṇuttariyatā**ti imehi catūhi samentaṃ kāraṇaṃ. Imehi kho, mahārāja, pañcahi kāraṇehi attho sampaṭicchitabbo. Evameso pañho suvinicchito hotī"ti.

"Hotu, bhante nāgasena, tathā taṃ sampaṭicchāmi. Ṭhapito hotu arahā tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ, tasantu avasesā sattā, niraye pana nerayikā sattā dukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānā jalitapajjalitasabbaṅgapaccaṅgā ruṇṇakāruññakanditaparidevitalālappitamukhā asayhatibbadukkhābhibhūtā atāṇā asaraṇā asaraṇībhūtā anappasokāturā antimapacchimagatikā ekantasokaparāyaṇā uṇhatikhiṇacaṇḍakharatapanatejavanto bhīmabhayajanakaninādamahāsaddā saṃsibbitachabbidhajālāmālākulā samantā satayojanānupharaṇaccivegā kadariyā tapanā mahānirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyantī"ti? "Āma, mahārājā"ti.

"Nanu, bhante nāgasena, nirayo ekantadukkhavedanīyo, kissa pana te nerayikā sattā ekantadukkhavedanīyā nirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyanti, kissa niraye ramantī"ti? "Na te, mahārāja, nerayikā sattā niraye ramanti, muñcitukāmāva te nirayā. Maraṇasseva so , mahārāja, ānubhāvo, yena tesaṃ santāso uppajjatī"ti. "Etaṃ kho, bhante nāgasena, na saddahāmi, yaṃ muccitukāmānaṃ cutiyā santāso uppajjatīti, hāsanīyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, taṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ te patthitaṃ labhanti, kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehī"ti.

"Maraṇanti kho, mahārāja, etaṃ adiṭṭhasaccānaṃ tāsanīyaṭṭhānaṃ, etthāyaṃ jano tasati ca ubbijjati ca. Yo ca, mahārāja, kaṇhasappassa bhāyati,

so maraṇassa bhāyanto kaṇhasappassa bhāyati. Yo ca hatthissa bhāyati… pe… sīhassa…pe… byagghassa…pe… dīpissa…pe… acchassa…pe… taracchassa…pe… mahiṃsassa…pe… gavayassa…pe… aggissa…pe… udakassa…pe… khāṇukassa…pe… kaṇṭakassa bhāyati. Yo ca sattiyā bhāyati, so maraṇassa bhāyanto sattiyā bhāyati. Maraṇasseva so , mahārāja, sarasasabhāvatejo , tassa sarasasabhāvatejena sakilesā sattā maraṇassa tasanti bhāyanti, muccitukāmāpi, mahārāja, nerayikā sattā maraṇassa tasanti bhāyanti.

"Idha, mahārāja, purisassa kāye medo gaṇṭhi uppajjeyya. So tena rogena dukkhito upaddavā parimuccitukāmo bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ āmantāpeyya. Tassa vacanaṃ so bhisakko sallakatto sampaṭicchitvā tassa rogassa uddharaṇāya upakaraṇaṃ upaṭṭhāpeyya, satthakaṃ tikhiṇaṃ kareyya, yamakasalākā aggimhi pakkhipeyya, khāralavaṇaṃ nisadāya pisāpeyya, api nu kho, mahārāja, tassa āturassa tikhiṇasatthakacchedanena yamakasalākādahanena khāraloṇappavesanena tāso uppajjeyyā"ti? "Āma bhante"ti. "Iti, mahārāja, tassa āturassa rogā muccitukāmassāpi vedanābhayā santāso uppajjati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, nirayā muccitukāmānampi nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ maraṇabhayā santāso uppajjati.

"Idha, mahārāja, puriso issarāparādhiko baddho saṅkhalikabandhanena gabbhe pakkhitto parimuccitukāmo assa, tamenaṃ so issaro mocetukāmo pakkosāpeyya. Api nu kho, mahārāja, tassa issarāparādhikassa purisassa 'katadoso aha'nti jānantassa issaradassanena santāso uppajjeyyā"ti? "Āma bhante"ti. "Iti, mahārāja, tassa issarāparādhikassa purisassa parimuccitukāmāssāpi issarabhayā santāso uppajjati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, nirayā muccitukāmānampi nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ maraṇabhayā santāso uppajjatī"ti.

"Aparampi, bhante, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ brūhi, yenāhaṃ kāraṇena okappeyya"nti. "Idha, mahārāja, puriso daṭṭhavisena āsīvisena daṭṭho bhaveyya, so tena visavikārena pateyya uppateyya vaṭṭeyya pavaṭṭeyya, athaññataro puriso balavantena mantapadena taṃ daṭṭhavisaṃ āsīvisaṃ ānetvā taṃ daṭṭhavisaṃ paccācamāpeyya, api nu kho, mahārāja, tassa visagatassa purisassa tasmiṃ daṭṭhavise sappe sotthihetu upagacchante santāso uppajjeyyā"ti? "Āma bhante"ti. Iti, mahārāja, tathārūpe ahimhi sotthihetupi upagacchante tassa santāso uppajjati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, nirayā muccitukāmānampi nerayikānaṃ santānaṃ maraṇabhayā santāso uppajjati. Aniṭṭhaṃ, mahārāja, sabbasattānaṃ maraṇaṃ, tasmā nerayikā sattā nirayā parimuccitukāmāpi maccuno bhāyantī"ti. "Sādhu, bhante

nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Maccubhāyanābhāyanapañho tatiyo.

4. Maccupāsamuttipañho

4. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā –

> ‘‘‘Na antalikkhe na samuddamajjhe, na pabbatānaṃ vivaraṃ pavissa;
>
> Na vijjatī so jagatippadeso, yatthaṭṭhito mucceyya maccupāsā’ti.

‘‘Puna bhagavatā parittā ca uddiṭṭhā. Seyyathidaṃ, ratanasuttaṃ mettasuttaṃ khandhaparittaṃ moraparittaṃ dhajaggaparittaṃ āṭānāṭiyaparittaṃ aṅgulimālaparittaṃ. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, ākāsagatopi samuddamajjhagatopi pāsādakuṭileṇaguhāpabbhāradaribilagiri vivarapabbatantaragatopi na muccati maccupāsā, tena hi parittakammaṃ micchā. Yadi parittakaraṇena maccupāsā parimutti bhavati, tena hi ‘na antalikkhe…pe… maccupāsā’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho gaṇṭhitopi gaṇṭhitaro tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘na antalikkhe…pe… maccupāsā’ti, parittā ca bhagavatā uddiṭṭhā, tañca pana sāvasesāyukassa vayasampannassa apetakammāvaraṇassa, natthi, mahārāja, khīṇāyukassa ṭhitiyā kiriyā vā upakkamo vā.

‘‘Yathā mahārāja matassa rukkhassa sukkhassa koḷāpassa nisnehassa uparuddhajīvitassa gatāyusaṅkhārassa kumbhasahassenapi udake ākirante allattaṃ vā pallavitaharitabhāvo vā na bhaveyya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhesajjaparittakammena natthi khīṇāyukassa ṭhitiyā kiriyā vā upakkamo vā, yāni tāni, mahārāja, mahiyā osadhāni bhesajjāni, tānipi khīṇāyukassa akiccakarāni bhavanti. Sāvasesāyukaṃ, mahārāja, vayasampannaṃ apetakammāvaraṇaṃ parittaṃ rakkhati gopeti, tassatthāya bhagavatā parittā uddiṭṭhā.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, kassako paripakke dhaññe mate sassanāḷe udakappavesanaṃ vāreyya, yaṃ pana sassaṃ taruṇaṃ meghasannibhaṃ vayasampannaṃ, taṃ udakavaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, khīṇāyukassa bhesajjaparittakiriyā ṭhapitā paṭikkhittā, ye pana te manussā

sāvasesāyukā vayasampannā, tesaṃ atthāya parittabhesajjāni bhaṇitāni, te parittabhesajjehi vaḍḍhantī''ti.

''Yadi, bhante nāgasena, khīṇāyuko marati, sāvasesāyuko jīvati, tena hi parittabhesajjāni niratthakāni hontī''ti? ''Diṭṭhapubbo pana tayā, mahārāja, koci rogo bhesajjehi paṭinivattito''ti? ''Āma, bhante, anekasatāni diṭṭhānī''ti. ''Tena hi, mahārāja, 'parittabhesajjakiriyā niratthakā'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā bhavatī''ti.

''Dissanti, bhante nāgasena, vejjānaṃ upakkamā bhesajjapānānulepā, tena tesaṃ upakkamena rogo paṭinivattatī''ti. ''Parittānampi, mahārāja, pavattīyamānānaṃ saddo suyyati, jivhā sukkhati, hadayaṃ byāvaṭṭati, kaṇṭho āturati. Tena tesaṃ pavattena sabbe byādhayo vūpasamanti, sabbā ītiyo apagacchantīti.

''Diṭṭhapubbo pana tayā, mahārāja, koci ahinā daṭṭho mantapadena visaṃ pātīyamāno visaṃ cikkhassanto uddhamadho ācamayamāno''ti? ''Āma, bhante, ajjetarahipi taṃ loke vattatī''ti. ''Tena hi, mahārāja, 'parittabhesajjakiriyā niratthakā'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā bhavati. Kataparittañhi, mahārāja, purisaṃ ḍaṃsitukāmo ahi na ḍaṃsati, vivaṭaṃ mukhaṃ pidahati, corānaṃ ukkhittalaguḷampi na sambhavati, te laguḷaṃ muñcitvā pemaṃ karonti, kupitopi hatthināgo samāgantvā uparamati, pajjalitamahāaggikkhandhopi upagantvā nibbāyati, visaṃ halāhalampi khāyitaṃ agadaṃ sampajjati, āhāratthaṃ vā pharati, vadhakā hantukāmā upagantvā dāsabhūtā sampajjanti, akkantopi pāso na saṃvarati .

''Sutapubbaṃ pana tayā, mahārāja, 'morassa kataparittassa sattavassasatāni luddako nāsakkhi pāsaṃ upanetuṃ, akataparittassa taṃ yeva divasaṃ pāsaṃ upanesī''ti? ''Āma, bhante, suyyati, abbhuggato so saddo sadevake loke''ti. ''Tena hi, mahārāja 'parittabhesajjakiriyā niratthakā'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā bhavati.

''Sutapubbaṃ pana tayā, mahārāja, 'dānavo bhariyaṃ parirakkhanto samugge pakkhipitvā gilitvā kucchinā pariharati, atheko vijjādharo tassa dānavassa mukhena pavisitvā tāya saddhiṃ abhiramati, yadā so dānavo aññāsi, atha samuggaṃ vamitvā vivari, saha samugge vivaṭe vijjādharo yathākāmaṃ pakkāmī''ti? ''Āma, bhante, suyyati, abbhuggato sopi saddo sadevake loke''ti. ''Nanu so, mahārāja, vijjādharo parittabalena gahaṇā mutto''ti. ''Āma bhante''ti. ''Tena hi, mahārāja, atthi parittabalaṃ.

“Sutapubbaṃ pana tayā, mahārāja, ‘aparopi vijjādharo bārāṇasirañño antepure mahesiyā saddhiṃ sampaduṭṭho gahaṇappatto samāno khaṇena adassanaṃ gato mantabalenā’’ti. ‘‘Āma, bhante, suyyatī’’ti. ‘‘Nanu so, mahārāja, vijjādharo parittabalena gahaṇā mutto’’ti? ‘‘Āma bhante’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, mahārāja, atthi parittabala’’nti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘kiṃ sabbe yeva parittaṃ rakkhatī’ti? ‘‘Ekacce, mahārāja, rakkhati, ekacce na rakkhatī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, parittaṃ na sabbatthika’’nti? “Api nu kho, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ sabbesaṃ jīvitaṃ rakkhatī’’ti? ‘‘Ekacce, bhante, rakkhati, ekacce na rakkhatī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ kāraṇā’’ti. ‘‘Yato, bhante, ekacce taṃ yeva bhojanaṃ atibhuñjitvā visūcikāya marantī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ na sabbesaṃ jīvitaṃ rakkhatī’’ti? ‘‘Dvīhi, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇehi bhojanaṃ jīvitaṃ harati atibhuttena vā usmādubbalatāya vā, āyudadaṃ, bhante nāgasena, bhojanaṃ durupacārena jīvitaṃ haratī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, parittaṃ ekacce rakkhati, ekacce na rakkhati.

“Tīhi, mahārāja, kāraṇehi parittaṃ na rakkhati kammāvaraṇena, kilesāvaraṇena, asaddahanatāya. Sattānurakkhaṇaṃ, mahārāja, parittaṃ attanā katena ārakkhaṃ jahati, yathā, mahārāja, mātā puttaṃ kucchigataṃ poseti, hitena upacārena janeti, janayitvā asucimalasiṅghāṇikamapanetvā uttamavarasugandhaṃ upalimpati, so aparena samayena paresaṃ putte akkosante vā paharante vā pahāraṃ deti. Te tassa kujjhitvā parisāya ākaḍḍhitvā taṃ gahetvā sāmino upanenti, yadi pana tassā putto aparaddho hoti velātivatto. Atha naṃ sāmino manussā ākaḍḍhayamānā daṇḍamuggarajāṇumuṭṭhīhi tāḷenti pothenti, api nu kho, mahārāja, tassa mātā labhati ākaḍḍhanaparikaḍḍhanaṃ gāhaṃ sāmino upanayanaṃ kātu’’nti? ‘‘Na hi bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kena kāraṇena, mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Attano, bhante, aparādhenā’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, sattānaṃ ārakkhaṃ parittaṃ attano aparādhena vañjhaṃ karotī’’ti . ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, suvinicchito pañho, gahanaṃ agahanaṃ kataṃ, andhakāro āloko kato, viniveṭhitaṃ diṭṭhijālaṃ, tvaṃ gaṇivarapavaramāsajjā’’ti.

Maccupāsamuttipañho catuttho.

5. Buddhalābhantarāyapañho

5. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha ‘lābhī tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna’nti. Puna ca tathāgato pañcasālaṃ brāhmaṇagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā kiñcideva

alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhantoti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tena hi pañcasālaṃ brāhmaṇagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā kiñcideva alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhantoti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi pañcasālaṃ brāhmaṇagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā kiñcideva alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhanto, tena hi lābhī tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānanti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho sumahanto dunnibbeṭho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

"Lābhī, mahārāja, tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, pañcasālañca brāhmaṇagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā kiñcideva alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhanto, tañca pana mārassa pāpimato kāraṇā''ti. "Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavato gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattakappe abhisaṅkhataṃ kusalaṃ kinti niṭṭhitaṃ, adhunuṭṭhitena mārena pāpimatā tassa kusalassa balavegaṃ kinti pihitaṃ, tena hi, bhante nāgasena, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ dvīsu ṭhānesu upavādo āgacchati, kusalatopi akusalaṃ balavataraṃ hoti, buddhabalatopi mārabalaṃ balavataraṃ hotīti, tena hi rukkhassa mūlatopi aggaṃ bhārataraṃ hoti, guṇasamparikiṇṇatopi pāpiyaṃ balavataraṃ hotī''ti. "Na, mahārāja, tāvatakena kusalatopi akusalaṃ balavataraṃ nāma hoti, na buddhabalatopi mārabalaṃ balavataraṃ nāma hoti. Api cettha kāraṇaṃ icchitabbaṃ.

"Yathā, mahārāja, puriso rañño cakkavattissa madhuṃ vā madhupiṇḍikaṃ vā aññaṃ vā upāyanaṃ abhihareyya, tamenaṃ rañño dvārapālo evaṃ vadeyya 'akālo, bho, ayaṃ rañño dassanāya, tena hi, bho, tava upāyanaṃ gahetvā sīghasīghaṃ paṭinivatta, pure tava rājā daṇḍaṃ dhāressatī'ti . Tato so puriso daṇḍabhayā tasito ubbiggo taṃ upāyanaṃ ādāya sīghasīghaṃ paṭinivatteyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, rājā cakkavattī tāvatakena upāyanavikalamattakena dvārapālato dubbalataro nāma hoti, aññaṃ vā pana kiñci upāyanaṃ na labheyyā''ti? "Na hi, bhante, issāpakato so, bhante, dvārapālo upāyanaṃ nivāresi, aññena pana dvārena satasahassaguṇampi rañño upāyanaṃ upetī''ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, issāpakato māro pāpimā pañcasālake brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi, aññāni pana anekāni devatāsatasahassāni amataṃ dibbaṃ ojaṃ gahetvā upagatāni 'bhagavato kāye ojaṃ odahissāmā'ti bhagavantaṃ namassamānāni pañjalikāni ṭhitānī''ti.

"Hotu, bhante nāgasena, sulabhā bhagavato cattāro paccayā loke

uttamapurisassa, yācitova bhagavā devamanussohi cattāro paccaye paribhuñjati, api ca kho pana mārassa yo adhippāyo, so tāvatakena siddho, yaṃ so bhagavato bhojanassa antarāyamakāsi. Ettha me, bhante, kaṅkhā na chijjati, vimatijātohaṃ tattha saṃsayapakkhando. Na me tattha mānasaṃ pakkhandati, yaṃ tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa sadevake loke aggapuggalavarassa kusalavarapuññasambhavassa asamasamassa anupamassa appaṭisamassa chavakaṃ lāmakaṃ parittaṃ pāpaṃ anariyaṃ vipannaṃ māro lābhantarāyamakāsī''ti.

''Cattāro kho, mahārāja, antarāyā adiṭṭhantarāyo uddissa katantarāyo upakkhaṭantarāyo paribhogantarāyoti. Tattha katamo adiṭṭhantarāyo? Anodissa adassanena anabhisaṅkhataṃ koci antarāyaṃ karoti 'kiṃ parassa dinnenā'ti, ayaṃ adiṭṭhantarāyo nāma.

''Katamo uddissa katantarāyo? Idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ upadisitvā uddissa bhojanaṃ paṭiyattaṃ hoti, taṃ koci antarāyaṃ karoti, ayaṃ uddissa katantarāyo nāma.

''Katamo upakkhaṭantarāyo? Idha yaṃ kiñci upakkhaṭaṃ hoti appaṭiggahitaṃ, tattha koci antarāyaṃ karoti, ayaṃ upakkhaṭantarāyo nāma.

''Katamo paribhogantarāyo? Idha yaṃ kiñci paribhogaṃ, tattha koci antarāyaṃ karoti, ayaṃ paribhogantarāyo nāma. Ime kho, mahārāja, cattāro antarāyā.

''Yaṃ pana māro pāpimā pañcasālake brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi, taṃ neva bhagavato paribhogaṃ na upakkhaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ, anāgataṃ asampattaṃ adassanena antarāyaṃ kataṃ, taṃ pana nekassa bhagavato yeva, atha kho ye te tena samayena nikkhantā abbhāgatā, sabbepi te taṃ divasaṃ bhojanaṃ na labhiṃsu, nāhaṃ taṃ, mahārāja, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo tassa bhagavato uddissa kataṃ upakkhaṭaṃ paribhogaṃ antarāyaṃ kareyya. Sace koci issāya uddissa kataṃ upakkhaṭaṃ paribhogaṃ antarāyaṃ kareyya, phaleyya tassa muddhā satadhā vā sahassadhā vā.

''Cattārome, mahārāja, tathāgatassa kenaci anāvaraṇīyā guṇā. Katame cattāro? Lābho, mahārāja, bhagavato uddissa kato upakkhaṭo na sakkā kenaci antarāyaṃ kātuṃ; sarīrānugatā, mahārāja, bhagavato byāmappabhā na sakkā kenaci antarāyaṃ kātuṃ; sabbaññutaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavato ñāṇaratanaṃ na sakkā kenaci antarāyaṃ kātuṃ; jīvitaṃ, mahārāja,

bhagavato na sakkā kenaci antarāyaṃ kātuṃ. Ime kho, mahārāja, cattāro tathāgatassa kenaci anāvaraṇīyā guṇā, sabbepete, mahārāja, guṇā ekarasā arogā akuppā aparūpakkamā aphusāni kiriyāni. Adassanena, mahārāja, māro pāpimā nilīyitvā pañcasālake brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi.

"Yathā, mahārāja, rañño paccante dese visame adassanena nilīyitvā corā panthaṃ dūsenti. Yadi pana rājā te core passeyya, api nu kho te corā sotthiṃ labheyyu"nti? "Na hi, bhante, pharasunā phālāpeyya satadhā vā sahassadhā vā"ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, adassanena māro pāpimā nilīyitvā pañcasālake brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, itthī sapatikā adassanena nilīyitvā parapurisaṃ sevati, evameva kho, mahārāja, adassanena māro pāpimā nilīyitvā pañcasālake brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi. Yadi, mahārāja, itthī sāmikassa sammukhā parapurisaṃ sevati, api nu kho sā itthī sotthiṃ labheyyā"ti? "Na hi, bhante, haneyyāpi taṃ, bhante, sāmiko vadheyyāpi bandheyyāpi dāsittaṃ vā upaneyyā"ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, adassanena māro pāpimā nilīyitvā pañcasālake brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi. Yadi, mahārāja, māro pāpimā bhagavato uddissa kataṃ upakkhaṭaṃ paribhogaṃ antarāyaṃ kareyya, phaleyya tassa muddhā satadhā vā sahassadhā vā"ti. "Evametaṃ, bhante nāgasena, corikāya kataṃ mārena pāpimatā, nilīyitvā māro pāpimā pañcasālake brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi. Sace so, bhante, māro pāpimā bhagavato uddissa kataṃ upakkhaṭaṃ paribhogaṃ antarāyaṃ kareyya, muddhā vāssa phaleyya satadhā vā sahassadhā vā, kāyo vāssa bhusamuṭṭhi viya vikireyya, sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Buddhalābhantarāyapañho pañcamo.

6. Apuññapañho

6. "Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha 'yo ajānanto pāṇātipātaṃ karoti, so balavataraṃ apuññaṃ pasavatī'ti. Puna ca bhagavatā vinayapaññattiyā bhaṇitaṃ 'anāpatti ajānantassā'ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, ajānitvā pāṇātipātaṃ karonto balavataraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati, tena hi 'anāpatti ajānantassā'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi anāpatti ajānantassa, tena hi 'ajānitvā pāṇātipātaṃ karonto balavataraṃ apuññaṃ pasavatī'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho duruttaro duratikkamo tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo"ti.

“Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘yo ajānanto pāṇātipātaṃ karoti, so balavataraṃ apuññaṃ pasavatī’ti. Puna ca vinayapaññattiyā bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘anāpatti ajānantassā’ti. Tattha atthantaraṃ atthi. Katamaṃ atthantaraṃ? Atthi, mahārāja, āpatti saññāvimokkhā, atthi āpatti nosaññāvimokkhā. Yāyaṃ, mahārāja, āpatti saññāvimokkhā, taṃ āpattiṃ ārabbha bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘anāpatti ajānantassā’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Apuññapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Bhikkhusaṅghapariharaṇapañho

7. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, na evaṃ hoti ‘‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’’’ti vā, ‘‘mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho’’ti vā’ti. Puna ca metteyyassa bhagavato sabhāvaguṇaṃ paridīpayamānena bhagavatā evaṃ bhaṇitaṃ ‘‘so anekasahassaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissati, seyyathāpi ahaṃ etarahi anekasataṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharāmī’’ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, na evaṃ hoti ‘‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’’ti vā, ‘‘mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho’’ti vā’ti, tena hi anekasataṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharāmīti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘so anekasahassaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissati, seyyathāpi ahaṃ etarahi anekasataṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharāmī’ti, tena hi tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, na evaṃ hoti ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’ti vā, ‘mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho’ti vāti tampi vacanaṃ micchā, ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, na evaṃ hoti ‘‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’’ti vā, ‘‘mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho’’ti vā’ti. Puna ca metteyyassāpi bhagavato sabhāvaguṇaṃ paridīpayamānena bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘so anekasahassaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissati, seyyathāpi ahaṃ etarahi anekasataṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharāmī’ti. Etasmiñca, mahārāja, pañhe eko attho sāvaseso, eko attho niravaseso. Na, mahārāja, tathāgato parisāya anugāmiko, parisā pana tathāgatassa anugāmikā. Sammuti, mahārāja, esā ‘aha’nti ‘mamā’ti, na paramattho eso, vigataṃ, mahārāja, tathāgatassa pemaṃ, vigato sineho, ‘mayha’ntipi tathāgatassa gahaṇaṃ natthi, upādāya pana avassayo hoti.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, pathavī bhūmaṭṭhānaṃ sattānaṃ patiṭṭhā hoti

upassayaṃ, pathaviṭṭhā cete sattā, na ca mahāpathaviyā ‘mayhete’ti apekkhā hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato sabbasattānaṃ patiṭṭhā hoti upassayaṃ, tathāgataṭṭhā cete sattā, na ca tathāgatassa ‘mayhete’ti apekkhā hoti. Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, mahatimahāmegho abhivassanto tiṇarukkhapasumanussānaṃ vuḍḍhiṃ deti santatiṃ anupāleti. Vuṭṭhūpajīvino cete sattā sabbe, na ca mahāmeghassa ‘mayhete’ti apekkhā hoti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato sabbasattānaṃ kusaladhamme janeti anupāleti, satthūpajīvino cete sattā sabbe, na ca tathāgatassa ‘mayhete’ti apekkhā hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Attānudiṭṭhiyā pahīnattā’’ti.

‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, sunibbeṭhito pañho bahuvidhehi kāraṇehi, gambhīro uttānīkato, gaṇṭhi bhinno, gahanaṃ agahanaṃ kataṃ, andhakāro āloko kato, bhaggā paravādā, jinaputtānaṃ cakkhuṃ uppādita’’nti.

Bhikkhusaṅghapariharaṇapañho sattamo.

8. Abhejjaparisapañho

8. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha ‘tathāgato abhejjapariso’ti, puna ca bhaṇatha ‘devadattena ekappahāraṃ pañca bhikkhusatāni bhinnānī’ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato abhejjapariso, tena hi devadattena ekappahāraṃ pañca bhikkhusatāni bhinnānīti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi devadattena ekappahāraṃ pañca bhikkhusatāni bhinnāni, tena hi ‘tathāgato abhejjapariso’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, gambhīro dunniveṭhiyo, gaṇṭhitopi gaṇṭhitaro, etthāyaṃ jano āvaṭo nivuto ovuto pihito pariyonaddho, ettha tava ñāṇabalaṃ dassehi paravādesū’’ti.

‘‘Abhejjapariso, mahārāja, tathāgato, devadattena ca ekappahāraṃ pañca bhikkhusatāni bhinnāni, tañca pana bhedakassa balena, bhedake vijjamāne natthi, mahārāja, abhejjaṃ nāma. Bhedake sati mātāpi puttena bhijjati, puttopi mātarā bhijjati, pitāpi puttena bhijjati, puttopi pitarā bhijjati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā bhijjati, bhaginīpi bhātarā bhijjati, sahāyopi sahāyena bhijjati, nāvāpi nānādārusaṅghaṭitā ūmivegasampahārena bhijjati, rukkhopi madhukappasampannaphalo anilabalavegābhihato bhijjati, suvaṇṇampi jātimantaṃ lohena bhijjati. Api ca, mahārāja, neso adhippāyo viññūnaṃ, nesā buddhānaṃ adhimutti, neso paṇḍitānaṃ chando ‘tathāgato bhejjapariso’ti. Api cettha kāraṇaṃ atthi, yena kāraṇena tathāgato vuccati ‘abhejjapariso’ti. Katamaṃ ettha kāraṇaṃ? Tathāgatassa, mahārāja, katena adānena vā appiyavacanena vā anatthacariyāya vā asamānattatāya vā yato

kutoci cariyaṃ carantassapi parisā bhinnāti na sutapubbaṃ, tena kāraṇena tathāgato vuccati ‘abhejjapariso’ti. Tayāpetaṃ, mahārāja, ñātabbaṃ ‘atthi kiñci navaṅge buddhavacane suttāgataṃ, iminā nāma kāraṇena bodhisattassa katena tathāgatassa parisā bhinnā’ti? ‘‘Natthi bhante, no cetaṃ loke dissati nopi suyyati. Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Abhejjaparisapañho aṭṭhamo.

Abhejjavaggo dutiyo.

Imasmiṃ vagge aṭṭha pañhā.

3. Paṇāmitavaggo

1. Seṭṭhadhammapañho

1. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāye cā’ti. Puna ca ‘upāsako gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo diṭṭhippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhuṃ vā sāmaṇeraṃ vā puthujjanaṃ abhivādeti paccuṭṭhetī’ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāye cā’ti, tena hi ‘upāsako gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo diṭṭhippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhuṃ vā sāmaṇeraṃ vā puthujjanaṃ abhivādeti paccuṭṭhetī’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi ‘upāsako gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo diṭṭhippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhuṃ vā sāmaṇeraṃ vā puthujjanaṃ abhivādeti paccuṭṭheti’, tena hi ‘dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāye cāti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāye cā’ti, ‘upāsako ca gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo diṭṭhippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhuṃ vā sāmaṇeraṃ vā puthujjanaṃ abhivādeti paccuṭṭheti’. Tattha pana kāraṇaṃ atthi. Katamaṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ?

‘‘Vīsati kho panime, mahārāja, samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇā dhammā dve ca liṅgāni, yehi samaṇo abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānasamānanapūjanāraho hoti. Katame vīsati samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇā dhammā dve ca liṅgāni? Seṭṭho dhammārāmo, aggo niyamo, cāro vihāro saṃyamo saṃvaro khanti

soraccaṃ ekattacariyā ekattābhirati paṭisallānaṃ hiriottappaṃ vīriyaṃ appamādo sikkhāsamādānaṃ uddeso paripucchā sīlādiabhirati nirālayatā sikkhāpadapāripūritā, kāsāvadhāraṇaṃ, bhaṇḍubhāvo. Ime kho, mahārāja, vīsati samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇā dhammā dve ca liṅgāni. Ete guṇe bhikkhu samādāya vattati, so tesaṃ dhammānaṃ anūnattā paripuṇṇattā sampannattā samannāgatattā asekkhabhūmiṃ arahantabhūmiṃ okkamati, seṭṭhaṃ bhūmantaraṃ okkamati, arahattāsannagatoti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhuṃ puthujjanaṃ abhivādetuṃ paccuṭṭhātuṃ.

"'Khīṇāsavehi so sāmaññaṃ upagato, natthi me so samayo'ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhuṃ puthujjanaṃ abhivādetuṃ paccuṭṭhātuṃ.

"'Aggaparisaṃ so upagato, nāhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ upagato'ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhuṃ puthujjanaṃ abhivādetuṃ paccuṭṭhātuṃ.

"'Labhati so pātimokkhuddesaṃ sotuṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ labhāmi sotu'nti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhuṃ puthujjanaṃ abhivādetuṃ paccuṭṭhātuṃ.

"'So aññe pabbājeti upasampādeti jinasāsanaṃ vaḍḍheti, ahametaṃ na labhāmi kātu'nti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhuṃ puthujjanaṃ abhivādetuṃ paccuṭṭhātuṃ.

"'Appamāṇesu so sikkhāpadesu samattakārī, nāhaṃ tesu vattāmī'ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhuṃ puthujjanaṃ abhivādetuṃ paccuṭṭhātuṃ.

"'Upagato so samaṇaliṅgaṃ, buddhādhippāye ṭhito, tenāhaṃ liṅgena dūramapagato'ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhuṃ puthujjanaṃ abhivādetuṃ paccuṭṭhātuṃ.

"'Parūḷhakacchalomo so anañjitaamaṇḍito anulittasīlagandho, ahaṃ pana maṇḍanavibhūsanābhirato'ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhuṃ puthujjanaṃ abhivādetuṃ paccuṭṭhātuṃ.

"Api ca, mahārāja, 'ye te vīsati samaṇakaraṇā dhammā dve ca liṅgāni, sabbepete dhammā bhikkhussa saṃvijjanti, so yeva te dhamme dhāreti, aññepi tattha sikkhāpeti, so me āgamo sikkhāpanañca natthī'ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhuṃ puthujjanaṃ abhivādetuṃ paccuṭṭhātuṃ.

“Yathā, mahārāja, rājakumāro purohitassa santike vijjaṃ adhīyati, khattiyadhammaṃ sikkhati, so aparena samayena abhisitto ācariyaṃ abhivādeti paccuṭṭheti ‘sikkhāpako me aya’nti, evameva kho, mahārāja, ‘bhikkhu sikkhāpako vaṃsadharo’ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhuṃ puthujjanaṃ abhivādetuṃ paccuṭṭhātuṃ.

“Api ca, mahārāja, imināpetaṃ pariyāyena jānāhi bhikkhubhūmiyā mahantataṃ asamavipulabhāvaṃ. Yadi, mahārāja, upāsako sotāpanno arahattaṃ sacchikaroti, dveva tassa gatiyo bhavanti anaññā tasmiṃ yeva divase parinibbāyeyya vā, bhikkhubhāvaṃ vā upagaccheyya. Acalā hi sā, mahārāja, pabbajjā, mahatī accuggatā, yadidaṃ bhikkhubhūmī”ti. “Ñāṇagato, bhante nāgasena, pañho sunibbeṭhito balavatā atibuddhinā tayā, na yimaṃ pañhaṃ samattho añño evaṃ viniveṭhetuṃ aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā”ti.

Seṭṭhadhammapañho paṭhamo.

2. Sabbasattahitapharaṇapañho

2. “Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha ‘tathāgato sabbasattānaṃ ahitamapanetvā hitamupadahatī’ti. Puna ca bhaṇatha **aggikkhandhūpame** dhammapariyāye bhaññamāne ‘saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggata’nti. Aggikkhandhūpamaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyaṃ desentena tathāgatena saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ hitamapanetvā ahitamupadahitaṃ. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato sabbasattānaṃ ahitamapanetvā hitamupadahati, tena hi aggikkhandhūpame dhammapariyāye bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggatanti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi aggikkhandhūpame dhammapariyāye bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggataṃ, tena hi tathāgato sabbasattānaṃ ahitamapanetvā hitamupadahatīti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo”ti.

“Tathāgato, mahārāja, sabbasattānaṃ ahitamapanetvā hitamupadahati, aggikkhandhūpame dhammapariyāye bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggataṃ, tañca pana na tathāgatassa katena, tesaṃ yeva attano katenā”ti.

“Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato aggikkhandhūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ na bhāseyya, api nu tesaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato

uggaccheyyāti, na hi, mahārāja, micchāpaṭipannānaṃ tesaṃ bhagavato dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pariḷāho kāye uppajji, tena tesaṃ pariḷāhena uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggata''nti. ''Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatasseva katena tesaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggataṃ, tathāgato yeva tattha adhikāro tesaṃ nāsanāya, yathā nāma, bhante nāgasena, ahi vammikaṃ paviseyya, athaññataro paṃsukāmo puriso vammikaṃ bhinditvā paṃsuṃ hareyya, tassa paṃsuharaṇena vammikassa susiraṃ pidaheyya, atha tattheva so assāsaṃ alabhamāno mareyya, nanu so, bhante, ahi tassa purisassa katena maraṇappatto''ti. ''Āma mahārājā''ti. ''Evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato yeva tattha adhikāro tesaṃ nāsanāyā''ti.

''Tathāgato, mahārāja, dhammaṃ desayamāno anunayappaṭighaṃ na karoti, anunayappaṭighavippamutto dhammaṃ deseti, evaṃ dhamme desīyamāne ye tattha sammāpaṭipannā, te bujjhanti. Ye pana micchāpaṭipannā, te patanti. Yathā, mahārāja, purisassa ambaṃ vā jambuṃ vā madhukaṃ vā cālayamānassa yāni tattha phalāni sārāni daḷhabandhanāni, tāni tattheva accutāni tiṭṭhanti, yāni tattha phalāni pūtivaṇṭamūlāni dubbalabandhanāni, tāni patanti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato dhammaṃ desayamāno anunayappaṭighaṃ na karoti, anunayappaṭighavippamutto dhammaṃ deseti, evaṃ dhamme desīyamāne ye tattha sammāpaṭipannā, te bujjhanti. Ye pana micchāpaṭipannā, te patanti.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, kassako dhaññaṃ ropetukāmo khettaṃ kasati, tassa kasantassa anekasatasahassāni tiṇāni maranti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato paripakkamānase satte bodhento anunayappaṭighavippamutto dhammaṃ deseti, evaṃ dhamme desīyamāne ye tattha sammāpaṭipannā, te bujjhanti. Ye pana micchāpaṭipannā, te tiṇāni viya maranti.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, manussā rasahetu yantena ucchuṃ pīḷayanti, tesaṃ ucchuṃ pīḷayamānānaṃ ye tattha yantamukhagatā kimayo, te pīḷiyanti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato paripakkamānase satte bodhento dhammayantamabhipīḷayati , ye tattha micchāpaṭipannā, te kimī viya marantī''ti.

''Nanu, bhante nāgasena, te bhikkhū tāya dhammadesanāya patitā''ti? ''Api nu kho, mahārāja, tacchako rukkhaṃ tacchanto ujukaṃ parisuddhaṃ karotī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, vajjanīyaṃ apanetvā tacchako rukkhaṃ ujukaṃ parisuddhaṃ karotī''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato parisaṃ rakkhanto na sakkoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetuṃ, micchāpaṭipanne pana satte apanetvā bodhaneyye satte bodheti, attakatena pana te, mahārāja,

micchāpaṭipannā patanti.

"Yathā, mahārāja, kadalī veḷu assatarī attajena haññati, evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te micchāpaṭipannā, te attakatena haññanti patanti.

"Yathā, mahārāja, corā attakatena cakkhuppāṭanaṃ sūlāropanaṃ sīsacchedanaṃ pāpuṇanti, evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te micchāpaṭipannā, te attakatena haññanti patanti . Yesaṃ, mahārāja, saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggataṃ, tesaṃ taṃ neva bhagavato katena, na paresaṃ katena, atha kho attano yeva katena.

"Yathā, mahārāja, puriso sabbajanassa amataṃ dadeyya, te taṃ amataṃ asitvā arogā dīghāyukā sabbītito parimucceyyuṃ, athaññataro puriso durupacārena taṃ asitvā maraṇaṃ pāpuṇeyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, amatadāyako puriso tatonidānaṃ kiñci apuññaṃ āpajjeyyā"ti? "Na hi, bhante"ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā devamanussānaṃ amataṃ dhammadānaṃ deti, ye te sattā bhabbā, te dhammāmatena bujjhanti. Ye pana te sattā abhabbā, te dhammāmatena haññanti patanti. Bhojanaṃ, mahārāja, sabbasattānaṃ jīvitaṃ rakkhati, tamekacce bhuñjitvā visūcikāya maranti, api nu kho so, mahārāja, bhojanadāyako puriso tatonidānaṃ kiñci apuññaṃ āpajjeyyā"ti? "Na hi, bhante"ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā devamanussānaṃ amataṃ dhammadānaṃ deti, ye te sattā bhabbā, te dhammāmatena bujjhanti. Ye pana te sattā abhabbā, te dhammāmatena haññanti patantī"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Sabbasattahitapharaṇapañho dutiyo.

3. Vatthaguyhanidassanapañho

3. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ tathāgatena –

"'Kāyena saṃvaro sādhu , sādhu vācāya saṃvaro;

Manasā saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu sabbattha saṃvaro'ti.

"Puna ca tathāgato catunnaṃ parisānaṃ majjhe nisīditvā purato devamanussānaṃ selassa brāhmaṇassa kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ dassesi. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'kāyena saṃvaro sādhū'ti, tena

hi selassa brāhmaṇassa kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ dassesīti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi selassa brāhmaṇassa kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ dasseti, tena hi ‘kāyena saṃvaro sādhū’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘kāyena saṃvaro sādhū’ti, selassa ca brāhmaṇassa kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ dassitaṃ. Yassa kho, mahārāja, tathāgate kaṅkhā uppannā, tassa bodhanatthāya bhagavā iddhiyā tappaṭibhāgaṃ kāyaṃ dasseti, so yeva taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ passatī’’ti.

‘‘Ko panetaṃ, bhante nāgasena, saddahissati, yaṃ parisagato eko yeva taṃ guyhaṃ passati, avasesā tattheva vasantā na passantīti. Iṅgha me tvaṃ tattha kāraṇaṃ upadisa, kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehī’’ti. ‘‘Diṭṭhapubbo pana tayā, mahārāja, koci byādhito puriso parikiṇṇo ñātimittehī’’ti. ‘‘Āma bhante’’ti. ‘‘Api nu kho sā, mahārāja, parisā passatetaṃ vedanaṃ, yāya so puriso vedanāya vedayatī’’ti. ‘‘Na hi bhante, attanā yeva so, bhante, puriso vedayatī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yasseva tathāgate kaṅkhā uppannā, tasseva tathāgato bodhanatthāya iddhiyā tappaṭibhāgaṃ kāyaṃ dasseti, so yeva taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ passati.

‘‘Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, kañcideva purisaṃ bhūto āviseyya, api nu kho sā, mahārāja, parisā passati taṃ bhūtāgamana’’nti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, so yeva āturo tassa bhūtassa āgamanaṃ passatī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yasseva tathāgate kaṅkhā uppannā, tasseva tathāgato bodhanatthāya iddhiyā tappaṭibhāgaṃ kāyaṃ dasseti, so yeva taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ passatī’’ti.

‘‘Dukkaraṃ, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā kataṃ, yaṃ ekassapi adassanīyaṃ, taṃ dassentenā’’ti. ‘‘Na, mahārāja, bhagavā guyhaṃ dassesi, iddhiyā pana chāyaṃ dassesī’’ti. ‘‘Chāyāyapi, bhante, diṭṭhāya diṭṭhaṃ yeva hoti guyhaṃ, yaṃ disvā niṭṭhaṃ gato’’ti. ‘‘Dukkarañcāpi, mahārāja, tathāgato karoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetuṃ. Yadi, mahārāja, tathāgato kiriyaṃ hāpeyya, bodhaneyyā sattā na bujjheyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, mahārāja, yogaññū tathāgato bodhaneyye satte bodhetuṃ, tasmā tathāgato yena yena yogena bodhaneyyā bujjhanti, tena tena yogena bodhaneyye bodheti.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, bhisakko sallakatto yena yena bhesajjena āturo arogo hoti, tena tena bhesajjena āturaṃ upasaṅkamati, vamanīyaṃ vameti, virecanīyaṃ vireceti, anulepanīyaṃ anulimpeti, anuvāsanīyaṃ anuvāseti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato yena yena yogena bodhaneyyā sattā bujjhanti, tena tena yogena bodheti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, itthī mūḷhagabbhā bhisakkassa adassanīyaṃ guyhaṃ dasseti, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato bodhaneyye satte bodhetuṃ adassanīyaṃ guyhaṃ iddhiyā chāyaṃ dassesi. Natthi, mahārāja, adassanīyo nāma okāso puggalaṃ upādāya. Yadi, mahārāja, koci bhagavato hadayaṃ disvā bujjheyya, tassapi bhagavā yogena hadayaṃ dasseyya, yogaññū, mahārāja, tathāgato desanākusalo.

“Nanu, mahārāja, tathāgato therassa nandassa adhimuttiṃ jānitvā taṃ devabhavanaṃ netvā devakaññāyo dassesi ‘imināyaṃ kulaputto bujjhissatī’ti, tena ca so kulaputto bujjhi. Iti kho, mahārāja, tathāgato anekapariyāyena subhanimittaṃ hīḷento garahanto jigucchanto tassa bodhanahetu kakuṭapādiniyo accharāyo dassesi. Evampi tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, tathāgato therassa cūḷapanthakassa bhātarā nikkaḍḍhitassa dukkhitassa dummanassa upagantvā sukhumaṃ coḷakhaṇḍaṃ adāsi ‘imināyaṃ kulaputto bujjhissatī’ti, so ca kulaputto tena kāraṇena jinasāsane vasībhāvaṃ pāpuṇi. Evampi, mahārāja, tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, tathāgato brāhmaṇassa mogharājassa yāva tatiyaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākāsi ‘evamimassa kulaputtassa māno upasamissati, mānūpasamā abhisamayo bhavissatī’ti, tena ca tassa kulaputtassa māno upasami, mānūpasamā so brāhmaṇo chasu abhiññāsu vasībhāvaṃ pāpuṇi. Evampi, mahārāja, tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, sunibbeṭhito pañho bahuvidhehi kāraṇehi, gahanaṃ agahanaṃ kataṃ, andhakāro āloko kato, gaṇṭhi bhinno, bhaggā paravādā, jinaputtānaṃ cakkhuṃ tayā uppāditaṃ, nippaṭibhānā titthiyā, tvaṃ gaṇivarapavaramāsajjā”ti.

Vatthaguyhanidassanapañho tatiyo.

4. Pharusavācābhāvapañho

4. “Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā ‘parisuddhavacīsamācāro āvuso tathāgato, natthi tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti. Puna ca tathāgato therassa sudinnassa kalandaputtassa aparādhe pārājikaṃ paññapento pharusāhi vācāhi moghapurisavādena

samudācari, tena ca so thero moghapurisavādena maṅkucittavasena rundhitattā vippaṭisārī nāsakkhi ariyamaggaṃ paṭivijjhituṃ. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, parisuddhavacīsamācāro tathāgato, natthi tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, tena hi tathāgatena therassa sudinnassa kalandaputtassa aparādhe moghapurisavādena samudāciṇṇanti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi bhagavatā therassa sudinnassa kalandaputtassa aparādhe moghapurisavādena samudāciṇṇaṃ, tena hi parisuddhavacīsamācāro tathāgato, natthi tathāgatassa vacīduccaritanti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

''Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā 'parisuddhavacīsamācāro āvuso tathāgato, natthi tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī'ti. Āyasmato ca sudinnassa kalandaputtassa aparādhe pārājikaṃ paññapentena bhagavatā moghapurisavādena samudāciṇṇaṃ, tañca pana aduṭṭhacittena asārambhena yāthāvalakkhaṇena. Kiñca tattha yāthāvalakkhaṇaṃ, yassa, mahārāja, puggalassa imasmiṃ attabhāve catusaccābhisamayo na hoti, tassa purisattanaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ kayiramānaṃ aññena sambhavati, tena vuccati 'moghapuriso'ti. Iti, mahārāja, bhagavatā āyasmato sudinnassa kalandaputtassa satāvavacanena samudāciṇṇaṃ, no abhūtavādenā''ti.

''Sabhāvampi, bhante nāgasena, yo akkosanto bhaṇati, tassa mayaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ daṇḍaṃ dhārema, aparādho yeva so vatthuṃ nissāya visuṃ vohāraṃ ācaranto akkosatī''ti. ''Atthi pana, mahārāja, sutapubbaṃ tayā khalitassa abhivādanaṃ vā paccuṭṭhānaṃ vā sakkāraṃ vā upāyanānuppadānaṃ vā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, yato kutoci yattha katthaci khalito, so paribhāsanāraho hoti tajjanāraho, uttamaṅgampissa chindanti hanantipi bandhantipi ghātentipi jhāpentipī''ti . ''Tena hi, mahārāja, bhagavatā kiriyā yeva katā, no akiriyā''ti.

''Kiriyampi, bhante nāgasena, kurumānena patirūpena kātabbaṃ anucchavikena, savanenapi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatassa sadevako loko ottappati hiriyati bhiyyo dassanena tatuttariṃ upasaṅkamanena payirupāsanenā''ti. ''Api nu kho, mahārāja, tikicchako abhisanne kāye kupite dose sinehanīyāni bhesajjāni detī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, tiṇhāni lekhanīyāni bhesajjāni detī''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato sabbakilesabyādhivūpasamāya anusiṭṭhiṃ deti, pharusāpi, mahārāja, tathāgatassa vācā satte sinehayati, muduke karoti. Yathā, mahārāja, uṇhampi udakaṃ yaṃ kiñci sinehanīyaṃ sinehayati, mudukaṃ karoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, pharusāpi tathāgatassa vācā atthavatī hoti

karuṇāsahagatā. Yathā, mahārāja, pituvacanaṃ puttānaṃ atthavantaṃ hoti karuṇāsahagataṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, pharusāpi tathāgatassa vācā atthavatī hoti karuṇāsahagatā. Pharusāpi, mahārāja, tathāgatassa vācā sattānaṃ kilesappahānā hoti. Yathā, mahārāja, duggandhampi gomuttaṃ pītaṃ virasampi agadaṃ khāyitaṃ sattānaṃ byādhiṃ hanati, evameva kho, mahārāja, pharusāpi tathāgatassa vācā atthavatī karuṇāsahagatā. Yathā, mahārāja, mahantopi tūlapuñjo parassa kāye nipatitvā rujaṃ na karoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, pharusāpi tathāgatassa vācā na kassaci dukkhaṃ uppādetī''ti. ''Suvinicchito, bhante nāgasena, pañho bahūhi kāraṇehi, sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Pharusavācābhāvapañho catuttho.

5. Rukkhaacetanābhāvapañho

5. ''Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ tathāgatena –

> '''Acetanaṃ brāhmaṇa assuṇantaṃ, jāno ajānantamimaṃ palāsaṃ;
>
> Āraddhavīriyo dhuvaṃ appamatto, sukhaseyyaṃ pucchasi kissa hetū'ti .

Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ –

> '''Iti phandanarukkhopi, tāvade ajjhabhāsatha;
>
> Mayhampi vacanaṃ atthi, bhāradvāja suṇohi me'ti .

''Yadi, bhante nāgasena, rukkho acetano, tena hi phandanena rukkhena bhāradvājena saha sallapitanti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi phandanena rukkhena bhāradvājena saddhiṃ sallapitaṃ, tena hi rukkho acetanoti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppato, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

''Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'rukkho acetano'ti, phandanena ca rukkhena bhāradvājena saddhiṃ sallapitaṃ, tañca pana vacanaṃ lokasamaññāya bhaṇitaṃ. Natthi, mahārāja, acetanassa rukkhassa sallāpo nāma, api ca, mahārāja, tasmiṃ rukkhe adhivatthāya devatāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ rukkhoti, rukkho sallapatīti cesā lokapaṇṇatti, yathā, mahārāja, sakaṭaṃ dhaññassa paripūritaṃ dhaññasakaṭanti jano voharati, na ca taṃ dhaññamayaṃ sakaṭaṃ, rukkhamayaṃ sakaṭaṃ, tasmiṃ sakaṭe dhaññassa

pana ākiritattā dhaññasakaṭanti jano voharati, evameva kho, mahārāja, na rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmiṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā, tassā yeva taṃ adhivacanaṃ rukkhoti, rukkho sallapatīti cesā lokapaṇṇatti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, dadhiṃ manthayamāno takkaṃ manthemīti voharati, na taṃ takkaṃ, yaṃ so mantheti, dadhiṃ yeva so manthento takkaṃ manthemīti voharati, evameva kho, mahārāja, na rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano. Yā pana tasmiṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā, tassāyeva taṃ adhivacanaṃ rukkhoti, rukkho sallapatīti cesā lokapaṇṇatti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, asantaṃ sādhetukāmo santaṃ sādhemīti voharati, asiddhaṃ siddhanti voharati, evamesā lokasamaññā, evameva kho, mahārāja, na rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano. Yā pana tasmiṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā, tassāyeva taṃ adhivacanaṃ rukkhoti, rukkho sallapatīti cesā lokapaṇṇatti, yāya, mahārāja, lokasamaññāya jano voharati, tathāgatopi tāyeva lokasamaññāya sattānaṃ dhammaṃ desetī"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Rukkhaacetanābhāvapañho pañcamo.

6. Piṇḍapātamahapphalapañho

6. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ dhammasaṅgītikārakehi therehi –

"'Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā, kammārassāti me sutaṃ;

Ābādhaṃ samphusī dhīro, pabāḷhaṃ māraṇantika'nti .

"Puna ca bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'dveme, ānanda, piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañca piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhi, yañca piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā'ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavato cundassa bhattaṃ bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppanno, pabāḷhā ca vedanā pavattā māraṇantikā, tena hi 'dveme, ānanda, piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi dveme piṇḍapātā

samasamaphalā samavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā ca, tena hi bhagavato cundassa bhattaṃ bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppanno, pabāḷhā ca vedanā pavattā māraṇantikāti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Kiṃnu kho, bhante nāgasena, so piṇḍapāto visagatatāya mahapphalo, roguppādakatāya mahapphalo, āyuvināsakatāya mahapphalo, bhagavato jīvitaharaṇatāya mahapphalo? Tattha me kāraṇaṃ brūhi paravādānaṃ niggahāya, etthāyaṃ jano sammūḷho lobhavasena atibahuṃ khāyitena lohitapakkhandikā uppannāti. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, dhammasaṅgītikārakehi therehi –

"'Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā, kammārassāti me sutaṃ;

Ābādhaṃ samphusī dhīro, pabāḷhaṃ māraṇantika'nti.

"Bhagavatā ca bhaṇitaṃ 'dveme, ānanda, piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañca piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhi, yañca piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati , ime dve piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā'ti.

"So pana piṇḍapāto bahuguṇo anekānisaṃso. Devatā, mahārāja, haṭṭhā pasannamānasā 'ayaṃ bhagavato pacchimo piṇḍapāto'ti dibbaṃ ojaṃ sūkaramaddave ākiriṃsu. Tañca pana sammāpākaṃ lahupākaṃ manuññaṃ bahurasaṃ jaṭṭharaggitejassa hitaṃ. Na, mahārāja, tatonidānaṃ bhagavato koci anuppanno rogo uppanno, api ca, mahārāja, bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīṇe āyusaṅkhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhivaḍḍhi.

"Yathā, mahārāja, pakatiyā jalamāno aggi aññasmiṃ upādāne dinne bhiyyo pajjalati, evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīṇe āyusaṅkhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhivaḍḍhi.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, soto pakatiyā sandamāno abhivuṭṭhe mahāmeghe bhiyyo mahogho udakavāhako hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīṇe āyusaṅkhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhivaḍḍhi.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, pakatiyā abhisannadhātu kucchi aññasmiṃ ajjhoharite bhiyyo āyameyya , evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīṇe āyusaṅkhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhivaḍḍhi, natthi, mahārāja, tasmiṃ piṇḍapāte doso, na ca tassa sakkā dosaṃ āropetu’’nti.

“Bhante nāgasena, kena kāraṇena te dve piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā’’ti? “Dhammānumajjanasamāpattivasena, mahārāja, te dve piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ anumajjanasamāpattivasena te dve piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā’’ti? “Navannaṃ, mahārāja, anupubbavihārasamāpattīnaṃ anulomappaṭilomasamāpajjanavasena te dve piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, dvīsu yeva divasesu adhimattaṃ tathāgato navānupubbavihārasamāpattiyo anulomappaṭilomaṃ samāpajjī’’ti? “Āma, mahārājā’’ti. “Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, abbhutaṃ bhante nāgasena. Yaṃ imasmiṃ buddhakkhette asadisaṃ paramadānaṃ, tampi imehi dvīhi piṇḍapātehi agaṇitaṃ. Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, abbhutaṃ, bhante nāgasena. Yāva mahantā navānupubbavihārasamāpattiyo, yatra hi nāma navānupubbavihārasamāpattivasena dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ hoti mahānisaṃsatarañca. Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Piṇḍapātamahapphalapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Buddhapūjanapañho

7. “Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ tathāgatena ‘abyāvaṭā tumhe, ānanda, hotha tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyā’ti. Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ –

“‘Pūjetha naṃ pūjaniyassa dhātuṃ;

Evaṃ karā saggamito gamissathā’ti.

“Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘abyāvaṭā tumhe, ānanda, hotha tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyā’ti, tena hi ‘pūjetha naṃ pūjaniyassa dhātuṃ, evaṃ karā saggamito gamissathā’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘pūjetha naṃ pūjaniyassa dhātuṃ, evaṃ karā saggamito gamissathā’ti, tena hi ‘abyāvaṭā tumhe ānanda, hotha tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyā’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

“Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘abyāvaṭā tumhe, ānanda, hotha tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyā’ti, puna ca bhaṇitaṃ ‘pūjetha naṃ pūjaniyassa dhātuṃ, evaṃ karā saggamito gamissathā’ti, tañca pana na sabbesaṃ jinaputtānaṃ yeva ārabbha bhaṇitaṃ ‘abyāvaṭā tumhe, ānanda, hotha tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyā’ti. Akammaṃ hetaṃ, mahārāja, jinaputtānaṃ yadidaṃ pūjā, sammasanaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ, yoniso manasikāro, satipaṭṭhānānupassanā, ārammaṇasāraggāho, kilesayuddhaṃ, sadatthamanuyuñjanā, etaṃ jinaputtānaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, avasesānaṃ devamanussānaṃ pūjā karaṇīyā.

“Yathā, mahārāja, mahiyā rājaputtānaṃ hatthiassarathadhanutharulekhamuddāsikkhākhaggamantasuti-sammutiyuddhayujjhāpanakiriyā karaṇīyā, avasesānaṃ puthuvessasuddānaṃ kasi vaṇijjā gorakkhā karaṇīyā, evameva kho, mahārāja, akammaṃ hetaṃ jinaputtānaṃ yadidaṃ pūjā, sammasanaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ, yoniso manasikāro, satipaṭṭhānānupassanā, ārammaṇasāraggāho, kilesayuddhaṃ, sadatthamanuyuñjanā, etaṃ jinaputtānaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, avasesānaṃ devamanussānaṃ pūjā karaṇīyā.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, brāhmaṇamāṇavakānaṃ iruvedaṃ yajuvedaṃ sāmavedaṃ athabbaṇavedaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ itihāsaṃ purāṇaṃ nighaṇḍu keṭubhaṃ akkharappabhedaṃ padaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ bhāsamaggaṃ uppātaṃ supinaṃ nimittaṃ chaḷaṅgaṃ candaggāhaṃ sūriyaggāhaṃ sukkarāhucaritaṃ uḷuggahayuddhaṃ devadundubhissaraṃ okkanti ukkāpātaṃ bhūmikammaṃ disādāhaṃ bhummantalikkhaṃ jotisaṃ lokāyatikaṃ sācakkaṃ migacakkaṃ antaracakkaṃ missakuppādaṃ sakuṇarutaravitaṃ sikkhā karaṇīyā, avasesānaṃ puthuvessasuddānaṃ kasi vaṇijjā gorakkhā karaṇīyā, evameva kho, mahārāja, akammaṃ hetaṃ jinaputtānaṃ yadidaṃ pūjā, sammasanaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ, yoniso manasikāro, satipaṭṭhānānupassanā, ārammaṇasāraggāho, kilesayuddhaṃ, sadatthamanuyuñjanā, etaṃ jinaputtānaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, avasesānaṃ devamanussānaṃ pūjā karaṇīyā, tasmā, mahārāja, tathāgato ‘mā ime

akamme yuñjantu, kamme ime yuñjantū'ti āha 'abyāvaṭā tumhe, ānanda, hotha tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyā'ti. Yadetaṃ, mahārāja, tathāgato na bhaṇeyya, pattacīvarampi attano pariyādāpetvā bhikkhū buddhapūjaṃ yeva kareyyu''nti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Buddhapūjanapañho sattamo.

8. Pādasakalikāhatapañho

8. ''Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha 'bhagavato gacchantassa ayaṃ acetanā mahāpathavī ninnaṃ unnamati, unnataṃ onamatī'ti, puna ca bhaṇatha 'bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato'ti. Yā sā sakalikā bhagavato pāde patitā, kissa pana sā sakalikā bhagavato pādā na nivattā. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavato gacchantassa ayaṃ acetanā mahāpathavī ninnaṃ unnamati, unnataṃ onamati, tena hi 'bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato, tena hi 'bhagavato gacchantassa ayaṃ acetanā mahāpathavī ninnaṃ unnamati unnataṃ onamatī'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

''Saccaṃ, mahārāja, atthetaṃ bhagavato gacchantassa ayaṃ acetanā mahāpathavī ninnaṃ unnamati unnataṃ onamati, bhagavato ca pādo sakalikāya khato, na ca pana sā sakalikā attano dhammatāya patitā, devadattassa upakkamena patitā. Devadatto, mahārāja, bahūni jātisatasahassāni bhagavati āghātaṃ bandhi, so tena āghātena 'mahantaṃ kūṭāgārappamāṇaṃ pāsāṇaṃ bhagavato upari pātessāmī'ti muñci. Atha dve selā pathavito uṭṭhahitvā taṃ pāsāṇaṃ sampaṭicchiṃsu, atha nesaṃ sampahārena pāsāṇato papaṭikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena vā patantī bhagavato pāde patitā''ti.

''Yathā ca, bhante nāgasena, dve selā pāsāṇaṃ sampaṭicchiṃsu, tatheva papaṭikāpi sampaṭicchitabbā''ti? ''Sampaṭicchitampi, mahārāja, idhekaccaṃ paggharati pasavati na ṭhānamupagacchati, yathā, mahārāja, udakaṃ pāṇinā gahitaṃ aṅgulantarikāhi paggharati pasavati na ṭhānamupagacchati, khīraṃ takkaṃ madhuṃ sappi tesaṃ maccharasaṃ maṃsarasaṃ pāṇinā gahitaṃ aṅgulantarikāhi paggharati pasavati na ṭhānamupagacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, sampaṭicchanatthaṃ upagatānaṃ dvinnaṃ selānaṃ sampahārena pāsāṇato papaṭikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena vā patantī bhagavato pāde patitā.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, saṇhasukhumaaṇurajasamaṃ puḷinaṃ

muṭṭhinā gahitaṃ aṅgulantarikāhi paggharati pasavati na ṭhānamupagacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, sampaṭicchanatthaṃ upagatānaṃ dvinnaṃ selānaṃ sampahārena pāsāṇato papaṭikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena vā patantī bhagavato pāde patitā.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, kabaḷo mukhena gahito idhekaccassa mukhato muccitvā paggharati pasavati na ṭhānamupagacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, sampaṭicchanatthaṃ upagatānaṃ dvinnaṃ selānaṃ sampahārena pāsāṇato papaṭikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena vā patantī bhagavato pāde patitā"ti.

"Hotu, bhante nāgasena, selehi pāsāṇo sampaṭicchito, atha papaṭikāyapi apaciti kātabbā yatheva mahāpathaviyā"ti? "Dvādasime, mahārāja, apacitiṃ na karonti. Katame dvādasa? Ratto rāgavasena apacitiṃ na karoti, duṭṭho dosavasena, mūḷho mohavasena, unnato mānavasena, nigguṇo avisesatāya, atithaddho anisedhanatāya, hīno hīnasabhāvatāya, vacanakaro anissaratāya, pāpo kadariyatāya, dukkhāpito paṭidukkhāpanatāya, luddho lobhābhibhūtatāya, āyūhito atthasādhanatāya apacitiṃ na karoti. Ime kho mahārāja dvādasa apacitiṃ na karonti. Sā ca pana papaṭikā pāsāṇasampahārena bhijjitvā animittakatadisā yena vā tena vā patamānā bhagavato pāde patitā.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, saṇhasukhumaaṇurajo anilabalasamāhato animittakatadiso yena vā tena vā abhikirati, evameva kho, mahārāja, sā papaṭikā pāsāṇasampahārena bhijjitvā animittakatadisā yena vā tena vā patamānā bhagavato pāde patitā. Yadi pana, mahārāja, sā papaṭikā pāsāṇato visuṃ na bhaveyya, tampi te selā pāsāṇapapaṭikaṃ uppatitvā gaṇheyyuṃ. Esā pana, mahārāja, papaṭikā na bhūmaṭṭhā na ākāsaṭṭhā, pāsāṇasampahāravegena bhijjitvā animittakatadisā yena vā tena vā patamānā bhagavato pāde patitā.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittaṃ purāṇapaṇṇaṃ animittakatadisaṃ yena vā tena vā patati, evameva kho, mahārāja, esā papaṭikā pāsāṇasampahāravegena animittakatadisā yena vā tena vā patamānā bhagavato pāde patitā. Api ca, mahārāja, akataññussa kadariyassa devadattassa dukkhānubhavanāya papaṭikā bhagavato pāde patitā"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Pādasakalikāhatapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Aggaggasamaṇapañho

9. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotī’ti. Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ –

> ‘‘‘Catubbhi dhammehi samaṅgibhūtaṃ, taṃ ve naraṃ samaṇaṃ āhu loke’ti.

Tatrime cattāro dhammā khanti appāhāratā rativippahānaṃ ākiñcaññaṃ. Sabbāni panetāni aparikkhīṇāsavassa sakilesasseva honti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti, tena hi ‘catubbhi dhammehi samaṅgibhūtaṃ, taṃ ve naraṃ samaṇaṃ āhu loke’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi catubbhi dhammehi samaṅgibhūto samaṇo hoti, tena hi ‘āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotī’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā, ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotī’ti. Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ ‘catubbhi dhammehi samaṅgibhūtaṃ, taṃ ve naraṃ samaṇaṃ āhu loke’ti. Tadidaṃ, mahārāja, vacanaṃ tesaṃ tesaṃ puggalānaṃ guṇavasena bhaṇitaṃ ‘catubbhi dhammehi samaṅgibhūtaṃ, taṃ ve naraṃ samaṇaṃ āhu loke’ti, idaṃ pana niravasesavacanaṃ ‘āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotī’ti.

‘‘Api ca, mahārāja, ye keci kilesūpasamāya paṭipannā, te sabbe upādāyupādāya samaṇo khīṇāsavo aggamakkhāyati. Yathā, mahārāja, yāni kānici jalajathalajapupphāni, vassikaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati, avasesāni yāni kānici vividhāni pupphajātāni, sabbāni tāni pupphāni yeva, upādāyupādāya pana vassikaṃ yeva pupphaṃ janassa patthitaṃ pihayitaṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye keci kilesūpasamāya paṭipannā, te sabbe upādāyupādāya samaṇo khīṇāsavo aggamakkhāyati.

‘‘Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, sabbadhaññānaṃ sāli aggamakkhāyati, yā kāci avasesā vividhā dhaññajātiyo, tā sabbā upādāyupādāya bhojanāni sarīrayāpanāya, sāli yeva tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye keci kilesūpasamāya paṭipannā, te sabbe upādāyupādāya samaṇo khīṇāsavo aggamakkhāyatī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Aggaggasamaṇapañho navamo.

10. Vaṇṇabhaṇanapañho

10. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā, saṅghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na ānando, na somanassaṃ, na cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ karaṇīya’nti puna ca tathāgato selassa brāhmaṇassa yathābhucce vaṇṇe bhaññamāne ānandito sumano uppilāvito bhiyyo uttariṃ sakaguṇaṃ pakittesi –

“‘Rājāhamasmi selāti, dhammarājā anuttaro;

Dhammena cakkaṃ vattemi, cakkaṃ appaṭivattiya’nti .

‘‘Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā saṅghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na ānando, na somanassaṃ, na cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ karaṇīya’nti, tena hi selassa brāhmaṇassa yathābhucce vaṇṇe bhaññamāne ānandito sumano uppilāvito bhiyyo uttariṃ sakaguṇaṃ pakittesīti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi selassa brāhmaṇassa yathābhucce vaṇṇe bhaññamāne ānandito sumano uppilāvito bhiyyo uttariṃ sakaguṇaṃ pakittesi, tena hi ‘mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā saṅghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na ānando, na somanassaṃ, na cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ karaṇīya’nti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā saṅghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na ānando, na somanassaṃ, na cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ karaṇīya’nti. Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa yathābhucce vaṇṇe bhaññamāne bhiyyo uttariṃ sakaguṇaṃ pakittitaṃ –

“‘Rājāhamasmi selāti, dhammarājā anuttaro;

Dhammena cakkaṃ vattemi, cakkaṃ appaṭivattiya’nti.

‘‘Paṭhamaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā dhammassa sabhāvasarasalakkhaṇaṃ sabhāvaṃ avitathaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathatthaṃ paridīpayamānena bhaṇitaṃ ‘mamaṃ vā bhikkhave, pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, dhammassa vā saṅghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na ānando, na somanassaṃ, na cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ karaṇīya’nti. Yaṃ pana bhagavatā selassa brāhmaṇassa yathābhucce vaṇṇe bhaññamāne bhiyyo uttariṃ sakaguṇaṃ pakittitaṃ ‘rājāhamasmi selāti, dhammarājā anuttaro’ti taṃ na lābhahetu, na yasahetu, na attahetu, na pakkhahetu, na antevāsikamyatāya, atha kho

anukampāya kāruññena hitavasena evaṃ imassa dhammābhisamayo bhavissati tiṇṇañca māṇavakasatānanti, evaṃ bhiyyo uttariṃ sakaguṇaṃ bhaṇitaṃ ‘rājāhamasmi selāti, dhammarājā anuttaro’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Vaṇṇabhaṇanapañho dasamo.

11. Ahiṃsāniggahapañho

11. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘ahiṃsayaṃ paraṃ loke, piyo hohisi māmako’ti. Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ ‘niggaṇhe niggahārahaṃ, paggaṇhe paggahāraha’nti. Niggaho nāma, bhante nāgasena, hatthacchedo pādacchedo vadho bandhanaṃ kāraṇā māraṇaṃ santativikopanaṃ, na etaṃ vacanaṃ bhagavato yuttaṃ, na ca bhagavā arahati etaṃ vacanaṃ vattuṃ. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘ahiṃsayaṃ paraṃ loke, piyo hohisi māmako’’ti, tena hi ‘‘niggaṇhe niggahārahaṃ, paggaṇhe paggahāraha’’nti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘‘niggaṇhe niggahārahaṃ, paggaṇhe paggahāraha’’nti, tena hi ‘‘ahiṃsayaṃ paraṃ loke, piyo hohisi māmako’’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘ahiṃsayaṃ paraṃ loke, piyo hohisi māmako’ti, bhaṇitañca ‘niggaṇhe niggahārahaṃ, paggaṇhe paggahāraha’nti. ‘Ahiṃsayaṃ paraṃ loke, piyo hohisi māmako’ti sabbesaṃ, mahārāja, tathāgatānaṃ anumataṃ etaṃ, esā anusiṭṭhi, esā dhammadesanā, dhammo hi, mahārāja, ahiṃsālakkhaṇo, sabhāvavacanaṃ etaṃ. Yaṃ pana, mahārāja, tathāgato āha ‘niggaṇhe niggahārahaṃ, paggaṇhe paggahāraha’nti, bhāsā esā, uddhataṃ, mahārāja, cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, līnaṃ cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ. Akusalaṃ cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, kusalaṃ cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ. Ayoniso manasikāro niggahetabbo, yoniso manasikāro paggahetabbo. Micchāpaṭipanno niggahetabbo, sammāpaṭipanno paggahetabbo. Anariyo niggahetabbo ariyo paggahetabbo. Coro niggahetabbo, acoro paggahetabbo’’ti.

‘‘Hotu, bhante nāgasena, idāni tvaṃ paccāgatosi mama visayaṃ, yamahaṃ pucchāmi, so me attho upagato. Coro pana, bhante nāgasena, niggaṇhantena kathaṃ niggahetabbo’’ti? ‘‘Coro, mahārāja, niggaṇhantena evaṃ niggahetabbo, paribhāsanīyo paribhāsitabbo, daṇḍanīyo daṇḍetabbo, pabbājanīyo pabbājetabbo, bandhanīyo bandhitabbo, ghātanīyo ghātetabbo’’ti. ‘‘Yaṃ pana, bhante nāgasena, corānaṃ ghātanaṃ, taṃ

tathāgatānaṃ anumata''nti? ''Na hi, mahārājā''ti. ''Kissa pana coro anusāsanīyo anumato tathāgatāna''nti? ''Yo so, mahārāja, ghātīyati, na so tathāgatānaṃ anumatiyā ghātīyati, sayaṃkatena so ghātīyati, api ca dhammānusiṭṭhiyā anusāsīyati, sakkā pana, mahārāja, tayā purisaṃ akārakaṃ anaparādhaṃ vīthiyaṃ carantaṃ gahetvā ghātayitu''nti? ''Na sakkā, bhante''ti. ''Kena kāraṇena, mahārājā''ti? ''Akārakattā, bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, na coro tathāgatānaṃ anumatiyā haññati, sayaṃkatena so haññati, kiṃ panettha anusāsako kiñci dosaṃ āpajjatī''ti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Tena hi, mahārāja, tathāgatānaṃ anusiṭṭhi sammānusiṭṭhi hotī''ti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Ahiṃsāniggahapañho ekādasamo.

12. Bhikkhupaṇāmitapañho

12. ''Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'akkodhano vigatakhilohamasmī'ti, puna ca tathāgato there sāriputtamoggallāne saparise paṇāmesi, kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato kupito parisaṃ paṇāmesi, udāhu tuṭṭho paṇāmesi, etaṃ tāva jānāhi imaṃ nāmāti? Yadi, bhante nāgasena, kupito parisaṃ paṇāmesi, tena hi tathāgatassa kodho appaṭivattito, yadi tuṭṭho paṇāmesi, tena hi avatthusmiṃ ajānantena paṇāmitā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

''Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'akkodhano vigatakhilohamasmī'ti, paṇāmitā ca therā sāriputtamoggallānā saparisā, tañca pana na kopena, idha, mahārāja, kocideva puriso mahāpathaviyā mūle vā khāṇuke vā pāsāṇe vā kaṭhale vā visame vā bhūmibhāge khalitvā patati, api nu kho, mahārāja, mahāpathavī kupitā taṃ pātetī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, natthi mahāpathaviyā kopo vā pasādo vā, anunayappaṭighavippamuttā mahāpathavī, sayameva so alaso khalitvā patitoti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi tathāgatānaṃ kopo vā pasādo vā, anunayappaṭighavippamuttā tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā, atha kho sayaṃ kateneva te attano aparādhena paṇāmitā.

''Idha pana, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva nicchubhati thalaṃ ussāreti. Api nu kho, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo kupito taṃ kuṇapaṃ nicchubhatī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, natthi mahāsamuddassa kopo vā pasādo vā, anunayappaṭighavippamutto mahāsamuddo''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi tathāgatānaṃ kopo vā pasādo vā, anunayappaṭighavippamuttā

tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā, atha kho sayaṃ kateneva te attano aparādhena paṇāmitā.

"Yathā, mahārāja, pathaviyā khalito patīyati, evaṃ jinasāsanavare khalito paṇāmīyati. Yathā, mahārāja, samudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ nicchubhīyati, evaṃ jinasāsanavare khalito paṇāmīyati. Yaṃ pana te, mahārāja, tathāgato paṇāmesi, tesaṃ atthakāmo hitakāmo sukhakāmo visuddhikāmo 'evaṃ ime jātijarābyādhimaraṇehi parimuccissantī'ti paṇāmesī''ti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Bhikkhupaṇāmitapañho dvādasamo.

Paṇāmitavaggo tatiyo.

Imasmiṃ vagge dvādasa pañhā.

4. Sabbaññutañāṇavaggo

1. Iddhikammavipākapañho

1. ''Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ iddhimantānaṃ yadidaṃ mahāmoggallāno'ti. Puna ca kira so laguḷehi paripothito bhinnasīso sañcuṇṇitaṭṭhimaṃsadhamanichinnaparigatto parinibbuto . Yadi, bhante nāgasena, thero mahāmoggallāno iddhiyā koṭiṃ gato, tena hi laguḷehi pothito parinibbutoti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi laguḷehi paripothito parinibbuto, tena hi iddhiyā koṭiṃ gatoti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Kiṃ na samattho iddhiyā attano upaghātaṃ apanayituṃ, sadevakassapi lokassa paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavituṃ arahoti? Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

''Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ iddhimantānaṃ yadidaṃ mahāmoggallāno'ti. Āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno laguḷahato parinibbuto, tañca pana kammādhiggahitenā''ti.

''Nanu, bhante nāgasena, iddhimato iddhivisayopi kammavipākopi dve acintiyā, acintiyena acintiyaṃ apanayitabbaṃ. Yathā nāma, bhante, keci phalakāmā kapitthena kapitthaṃ pothenti, ambena ambaṃ pothenti, evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, acintiyena acintiyaṃ pothayitvā apanetabba''nti?

“Acintiyānampi, mahārāja, ekaṃ adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ, yathā, mahārāja, mahiyā rājāno honti samajaccā, samajaccānampi tesaṃ eko sabbe abhibhavitvā āṇaṃ pavatteti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tesaṃ acintiyānaṃ kammavipākaṃ yeva adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ, kammavipākaṃ yeva sabbe abhibhaviya āṇaṃ pavatteti, kammādhiggahitassa avasesā kiriyā okāsaṃ na labhanti.

“Idha pana, mahārāja, koci puriso kismiñcideva pakaraṇe aparajjhati, na tassa mātā vā pitā vā bhaginī vā bhātaro vā sakhī vā sahāyakā vā tāyanti, atha kho rājā yeva tattha abhibhaviya āṇaṃ pavatteti. Kiṃ tattha kāraṇaṃ? Aparādhikatā. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tesaṃ acintiyānaṃ kammavipākaṃ yeva adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ, kammavipākaṃ yeva sabbe abhibhaviya āṇaṃ pavatteti, kammādhiggahitassa avasesā kiriyā okāsaṃ na labhanti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, mahiyā davaḍāhe samuṭṭhite ghaṭasahassampi udakaṃ na sakkoti nibbāpetuṃ, atha kho aggi yeva tattha abhibhaviya āṇaṃ pavatteti. Kiṃ tattha kāraṇaṃ? Balavatā tejassa. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tesaṃ acintiyānaṃ kammavipākaṃ yeva adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ, kammavipākaṃ yeva sabbe abhibhaviya āṇaṃ pavatteti, kammādhiggahitassa avasesā kiriyā okāsaṃ na labhanti, tasmā, mahārāja, āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa kammādhiggahitassa laguḷehi pothiyamānassa iddhiyā samannāhāro nāhosī”ti. “Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī”ti.

Iddhikammavipākapañho paṭhamo.

2. Dhammavinayapaṭicchannāpaṭicchannapañho

2. “Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘tathāgatappavedito, bhikkhave, dhammavinayo vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno’ti. Puna ca pātimokkhuddeso kevalañca vinayapiṭakaṃ pihitaṃ paṭicchannaṃ. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, jinasāsane yuttaṃ vā pattaṃ vā samayaṃ labhetha, vinayapaṇṇatti vivaṭā sobheyya. Kena kāraṇena? Kevalaṃ tattha sikkhā saṃyamo niyamo sīlaguṇaācārapaṇṇatti attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘tathāgatappavedito, bhikkhave, dhammavinayo vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno’ti, tena hi ‘pātimokkhuddeso kevalañca vinayapiṭakaṃ pihitaṃ paṭicchanna’nti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi pātimokkhuddeso kevalañca vinayapiṭakaṃ pihitaṃ paṭicchannaṃ, tena hi ‘tathāgatappavedito, bhikkhave, dhammavinayo vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato

koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'tathāgatappavedito, bhikkhave, dhammavinayo vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno'ti. Puna ca pātimokkhuddeso kevalañca vinayapiṭakaṃ pihitaṃ paṭicchannaṃ, tañca pana na sabbesaṃ, sīmaṃ katvā pihitaṃ.

"Tividhena, mahārāja, bhagavatā pātimokkhuddeso sīmaṃ katvā pihito, pubbakānaṃ tathāgatānaṃ vaṃsavasena pātimokkhuddeso sīmaṃ katvā pihito, dhammassa garukattā pihito, bhikkhubhūmiyā garukattā pihito.

"Kathaṃ pubbakānaṃ tathāgatānaṃ vaṃsavasena pātimokkhuddeso sīmaṃ katvā pihito, eso vaṃso, mahārāja, sabbesaṃ pubbakānaṃ tathāgatānaṃ yadidaṃ bhikkhumajjhe pātimokkhuddeso avasesānaṃ pihito. Yathā, mahārāja, khattiyānaṃ khattiyamāyā khattiyesu yeva carati, evametaṃ khattiyānaṃ lokassa paveṇī avasesānaṃ pihitā. Evameva kho, mahārāja, eso vaṃso sabbesaṃ pubbakānaṃ tathāgatānaṃ yadidaṃ bhikkhumajjhe pātimokkhuddeso avasesānaṃ pihito.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, mahiyā gaṇā vattanti, seyyathidaṃ, mallā atoṇā pabbatā dhammagiriyā brahmagiriyā naṭakā naccakā laṅghakā pisācā maṇibhaddā puṇṇabaddhā candimasūriyā siridevatā kālidevatā, sivā vasudevā ghanikā asipāsā bhaddiputtāti, tesaṃ tesaṃ rahassaṃ tesu tesu gaṇesu yeva carati, avasesānaṃ pihitaṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, eso vaṃso sabbesaṃ pubbakānaṃ tathāgatānaṃ yadidaṃ bhikkhumajjhe pātimokkhuddeso avasesānaṃ pihito. Evaṃ pubbakānaṃ tathāgatānaṃ vaṃsavasena pātimokkhuddeso sīmaṃ katvā pihito.

"Kathaṃ dhammassa garukattā pātimokkhuddeso sīmaṃ katvā pihito? Dhammo, mahārāja, garuko bhāriyo, tattha sammattakārī aññaṃ ārādheti, taṃ tattha paramparāsammattakāritāya pāpuṇāti, na taṃ tattha paramparāsammattakāritāya pāpuṇāti, mā cāyaṃ sāradhammo varadhammo asammattakārīnaṃ hatthagato oññāto avaññāto hīḷito khīḷito garahito bhavatu, mā cāyaṃ sāradhammo varadhammo dujjanagato oññāto avaññāto hīḷito khīḷito garahito bhavatūti. Evaṃ dhammassa garukattā pātimokkhuddeso sīmaṃ katvā pihito.

"Yathā, mahārāja, sāravarapavaraabhijātajātimantarattalohitacandanaṃ nāma savarapuramanugataṃ oññātaṃ avaññātaṃ hīḷitaṃ khīḷitaṃ garahitaṃ

bhavati, evameva kho, mahārāja, mā cāyaṃ sāradhammo varadhammo paramparāasammattakārīnaṃ hatthagato oññāto avaññāto hīḷito khīḷito garahito bhavatu, mā cāyaṃ sāradhammo varadhammo dujjanagato oññāto avaññāto hīḷito khīḷito garahito bhavatūti. Evaṃ dhammassa garukattā pātimokkhuddeso sīmaṃ katvā pihito.

"Kathaṃ bhikkhubhūmiyā garukattā pātimokkhuddeso sīmaṃ katvā pihito, bhikkhubhāvo kho, mahārāja, loke atuliyo appamāṇo anagghiyo, na sakkā kenaci agghāpetuṃ tuletuṃ parimetuṃ, māyaṃ evarūpe bhikkhubhāve ṭhito lokena samasamo bhavatūti bhikkhūnaṃ yeva antare pātimokkhuddeso carati. Yathā, mahārāja, loke varapavarabhaṇḍaṃ vatthaṃ vā attharaṇaṃ vā gajaturaṅgarathasuvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttāitthiratanādīni vā vijitakammasūrā vā sabbe te rājānamupagacchanti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yāvatā loke sugatāgamapariyattiācārasaṃyamasīlasaṃvaraguṇā, sabbe te bhikkhusaṅghamupagatā bhavanti. Evaṃ bhikkhubhūmiyā garukattā pātimokkhuddeso sīmaṃ katvā pihito"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampiṭicchāmī"ti.

Dhammavinayapaṭicchannāpaṭicchannapañho dutiyo.

3. Musāvādagarulahubhāvapañho

3. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'sampajānamusāvāde pārājiko hotī'ti. Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ 'sampajānamusāvāde lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthuka'nti. Bhante nāgasena, ko panettha viseso, kiṃ kāraṇaṃ, yañcekena musāvādena ucchijjati, yañcekena musāvādena satekiccho hoti? Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'sampajānamusāvāde pārājiko hotī'ti, tena hi 'sampajānamusāvāde lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthuka'nti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ 'sampajānamusāvāde lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthuka'nti, tena hi 'sampajānamusāvāde pārājiko hotī'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo"ti.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'sampajānamusāvāde pārājiko hotī'ti. Bhaṇitañca 'sampajānamusāvāde lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthuka'nti, tañca pana vatthuvasena garukalahukaṃ hoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, idha koci puriso parassa pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya, tassa tumhe kiṃ daṇḍaṃ dhārethā"ti? "Yadi so, bhante, āha 'nakkhamāmī'ti, tassa mayaṃ akkhamamāne kahāpaṇaṃ harāpemā"ti

‘‘idha pana, mahārāja, so yeva puriso tava pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya, tassa pana ko daṇḍo’’ti? ‘‘Hatthampissa, bhante, chedāpeyyāma, pādampi chedāpeyyāma, yāva sīsaṃ kaḷīracchejjaṃ chedāpeyyāma, sabbampi taṃ gehaṃ vilumpāpeyyāma, ubhatopakkhe yāva sattamaṃ kulaṃ samugghātāpeyyāmā’’ti. ‘‘Ko panettha, mahārāja, viseso, kiṃ kāraṇaṃ, yaṃ ekassa pāṇippahāre sukhumo kahāpaṇo daṇḍo, yaṃ tava pāṇippahāre hatthacchejjaṃ pādacchejjaṃ yāva kaḷīracchejjaṃ sabbagehādānaṃ ubhatopakkhe yāva sattamakulā samugghāto’’ti? ‘‘Manussantarena, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, sampajānamusāvādo vatthuvasena garukalahuko hotī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Musāvādagarulahubhāvapañho tatiyo.

4. Bodhisattadhammatāpañho

4. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā **dhammatādhammapariyāye** ‘pubbeva bodhisattānaṃ mātāpitaro niyatā honti, bodhi niyatā hoti, aggasāvakā niyatā honti, putto niyato hoti, upaṭṭhāko niyato hotī’ti. Puna ca tumhe bhaṇatha ‘tusite kāye ṭhito bodhisatto aṭṭha mahāvilokanāni viloketi, kālaṃ viloketi, dīpaṃ viloketi, desaṃ viloketi, kulaṃ viloketi, janettiṃ viloketi, āyuṃ viloketi, māsaṃ viloketi, nekkhammaṃ viloketī’ti. Bhante nāgasena, aparipakke ñāṇe bujjhanaṃ natthi, paripakke ñāṇe na sakkā nimesantarampi āgametuṃ, anatikkamanīyaṃ paripakkamānasaṃ. Kasmā bodhisatto kālaṃ vilokehi ‘kamhi kāle uppajjāmī’ti. Aparipakke ñāṇe bujjhanaṃ natthi, paripakke ñāṇe na sakkā nimesantarampi āgametuṃ, kasmā bodhisatto kulaṃ viloketi ‘kumhi kule uppajjāmī’ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, pubbeva bodhisattassa mātāpitaro niyatā, tena hi ‘kulaṃ viloketī’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi kulaṃ viloketi, tena hi ‘pubbeva bodhisattassa mātāpitaro niyatā’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Niyatā, mahārāja, pubbeva bodhisattassa mātāpitaro, kulañca bodhisatto viloketi. Kinti pana kulaṃ viloketi ‘ye me mātāpitaro, te khattiyā udāhu brāhmaṇā’ti. Evaṃ kulaṃ viloketi.

‘‘Aṭṭhannaṃ, mahārāja, pubbeva anāgataṃ oloketabbaṃ hoti. Katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ? Vāṇijassa, mahārāja, pubbeva vikkayabhaṇḍaṃ oloketabbaṃ hoti, hatthināgassa pubbeva soṇḍāya anāgato maggo oloketabbo

hoti, sākaṭikassa pubbeva anāgataṃ titthaṃ oloketabbaṃ hoti, niyāmakassa pubbeva anāgataṃ tīraṃ oloketvā nāvā pesetabbā hoti, bhisakkassa pubbeva āyuṃ oloketvā āturo upasaṅkamitabbo hoti, uttarasetussa pubbeva thirāthirabhāvaṃ jānitvā abhiruhitabbaṃ hoti, bhikkhussa pubbeva anāgataṃ kālaṃ paccavekkhitvā bhojanaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ hoti, bodhisattānaṃ pubbeva kulaṃ oloketabbaṃ hoti 'khattiyakulaṃ vā brāhmaṇakulaṃ vā'ti. Imesaṃ kho, mahārāja, aṭṭhannaṃ pubbeva anāgataṃ oloketabbaṃ hotī''ti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Bodhisattadhammatāpañho catuttho.

5. Attanipātanapañho

5. ''Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'na, bhikkhave, attānaṃ pātetabbaṃ, yo pāteyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo'ti. Puna ca tumhe bhaṇatha 'yattha katthaci bhagavā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desayamāno anekapariyāyena jātiyā jarāya byādhino maraṇassa samucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, yo hi koci jātijarābyādhimaraṇaṃ samatikkamati, taṃ paramāya pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatī'ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'na, bhikkhave, attānaṃ pātetabbaṃ, yo pāteyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo'ti, tena hi 'jātiyā jarāya byādhino maraṇassa samucchedāya dhammaṃ desetī'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi jātiyā jarāya byādhino maraṇassa samucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena hi 'na, bhikkhave, attānaṃ pātetabbaṃ, yo pāteyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo''ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

''Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'na, bhikkhave, attānaṃ pātetabbaṃ, yo pāteyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo'ti. Yattha katthaci bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desayāmānena ca anekapariyāyena jātiyā jarāya byādhino maraṇassa samucchedāya dhammo desito, tattha pana kāraṇaṃ atthi, yena bhagavā kāraṇena paṭikkhipi samādapesi cā''ti.

''Kiṃ panettha, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇaṃ, yena bhagavā kāraṇena paṭikkhipi samādapesi cā''ti? ''Sīlavā, mahārāja, sīlasampanno agadasamo sattānaṃ kilesavisavināsane, osadhasamo sattānaṃ kilesabyādhivūpasame, udakasamo sattānaṃ kilesarajojallāpaharaṇe, maṇiratanasamo sattānaṃ sabbasampattidāne, nāvāsamo sattānaṃ caturoghapāragamane, satthavāhasamo sattānaṃ jātikantāratāraṇe, vātasamo sattānaṃ tividhaggisantāpanibbāpane, mahāmeghasamo sattānaṃ mānasaparipūraṇe, ācariyasamo sattānaṃ kusalasikkhāpane, sudesakasamo sattānaṃ

khemapathamācikkhaṇe. Evarūpo, mahārāja, bahuguṇo anekaguṇo appamāṇaguṇo guṇarāsi guṇapuñjo sattānaṃ vaḍḍhikaro sīlavā ‘mā vinassī’ti sattānaṃ anukampāya bhagavā sikkhāpadaṃ paññapesi ‘na, bhikkhave, attānaṃ pātetabbaṃ, yo pāteyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo’ti. Idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena bhagavā paṭikkhipi. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena kumārakassapena vicitrakathikena pāyāsirājaññassa paralokaṃ dīpayamānena ‘yathā yathā kho rājaññā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti, tathā tathā bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti, bahujanahitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna’nti.

“Kena pana kāraṇena bhagavā samādapesi? Jātipi, mahārāja, dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, byādhipi dukkho, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokopi dukkho, paridevopi dukkho, dukkhampi dukkhaṃ, domanassampi dukkhaṃ, upāyāsopi dukkho, appiyehi sampayogopi dukkho, piyehi vippayogopi dukkho, mātumaraṇampi dukkhaṃ, pitumaraṇampi dukkhaṃ, bhātumaraṇampi dukkhaṃ, bhaginimaraṇampi dukkhaṃ, puttamaraṇampi dukkhaṃ, dāramaraṇampi dukkhaṃ, dāsamaraṇampi dukkhaṃ , ñātimaraṇampi dukkhaṃ, ñātibyasanampi dukkhaṃ, rogabyasanampi dukkhaṃ, bhogabyasanampi dukkhaṃ, sīlabyasanampi dukkhaṃ, diṭṭhibyasanampi dukkhaṃ, rājabhayampi dukkhaṃ, corabhayampi dukkhaṃ, veribhayampi dukkhaṃ, dubbhikkhabhayampi dukkhaṃ, aggibhayampi dukkhaṃ, udakabhayampi dukkhaṃ, ūmibhayampi dukkhaṃ, āvaṭṭabhayampi dukkhaṃ, kumbhīlabhayampi dukkhaṃ, susukābhayampi dukkhaṃ, attānuvādabhayampi dukkhaṃ, parānuvādabhayampi dukkhaṃ, daṇḍabhayampi dukkhaṃ, duggatibhayampi dukkhaṃ, parisāsārajjabhayampi dukkhaṃ, ājīvakabhayampi dukkhaṃ, maraṇabhayampi dukkhaṃ, vettehi tāḷanampi dukkhaṃ, kasāhi tāḷanampi dukkhaṃ, addhadaṇḍakehi tāḷanampi dukkhaṃ, hatthacchedanampi dukkhaṃ, pādacchedanampi dukkhaṃ, hatthapādacchedanampi dukkhaṃ, kaṇṇacchedanampi dukkhaṃ, nāsacchedanampi dukkhaṃ, kaṇṇanāsacchedanampi dukkhaṃ, bilaṅgathālikampi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhamuṇḍikampi dukkhaṃ, rāhumukhampi dukkhaṃ, jotimālikampi dukkhaṃ, hatthapajjotikampi dukkhaṃ, erakavattikampi dukkhaṃ, cīrakavāsikampi dukkhaṃ, eṇeyyakampi dukkhaṃ, baḷisamaṃsikampi dukkhaṃ, kahāpaṇikampi dukkhaṃ, khārāpatacchikampi dukkhaṃ, palighaparivattikampi dukkhaṃ, palālapīṭhakampi dukkhaṃ, tattena telena osiñcanampi dukkhaṃ, sunakhehi khādāpanampi dukkhaṃ, jīvasūlāropanampi dukkhaṃ, asinā sīsacchedanampi dukkhaṃ, evarūpāni, mahārāja, bahuvidhāni anekavidhāni dukkhāni saṃsāragato anubhavati.

“Yathā, mahārāja, himavantapabbate abhivuṭṭhaṃ udakaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā pāsāṇa sakkhara khara marumba āvaṭṭa gaggalaka ūmikavaṅkacadika āvaraṇanīvaraṇamūlakasākhāsu pariyottharati, evameva kho, mahārāja, evarūpāni bahuvidhāni anekavidhāni dukkhāni saṃsāragato anubhavati. Pavattaṃ, mahārāja, dukkhaṃ, appavattaṃ sukhaṃ. Appavattassa guṇaṃ pavattassa ca bhayaṃ dīpayamāno, mahārāja, bhagavā appavattassa sacchikiriyāya jātijarābyādhimaraṇasamatikkamāya samādapesi, idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena bhagavā samādapesī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, sunibbeṭhito pañho, sukathitaṃ kāraṇaṃ, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Attanipātanapañho pañcamo.

6. Mettābhāvanānisaṃsapañho

6. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘mettāya, bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasa? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati , tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hotī’ti. Puna ca tumhe bhaṇatha ‘sāmo kumāro mettāvihārī migasaṅghena parivuto pavane vicaranto pīḷiyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tattheva mucchito patito’ti.

“Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘mettāya bhikkhave… pe… brahmalokūpago hotī’ti, tena hi ‘‘sāmo kumāro mettāvihārī migasaṅghena parivuto pavane vicaranto pīḷiyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tattheva mucchito patito’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi sāmo kumāro mettāvihārī migasaṅghena parivuto pavane vicaranto pīḷiyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tattheva mucchito patito, tena hi ‘mettāya, bhikkhave…pe… satthaṃ vā kamatī’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho sunipuṇo parisaṇho sukhumo gambhīro, api sunipuṇānaṃ manujānaṃ gatte sedaṃ moceyya, so tavānuppatto, vijaṭehi taṃ mahājaṭājaṭitaṃ, anāgatānaṃ jinaputtānaṃ cakkhuṃ dehi nibbāhanāyā’’ti.

“Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘mettāya bhikkhave…pe... satthaṃ vā kamatī’ti. Sāmo ca kumāro mettāvihārī migasaṅghena parivuto

pavane vicaranto pīḷiyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tattheva mucchito patito, tattha pana, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ atthi. Katamaṃ tattha kāraṇaṃ? Nete, mahārāja, guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāyete guṇā, sāmo, mahārāja, kumāro ghaṭaṃ ukkhipanto tasmiṃ khaṇe mettābhāvanāya pamatto ahosi.

"Yasmiṃ, mahārāja, khaṇe puggalo mettaṃ samāpanno hoti, na tassa puggalassa tasmiṃ khaṇe aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati. Tassa ye keci ahitakāmā upagantvā taṃ na passanti, na tasmiṃ okāsaṃ labhanti. Nete, mahārāja, guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāyete guṇā. Idha, mahārāja, puriso saṅgāmasūro abhejjakavacajālikaṃ sannayhitvā saṅgāmaṃ otareyya, tassa sarā khittā upagantvā patanti vikiranti, na tasmiṃ okāsaṃ labhanti, neso, mahārāja, guṇo saṅgāmasūrassa, abhejjakavacajālikāyeso guṇo, yassa sarā khittā upagantvā patanti vikiranti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, nete guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāyete guṇā.

"Yasmiṃ, mahārāja, khaṇe puggalo mettaṃ samāpanno hoti, na tassa puggalassa tasmiṃ khaṇe aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati. Tassa ye keci ahitakāmā upagantvā taṃ na passanti, tasmiṃ okāsaṃ na labhanti, nete, mahārāja, guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāyete guṇā. Idha pana, mahārāja, puriso dibbaṃ antaradhānaṃ mūlaṃ hatthe kareyya, yāva taṃ mūlaṃ tassa hatthagataṃ hoti, tāva na añño koci pakatimanusso taṃ purisaṃ passati. Neso, mahārāja, guṇo purisassa, mūlasseso guṇo antaradhānassa, yaṃ so pakatimanussānaṃ cakkhupathe na dissati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, nete guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāyete guṇā.

"Yasmiṃ, mahārāja, khaṇe puggalo mettaṃ samāpanno hoti, na tassa puggalassa tasmiṃ khaṇe aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati. Tassa ye keci ahitakāmā upagantvā taṃ na passanti, na tasmiṃ okāsaṃ labhanti. Nete, mahārāja, guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāyete guṇā. Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, purisaṃ sukataṃ mahāleṇamanuppaviṭṭhaṃ mahatimahāmegho abhivassanto na sakkoti temayituṃ, neso, mahārāja, guṇo purisassa, mahāleṇasseso guṇo, yaṃ mahāmegho abhivassamāno na taṃ temeti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, nete guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāyete guṇā.

"Yasmiṃ, mahārāja, khaṇe puggalo mettaṃ samāpanno hoti, na tassa puggalassa tasmiṃ khaṇe aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati. Tassa ye keci ahitakāmā upagantvā taṃ na passanti, na tassa sakkonti ahitaṃ kātuṃ nete, mahārāja, guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāyete guṇā"ti. "Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, abbhutaṃ bhante nāgasena, sabbapāpanivāraṇā

mettābhāvanā''ti. ''Sabbakusalaguṇāvahā, mahārāja, mettābhāvanā hitānampi ahitānampi, ye te sattā viññāṇabaddhā, sabbesaṃ mahānisaṃsā mettābhāvanā saṃvibhajitabbā''ti.

Mettābhāvanānisaṃsapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Kusalākusalasamavisamapañho

7. ''Bhante nāgasena 'kusalakārissapi akusalakārissapi vipāko samasamo, udāhu koci viseso atthī'ti? ''Atthi, mahārāja, kusalassa ca akusalassa ca viseso, kusalaṃ, mahārāja, sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ, akusalaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ nirayasaṃvattanika''nti.

''Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha 'devadatto ekantakaṇho, ekantakaṇhehi dhammehi samannāgato, bodhisatto ekantasukko, ekantasukkehi dhammehi samannāgato'ti. Puna ca devadatto bhave bhave yasena ca pakkhena ca bodhisattena samasamo hoti, kadāci adhikataro vā. Yadā devadatto nagare bārāṇasiyaṃ brahmadattassa rañño purohitaputto ahosi, tadā bodhisatto chavakacaṇḍālo ahosi vijjādharo, vijjaṃ parijappitvā akāle ambaphalāni nibbattesi, ettha tāva bodhisatto devadattato jātiyā nihīno yasena ca nihīno.

''Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto rājā ahosi mahā mahīpati sabbakāmasamaṅgī, tadā bodhisatto tassūpabhogo ahosi hatthināgo sabbalakkhaṇasampanno, tassa cārugativilāsaṃ asahamāno rājā vadhamicchanto hatthācariyaṃ evamavoca 'asikkhito te, ācariya, hatthināgo, tassa ākāsagamanaṃ nāma kāraṇaṃ karohī'ti, tatthapi tāva bodhisatto devadattato jātiyā nihīno lāmako tiracchānagato.

''Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto manusso ahosi pavane naṭṭhāyiko, tadā bodhisatto mahāpathavī nāma makkaṭo ahosi, etthapi tāva dissati viseso manussassa ca tiracchānagatassa ca, tatthapi tāva bodhisatto devadattato jātiyā nihīno.

''Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto manusso ahosi soṇuttaro nāma nesādo balavā balavataro nāgabalo, tadā bodhisatto chaddanto nāma nāgarājā ahosi. Tadā so luddako taṃ hatthināgaṃ ghātesi, tatthapi tāva devadattova adhikataro.

''Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto manusso ahosi vanacarako aniketavāsī,

tadā bodhisatto sakuṇo ahosi tittiro mantajjhāyī, tadāpi so vanacarako taṃ sakuṇaṃ ghātesi, tatthapi tāva devadattova jātiyā adhikataro.

"Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto kalābu nāma kāsirājā ahosi, tadā bodhisatto tāpaso ahosi khantivādī. Tadā so rājā tassa tāpasassa kuddho hatthapāde vaṃsakaḷīre viya chedāpesi, tatthapi tāva devadatto yeva adhikataro jātiyā ca yasena ca.

"Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto manusso ahosi vanacaro, tadā bodhisatto nandiyo nāma vānarindo ahosi, tadāpi so vanacaro taṃ vānarindaṃ ghātesi saddhiṃ mātarā kaniṭṭhabhātikena ca, tatthapi tāva devadatto yeva adhikataro jātiyā.

"Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto manusso ahosi acelako kārambhiyo nāma, tadā bodhisatto paṇḍarako nāma nāgarājā ahosi, tatthapi tāva devadatto yeva adhikataro jātiyā.

"Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto manusso ahosi pavane jaṭilako, tadā bodhisatto tacchako nāma mahāsūkaro ahosi, tatthapi tāva devadatto yeva jātiyā adhikataro.

"Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto cetīsu sūraparicaro nāma rājā ahosi upari purisamatte gagane vehāsaṅgamo, tadā bodhisatto kapilo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi, tatthapi tāva devadatto yeva adhikataro jātiyā ca yasena ca.

"Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto manusso ahosi sāmo nāma, tadā bodhisatto ruru nāma migarājā ahosi, tatthapi tāva devadatto yeva jātiyā adhikataro.

"Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto manusso ahosi luddako pavanacaro, tadā bodhisatto hatthināgo ahosi, so luddako tassa hatthināgassa sattakkhattuṃ dante chinditvā hari, tatthapi tāva devadatto yeva yoniyā adhikataro.

"Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto siṅgālo ahosi khattiyadhammo, so yāvatā jambudīpe padesarājāno te sabbe anuyutte akāsi, tadā bodhisatto vidhuro nāma paṇḍito ahosi, tatthapi tāva devadatto yeva yasena adhikataro.

"Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto hatthināgo hutvā laṭukikāya sakuṇikāya puttake ghātesi, tadā bodhisattopi hatthināgo ahosi yūthapati, tattha tāva ubhopi te samasamā ahesuṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto yakkho ahosi adhammo nāma, tadā bodhisattopi yakkho ahosi dhammo nāma, tatthapi tāva ubhopi samasamā ahesuṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto nāviko ahosi pañcannaṃ kulasatānaṃ issaro, tadā bodhisattopi nāviko ahosi pañcannaṃ kulasatānaṃ issaro, tatthapi tāva ubhopi samasamā ahesuṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto satthavāho ahosi pañcannaṃ sakaṭasatānaṃ issaro, tadā bodhisattopi satthavāho ahosi pañcannaṃ sakaṭasatānaṃ issaro, tatthapi tāva ubhopi samasamā ahesuṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto sākho nāma migarājā ahosi, tadā bodhisattopi nigrodho nāma migarājā ahosi, tatthapi tāva ubhopi samasamā ahesuṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto sākho nāma senāpati ahosi, tadā bodhisattopi nigrodho nāma rājā ahosi, tatthapi tāva ubhopi samasamā ahesuṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto khaṇḍahālo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi, tadā bodhisatto cando nāma rājakumāro ahosi, tadā so khaṇḍahālo yeva adhikataro.

“Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto brahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi, tadā bodhisatto tassa putto mahāpadumo nāma kumāro ahosi, tadā so rājā sakaputtaṃ corapapāte khipāpesi, yato kutoci pitāva puttānaṃ adhikataro hoti visiṭṭhoti, tatthapi tāva devadatto yeva adhikataro.

“Puna caparaṃ yadā devadatto mahāpatāpo nāma rājā ahosi, tadā bodhisatto tassa putto dhammapālo nāma kumāro ahosi, tadā so rājā sakaputtassa hatthapāde sīsañca chedāpesi, tatthapi tāva devadatto yeva uttaro adhikataro.

Ajjetarahi ubhopi sakyakule jāyiṃsu. Bodhisatto buddho ahosi sabbaññū lokanāyako, devadatto tassa devātidevassa sāsane pabbajitvā iddhiṃ nibbattetvā buddhālayaṃ akāsi. Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, yaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ tathaṃ udāhu vitatha’’nti?

“Yaṃ tvaṃ, mahārāja, bahuvidhaṃ kāraṇaṃ osāresi, sabbaṃ

taṃ tatheva, no aññathā''ti. ''Yadi, bhante nāgasena, kaṇhopi sukkopi samasamagatikā honti, tena hi kusalampi akusalampi samasamavipākaṃ hotī''ti? ''Na hi, mahārāja, kusalampi akusalampi samasamavipākaṃ hoti, na hi, mahārāja, devadatto sabbajanehi paṭiviruddho, bodhisatteneva paṭiviruddho. Yo tassa bodhisattena paṭiviruddho, so tasmiṃ tasmiṃ yeva bhave paccati phalaṃ deti. Devadattopi, mahārāja, issariye ṭhito janapadesu ārakkhaṃ deti, setuṃ sabhaṃ puññasālaṃ kāreti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ kapaṇaddhikavaṇibbakānaṃ nāthānāthānaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dānaṃ deti. Tassa so vipākena bhave bhave sampattiyo paṭilabhati. Kassetaṃ, mahārāja, sakkā vattuṃ vinā dānena damena saṃyamena uposathakammena sampattiṃ anubhavissatīti?

''Yaṃ pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi 'devadatto ca bodhisatto ca ekato anuparivattantī'ti, so na jātisatassa accayena samāgamo ahosi, na jātisahassassa accayena, na jātisatasahassassa accayena, kadāci karahaci bahūnaṃ ahorattānaṃ accayena samāgamo ahosi. Yaṃ panetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā **kāṇakacchapopamaṃ** upadassitaṃ manussattappaṭilābhāya, tathūpamaṃ, mahārāja, imesaṃ samāgamaṃ dhārehi.

''Na, mahārāja, bodhisattassa devadatteneva saddhiṃ samāgamo ahosi, theropi, mahārāja, sāriputto anekesu jātisatasahassesu bodhisattassa pitā ahosi, mahāpitā ahosi, cūḷapitā ahosi, bhātā ahosi, putto ahosi, bhāgineyyo ahosi, mitto ahosi.

''Bodhisattopi, mahārāja, anekesu jātisatasahassesu therassa sāriputtassa pitā ahosi, mahāpitā ahosi, cūḷapitā ahosi, bhātā ahosi, putto ahosi, bhāgineyyo ahosi, mitto ahosi, sabbepi, mahārāja, sattanikāyapariyāpannā saṃsārasotamanugatā saṃsārasotena vuyhantā appiyehipi piyehipi samāgacchanti. Yathā, mahārāja, udakaṃ sotena vuyhamānaṃ suciasucikalyāṇapāpakena samāgacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, sabbepi sattanikāyapariyāpannā saṃsārasotamanugatā saṃsārasotena vuyhantā appiyehipi piyehipi samāgacchanti. Devadatto, mahārāja, yakkho samāno attanā adhammo pare adhamme niyojetvā sattapaññāsavassakoṭiyo saṭṭhi ca vassasatasahassāni mahāniraye pacci, bodhisattopi, mahārāja, yakkho samāno attanā dhammo pare dhamme niyojetvā sattapaññāsavassakoṭiyo saṭṭhi ca vassasatasahassāni sagge modi sabbakāmasamaṅgī, api ca, mahārāja, devadatto imasmiṃ bhave buddhaṃ anāsādanīyamāsādayitvā samaggañca saṅghaṃ bhinditvā pathaviṃ pāvisi, tathāgato bujjhitvā sabbadhamme parinibbuto upadhisaṅkhaye''ti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Kusalākusalasamavisamapañho sattamo.

8. Amarādevīpañho

8. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā –

> ‘‘‘Sace labhetha khaṇaṃ vā raho vā, nimantakaṃ vāpi labhetha tādisaṃ;
>
> Sabbāva itthī kayiruṃ nu pāpaṃ, aññaṃ aladdhā pīṭhasappinā saddhi’nti.

‘‘Puna ca kathīyati ‘mahosadhassa bhariyā amarā nāma itthī gāmake ṭhapitā pavutthapatikā raho nisinnā vivittā rājappaṭisamaṃ sāmikaṃ karitvā sahassena nimantīyamānā pāpaṃ nākāsī’ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘sace…pe… saddhi’nti tena hi ‘mahosadhassa bhariyā…pe… nākāsī’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi mahosadhassa bhariyā…pe… nākāsi, tena hi ‘sace…pe… saddhi’nti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘sace…pe… saddhi’nti. Kathīyati ca ‘mahosadhassa bhariyā …pe… nākāsī’ti. Kareyya sā, mahārāja, itthī sahassaṃ labhamānā tādisena purisena saddhiṃ pāpakammaṃ, na sā kareyya sace khaṇaṃ vā raho vā nimantakaṃ vāpi tādisaṃ labheyya, vicinantī sā, mahārāja, amarā itthī na addasa khaṇaṃ vā raho vā nimantakaṃ vāpi tādisaṃ.

‘‘Idha loke garahabhayā khaṇaṃ na passi, paraloke nirayabhayā khaṇaṃ na passi, kaṭukavipākaṃ pāpanti khaṇaṃ na passi, piyaṃ amuñcitukāmā khaṇaṃ na passi, sāmikassa garukatāya khaṇaṃ na passi, dhammaṃ apacāyantī khaṇaṃ na passi, anariyaṃ garahantī khaṇaṃ na passi, kiriyaṃ abhinditukāmā khaṇaṃ na passi. Evarūpehi bahūhi kāraṇehi khaṇaṃ na passi.

‘‘Rahopi sā loke vicinitvā apassantī pāpaṃ nākāsi. Sace sā manussehi raho labheyya, atha amanussehi raho na labheyya. Sace amanussehi raho labheyya, atha paracittavidūhi pabbajitehi raho na labheyya. Sace paracittavidūhi pabbajitehi raho labheyya, atha paracittavidūnīhi devatāhi raho na labheyya. Sace paracittavidūnīhi devatāhi raho labheyya, attanāva pāpehi raho na labheyya. Sace attanāva pāpehi raho labheyya, atha

adhammena raho na labheyya. Evarūpehi bahuvidhehi kāraṇehi raho alabhitvā pāpaṃ nākāsi.

"Nimantakampi sā loke vicinitvā tādisaṃ alabhantī pāpaṃ nākāsi. Mahosadho, mahārāja, paṇḍito aṭṭhavīsatiyā aṅgehi samannāgato. Katamehi aṭṭhavīsatiyā aṅgehi samannāgato? Mahosadho, mahārāja, sūro hirimā ottappī sapakkho mittasampanno khamo sīlavā saccavādī soceyyasampanno akkodhano anatimānī anusūyako vīriyavā āyūhako saṅgāhako saṃvibhāgī sakhilo nivātavutti saṇho asaṭho amāyāvī atibuddhisampanno kittimā vijjāsampanno hitesī upanissitānaṃ patthito sabbajanassa dhanavā yasavā. Mahosadho, mahārāja, paṇḍito imehi aṭṭhavīsatiyā aṅgehi samannāgato. Sā aññaṃ tādisaṃ nimantakaṃ alabhitvā pāpaṃ nākāsī"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Amarādevīpañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Arahantaabhāyanapañho

9. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto'ti. Puna ca nagare rājagahe dhanapālakaṃ hatthiṃ bhagavati opatantaṃ disvā pañca khīṇāsavasatāni pariccajitvā jinavaraṃ pakkantāni disāvidisaṃ ekaṃ ṭhapetvā theraṃ ānandaṃ. Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, te arahanto bhayā pakkantā, paññāyissati sakena kammenāti dasabalaṃ pātetukāmā pakkantā, udāhu tathāgatassa atulaṃ vipulamasamaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ daṭṭhukāmā pakkantā? Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto'ti, tena hi 'nagare…pe… ānanda'nti yaṃ vacanaṃ taṃ micchā. Yadi nagare rājagahe dhanapālakaṃ hatthiṃ bhagavati opatantaṃ disvā pañca khīṇāsavasatāni pariccajitvā jinavaraṃ pakkantāni disāvidisaṃ ekaṃ ṭhapetvā theraṃ ānandaṃ, tena hi 'vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo"ti.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto'ti, nagare rājagahe dhanapālakaṃ hatthiṃ bhagavati opatantaṃ disvā pañca khīṇāsavasatāni pariccajitvā jinavaraṃ pakkantāni disāvidisaṃ ekaṃ ṭhapetvā theraṃ ānandaṃ, tañca pana na bhayā, nāpi bhagavantaṃ pātetukāmatāya.

"Yena pana, mahārāja, hetunā arahanto bhāyeyyuṃ vā tāseyyuṃ vā, so hetu arahantānaṃ samucchinno, tasmā vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto,

bhāyati nu, mahārāja, mahāpathavī khaṇantepi bhindantepi dhārentepi samuddapabbatagirisikhareti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kena kāraṇena mahārājā’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, bhante, mahāpathaviyā so hetu, yena hetunā mahāpathavī bhāyeyya vā tāseyya vā’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi arahantānaṃ so hetu, yena hetunā arahanto bhāyeyyuṃ vā tāseyyuṃ vā.

‘‘Bhāyati nu, mahārāja, girisikharaṃ chindante vā bhindante vā patante vā agginā dahante vā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kena kāraṇena mahārājā’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, bhante, girisikharassa so hetu, yena hetunā girisikharaṃ bhāyeyya vā tāseyya vā’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, natthi arahantānaṃ so hetu, yena hetunā arahanto bhāyeyyuṃ vā tāseyyuṃ vā.

‘‘Yadipi, mahārāja, lokadhātusatasahassesu ye keci sattanikāyapariyāpannā sabbepi te sattihatthā ekaṃ arahantaṃ upadhāvitvā tāseyyuṃ, na bhaveyya arahato cittassa kiñci aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Aṭṭhānamanavakāsatāya.

‘‘Api ca, mahārāja, tesaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ evaṃ cetoparivitakko ahosi ‘ajja naravarapavare jinavaravasabhe nagaravaramanuppaviṭṭhe vīthiyā dhanapālako hatthī āpatissati, asaṃsayamatidevadevaṃ upaṭṭhāko na pariccajissati, yadi mayaṃ sabbepi bhagavantaṃ na pariccajissāma, ānandassa guṇo pākaṭo na bhavissati, na heva ca tathāgataṃ samupagamissati hatthināgo, handa mayaṃ apagacchāma, evamidaṃ mahato janakāyassa kilesabandhanamokkho bhavissati, ānandassa ca guṇo pākaṭo bhavissatī’ti. Evaṃ te arahanto ānisaṃsaṃ disvā disāvidisaṃ pakkantā’’ti. ‘‘Suvibhatto, bhante nāgasena, pañho, evametaṃ natthi arahantānaṃ bhayaṃ vā santāso vā, ānisaṃsaṃ disvā arahanto pakkantā disāvidisa’’nti.

Arahantaabhāyanapañho navamo.

10. Buddhasabbaññubhāvapañho

10. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha ‘tathāgato sabbaññū’ti. Puna ca bhaṇatha ‘tathāgatena sāriputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite cātumeyyakā ca sakyā brahmā ca sahampati bījūpamañca vacchataruṇūpamañca upadassetvā bhagavantaṃ pasādesuṃ khamāpesuṃ nijjhattaṃ akaṃsū’ti. Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, aññātā tā upamā tathāgatassa, yāhi tathāgato upamāhi orato khamito upasanto nijjhattaṃ gato? Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatassa tā upamā aññātā, tena hi buddho asabbaññū, yadi ñātā, tena hi okassa pasayha vīmaṃsāpekkho paṇāmesi, tena

hi tassa akāruññatā sambhavati. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

''Sabbaññū, mahārāja, tathāgato, tāhi ca upamāhi bhagavā pasanno orato khamito upasanto nijjhattaṃ gato. Dhammassāmī, mahārāja, tathāgato, tathāgatappaveditheheva te opammehi tathāgataṃ ārādhesuṃ tosesuṃ pasādesuṃ, tesañca tathāgato pasanno 'sādhū'ti abbhānumodi.

''Yathā, mahārāja, itthī sāmikassa santakeneva dhanena sāmikaṃ ārādheti toseti pasādeti, tañca sāmiko 'sādhū'ti abbhānumodati, evameva kho, mahārāja, cātumeyyakā ca sakyā brahmā ca sahampati tathāgatappaveditheheva opammehi tathāgataṃ ārādhesuṃ tosesuṃ pasādesuṃ, tesañca tathāgato pasanno 'sādhū'ti abbhānumodi.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, kappako rañño santakeneva suvaṇṇaphaṇakena rañño uttamaṅgaṃ pasādhayamāno rājānaṃ ārādheti toseti pasādeti, tassa ca rājā pasanno 'sādhū'ti abbhānumodati, yathicchitamanuppadeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, cātumeyyakā ca sakyā brahmā ca sahampati tathāgatappaveditheheva opammehi tathāgataṃ ārādhesuṃ tosesuṃ pasādesuṃ, tesañca tathāgato pasanno 'sādhū'ti abbhānumodi.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, saddhivihāriko upajjhāyābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā upajjhāyassa upanāmento upajjhāyaṃ ārādheti toseti pasādeti, tañca upajjhāyo pasanno 'sādhū'ti abbhānumodati, evameva kho, mahārāja, cātumeyyakā ca sakyā brahmā ca sahampati tathāgatappaveditheheva opammehi tathāgataṃ ārādhesuṃ tosesuṃ pasādesuṃ, tesañca tathāgato pasanno 'sādhū'ti abbhānumoditvā sabbadukkhaparimuttiyā dhammaṃ desesī''ti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmīti.

Buddhasabbaññubhāvapañho dasamo.

Sabbaññutañāṇavaggo catuttho.

Imasmiṃ vagge dasa pañhā.

5. Santhavavaggo

1. Santhavapañho

1. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā –

“‘Santhavato bhayaṃ jātaṃ, niketā jāyate rajo;

Aniketamasanthavaṃ, etaṃ ve munidassana’nti.

‘‘Puna ca bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute’ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘santhavato bhayaṃ jātaṃ, niketā jāyate rajo. Aniketamasanthavaṃ, etaṃ ve munidassana’nti, tena hi ‘vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute’ti, tena hi ‘santhavato bhayaṃ jātaṃ, niketā jāyate rajo. Aniketamasanthavaṃ, etaṃ ve munidassana’nti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘santhavato bhayaṃ jātaṃ, niketā jāyate rajo. Aniketamasanthavaṃ, etaṃ ve munidassana’nti. Bhaṇitañca ‘vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute’ti. Yaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘santhavato bhayaṃ jātaṃ, niketā jāyate rajo. Aniketamasanthavaṃ, etaṃ ve munidassana’nti, taṃ sabhāvavacanaṃ asesavacanaṃ nissesavacanaṃ nippariyāyavacanaṃ samaṇānucchavaṃ samaṇasāruppaṃ samaṇappatirūpaṃ samaṇārahaṃ samaṇagocaraṃ samaṇappaṭipadā samaṇappaṭipatti. Yathā, mahārāja, āraññako migo araññe pavane caramāno nirālayo aniketo yathicchakaṃ sayati, evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhunā ‘santhavato bhayaṃ jātaṃ, niketā jāyate rajo. Aniketamasanthavaṃ, etaṃ ve munidassana’nti cintetabbaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ pana, mahārāja, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute’ti, taṃ dve atthavase sampassamānena bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ. Katame dve? Vihāradānaṃ nāma sabbabuddhehi vaṇṇitaṃ anumataṃ thomitaṃ pasatthaṃ, taṃ te vihāradānaṃ datvā jātijarāmaraṇā parimuccissantīti. Ayaṃ tāva paṭhamo ānisaṃso vihāradāne.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ vihāre vijjamāne bhikkhuniyo byattasaṅketā bhavissanti, sulabhaṃ dassanaṃ dassanakāmānaṃ, anikete duddassanā bhavissantīti. Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso vihāradāne. Ime dve atthavase sampassamānena bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute’ti, na tattha buddhaputtena ālayo karaṇīyo nikete’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Santhavapañho paṭhamo.

2. Udarasaṃyatapañho

2. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā –

“‘Uttiṭṭhe nappamajjeyya, udare saṃyato siyā’ti.

‘‘Puna ca bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā iminā pattena samatittikampi bhuñjāmi, bhiyyopi bhuñjāmī’ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘uttiṭṭhe nappamajjeyya, udare saṃyato siyā’ti, tena hi ‘ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā iminā pattena samatitthikampi bhuñjāmi, bhiyyopi bhuñjāmī’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā iminā pattena samatitthikampi bhuñjāmi, bhiyyopi bhuñjāmī’ti, tena hi ‘uttiṭṭhe nappamajjeyya, udare saṃyato siyā’ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘uttiṭṭhe nappamajjeyya, udare saṃyato siyā’ti, bhaṇitañca ‘ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā iminā pattena samatittikampi bhuñjāmi, bhiyyopi bhuñjāmī’ti. Yaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘uttiṭṭhe nappamajjeyya, udare saṃyato siyā’ti, taṃ sabhāvavacanaṃ asesavacanaṃ nissesavacanaṃ nippariyāyavacanaṃ bhūtavacanaṃ tacchavacanaṃ yāthāvavacanaṃ aviparītavacanaṃ isivacanaṃ munivacanaṃ bhagavantavacanaṃ arahantavacanaṃ paccekabuddhavacanaṃ jinavacanaṃ sabbaññuvacanaṃ tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa vacanaṃ.

‘‘Udare asaṃyato, mahārāja, pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, majjampi pivati, mātarampi jīvitā voropeti, pitarampi jīvitā voropeti, arahantampi jīvitā voropeti, saṅghampi bhindati, duṭṭhena cittena tathāgatassa lohitampi uppādeti. Nanu, mahārāja, devadatto udare asaṃyato saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kappaṭṭhiyaṃ kammaṃ āyūhi . Evarūpāni, mahārāja, aññānipi bahuvidhāni kāraṇāni disvā bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘uttiṭṭhe nappamajjeyya, udare saṃyato siyā’ti.

‘‘Udare saṃyato, mahārāja, catusaccābhisamayaṃ abhisameti, cattāri sāmaññaphalāni sacchikaroti, catūsu paṭisambhidāsu aṭṭhasu samāpattīsu chasu abhiññāsu vasībhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti, kevalañca samaṇadhammaṃ pūreti. Nanu, mahārāja, sukapotako udare saṃyato hutvā yāva tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ

kampetvā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ upaṭṭhānamupanesi, evarūpāni, mahārāja, aññānipi bahuvidhāni kāraṇāni disvā bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'uttiṭṭhe nappamajjeyya, udare saṃyato siyā'ti.

"Yaṃ pana, mahārāja, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'ahaṃ kho panudāyi appekadā iminā pattena samatittikampi bhuñjāmi, bhiyyopi bhuñjāmī'ti, taṃ katakiccena niṭṭhitakiriyena siddhatthena vusitavosānena nirāvaraṇena sabbaññunā sayambhunā tathāgatena attānaṃ upādāya bhaṇitaṃ.

"Yathā, mahārāja, vantassa virittassa anuvāsitassa āturassa sappāyakiriyā icchitabbā hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, sakilesassa adiṭṭhasaccassa udare saṃyamo karaṇīyo hoti. Yathā, mahārāja, maṇiratanassa sappabhāsassa jātimantassa abhijātiparisuddhassa majjananighaṃsanaparisodhanena karaṇīyaṃ na hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgatassa buddhavisaye pāramiṃ gatassa kiriyākaraṇesu āvaraṇaṃ na hotī"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Udarasaṃyatapañho dutiyo.

3. Buddhaappābādhapañho

3. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'ahamasmi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo yācayogo sadā payatapāṇi antimadehadharo anuttaro bhisakko sallakatto'ti. Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ bhagavatā 'etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ appābādhānaṃ yadidaṃ bākulo'ti. Bhagavato ca sarīre bahukkhattuṃ ābādho uppanno dissati. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato anuttaro, tena hi 'etadaggaṃ…pe… bākulo'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi thero bākulo appābādhānaṃ aggo, tena hi 'ahamasmi… pe… sallakatto'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo"ti.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'ahamasmi…pe… sallakatto'ti, bhaṇitañca 'etadaggaṃ…pe… bākulo'ti, tañca pana bāhirānaṃ āgamānaṃ adhigamānaṃ pariyattīnaṃ attani vijjamānataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

"Santi kho pana, mahārāja, bhagavato sāvakā ṭhānacaṅkamikā, te ṭhānena caṅkamena divārattiṃ vītināmenti, bhagavā pana, mahārāja, ṭhānena caṅkamena nisajjāya sayanena divārattiṃ vītināmeti, ye te, mahārāja, bhikkhū ṭhānacaṅkamikā, te tena aṅgena atirekā.

"Santi kho pana, mahārāja, bhagavato sāvakā ekāsanikā, te jīvitahetupi dutiyaṃ bhojanaṃ na bhuñjanti, bhagavā pana, mahārāja, dutiyampi yāva tatiyampi bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, ye te, mahārāja, bhikkhū ekāsanikā, te tena aṅgena atirekā, anekavidhāni, mahārāja, tāni kāraṇāni tesaṃ tesaṃ taṃ taṃ sandhāya bhaṇitāni. Bhagavā pana, mahārāja, anuttaro sīlena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñāṇadassanena dasahi ca balehi catūhi vesārajjehi aṭṭhārasahi buddhadhammehi chahi asādhāraṇehi ñāṇehi, kevale ca buddhavisaye taṃ sandhāya bhaṇitaṃ 'ahamasmi…pe… sallakatto'ti.

"Idha, mahārāja, manussesu eko jātimā hoti, eko dhanavā, eko vijjavā, eko sippavā, eko sūro, eko vicakkhaṇo, sabbepete abhibhaviya rājā yeva tesaṃ uttamo hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavā sabbasattānaṃ aggo jeṭṭho seṭṭho.

"Yaṃ pana āyasmā bākulo appābādho ahosi, taṃ abhinīhāravasena, so hi, mahārāja, anomadassissa bhagavato udaravātābādhe uppanne vipassissa ca bhagavato aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyā ca bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ tiṇapupphakaroge uppanne sayaṃ tāpaso samāno nānābhesajjehi taṃ byādhiṃ apanetvā appābādhataṃ patto, bhaṇito ca 'etadaggaṃ…pe… bākulo'ti.

"Bhagavato, mahārāja, byādhimhi uppajjantepi anuppajjantepi dhutaṅgaṃ ādiyantepi anādiyantepi natthi bhagavatā sadiso koci satto. Bhāsitampetaṃ mahārāja bhagavatā devātidevena **saṃyuttanikāya**varalañchake –

"'"Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññīnāsaññino vā, tathāgato tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho'ti. 'Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī'"'ti.

Buddhaappābādhapañho tatiyo.

4. Magguppādanapañho

4. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'tathāgato bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā'ti. Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ 'addasaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇaṃ añjasaṃ pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāta'nti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, tena hi 'addasaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇaṃ añjasaṃ pubbakehi

sammāsambuddhehi anuyāta'nti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ 'addasaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇaṃ añjasaṃ pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāta'nti, tena hi 'tathāgato, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'tathāgato, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā'ti. Bhaṇitañca 'addasaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇaṃ añjasaṃ pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāta'nti, taṃ dvayampi sabhāvavacanameva, pubbakānaṃ, mahārāja, tathāgatānaṃ antaradhānena asati anusāsake maggo antaradhāyi, taṃ tathāgato maggaṃ luggaṃ paluggaṃ gūḷhaṃ pihitaṃ paṭicchannaṃ asañcaraṇaṃ paññācakkhunā sampassamāno addasa pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātaṃ, taṃkāraṇā āha 'addasaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇaṃ añjasaṃ pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāta'nti.

"Pubbakānaṃ, mahārāja, tathāgatānaṃ antaradhānena asati anusāsake luggaṃ paluggaṃ gūḷhaṃ pihitaṃ paṭicchannaṃ asañcaraṇaṃ maggaṃ yaṃ dāni tathāgato sañcaraṇaṃ akāsi, taṃkāraṇā āha 'tathāgato, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā'ti.

"Idha, mahārāja, rañño cakkavattissa antaradhānena maṇiratanaṃ girisikhantare nilīyati, aparassa cakkavattissa sammāpaṭipattiyā upagacchati, api nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanaṃ tassa pakata''nti? "Na hi, bhante, pākatikaṃ yeva taṃ maṇiratanaṃ, tena pana nibbattita''nti . "Evameva kho, mahārāja, pākatikaṃ pubbakehi tathāgatehi anuciṇṇaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ sivaṃ maggaṃ asati anusāsake luggaṃ paluggaṃ gūḷhaṃ pihitaṃ paṭicchannaṃ asañcaraṇaṃ bhagavā paññācakkhunā sampassamāno uppādesi, sañcaraṇaṃ akāsi, taṃkāraṇā āha 'tathāgato, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā'ti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, santaṃ yeva puttaṃ yoniyā janayitvā mātā 'janikā'ti vuccati, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato santaṃ yeva maggaṃ luggaṃ paluggaṃ gūḷhaṃ pihitaṃ paṭicchannaṃ asañcaraṇaṃ paññācakkhunā sampassamāno uppādesi, sañcaraṇaṃ akāsi, taṃkāraṇā āha 'tathāgato, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā'ti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, koci puriso yaṃ kiñci naṭṭhaṃ passati, ‘tena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ nibbattita’nti jano voharati, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato santaṃ yeva maggaṃ luggaṃ paluggaṃ gūḷhaṃ pihitaṃ paṭicchannaṃ asañcaraṇaṃ paññācakkhunā sampassamāno uppādesi, sañcaraṇaṃ akāsi, taṃkāraṇā āha ‘tathāgato, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā’ti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, koci puriso vanaṃ sodhetvā bhūmiṃ nīharati, ‘tassa sā bhūmī’ti jano voharati, na cesā bhūmi tena pavattitā, taṃ bhūmiṃ kāraṇaṃ katvā bhūmisāmiko nāma hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato santaṃ yeva maggaṃ luggaṃ paluggaṃ gūḷhaṃ pihitaṃ paṭicchannaṃ asañcaraṇaṃ paññāya sampassamāno uppādesi, sañcaraṇaṃ akāsi, taṃkāraṇā āha ‘tathāgato, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā’”ti. “Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī”ti.

Magguppādanapañho catuttho.

5. Buddhaaviheṭhakapañho

5. “Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘pubbe vāhaṃ manussabhūto samāno sattānaṃ aviheṭhakajātiko ahosi’nti. Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ ‘lomasakassapo nāma isi samāno anekasate pāṇe ghātayitvā vājapeyyaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajī’ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ ‘pubbe vāhaṃ manussabhūto samāno sattānaṃ aviheṭhakajātiko ahosi’nti, tena hi ‘lomasakassapena isinā anekasate pāṇe ghātayitvā vājapeyyaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajita’nti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi ‘lomasakassapena isinā anekasate pāṇe ghātayitvā vājapeyyaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajitaṃ’, tena hi ‘pubbe vāhaṃ manussabhūto samāno sattānaṃ aviheṭhakajātiko ahosi’nti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo”ti.

“Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘pubbe vāhaṃ manussabhūto samāno sattānaṃ aviheṭhakajātiko ahosi’nti, ‘lomasakassapena isinā anekasate pāṇe ghātayitvā vājapeyyaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajitaṃ’, tañca pana rāgavasena visaññinā, no sacetanenā”ti.

“Aṭṭhime, bhante nāgasena, puggalā pāṇaṃ hananti. Katame aṭṭha? Ratto rāgavasena pāṇaṃ hanati, duṭṭho dosavasena pāṇaṃ hanati, mūḷho mohavasena pāṇaṃ hanati, mānī mānavasena pāṇaṃ hanati, luddho

lobhavasena pāṇaṃ hanati, akiñcano jīvikatthāya pāṇaṃ hanati, bālo hassavasena pāṇaṃ hanati, rājā vinayanavasena pāṇaṃ hanati. Ime kho, bhante nāgasena, aṭṭha puggalā pāṇaṃ hananti. Pākatikaṃ yeva, bhante nāgasena, bodhisattena kata''nti. ''Na, mahārāja, pākatikaṃ bodhisattena kataṃ, yadi, mahārāja, bodhisatto pakatibhāvena onameyya mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ, na yimaṃ gāthaṃ bhaṇeyya –

"'Sasamuddapariyāyaṃ, mahiṃ sāgarakuṇḍalaṃ;

Na icche saha nindāya, evaṃ seyha vijānahī'ti.

''Evaṃvādī, mahārāja, bodhisatto saha dassanena candavatiyā rājakaññāya visaññī ahosi khittacitto ratto visaññibhūto ākulākulo turitaturito tena vikkhittabhantaluḷitacittena mahatimahāpasughātagalaruhirasañcayaṃ vājapeyyaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yaji.

''Yathā, mahārāja, ummattako khittacitto jalitampi jātavedaṃ akkamati, kupitampi āsīvisaṃ gaṇhāti, mattampi hatthiṃ upeti, samuddampi atīradassiṃ pakkhandati, candanikampi oḷigallampi omaddati, kaṇṭakādhānampi abhiruhati, papātepi patati, asucimpi bhakkheti, naggopi rathiyā carati, aññampi bahuvidhaṃ akiriyaṃ karoti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bodhisatto saha dassanena candavatiyā rājakaññāya visaññī ahosi khittacitto ratto visaññibhūto ākulākulo turitaturito, tena vikkhittabhantaluḷitacittena mahatimahāpasughātagalaruhirasañcayaṃ vājapeyyaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yaji.

''Khittacittena, mahārāja, kataṃ pāpaṃ diṭṭhadhammepi na mahāsāvajjaṃ hoti, samparāye vipākenapi no tathā. Idha, mahārāja, koci ummattako vajjhamāpajjeyya, tassa tumhe kiṃ daṇḍaṃ dhārethā''ti? ''Ko, bhante, ummattakassa daṇḍo bhavissati, taṃ mayaṃ pothāpetvā nīharāpema, esova tassa daṇḍo''ti. ''Iti kho, mahārāja, ummattakassa aparādhe daṇḍopi na bhavati, tasmā ummattakassa katepi na doso bhavati satekiccho. Evameva kho, mahārāja, lomasakassapo isi saha dassanena candavatiyā rājakaññāya visaññī ahosi khittacitto ratto visaññibhūto visaṭapayāto ākulākulo turitaturito, tena vikkhittabhantaluḷitacittena mahatimahāpasughātagalaruhirasañcayaṃ vājapeyyaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yaji. Yadā ca pana pakaticitto ahosi paṭiladdhassati, tadā punadeva pabbajitvā pañcābhiññāyo nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahosī''ti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Buddhaaviheṭhakapañho pañcamo.

6. Chaddantajotipālārabbhapañho

6. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā chaddanto nāgarājā –

> ‘‘‘Vadhissametanti parāmasanto, kāsāvamaddakkhi dhajaṃ isīnaṃ;
>
> Dukkhena phuṭṭhassudapādi saññā, arahaddhajo sabbhi avajjharūpo’ti.

‘‘Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ ‘jotipālamāṇavo samāno kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ muṇḍakavādena samaṇakavādena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosi paribhāsī’ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bodhisatto tiracchānagato samāno kāsāvaṃ abhipūjayi, tena hi ‘jotipālena māṇavena kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho muṇḍakavādena samaṇakavādena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkuṭṭho paribhāsito’ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi jotipālena māṇavena kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho muṇḍakavādena samaṇakavādena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkuṭṭho paribhāsito, tena hi ‘chaddantena nāgarājena kāsāvaṃ pūjita’nti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Yadi tiracchānagatena bodhisattena kakkhaḷakharakaṭukavedanaṃ vedayamānena luddakena nivatthaṃ kāsāvaṃ pūjitaṃ, kiṃ manussabhūto samāno paripakkañāṇo paripakkāya bodhiyā kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dasabalaṃ lokanāyakaṃ uditoditaṃ jalitabyāmobhāsaṃ pavaruttamaṃ pavararucirakāsikakāsāvamabhipārutaṃ disvā na pūjayi? Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabboti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā chaddanto nāgarājā ‘vadhissametanti…pe… avajjharūpo’ti. Jotipālena ca māṇavena kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho muṇḍakavādena samaṇakavādena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkuṭṭho paribhāsito, tañca pana jātivasena kulavasena. Jotipālo, mahārāja, māṇavo assaddhe appasanne kule paccājāto, tassa mātāpitaro bhaginibhātaro dāsidāsaceṭakaparivārakamanussā brahmadevatā brahmagarukā, te ‘brāhmaṇā eva uttamā pavarā’ti avasese pabbajite garahanti jigucchanti, tesaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā jotipālo māṇavo ghaṭikārena kumbhakārena satthāraṃ dassanāya pakkosito evamāha ‘kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenā’ti.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, amataṃ visamāsajja tittakaṃ hoti, yathā ca sītodakaṃ aggimāsajja uṇhaṃ hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, jotipālo

māṇavo assaddhe appasanne kule paccājāto, so kulavasena andho hutvā tathāgataṃ akkosi paribhāsi.

"Yathā, mahārāja, jalitapajjalito mahāaggikkhandho sappabhāso udakamāsajja upahatappabhātejo sītalo kāḷako bhavati paripakkanigguṇḍiphalasadiso, evameva kho, mahārāja, jotipālo māṇavo puññavā saddho ñāṇavipulasappabhāso assaddhe appasanne kule paccājāto, so kulavasena andho hutvā tathāgataṃ akkosi paribhāsi, upagantvā ca buddhaguṇamaññāya ceṭakabhūto viya ahosi, jinasāsane pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahosī"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Chaddantajotipālārabbhapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Ghaṭikārapañho

7. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsacchadanaṃ aṭṭhāsi, na devotivassī'ti. Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ 'kassapassa tathāgatassa kuṭi ovassatī'ti. Kissa pana, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatassa evamussannakusalamūlassa kuṭi ovassati, tathāgatassa nāma so ānubhāvo icchitabbo? Yadi, bhante nāgasena, ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ anovassaṃ ākāsacchadanaṃ ahosi, tena hi 'tathāgatassa kuṭi ovassatī'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatassa kuṭi ovassati, tena hi 'ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ anovassakaṃ ahosi ākāsacchadana'nti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo"ti.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsacchadanaṃ aṭṭhāsi, na devotivassī'ti. Bhaṇitañca 'kassapassa tathāgatassa kuṭi ovassatī'ti. Ghaṭikāro, mahārāja, kumbhakāro sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo ussannakusalamūlo andhe jiṇṇe mātāpitaro poseti, tassa asammukhā anāpucchāyevassa ghare tiṇaṃ haritvā bhagavato kuṭiṃ chādesuṃ, so tena tiṇaharaṇena akampitaṃ asañcalitaṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ vipulamasamaṃ pītiṃ paṭilabhati, bhiyyo somanassañca atulaṃ uppādesi 'aho vata me bhagavā lokuttamo suvissattho'ti, tena tassa diṭṭhadhammiko vipāko nibbatto. Na hi, mahārāja, tathāgato tāvatakena vikārena calati.

"Yathā, mahārāja, sineru girirājā anekasatasahassavātasampahārenapi na kampati na calati, mahodadhi varappavarasāgaro

anekasatanahutamahāgaṅgāsatasahassehipi na pūrati na vikāramāpajjati, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato na tāvatakena vikārena calati.

"Yaṃpana,mahārāja,tathāgatassakuṭiovassati,taṃmahatojanakāyassa anukampāya. Dveme, mahārāja, atthavase sampassamānā tathāgatā sayaṃ nimmitaṃ paccayaṃ nappaṭisevanti, 'ayaṃ aggadakkhiṇeyyo satthā'ti bhagavato paccayaṃ datvā devamanussā sabbaduggatito parimuccissantīti, dassetvā vuttiṃ pariyesantīti 'mā aññe upavadeyyu'nti. Ime dve atthavase sampassamānā tathāgatā sayaṃ nimmitaṃ paccayaṃ nappaṭisevanti. Yadi, mahārāja, sakko vā taṃ kuṭiṃ anovassaṃ kareyya brahmā vā sayaṃ vā, sāvajjaṃ bhaveyya taṃ yeva karaṇaṃ sadosaṃ saniggahaṃ, ime vibhūtaṃ katvā lokaṃ sammohenti adhikataṃ karontīti, tasmā taṃ karaṇaṃ vajjanīyaṃ. Na, mahārāja, tathāgatā vatthuṃ yācanti, tāya avatthuyācanāya aparibhāsiyā bhavantī"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Ghaṭikārapañho sattamo.

8. Brāhmaṇarājavādapañho

8. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ tathāgatena 'ahamasmi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo yācayogo'ti. Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ 'rājāhamasmi selā'ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'ahamasmi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo yācayogo'ti, tena hi 'rājāhamasmi selā'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ 'rājāhamasmi selā'ti, tena hi 'ahamasmi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo yācayogo'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Khattiyo vā hi bhaveyya brāhmaṇo vā, natthi ekāya jātiyā dve vaṇṇā nāma, ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo"ti.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'ahamasmi, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo yācayogo'ti, puna ca bhaṇitaṃ 'rājāhamasmi selā'ti, tattha kāraṇaṃ atthi, yena kāraṇena tathāgato brāhmaṇo ca rājā ca hotī"ti.

"Kiṃ pana taṃ, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena tathāgato brāhmaṇo ca rājā ca hoti"? "Sabbe, mahārāja, pāpakā akusalā dhammā tathāgatassa bāhitā pahīnā apagatā byapagatā ucchinnā khīṇā khayaṃ pattā nibbutā upasantā, tasmā tathāgato 'brāhmaṇo'ti vuccati.

"Brāhmaṇo nāma saṃsayamanekaṃsaṃ vimatipathaṃ vītivatto, bhagavāpi, mahārāja, saṃsayamanekaṃsaṃ vimatipathaṃ vītivatto, tena

kāraṇena tathāgato ‘brāhmaṇo’ti vuccati.

“Brāhmaṇo nāma sabbabhavagatiyoninissaṭo malarajagatavippamutto asahāyo, bhagavāpi, mahārāja, sabbabhavagatiyoninissaṭo malarajagatavippamutto asahāyo, tena kāraṇena tathāgato ‘brāhmaṇo’ti vuccati.

“Brāhmaṇā nāma aggaseṭṭhavarapavaradibbavihārabahulo, bhagavāpi, mahārāja, aggaseṭṭhavarapavaradibbavihārabahulo, tenāpi kaparaṇena tathāgato ‘‘brāhmaṇo’’ti vuccati.

“Brāhmaṇo nāma ajjhayana ajjhāpana dānappaṭiggahaṇa dama saṃyamaniyamapubbamanusiṭṭhi paveṇi vaṃsa dharaṇo, bhagavāpi, mahārāja, ajjhayana ajjhāpana dānappaṭiggahaṇa dama saṃyama niyama pubbajināciṇṇa anusiṭṭhi paveṇi vaṃsa dharaṇo tenāpi kāraṇena tathāgato ‘brāhmaṇo’ti vuccati.

“Brāhmaṇo nāma brahāsukhavihārajjhānajhāyī; bhagavāpi, mahārāja, brahāsukhavihārajjhānajhāyī, tenāpi kāraṇena tathāgato ‘brāhmaṇo’ti vuccati.

“Brāhmaṇo nāma sabbabhavābhavagatīsu abhijātivattitamanucaritaṃ jānāti, bhagavāpi, mahārāja, sabbabhavābhavagatīsu abhijātivattitamanucaritaṃ jānāti, tenāpi kāraṇena tathāgato ‘brāhmaṇo’ti vuccati.

“Brāhmaṇoti, mahārāja, bhagavato netaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, vimokkhantikametaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ nāmaṃ bodhiyā yeva mūle mārasenaṃ vidhamitvā atītānāgatapaccuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme bāhetvā saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā paṭiladdhapātubhūtasamuppannamatte sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ brāhmaṇoti, tena kāraṇena tathāgato vuccati ‘brāhmaṇo’’’ti.

“Kena pana, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇena tathāgato vuccati ‘rājā’’’ti? “Rājā nāma, mahārāja, yo koci rajjaṃ kāreti lokamanusāsati, bhagavāpi, mahārāja, dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā dhammena rajjaṃ kāreti, sadevakaṃ lokaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ anusāsati, tenāpi kāraṇena tathāgato vuccati ‘rājā’ti.

“Rājā nāma, mahārāja, sabbajanamanusse abhibhavitvā nandayanto ñātisaṅghaṃ, socayanto amittasaṅghaṃ, mahatimahāyasasiriharaṃ thirasāradaṇḍaṃ anūnasatasalākālaṅkataṃ ussāpeti paṇḍaravimalasetacchattaṃ, bhagavāpi, mahārāja, socayanto mārasenaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ, nandayanto devamanusse sammāpaṭipanne dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā mahatimahāyasasiriharaṃ khantithirasāradaṇḍaṃ ñāṇavarasatasalākālaṅkataṃ ussāpeti aggavaravimuttipaṇḍaravimalasetacchattaṃ, tenāpi kāraṇena tathāgato vuccati ‘rājā’ti.

“Rājā nāma upagatasampattajanānaṃ bahūnamabhivandanīyo bhavati, bhagavāpi, mahārāja, upagatasampattadevamanussānaṃ bahūnamabhivandanīyo, tenāpi kāraṇena tathāgato vuccati ‘rājā’ti.

“Rājā nāma yassa kassaci ārādhakassa pasīditvā varitaṃ varaṃ datvā kāmena tappayati, bhagavāpi, mahārāja, yassa kassaci kāyena vācāya manasā ārādhakassa pasīditvā varitaṃ varamanuttaraṃ sabbadukkhaparimuttiṃ datvā asesakāmavarena ca tappayati, tenāpi kāraṇena tathāgato vuccati ‘rājā’ti.

“Rājā nāma āṇaṃ vītikkamantaṃ vigarahati jhāpeti dhaṃseti, bhagavatopi, mahārāja, sāsanavare āṇaṃ atikkamanto alajjī maṅkubhāvena oññāto hīḷito garahito bhavitvā vajjati jinasāsanavaramhā, tenāpi kāraṇena tathāgato vuccati ‘rājā’ti.

“Rājā nāma pubbakānaṃ dhammikānaṃ rājūnaṃ paveṇimanusiṭṭhiyā dhammādhammamanudīpayitvā dhammena rajjaṃ kārayamāno pihayito piyo patthito bhavati janamanussānaṃ, ciraṃ rājakulavaṃsaṃ ṭhapayati dhammaguṇabalena, bhagavāpi, mahārāja, pubbakānaṃ sayambhūnaṃ paveṇimanusiṭṭhiyā dhammādhammamanudīpayitvā dhammena lokamanusāsamāno pihayito piyo patthito devamanussānaṃ ciraṃ sāsanaṃ pavatteti dhammaguṇabalena, tenāpi kāraṇena tathāgato vuccati ‘rājā’ti. Evamanekavidhaṃ, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena tathāgato brāhmaṇopi bhaveyya rājāpi bhaveyya, sunipuṇo bhikkhu kappampi no naṃ sampādeyya, kiṃ atibahuṃ bhaṇitena, saṃkhittaṃ sampaṭicchitabba’’nti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Brāhmaṇarājavādapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Gāthābhigītabhojanakathāpañho

9. "Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā –

> "'Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyyaṃ , sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa nesa dhammā;
>
> Gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā, dhamme satī brāhmaṇa vuttiresā'ti.

"Punaca bhagavā parisāya dhammaṃ desento kathento anupubbikathaṃ paṭhamaṃ tāva dānakathaṃ katheti, pacchā sīlakathaṃ, tassa bhagavato sabbalokissarassa bhāsitaṃ sutvā devamanussā abhisaṅkharitvā dānaṃ denti, tassa taṃ uyyojitaṃ dānaṃ sāvakā paribhuñjanti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, bhagavatā bhaṇitaṃ 'gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyya'nti, tena hi 'bhagavā dānakathaṃ paṭhamaṃ kathetī'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi dānakathaṃ paṭhamaṃ katheti, tena hi 'gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyya'nti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Yo so, bhante, dakkhiṇeyyo gihīnaṃ piṇḍapātadānassa vipākaṃ katheti, tassa te dhammakathaṃ sutvā pasannacittā aparāparaṃ dānaṃ denti, ye taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti, sabbe te gāthābhigītaṃ paribhuñjanti. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho nipuṇo gambhīro tapānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo"ti.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā 'gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyyaṃ, sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa nesa dhammo. Gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā, dhamme satī brāhmaṇa vuttiresā'ti, katheti ca bhagavā paṭhamaṃ dānakathaṃ, tañca pana kiriyaṃ sabbesaṃ tathāgatānaṃ paṭhamaṃ dānakathāya, tattha cittaṃ abhiramāpetvā pacchā sīle niyojenti. Yathā, mahārāja, manussā taruṇadārakānaṃ paṭhamaṃ tāva kīḷābhaṇḍakāni denti. Seyyathidaṃ, vaṅkakaṃ ghaṭikaṃ ciṅgulakaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ, pacchā te sake sake kamme niyojenti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato paṭhamaṃ dānakathāya cittaṃ abhiramāpetvā pacchā sīle niyojeti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, bhisakko nāma āturānaṃ paṭhamaṃ tāva catūhapañcāhaṃ telaṃ pāyeti balakaraṇāya sinehanāya, pacchā vireceti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato paṭhamaṃ tāva dānakathāya cittaṃ abhiramāpetvā pacchā sīle niyojeti. Dāyakānaṃ, mahārāja, dānapatīnaṃ cittaṃ mudukaṃ hoti maddavaṃ siniddhaṃ, tena te dānasetusaṅkamena dānanāvāya saṃsārasāgarapāramanugacchanti, tasmā tesaṃ paṭhamaṃ kammabhūmimanusāsati, na ca kenaci viññattimāpajjatī"ti.

"Bhante nāgasena, 'viññatti'nti yaṃ vadesi, kati pana tā viññattiyo"ti?

“Dvemā, mahārāja, viññattiyo kāyaviññatti vacīviññatti cāti. Tattha atthi kāyaviññatti sāvajjā, atthi anavajjā. Atthi vacīviññatti sāvajjā, atthi anavajjā.

“Katamā kāyaviññatti sāvajjā? Idhekacco bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā anokāse ṭhito ṭhānaṃ bhañjati, ayaṃ kāyaviññatti sāvajjā. Tāya ca viññāpitaṃ ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānaṃ samaye oññāto hoti hīḷito khīḷito garahito paribhūto acittīkato, bhinnājīvotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, idhekacco bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā anokāse ṭhito galaṃ paṇāmetvā morapekkhitaṃ pekkhati ‘evaṃ ime passantī’ti, tena ca te passanti. Ayampi kāyaviññatti sāvajjā. Tāya ca viññāpitaṃ ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānaṃ samaye oññāto hoti hīḷito khīḷito garahito paribhūto acittīkato, bhinnājīvotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, idhekacco bhikkhu hanukāya vā bhamukāya vā aṅguṭṭhena vā viññāpeti, ayampi kāyaviññatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viññāpitaṃ ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānaṃ samaye oññāto hoti hīḷito khīḷito garahito paribhūto acittīkato, bhinnājīvotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Katamā kāyaviññatti anavajjā? Idha bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā sato samāhito sampajāno ṭhānepi aṭṭhānepi yathānusiṭṭhiṃ gantvā ṭhāne tiṭṭhati, dātukāmesu tiṭṭhati, adātukāmesu pakkamati. Ayaṃ kāyaviññatti anavajjā, tāya ca viññāpitaṃ ariyā paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānaṃ samaye vaṇṇito hoti thuto pasattho sallekhitācāro, parisuddhājīvotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

‘Na ve yācanti sappaññā, dhīro ca veditumarahati ;

Uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhanti, esā ariyāna yācanā’ti.

“Katamā vacīviññatti sāvajjā? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu vācāya bahuvidhaṃ viññāpeti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, ayaṃ vacīviññatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viññāpitaṃ ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānaṃ samaye oññāto hoti hīḷito khīḷito garahito paribhūto acittīkato, bhinnājīvotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, idhekacco bhikkhu paresaṃ sāvento

evaṃ bhaṇati ‘iminā me attho’ti, tāya ca vācāya paresaṃ sāvitāya tassa lābho uppajjati, ayampi vacīviññatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viññāpitaṃ ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānaṃ samaye oññāto hoti hīḷito khīḷito garahito paribhūto acittīkato, bhinnājīvotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, idhekacco bhikkhu vacīvipphārena parisāya sāveti ‘evañca evañca bhikkhūnaṃ dātabba’nti, tañca te vacanaṃ sutvā parikittitaṃ abhiharanti, ayampi vacīviññatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viññāpitaṃ ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānaṃ samaye oññāto hoti hīḷito khīḷito garahito paribhūto acittīkato, bhinnājīvotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Nanu, mahārāja, theropi sāriputto atthaṅgate sūriye rattibhāge gilāno samāno therena mahāmoggallānena bhesajjaṃ pucchīyamāno vācaṃ bhindi, tassa tena vacībhedena bhesajjaṃ uppajji. Atha thero sāriputto ‘vacībhedena me imaṃ bhesajjaṃ uppannaṃ, mā me ājīvo bhijjī’ti ājīvabhedabhayā taṃ bhesajjaṃ pajahi na upajīvi. Evampi vacīviññatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viññāpitaṃ ariyā na paribhuñjanti. So ca puggalo ariyānaṃ samaye oññāto hoti hīḷito khīḷito garahito paribhūto acittīkato, bhinnājīvotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Katamā vacīviññatti anavajjā? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu sati paccaye bhesajjaṃ viññāpeti ñātipavāritesu kulesu, ayaṃ vacīviññatti anavajjā, tāya ca viññāpitaṃ ariyā paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānaṃ samaye vaṇṇito hoti thomito pasattho, parisuddhājīvotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati, anumato tathāgatehi arahantehi sammāsambuddhehi.

“Yaṃ pana, mahārāja, tathāgato kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa bhojanaṃ pajahi , taṃ āveṭhanaviniveṭhanakaḍḍhananiggahappaṭikammena nibbatti, tasmā tathāgato taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkhipi na upajīvī”ti.

“Sabbakālaṃ, bhante nāgasena, tathāgate bhuñjamāne devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ patte ākiranti, udāhu ‘sūkaramaddave ca madhupāyāse cā’ti dvīsu yeva piṇḍapātesu ākiriṃsū”ti? “Sabbakālaṃ, mahārāja, tathāgate bhuñjamāne devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ gahetvā upatiṭṭhitvā uddhaṭuddhaṭe ālope ākiranti.

“Yathā, mahārāja, raññho sūdo raññho bhuñjantassa sūpaṃ gahetvā upatiṭṭhitvā kabaḷe kabaḷe sūpaṃ ākirati, evameva kho, mahārāja, sabbakālaṃ tathāgate bhuñjamāne devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ gahetvā upatiṭṭhitvā uddhaṭuddhaṭe ālope dibbaṃ ojaṃ ākiranti. Verañjāyampi, mahārāja, tathāgatassa sukkhayavapulake bhuñjamānassa devatā dibbena ojena temayitvā temayitvā upasaṃhariṃsu, tena tathāgatassa kāyo upacito

ahosī''ti. ''Lābhā vata, bhante nāgasena, tāsaṃ devatānaṃ, yā tathāgatassa sarīrappaṭijaggane satataṃ samitaṃ ussukkamāpannā. Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Gāthābhigītabhojanakathāpañho navamo.

10. Dhammadesanāya appossukkapañho

10. ''Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha 'tathāgatena catūhi ca asaṅkhyeyyehi kappānaṃ satasahassena ca etthantare sabbaññutañāṇaṃ paripācitaṃ mahato janakāyassa samuddharaṇāyā'ti. Puna ca 'sabbaññutaṃ pattassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ nami, no dhammadesanāyā'ti.

''Yathā nāma, bhante nāgasena, issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā bahuke divase saṅgāmatthāya upāsanaṃ sikkhitvā sampatte mahāyuddhe osakkeyya, evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatena catūhi ca asaṅkhyeyyehi kappānaṃ satasahassena ca etthantare sabbaññutañāṇaṃ paripācetvā mahato janakāyassa samuddharaṇāya sabbaññutaṃ pattena dhammadesanāya osakkitaṃ.

''Yathā vā pana, bhante nāgasena, mallo vā mallantevāsī vā bahuke divase nibbuddhaṃ sikkhitvā sampatte mallayuddhe osakkeyya, evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatena catūhi ca asaṅkhyeyyehi kappānaṃ satasahassena ca etthantare sabbaññutañāṇaṃ paripācetvā mahato janakāyassa samuddharaṇāya sabbaññutaṃ pattena dhammadesanāya osakkitaṃ.

''Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatena bhayā osakkitaṃ, udāhu apākaṭatāya osakkitaṃ, udāhu dubbalatāya osakkitaṃ, udāhu asabbaññutāya osakkitaṃ, kiṃ tattha kāraṇaṃ, iṅgha me tvaṃ kāraṇaṃ brūhi kaṅkhāvitaraṇāya. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatena catūhi ca asaṅkhyeyyehi kappānaṃ satasahassena ca etthantare sabbaññutañāṇaṃ paripācitaṃ mahato janakāyassa samuddharaṇāya, tena hi 'sabbaññutaṃ pattassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ nami, no dhammadesanāyā'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi sabbaññutaṃ pattassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ nami no dhammadesanāya, tena hi 'tathāgatena catūhi ca asaṅkhyeyyeti kappānaṃ satasahassena ca etthantare sabbaññutañāṇaṃ paripācitaṃ mahato janakāyassa samuddharaṇāyā'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho gambhīro dunnibbeṭho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

“Paripācitañca, mahārāja, tathāgatena catūhi ca asaṅkhyeyyehi kappānaṃ satasahassena ca etthantare sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ mahato janakāyassa samuddharaṇāya, pattasabbaññutassa ca appossukkatāya cittaṃ nami, no dhammadesanāya. Tañca pana dhammassa gambhīranipuṇaduddasaduranubodhasukhumaduppaṭivedhataṃ sattānañca ālayārāmataṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā daḷhasuggahitatañca disvā ‘kiṃ nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho’ti appossukkatāya cittaṃ nami, no dhammadesanāya, sattānaṃ paṭivedhacintanamānasaṃ yevetaṃ.

“Yathā, mahārāja, bhisakko sallakatto anekabyādhiparipīḷitaṃ naraṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ cintayati ‘kena nu kho upakkamena katamena vā bhesajjena imassa byādhi vūpasameyyā’ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgatassa sabbakilesabyādhiparipīḷitaṃ janaṃ dhammassa ca gambhīranipuṇaduddasaduranubodhasukhumaduppaṭivedhataṃ disvā ‘kiṃ nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho’ti appossukkatāya cittaṃ nami, no dhammadesanāya, sattānaṃ paṭivedhacintanamānasaṃ yevetaṃ.

“Yathā, mahārāja, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dovārikaanīkaṭṭhapārisajjanegamabhaṭabala amaccarājaññarājūpajīvine jane disvā evaṃ cittamuppajjeyya ‘kiṃ nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ime saṅgaṇhissāmī’ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgatassa dhammassa gambhīranipuṇaduddasaduranubodhasukhumaduppaṭivedhataṃ sattānañca ālayārāmataṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā daḷhasuggahitatañca disvā ‘kiṃ nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho’ti appossukkatāya cittaṃ nami, no dhammadesanāya, sattānaṃ paṭivedhacintanamānasaṃ yevetaṃ.

“Api ca, mahārāja, sabbesaṃ tathāgatānaṃ dhammatā esā, yaṃ brahmunā āyācitā dhammaṃ desenti. Tattha pana kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Ye tena samayena manussā tāpasaparibbājakā samaṇabrāhmaṇā, sabbete brahmadevatā honti brahmagarukā brahmaparāyaṇā, tasmā tassa balavato yasavato ñātassa paññātassa uttarassa accuggatassa onamanena sadevako loko onamissati okappessati adhimuccissatīti iminā ca, mahārāja, kāraṇena tathāgatā brahmunā āyācitā dhammaṃ desenti.

“Yathā, mahārāja, koci rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā yassa onamati apacitiṃ karoti, balavatarassa tassa onamanena avasesā janatā onamati apacitiṃ karoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, brahme onamite tathāgatānaṃ sadevako loko onamissati, pūjitapūjako mahārāja, loko, tasmā so brahmā sabbesaṃ tathāgatānaṃ āyācati dhammadesanāya, tena ca kāraṇena tathāgatā brahmunā āyācitā dhammaṃ desentī”ti. “Sādhu, bhante

nāgasena, sunibbeṭhito pañho, atibhadrakaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Dhammadesanāya appossukkapañho dasamo.

11. Ācariyānācariyapañho

11. ''Bhante, nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā –

'''Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati;

Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, natthi me paṭipuggalo'ti .

''Puna ca bhaṇitaṃ 'iti kho, bhikkhave, āḷāro kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attanā samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesī'ti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ 'na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati. Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, natthi me paṭipuggalo'ti, tena hi 'iti kho, bhikkhave, āḷāro kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attanā samasamaṃ ṭhapesī'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā. Yadi tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ 'iti kho, bhikkhave, āḷāro kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attanā samasamaṃ ṭhapesī'ti, tena hi 'na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati. Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, natthi me paṭipuggalo'ti tampi vacanaṃ micchā. Ayampi ubhato koṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo''ti.

''Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, tathāgatena 'na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati. Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, natthi me paṭipuggalo'ti, bhaṇitañca 'iti kho, bhikkhave, āḷāro kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attanā samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesī'ti.

''Tañca pana vacanaṃ pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ācariyabhāvaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

'Pañcime, mahārāja, pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato ācariyā, yehi anusiṭṭho bodhisatto tattha tattha divasaṃ vītināmesi. Katame pañca? Ye te, mahārāja, aṭṭha brāhmaṇā jātamatte bodhisatte lakkhaṇāni pariggaṇhiṃsu, seyyathīdaṃ, rāmo dhajo lakkhaṇo mantī yañño suyāmo subhojo sudattoti. Te tassa sotthiṃ pavedayitvā rakkhākammaṃ akaṃsu, te ca paṭhamaṃ ācariyā.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bodhisattassa pitā suddhodano rājā yaṃ tena samayena abhijātaṃ udiccajātimantaṃ padakaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ chaḷaṅgavantaṃ sabbamittaṃ nāma brāhmaṇaṃ upanetvā sovaṇṇena bhiṅgārena udakaṃ oṇojetvā ‘imaṃ kumāraṃ sikkhāpehī’ti adāsi, ayaṃ dutiyo ācariyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, yā sā devatā bodhisattaṃ saṃvejesī, yassā vacanaṃ sutvā bodhisatto saṃviggo ubbiggo tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe nekkhammaṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji, ayaṃ tatiyo ācariyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, āḷāro kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanassa parikammaṃ ācikkhi, ayaṃ catuttho ācariyo.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, udako rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa parikammaṃ ācikkhi , ayaṃ pañcamo ācariyo. Ime kho, mahārāja, pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato pañca ācariyā. Te ca pana ācariyā lokiye dhamme. Imasmiñca pana, mahārāja, lokuttare dhamme sabbaññutañāṇappaṭivedhāya natthi tathāgatassa anuttaro anusāsako, sayambhū, mahārāja, tathāgato anācariyako, tasmā kāraṇā tathāgatena bhaṇitaṃ ‘na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati. Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, natthi me paṭipuggalo’ti. “Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī”ti.

Ācariyānācariyapañho ekādasamo.

Santhavavaggo pañcamo.

Imasmiṃ vagge ekādasa pañho.

Meṇḍakapañho niṭṭhito.

5. Anumānapañho

1. Buddhavaggo

1. Dvinnaṃ buddhānaṃ anuppajjamānapañho

1. “Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto

sammāsambuddho apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuṃ, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī’ti. Desentā ca, bhante nāgasena, sabbepi tathāgatā sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhiyadhamme desenti, kathayamānā ca cattāri ariyasaccāni kathenti, sikkhāpentā ca tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhāpenti, anusāsamānā ca appamādappaṭipattiyaṃ anusāsanti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, sabbesampi tathāgatānaṃ ekā desanā ekā kathā ekā sikkhā ekā anusiṭṭhi, kena kāraṇena dve tathāgatā ekakkhaṇe nuppajjanti? Ekenapi tāva buddhuppādena ayaṃ loko obhāsajāto, yadi dutiyo buddho bhaveyya, dvinnaṃ pabhāya ayaṃ loko bhiyyosomattāya obhāsajāto bhaveyya, ovadamānā ca dve tathāgatā sukhaṃ ovadeyyuṃ, anusāsamānā ca sukhaṃ anusāseyyuṃ, tattha me kāraṇaṃ brūhi, yathāhaṃ nissaṃsayo bhaveyya’’nti.

“Ayaṃ, mahārāja, dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāraṇī, ekasseva tathāgatassa guṇaṃ dhāreti, yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya, nāyaṃ dasasahassī lokadhātu dhāreyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhaṃseyya, na ṭhānamupagaccheyya.

“Yathā, mahārāja, nāvā ekapurisasandhāraṇī bhaveyya, ekasmiṃ purise abhirūḷhe sā nāvā samupādikā bhaveyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya tādiso āyunā vaṇṇena vayena pamāṇena kisathūlena sabbaṅgapaccaṅgena, so taṃ nāvaṃ abhirūheyya, api nu sā, mahārāja, nāvā dvinnampi dhāreyyā’’ti? “Na hi, bhante, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhaṃseyya, na ṭhānamupagaccheyya, osīdeyya udake’’ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, ayaṃ dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāraṇī, ekasseva tathāgatassa guṇaṃ dhāreti, yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya, nāyaṃ dasasahassī lokadhātu dhāreyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhaṃseyya, na ṭhānamupagaccheyya.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso yāvadatthaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjeyya chādentaṃ yāva kaṇṭhamabhipūrayitvā, so dhāto pīṇito paripuṇṇo nirantaro tandikato anonamitadaṇḍajāto punadeva tattakaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjeyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, puriso sukhito bhaveyyā’’ti? “Na hi, bhante, sakiṃ bhuttova mareyyā’’ti . “Evameva kho, mahārāja, ayaṃ dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāraṇī, ekasseva tathāgatassa guṇaṃ dhāreti, yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya, nāyaṃ dasasahassī lokadhātu dhāreyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhaṃseyya, na ṭhānamupagaccheyyā’’ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, atidhammabhārena pathavī calatī’’ti? “Idha, mahārāja, dve sakaṭā ratanaparipūritā bhaveyyuṃ yāva mukhasamā,

ekasmā sakaṭato ratanaṃ gahetvā ekasmiṃ sakaṭe ākireyyuṃ, api nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, sakaṭaṃ dvinnampi sakaṭānaṃ ratanaṃ dhāreyyā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, nābhipi tassa phaleyya, arāpi tassa bhijjeyyuṃ, nemipi tassa opateyya, akkhopi tassa bhijjeyyā''ti. ''Kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, atiratanabhārena sakaṭaṃ bhijjatī''ti? ''Āma, bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, atidhammabhārena pathavī calati.

''Api ca, mahārāja, imaṃ kāraṇaṃ buddhabalaparidīpanāya osāritaṃ. Aññampi tattha abhirūpaṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena dve sammāsambuddho ekakkhaṇe nuppajjanti. Yadi, mahārāja, dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe uppajjeyyuṃ, tesaṃ parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya 'tumhākaṃ buddho, amhākaṃ buddho'ti, ubhato pakkhajātā bhaveyyuṃ, yathā, mahārāja, dvinnaṃ balavāmaccānaṃ parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya 'tumhākaṃ amacco, amhākaṃ amacco'ti, ubhato pakkhajātā honti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yadi dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe uppajjeyyuṃ, tesaṃ parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya 'tumhākaṃ buddho, amhākaṃ buddho'ti, ubhato pakkhajātā bhaveyyuṃ. Idaṃ tāva, mahārāja, ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe nuppajjanti.

''Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe nuppajjanti. Yadi, mahārāja, dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe uppajjeyyuṃ, 'aggo buddho'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā bhaveyya, 'jeṭṭho buddho'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā bhaveyya, 'seṭṭho buddho'ti, 'visiṭṭho buddho'ti, 'uttamo buddho'ti, 'pavaro buddho'ti, 'asamo buddho'ti, 'asamasamo buddho'ti, 'appaṭimo buddho'ti, 'appaṭibhāgo buddho'ti, 'appaṭipuggalo buddho'ti yaṃ vacanaṃ, taṃ micchā bhaveyya. Idampi kho tvaṃ, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ atthato sampaṭiccha, yena kāraṇena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe nuppajjanti.

''Api ca kho, mahārāja, buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ sabhāvapakati esāyaṃ, eko yeva buddho loke uppajjati. Kasmā kāraṇā? Mahantatāya sabbaññubuddhaguṇānaṃ. Aññampi, mahārāja, yaṃ loke mahantaṃ, taṃ ekaṃ yeva hoti. Pathavī, mahārāja, mahantī, sā ekā yeva. Sāgaro mahanto, so eko yeva. Sineru girirājā mahanto, so eko yeva. Ākāso mahanto, so eko yeva. Sakko mahanto, so eko yeva. Māro mahanto, so eko yeva. Mahābrahmā mahanto, so eko yeva. Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho mahanto, so eko yeva lokasmiṃ. Yattha te uppajjanti, tattha aññassa okāso na hoti, tasmā, mahārāja, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho eko yeva lokasmiṃ uppajjatī''ti.

“Sukathito, bhante nāgasena, pañho opammehi kāraṇehi. Anipuṇopetaṃ sutvā attamano bhaveyya, kiṃ pana mādiso mahāpaññho. Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī”ti.

Dvinnaṃ buddhānaṃ anuppajjamānapañho paṭhamo.

2. Gotamivatthadānapañho

2. “Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā mātucchāya mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā vassikasāṭikāya dīyamānāya ‘saṅghe gotami dehi, saṅghe te dinne ahañceva pūjito bhavissāmi saṅgho cā’ti. Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato saṅgharatanato na bhāriko na garuko na dakkhiṇeyyo, yaṃ tathāgato sakāya mātucchāya sayaṃ piñjitaṃ sayaṃ luñcitaṃ sayaṃ pothitaṃ sayaṃ kantitaṃ sayaṃ vāyitaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ attano dīyamānaṃ saṅghassa dāpesi. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, tathāgato saṅgharatanato uttaro bhaveyya adhiko vā visiṭṭho vā, ‘mayi dinne mahapphalaṃ bhavissatī’ti na tathāgato mātucchāya sayaṃ piñjitaṃ sayaṃ luñcitaṃ sayaṃ pothitaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ saṅghe dāpeyya, yasmā ca kho bhante nāgasena tathāgato attānaṃ na patthayati na upanissayati, tasmā tathāgato mātucchāya taṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ saṅghassa dāpesī”ti.

“Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā mātucchāya mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā vassikasāṭikāya dīyamānāya ‘saṅghe gotami dehi, saṅghe te dinne ahañceva pūjito bhavissāmi saṅgho cā’ti. Taṃ pana na attano patimānanassa avipākatāya na adakkhiṇeyyatāya, api ca kho, mahārāja, hitatthāya anukampāya anāgatamaddhānaṃ saṅgho mamaccayena cittīkato bhavissatīti vijjamāne yeva guṇe parikittayanto evamāha ‘saṅghe gotami dehi, saṅghe te dinne ahañceva pūjito bhavissāmi saṅgho cā’ti.

“Yathā, mahārāja, pitā dharamāno yeva amaccabhaṭabaladovārikaanīkaṭṭhapārisajjajanamajjhe raññho santike puttassa vijjamānaṃ yeva guṇaṃ pakitteti ‘idha ṭhapito anāgatamaddhānaṃ janamajjhe pūjito bhavissatī’ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato hitatthāya anukampāya anāgatamaddhānaṃ saṅgho mamaccayena cittīkato bhavissatīti vijjamāne yeva guṇe pakittayanto evamāha ‘saṅghe gotami dehi, saṅghe te dinne ahañceva pujito bhavissāmi saṅgho cā’ti.

“Na kho, mahārāja, tāvatakena vassikasāṭikānuppadānamattakena saṅgho tathāgatato adhiko nāma hoti visiṭṭho vā. Yathā, mahārāja, mātāpitaro puttānaṃ ucchādenti parimaddanti nahāpenti sambāhenti, api nu kho,

mahārāja, tāvatakena ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanamattakena ‘putto mātāpitūhi adhiko nāma hoti visiṭṭho vā’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, akāmakaraṇīyā bhante puttā mātāpitūnaṃ, tasmā mātāpitaro puttānaṃ ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanaṃ karontī’’ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, na tāvatakena vassikasāṭikānuppadānamattakena saṅgho tathāgatato adhiko nāma hoti visiṭṭho vāti. Api ca tathāgato akāmakaraṇīyaṃ karonto mātucchāya taṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ saṅghassa dāpesi.

‘‘Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, kocideva puriso rañño upāyanaṃ āhareyya, taṃ rājā upāyanaṃ aññatarassa bhaṭassa vā balassa vā senāpatissa vā purohitassa vā dadeyya. Api nu kho so, mahārāja, puriso tāvatakena upāyanapaṭilābhamattakena rañño adhiko nāma hoti visiṭṭho vā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, rājabhattiko, bhante, so puriso rājūpajīvī, taṭṭhāne ṭhapento rājā upāyanaṃ detī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, na tāvatakena vassikasāṭikānuppadānamattakena saṅgho tathāgatato adhiko nāma hoti visiṭṭho vā, atha kho tathāgatabhattiko tathāgatūpajīvī. Taṭṭhāne ṭhapento tathāgato saṅghassa vassikasāṭikaṃ dāpesi.

‘‘Api ca, mahārāja, tathāgatassa evaṃ ahosi ‘sabhāvapaṭipūjanīyo saṅgho, mama santakena saṅghaṃ paṭipūjessāmī’ti saṅghassa vassikasāṭikaṃ dāpesi, na, mahārāja, tathāgato attano yeva paṭipūjanaṃ vaṇṇeti, atha kho ye loke paṭipūjanārahā, tesampi tathāgato paṭipūjanaṃ vaṇṇeti.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena majjhimanikāyavaralañchake dhammadāyādadhammapariyāye appicchappaṭipattiṃ pakittayamānena ‘asu yeva me purimo bhikkhu pujjataro ca pāsaṃsataro cā’ti. ‘‘Natthi, mahārāja, bhavesu koci satto tathāgatato dakkhiṇeyyo vā uttaro vā adhiko vā visiṭṭho vā, tathāgatova uttaro adhiko visiṭṭho.

‘‘Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, saṃyuttanikāyavare māṇavagāmikena devaputtena bhagavato purato ṭhatvā devamanussamajjhe –

“‘Vipulo rājagahīyānaṃ , giri seṭṭho pavuccati;

Seto himavataṃ seṭṭho, ādicco aghagāminaṃ.

“‘Samuddo udadhinaṃ seṭṭho, nakkhattānañca candimā;

Sadevakassa lokassa, buddho aggo pavuccatī’ti.

“Tā kho panetā, mahārāja, māṇavagāmikena devaputtena gāthā sugītā na duggītā, subhāsitā na dubbhāsitā, anumatā ca bhagavatā, nanu, mahārāja, therenapi sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā bhaṇitaṃ –

“‘Eko manopasādo; Saraṇagamanamañjalipaṇāmo vā;

Ussahate tārayituṃ, mārabalanisūdane buddhe’ti.

“Bhagavatā ca bhaṇitaṃ devātidevena ‘ekapuggalo, bhikkhave, loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho…pe… devamanussāna’”nti. “Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī”ti.

Gotamivatthadānapañho dutiyo.

3. Gihipabbajitasammāpaṭipattipañho

[3] “Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā ‘gihino vāhaṃ, bhikkhave, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi, gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusala”nti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, gihī odātavasano kāmabhogī puttadārasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātarūparajataṃ sādiyanto maṇikuṇḍala vicittamoḷibaddho sammāpaṭipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ, pabbajitopi bhaṇḍukāsāvavatthavasano parapiṇḍamajjhupagato catūsu sīlakkhandhesu sammāparipūrakārī diyaḍḍhesu sikkhāpadasatesu samādāya vattanto terasasu dhutaguṇesu anavasesaṃ vattanto sammāpaṭipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tattha, bhante, ko viseso gihino vā pabbajitassa vā? Aphalaṃ hoti tapokammaṃ, niratthakā pabbajjā. Vañjhā sikkhāpadagopanā, moghaṃ dhutaguṇasamādānaṃ, kiṃ tattha dukkhamanuciṇṇena, nanu nāma sukheneva sukhaṃ adhigantabba”nti.

“Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā ‘gihino vāhaṃ, bhikkhave, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi, gihī vā, bhikkhave, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusala”nti. Evametaṃ, mahārāja, sammāpaṭipannova seṭṭho, pabbajitopi, mahārāja, ‘pabbajitomhī’ti na sammā paṭipajjeyya, atha kho so ārakāva sāmaññā, ārakāva brahmaññā, pageva gihī odātavasano. Gihīpi,

mahārāja, sammāpaṭipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ, pabbajitopi, mahārāja, sammāpaṭipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

"Api ca kho, mahārāja, pabbajitova sāmaññassa issaro adhipati; pabbajjā, mahārāja, bahuguṇā anekaguṇā appamāṇaguṇā, na sakkā pabbajjāya guṇaṃ parimāṇaṃ kātuṃ.

"Yathā, mahārāja, kāmadadassa maṇiratanassa na sakkā dhanena aggho parimāṇaṃ kātuṃ 'ettakaṃ maṇiratanassa mūla'nti, evameva kho, mahārāja, pabbajjā bahuguṇā anekaguṇā appamāṇaguṇā, na sakkā pabbajjāya guṇaṃ parimāṇaṃ kātuṃ.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, mahāsamudde ūmiyo na sakkā parimāṇaṃ kātuṃ 'ettakā mahāsamudde ūmiyo'ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, pabbajjā bahuguṇā anekaguṇā appamāṇaguṇā, na sakkā pabbajjāya guṇaṃ parimāṇaṃ kātuṃ.

"Pabbajitassa, mahārāja, yaṃ kiñci karaṇīyaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ khippameva samijjhati no cirarattāya. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Pabbajito, mahārāja, appiccho hoti santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āraddhavīriyo nirālayo aniketo paripuṇṇasīlo sallekhitācāro dhutappaṭipattikusalo hoti, taṃ kāraṇā pabbajitassa yaṃ kiñci karaṇīyaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ khippameva samijjhati no cirarattāya. Yathā, mahārāja, niggaṇṭhisamasudhotaujuvimalanārāco susajjito sammā vahati, evameva kho, mahārāja, pabbajitassa yaṃ kiñci karaṇīyaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ khippameva samijjhati no cirarattāyā"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Gihipabbajitasammāpaṭipattipañho tatiyo.

4. Paṭipadādosapañho

4. "Bhante nāgasena, yadā bodhisatto dukkarakārikaṃ akāsi, netādiso aññatra ārambho ahosi nikkamo kilesayuddhaṃ maccusenaṃ vidhamanaṃ āhārapariggaho dukkarakārikā, evarūpe parakkame kiñci assādaṃ alabhitvā tameva cittaṃ parihāpetvā evamavoca 'na kho panāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā'ti, tato nibbinditvā aññena magena sabbaññutaṃ patto, puna tāya paṭipadāya sāvake anusāsati samādapeti.

“‘Ārambhatha nikkhamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane;

Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro’ti .

“Kena na kho, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇena tathāgato yāya paṭipadāya attanā nibbinno virattarūpo, tattha sāvake anusāsati samādapetī”ti?

“Tadāpi, mahārāja, etarahipi sā yeva paṭipadā, taṃ yeva paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitvā bodhisatto sabbaññutaṃ patto. Api ca, mahārāja, bodhisatto ativīriyaṃ karonto niravasesato āhāraṃ uparundhi. Tassa āhārūparodhena cittadubbalyaṃ uppajji. So tena dubbalyena nāsakkhi sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇituṃ, so mattamattaṃ kabaḷīkārāhāraṃ sevanto tāyeva paṭipadāya nacirasseva sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇi. So yeva, mahārāja, paṭipadā sabbesaṃ tathāgatānaṃ sabbaññutañāṇappaṭilābhāya.

“Yathā, mahārāja, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro upatthambho, āhārūpanissitā sabbe sattā sukhaṃ anubhavanti, evameva kho, mahārāja, sā yeva paṭipadā sabbesaṃ tathāgatānaṃ sabbaññutañāṇappaṭilābhāya, neso, mahārāja, doso ārambhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena tathāgato tasmiṃ samaye na pāpuṇi sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, atha kho āhārūparodhasseveso doso, sadā paṭiyattā yevesā paṭipadā.

“Yathā, mahārāja, puriso addhānaṃ ativegena gaccheyya, tena so pakkhahato vā bhaveyya pīṭhasappī vā asañcaro pathavitale. Api nu kho, mahārāja, mahāpathaviyā doso atthi, yena so puriso pakkhahato ahosī”ti? “Na hi, bhante; sadā paṭiyattā, bhante, mahāpathavī, kuto tassā doso? Vāyāmasseveso doso, yena so puriso pakkhahato ahosī”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, neso doso ārambhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena tathāgato tasmiṃ samaye na pāpuṇi sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, atha kho āhārūparodhasseveso doso sadā paṭiyattā yevesā paṭipadā.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso kiliṭṭhaṃ sāṭakaṃ nivāseyya, na so taṃ dhovāpeyya, neso doso udakassa, sadā paṭiyattaṃ udakaṃ. Purisasseveso doso. Evameva kho, mahārāja, neso doso ārambhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena tathāgato tasmiṃ samaye na pāpuṇi sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, atha kho āhārūparodhasseveso doso, sadā paṭiyattā yevesā paṭipadā, tasmā tathāgato tāyeva paṭipadāya sāvake anusāsati samādapeti, evaṃ kho, mahārāja, sadā paṭiyattā anavajjā sā paṭipadā”ti. “Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī”ti.

5. Hīnāyāvattanapañho

5. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, mahantaṃ idaṃ tathāgatasāsanaṃ sāraṃ varaṃ seṭṭhaṃ pavaraṃ anupamaṃ parisuddhaṃ vimalaṃ paṇḍaraṃ anavajjaṃ, na yuttaṃ gihiṃ tāvatakaṃ pabbajetuṃ, gihī yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinetvā yadā apunarāvattī hoti tadā so pabbājetabbo. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Ime dujjanā tāva tattha sāsane visuddhe pabbajitvā paṭinivattitvā hīnāyāvattanti, tesaṃ paccāgamanena ayaṃ mahājano evaṃ vicinteti ‘tucchakaṃ vata bho etaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa sāsanaṃ bhavissati, yaṃ ime paṭinivattantī’ti, idamettha kāraṇa’’nti.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, taḷāko bhaveyya sampuṇṇasucivimalasītalasalilo, atha yo koci kiliṭṭho malakaddamagato taṃ taḷākaṃ gantvā anahāyitvā kiliṭṭhova paṭinivatteyya, tattha, mahārāja, katamaṃ jano garaheyya kiliṭṭhaṃ vā taḷākaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Kiliṭṭhaṃ, bhante, jano garaheyya ‘ayaṃ taḷākaṃ gantvā anahāyitvā kiliṭṭhova paṭinivatto, kiṃ imaṃ anahāyitukāmaṃ taḷāko sayaṃ nahāpessati, ko doso taḷākassā’ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato vimuttivarasalilasampuṇṇaṃ saddhammavarataḷākaṃ māpesi ‘ye keci kilesamalakiliṭṭhā sacetanā budhā, te idha nahāyitvā sabbakilese pavāhayissantī’ti. Yadi koci taṃ saddhammavarataḷākaṃ gantvā anahāyitvā sakilesova paṭinivattitvā hīnāyāvattati taṃ yeva jano garahissati ‘ayaṃ jinasāsane pabbajitvā tattha patiṭṭhaṃ alabhitvā hīnāyāvatto, kiṃ imaṃ appaṭipajjantaṃ jinasāsanaṃ sayaṃ bodhessati, ko doso jinasāsanassā’ti?

‘‘Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso paramabyādhito roguppattikusalaṃ amoghadhuvasiddhakammaṃ bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ disvā atikicchāpetvā sabyādhikova paṭinivatteyya, tattha katamaṃ jano garaheyya āturaṃ vā bhisakkaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Āturaṃ, bhante, jano garaheyya ‘ayaṃ roguppattikusalaṃ amoghadhuvasiddhakammaṃ bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ disvā atikicchāpetvā sabyādhikova paṭinivatto, kiṃ imaṃ atikicchāpentaṃ bhisakko sayaṃ tikicchissati, ko doso bhisakkassā’’’ti? ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato antosāsanasamugge kevalaṃ sakalakilesabyādhivūpasamanasamatthaṃ amatosadhaṃ pakkhipi, ‘ye keci kilesabyādhipīḷitā sacetanā budhā, te imaṃ amatosadhaṃ pivitvā sabbakilesabyādhiṃ vūpasamessantī’ti. Yadi koci yaṃ amatosadhaṃ apivitvā sakilesova paṭinivattitvā hīnāyāvattati, taṃ yeva jano garahissati ‘ayaṃ jinasāsane pabbajitvā tattha patiṭṭhaṃ alabhitvā hīnāyāvatto, kiṃ imaṃ appaṭipajjantaṃ jinasāsanaṃ sayaṃ bodhessati, ko doso jinasāsanassā’ti?

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, chāto puriso mahatimahāpuññabhattaparivesanaṃ gantvā taṃ bhattaṃ abhuñjitvā chātova paṭinivatteyya, tattha katamaṃ jano garaheyya chātaṃ vā puññabhattaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Chātaṃ, bhante, jano garaheyya ‘ayaṃ khudāpīḷito puññabhattaṃ paṭilabhitvā abhuñjitvā chātova paṭinivatto, kiṃ imassa abhuñjantassa bhojanaṃ sayaṃ mukhaṃ pavisissati, ko doso bhojanassā’’’ti? ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, tathāgato antosāsanasamugge paramapavaraṃ santaṃ sivaṃ paṇītaṃ amataṃ paramamadhuraṃ kāyagatāsatibhojanaṃ ṭhapesi ‘ye keci kilesachātajjhattā taṇhāparetamānasā sacetanā budhā, te imaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā kāmarūpārūpabhavesu sabbaṃ taṇhamapanessantī’ti. Yadi koci taṃ bhojanaṃ abhuñjitvā taṇhāsitova paṭinivattitvā hīnāyāvattati, taññeva jano garahissati ‘ayaṃ jinasāsane pabbajitvā tattha patiṭṭhaṃ alabhitvā hīnāyāvatto, kiṃ imaṃ appaṭipajjantaṃ jinasāsanaṃ sayaṃ bodhessasi, ko doso jinasāsanassā’ti.

“Yadi, mahārāja, tathāgato gihiṃ yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinītaṃ pabbājeyya, na nāmāyaṃ pabbajjā kilesappahānāya visuddhiyā vā, natthi pabbajjāya karaṇīyaṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, puriso anekasatena kammena taḷākaṃ khaṇāpetvā parisāya evamanussāveyya ‘mā me, bhonto, keci saṃkiliṭṭhā imaṃ taḷākaṃ otaratha, pavāhitarajojallā parisuddhā vimalamaṭṭhā imaṃ taḷākaṃ otarathā’ti. Api nu kho, mahārāja, tesaṃ pavāhitarajojallānaṃ parisuddhānaṃ vimalamaṭṭhānaṃ tena taḷākena karaṇīyaṃ bhaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, yassatthāya te taṃ taḷākaṃ upagaccheyyuṃ, taṃ aññatreva tesaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, kiṃ tesaṃ tena taḷākenā’’ti? ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yadi tathāgato gihiṃ yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinītaṃ pabbājeyya, tattheva tesaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, kiṃ tesaṃ pabbajjāya.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, sabhāvaisibhattiko sutamantapadadharo atakkiko roguppattikusalo amoghadhuvasiddhakammo bhisakko sallakatto sabbarogūpasamabhesajjaṃ sannipātetvā parisāya evamanussāveyya ‘mā kho, bhonto, keci sabyādhikā mama santike upagacchatha, abyādhikā arogā mama santike upagacchathā’ti. Api nu kho, mahārāja, tesaṃ abyādhikānaṃ arogānaṃ paripuṇṇānaṃ udaggānaṃ tena bhisakkena karaṇīyaṃ bhaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, yassatthāya te taṃ bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upagaccheyyuṃ, taṃ aññatreva tesaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, kiṃ tesaṃ tena bhisakkenā’’ti? ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yadi tathāgato gihiṃ yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinītaṃ pabbājeyya, tattheva tesaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, kiṃ tesaṃ pabbajjāya?

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, koci puriso anekathālipākasataṃ bhojanaṃ

paṭiyādāpetvā parisāya evamanussāveyya ‘mā me, bhonto, keci chātā imaṃ parivesanaṃ upagacchatha, subhuttā tittā suhitā dhātā pīṇitā paripuṇṇā imaṃ parivesanaṃ upagacchathā’’ti. Api nu kho mahārāja, tesaṃ bhuttāvīnaṃ tittānaṃ suhitānaṃ dhātānaṃ pīṇitānaṃ paripuṇṇānaṃ tena bhojanena karaṇīyaṃ bhaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante, yassatthāya te taṃ parivesanaṃ upagaccheyyuṃ, taṃ aññatreva tesaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, kiṃ tesaṃ tāya parivesanāyā’’ti? ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yadi tathāgato gihiṃ yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinītaṃ pabbājeyya, tattheva tesaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, kiṃ tesaṃ pabbajjāya?

“Api ca, mahārāja, ye hīnāyāvattanti, te jinasāsanassa pañca atuliye guṇe dassenti. Katame pañca? Bhūmimahantabhāvaṃ dassenti, parisuddhavimalabhāvaṃ dassenti, pāpehi asaṃvāsiyabhāvaṃ dassenti, duppaṭivedhabhāvaṃ dassenti, bahusaṃvararakkhiyabhāvaṃ dassenti.

“Kathaṃ bhūmimahantabhāvaṃ dassenti? Yathā, mahārāja, puriso adhano hīnajacco nibbiseso buddhiparihīno mahārajjaṃ paṭilabhitvā na cirasseva paripatati paridhaṃsati parihāyati yasato, na sakkoti issariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Mahantattā issariyassa. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye keci nibbisesā akatapuññā buddhiparihīnā jinasāsane pabbajanti, te taṃ pabbajjaṃ pavaruttamaṃ sandhāretuṃ avisahantā na cirasseva jinasāsanā paripatitvā paridhaṃsitvā parihāyitvā hīnāyāvattanti, na sakkonti jinasāsanaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Mahantattā jinasāsanabhūmiyā. Evaṃ bhūmimahantabhāvaṃ dassenti.

“Kathaṃ parisuddhavimalabhāvaṃ dassenti? Yathā, mahārāja, vāri pokkharapatte vikirati vidhamati vidhaṃseti, na ṭhānamupagacchati nūpalimpati. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Parisuddhavimalattā padumassa. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye keci saṭhā kūṭā vaṅkā kuṭilā visamadiṭṭhino jinasāsane pabbajanti, te parisuddhavimalanikkaṇṭakapaṇḍaravarappavarasāsanato na cirasseva vikiritvā vidhamitvā vidhaṃsetvā asaṇṭhahitvā anupalimpitvā hīnāyāvattanti. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Parisuddhavimalattā jinasāsanassa. Evaṃ parisuddhavimalabhāvaṃ dassenti.

“Kathaṃ pāpehi asaṃvāsiyabhāvaṃ dassenti? Yathā, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ upaneti thalaṃ vā ussāreti. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Mahābhūtānaṃ bhavanattā mahāsamuddassa. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye keci pāpakā asaṃvutā ahirikā akiriyā osannavīriyā kusītā kiliṭṭhā dujjanā manussā jinasāsane pabbajanti, te na cirasseva jinasāsanato

arahantavimalakhīṇāsavamahābhūtabhavanato nikkhamitvā asaṃvasitvā hīnāyāvattanti. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Pāpehi asaṃvāsiyattā jinasāsanassa. Evaṃ pāpehi asaṃvāsiyabhāvaṃ dassenti.

"Kathaṃ duppaṭivedhabhāvaṃ dassenti? Yathā, mahārāja, ye keci achekā asikkhitā asippino mativippahīnā issāsā vālaggavedhaṃ avisahantā vigaḷanti pakkamanti. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Saṇhasukhumaduppaṭivedhattā vālaggassa. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye keci duppaññā jaḷā eḷamūgā mūḷhā dandhagatikā janā jinasāsane pabbajanti, te taṃ paramasaṇhasukhumacatusaccappaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhituṃ avisahantā jinasāsanā vigaḷitvā pakkamitvā na cirasseva hīnāyāvattanti. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Paramasaṇhasukhumaduppaṭivedhatāya saccānaṃ. Evaṃ duppaṭivedhabhāvaṃ dassenti.

"Kathaṃ bahusaṃvararakkhiyabhāvaṃ dassenti? Yathā, mahārāja, kocideva puriso mahatimahāyuddhabhūmimupagato parasenāya disāvidisāhi samantā parivārito sattihatthaṃ janamupentaṃ disvā bhīto osakkati paṭinivattati palāyati. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Bahuvidhayuddhamukharakkhaṇabhayā. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye keci pāpakā asaṃvutā ahirikā akiriyā akkhantī capalā calitā ittarā bālajanā jinasāsane pabbajanti, te bahuvidhaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ parirakkhituṃ avisahantā osakkitvā paṭinivattitvā palāyitvā na cirasseva hīnāyāvattanti. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Bahuvidhasaṃvararakkhiyabhāvattā jinasāsanassa. Evaṃ bahuvidhasaṃvararakkhiyabhāvaṃ dassenti.

"Thalajuttamepi, mahārāja, vassikāgumbe kimividdhāni pupphāni honti, tāni aṅkurāni saṅkuṭitāni antarā yeva paripatanti, na ca tesu paripatitesu vassikāgumbo hīḷito nāma hoti. Yāni tattha ṭhitāni pupphāni, tāni sammā gandhena disāvidisaṃ abhibyāpenti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāyāvattanti, te jinasāsane kimividdhāni vassikāpupphāni viya vaṇṇagandharahitā nibbaṇṇākārasīlā abhabbā vepullāya, na ca tesaṃ hīnāyāvattanena jinasāsanaṃ hīḷitaṃ nāma hoti. Ye tattha ṭhitā bhikkhū, te sadevakaṃ lokaṃ sīlavaragandhena abhibyāpenti.

"Sālīnampi, mahārāja, nirātaṅkānaṃ lohitakānaṃ antare karumbhakaṃ nāma sālijāti uppajjitvā antarā yeva vinassati, na ca tassā vinaṭṭhattā lohitakasālī hīḷitā nāma honti. Ye tattha ṭhitā sālī, te rājūpabhogā honti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāyāvattanti, te lohitakasālīnamantare karumbhakā viya jinasāsane na vaḍḍhitvā vepullataṃ na pāpuṇitvā antarā yeva hīnāyāvattanti, na ca tesaṃ hīnāyāvattanena

jinasāsanaṃ hīḷitaṃ nāma hoti. Ye tattha ṭhitā bhikkhū te arahattassa anucchavikā honti.

"Kāmadadassāpi, mahārāja, maṇiratanassa ekadesaṃ kakkasaṃ uppajjati, na ca tattha kakkasuppannattā maṇiratanaṃ hīḷitaṃ nāma hoti. Yaṃ tattha parisuddhaṃ maṇiratanassa, taṃ janassa hāsakaraṃ hoti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāyāvattanti, kakkasā te jinasāsane papaṭikā, na ca tesaṃ hīnāyāvattanena jinasāsanaṃ hīḷitaṃ nāma hoti. Ye tattha ṭhitā bhikkhū, te devamanussānaṃ hāsajanakā honti.

"Jātisampannassapi, mahārāja, lohitacandanassa ekadesaṃ pūtikaṃ hoti appagandhaṃ. Na tena lohitacandanaṃ hīḷitaṃ nāma hoti. Yaṃ tattha apūtikaṃ sugandhaṃ, taṃ samantā vidhūpeti abhibyāpeti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāyāvattanti, te lohitacandanasārantare pūtikadesamiva chaḍḍanīyā jinasāsane, na ca tesaṃ hīnāyāvattanena jinasāsanaṃ hīḷitaṃ nāma hoti. Ye tattha ṭhitā bhikkhū, te sadevakaṃ lokaṃ sīlavaracandanagandhena anulimpayantī"ti.

"Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, tena tena anucchavikena tena tena sadisena kāraṇena niravajjamanupāpitaṃ jinasāsanaṃ seṭṭhabhāvena paridīpitaṃ, hīnāyāvattamānāpi te jinasāsanassa seṭṭhabhāvaṃ yeva paridīpentī"ti.

Hīnāyāvattanapañho pañcamo.

6. Arahantavedanāvediyanapañho

6. "Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha 'arahā ekaṃ vedanaṃ vedayati kāyikaṃ, na cetasika'nti. Kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, arahato cittaṃ yaṃ kāyaṃ nissāya pavattati, tattha arahā anissaro assāmī avasavattī"ti? "Āma, mahārājā"ti. "Na kho, bhante nāgasena, yuttametaṃ, yaṃ so sakacittassa pavattamāne kāye anissaro hoti assāmī avasavattī; sakuṇopi tāva, bhante, yasmiṃ kulāvake paṭivasati, tattha so issaro hoti sāmī vasavattī"ti.

"Dasayime, mahārāja, kāyānugatā dhammā bhave bhave kāyaṃ anudhāvanti anuparivattanti. Katame dasa? Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo middhaṃ jarā byādhi maraṇaṃ. Ime kho, mahārāja, dasa kāyānugatā dhammā bhave bhave kāyaṃ anudhāvanti anuparivattanti, tattha arahā anissaro assāmī avasavattī"ti.

"Bhante nāgasena, kena kāraṇena arahato kāye āṇā nappavattati

issariyaṃ vā, tattha me kāraṇaṃ brūhī''ti? ''Yathā, mahārāja, ye keci pathavinissitā sattā, sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya caranti viharanti vuttiṃ kappenti, api nu kho, mahārāja, tesaṃ pathaviyā āṇā pavattati issariyaṃ vā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, arahato cittaṃ kāyaṃ nissāya pavattati, na ca arahato kāye āṇā pavattati issariyaṃ vā''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, kena kāraṇena puthujjano kāyikampi cetasikampi vedanaṃ vedayatī''ti? ''Abhāvitattā, mahārāja, cittassa puthujjano kāyikampi cetasikampi vedanaṃ vedayati. Yathā, mahārāja, goṇo chāto paritasito abaladubbalaparittakatiṇesu vā latāya vā upanibaddho assa, yadā so goṇo parikupito hoti, tadā saha upanibandhanena pakkamati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, abhāvitacittassa vedanā uppajjitvā cittaṃ parikopeti, cittaṃ parikupitaṃ kāyaṃ ābhujati nibbhujati samparivattakaṃ karoti. Atha kho so abhāvitacitto tasati ravati bheravarāvamabhiravati, idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena puthujjano kāyikampi cetasikampi vedanaṃ vedayatī''ti.

''Kiṃ pana taṃ kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena arahā ekaṃ vedanaṃ vedayati kāyikaṃ, na cetasika''nti? ''Arahato, mahārāja, cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti subhāvitaṃ dantaṃ sudantaṃ assavaṃ vacanakaraṃ, so dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno 'anicca'nti daḷhaṃ gaṇhāti, samādhithambhe cittaṃ upanibandhati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ samādhithambhe upanibandhanaṃ na vedhati na calati, ṭhitaṃ hoti avikkhittaṃ, tassa vedanāvikāravipphārena kāyo ābhujati nibbhujati samparivattati, idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena arahā ekaṃ vedanaṃ vedayati kāyikaṃ, na cetasika''nti.

''Bhante nāgasena, taṃ nāma loke acchariyaṃ yaṃ kāye calamāne cittaṃ na calati, tattha me kāraṇaṃ brūhī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, mahatimahārukkhe khandhasākhāpalāsasampanne anilabalasamāhate sākhā calati, api nu tassa khandhopi calatī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, arahā dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno 'anicca'nti daḷhaṃ gaṇhāti, samādhithambhe cittaṃ upanibandhati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ samādhithambhe upanibandhanaṃ na vedhati na calati, ṭhitaṃ hoti avikkhittaṃ, tassa vedanāvikāravipphārena kāyo ābhujati nibbhujati samparivattati, cittaṃ pana tassa na vedhati na calati khandho viya mahārukkhassā''ti. ''Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, abbhutaṃ, bhante nāgasena, na me evarūpo sabbakāliko dhammapadīpo diṭṭhapubbo''ti.

Arahantavedanāvediyanapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Abhisamayantarāyakarapañho

7. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, idha yo koci gihī pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno bhaveyya, so aparena samayena pabbājeyya, attanāpi so na jāneyya ‘gihipārājikaṃ ajjhāpannosmī’ti, napi tassa añño koci ācikkheyya ‘gihipārājikaṃ ajjhāpannosī’ti. So ca tathattāya paṭipajjeyya, api nu tassa dhammābhisamayo bhaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Kena, bhante, kāraṇenā’’ti? ‘‘Yo tassa hetu dhammābhisamayāya, so tassa samucchinno, tasmā dhammābhisamayo na bhavatī’’ti.

‘‘Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha ‘jānantassa kukkuccaṃ hoti, kukkucce sati āvaraṇaṃ hoti, āvaṭe citte dhammābhisamayo na hotī’ti. Imassa pana ajānantassa akukkuccajātassa santacittassa viharato kena kāraṇena dhammābhisamayo na hoti, visamena visameneso pañho gacchati, cintetvā visajjethā’’ti.

‘‘Ruhati, mahārāja, sukaṭṭhe sukalale maṇḍakhette sāradaṃ sukhasayitaṃ bīja’’nti? ‘‘Āma, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Api nu, mahārāja, taññeva bījaṃ ghanaselasilātale ruheyyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kissa pana, mahārāja, taññeva bījaṃ kalale ruhati, kissa ghanasele na ruhatī’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, bhante, tassa bījassa ruhanāya ghanasele hetu, ahetunā bījaṃ na ruhatī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yena hetunā tassa dhammābhisamayo bhaveyya, so tassa hetu samucchinno, ahetunā dhammābhisamayo na hoti.

‘‘Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, daṇḍaleḍḍulaguḷamuggarā pathaviyā ṭhānamupagacchanti, api nu, mahārāja, te yeva daṇḍaleḍḍulaguḷamuggarā gagane ṭhānamupagacchantī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ panettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena te yeva daṇḍaleḍḍulaguḷamuggarā pathaviyā ṭhānamupagacchanti, kena kāraṇena gagane na tiṭṭhantī’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, bhante, tesaṃ daṇḍaleḍḍulaguḷamuggarānaṃ patiṭṭhānāya ākāse hetu, ahetunā na tiṭṭhantī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, tassa tena dosena abhisamayahetu samucchinno, hetusamugghāte ahetunā abhisamayo na hotīti.

‘‘Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, thale aggi jalati, api nu kho, mahārāja, so yeva aggi udake jalatī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ panettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena so yeva aggi thale jalati, kena kāraṇena udake na jalatī’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, bhante, aggissa jalanāya udake hetu, ahetunā na jalatī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, tassa tena dosena abhisamayahetu samucchinno, hetusamugghāte ahetunā dhammābhisamayo na hotī’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, punapetaṃ atthaṃ cintehi, na me tattha cittasaññatti bhavati, ajānantassa asati kukkucce āvaraṇaṃ hotīti, kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehī”ti. “Api nu, mahārāja, visaṃ halāhalaṃ ajānantena khāyitaṃ jīvitaṃ haratī”ti? “Āma, bhante”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, ajānantenapi kataṃ pāpaṃ abhisamayantarāyakaraṃ hoti.

“Api nu, mahārāja, aggi ajānitvā akkamantaṃ ḍahatī”ti? “Āma, bhante”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, ajānantenapi kataṃ pāpaṃ abhisamayantarāyakaraṃ hoti.

“Api nu, mahārāja, ajānantaṃ āsīviso ḍaṃsitvā jīvitaṃ haratī”ti? “Āma, bhante”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, ajānantenapi kataṃ pāpaṃ abhisamayantarāyakaraṃ hoti.

“Nanu, mahārāja, kāliṅgarājā samaṇakolaññho sattaratanaparikiṇṇo hatthiratanamabhiruyha kuladassanāya gacchanto ajānantopi nāsakkhi bodhimaṇḍassa uparito gantuṃ, idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena ajānantenapi kataṃ pāpaṃ abhisamayantarāyakaraṃ hotī”ti? “Jinabhāsitaṃ, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇaṃ na sakkā paṭikkosituṃ, esovetassa attho tathā sampaṭicchāmī”ti.

Abhisamayantarāyakarapañho sattamo.

8. Dussīlapañho

8. “Bhante nāgasena, gihidussīlassa ca samaṇadussīlassa ca ko viseso, kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ, ubhopete samasamagatikā, ubhinnampi samasamo vipāko hoti, udāhu kiñci nānākāraṇaṃ atthī”ti?

“Dasa yime, mahārāja, guṇā samaṇadussīlassa gihidussīlato visesena atirekā, dasahi ca kāraṇehi uttariṃ dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti.

“Katame dasa guṇā samaṇadussīlassa gihidussīlato visesena atirekā? Idha, mahārāja, samaṇadussīlo buddhe sagāravo hoti, dhamme sagāravo hoti, saṅghe sagāravo hoti, sabrahmacārīsu sagāravo hoti, uddesaparipucchāya vāyamati, savanabahulo hoti, bhinnasīlopi, mahārāja, dussīlo parisagato ākappaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, garahabhayā kāyikaṃ vācasikaṃ rakkhati, padhānābhimukhañcassa hoti cittaṃ, bhikkhusāmaññaṃ upagato hoti. Karontopi, mahārāja, samaṇadussīlo pāpaṃ paṭicchannaṃ ācarati. Yathā, mahārāja, itthī sapatikā nilīyitvā rahasseneva pāpamācarati; evameva

kho, mahārāja, karontopi samaṇadussīlo pāpaṃ paṭicchannaṃ ācarati. Ime kho, mahārāja, dasa guṇā samaṇadussīlassa gihidussīlato visesena atirekā.

"Katamehi dasahi kāraṇehi uttariṃ dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti? Anavajjakavacadhāraṇatāyapi dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti, isisāmaññabhaṇḍuliṅgadhāraṇatopi dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti, saṅghasamayamanuppaviṭṭhatāyapi dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti, buddhadhammasaṅghasaraṇagatatāyapi dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti, padhānāsayaniketavāsitāyapi dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti, jinasāsanadhara pariyesanatopi dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti, pavaradhammadesanatopi dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti, dhammadīpagatiparāyaṇatāyapi dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti, 'aggo buddho'ti ekantaujudiṭṭhitāyapi dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti, uposathasamādānatopi dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Imehi kho, mahārāja, dasahi kāraṇehi uttariṃ dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti.

"Suvipannopi hi, mahārāja, samaṇadussīlo dāyakānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yathā, mahārāja, udakaṃ subahalampi kalalakaddamarajojallaṃ apaneti; evameva kho, mahārāja, suvipannopi samaṇadussīlo dāyakānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, uṇhodakaṃ sukudhitampi jjalantaṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ nibbāpeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, suvipannopi samaṇadussīlo dāyakānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ virasampi khudādubbalyaṃ apaneti, evameva kho, mahārāja, suvipannopi samaṇadussīlo dāyakānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti.

"Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, tathāgatena devātidevena majjhimanikāyavaralañchake dakkhiṇavibhaṅge veyyākaraṇe –

> "'Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti dānaṃ, dhammena laddhaṃ supasannacitto;
>
> Abhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ, sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhatī"'ti .

"Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, abbhutaṃ, bhante nāgasena, tāvatakaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tvaṃ opammehi kāraṇehi vibhāvento amatamadhuraṃ savanūpagaṃ akāsi. Yathā nāma, bhante, sūdo

vā sūdantevāsī vā tāvatakaṃ maṃsaṃ labhitvā nānāvidhehi sambhārehi sampādetvā rājūpabhogaṃ karoti; evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, tāvatakaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tvaṃ opammehi kāraṇehi vibhāvetvā amatamadhuraṃ savanūpagaṃ akāsī''ti.

Dussīlapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Udakasattajīvapañho

9. ''Bhante nāgasena, imaṃ udakaṃ aggimhi tappamānaṃ cicciṭāyati ciṭiciṭāyati saddāyati bahuvidhaṃ, kiṃ nu kho, bhante nāgasena, udakaṃ jīvati, kiṃ kīḷamānaṃ saddāyati, udāhu aññena paṭipīḷitaṃ saddāyatī''ti? ''Na hi, mahārāja, udakaṃ jīvati, natthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, api ca, mahārāja, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakaṃ cicciṭāyati ciṭiciṭāyati saddāyati bahuvidha''nti.

''Bhante nāgasena, idhekacce titthiyā udakaṃ jīvatīti sītodakaṃ paṭikkhipitvā udakaṃ tāpetvā vekatikavekatikaṃ paribhuñjanti, te tumhe garahanti paribhavanti 'ekindriyaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ viheṭhentī'ti, taṃ tesaṃ garahaṃ paribhavaṃ vinodehi apanehi nicchārehī''ti. ''Na hi, mahārāja, udakaṃ jīvati, natthi, mahārāja, udake jīvo vā satto vā, api ca, mahārāja, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakaṃ cicciṭāyati ciṭiciṭāyati saddāyati bahuvidhaṃ.

''Yathā, mahārāja, udakaṃ sobbhasarasaritadahataḷākakandarapadaraudapānaninnapokkharaṇigataṃ vātātapavegassa mahantatāya pariyādiyati parikkhayaṃ gacchati, api nu tattha udakaṃ cicciṭāyati ciṭiciṭāyati saddāyati bahuvidha''nti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Yadi, mahārāja, udakaṃ jīveyya, tatthāpi udakaṃ saddāyeyya, imināpi, mahārāja, kāraṇena jānāhi 'natthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakaṃ cicciṭāyati ciṭiciṭāyati saddāyati bahuvidha'nti.

''Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi 'natthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakaṃ saddāyatī'ti. Yadā pana, mahārāja, udakaṃ taṇḍulehi sammissitaṃ bhājanagataṃ hoti pihitaṃ uddhane aṭhapitaṃ, api nu tattha udakaṃ saddāyatī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, acalaṃ hoti santasanta''nti. ''Taṃ yeva pana, mahārāja, udakaṃ bhājanagataṃ aggiṃ ujjāletvā uddhane ṭhapitaṃ hoti, api nu tattha udakaṃ acalaṃ hoti santasanta''nti? ''Na hi, bhante, calati khubbhati

luḷati āvilati ūmijātaṃ hoti, uddhamadho disāvidisaṃ gacchati, uttarati patarati pheṇamālī hotīti. Kissa pana taṃ, mahārāja, pākatikaṃ udakaṃ na calati santasantaṃ hoti, kissa pana aggigataṃ calati khubbhati luḷati āvilati ūmijātaṃ hoti, uddhamadho disāvidisaṃ gacchati, uttarati patarati pheṇamālī hotī''ti? ''Pākatikaṃ, bhante, udakaṃ na calati, aggikataṃ pana udakaṃ aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya cicciṭāyati ciṭiciṭāyati saddāyati bahuvidha''nti. ''Imināpi mahārāja, kāraṇena jānāhi 'natthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakaṃ saddāyatī'ti.

''Aparampi, mahārāja, uttaraṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, natthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakaṃ saddāyati. Hoti taṃ, mahārāja, udakaṃ ghare ghare udakavārakagataṃ pihita''nti? ''Āma, bhante''ti. ''Api nu taṃ, mahārāja, udakaṃ calati khubbhati luḷati āvilati ūmijātaṃ hoti, uddhamadho disāvidisaṃ gacchati, uttarati patarati pheṇamālī hotī''ti. ''Na hi, bhante, acalaṃ taṃ hoti pākatikaṃ udakavārakagataṃ udaka''nti.

''Sutapubbaṃ pana tayā, mahārāja, 'mahāsamudde udakaṃ calati khubbhati luḷati āvilati ūmijātaṃ hoti, uddhamadho disāvidisaṃ gacchati, uttarati patarati pheṇamālī hoti, ussakkitvā ossakkitvā velāya paharati saddāyati bahuvidha'''nti? ''Āma, bhante, sutapubbaṃ etaṃ mayā diṭṭhapubbañca 'mahāsamudde udakaṃ hatthasatampi dvepi hatthasatāni gagane ussakkatī'''ti. ''Kissa, mahārāja, udakavārakagataṃ udakaṃ na calati na saddāyati, kissa pana mahāsamudde udakaṃ calati saddāyatī''ti? ''Vātavegassa mahantatāya, bhante, mahāsamudde udakaṃ calati saddāyati, udakavārakagataṃ udakaṃ aghaṭṭitaṃ kehici na calati na saddāyatī''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, vātavegassa mahantatāya mahāsamudde udakaṃ calati saddāyati evameva aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakaṃ saddāyatī''ti.

''Nanu, mahārāja, bheripokkharaṃ sukkhaṃ sukkhena gocammena onandhantī''ti? ''Āma, bhante''. ''Api nu, mahārāja, bheriyā jīvo vā satto vā atthī''ti. ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Kissa pana, mahārāja, bherī saddāyatī''ti? ''Itthiyā vā, bhante, purisassa vā tajjena vāyāmenā''ti. ''Yathā, mahārāja, itthiyā vā purisassa vā tajjena vāyāmena bherī saddāyati, evameva aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakaṃ saddāyati. Imināpi, mahārāja, kāraṇena jānāhi 'natthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakaṃ saddāyatī'ti.

''Mayhampi tāva, mahārāja, tava pucchitabbaṃ atthi, evameso pañho suvinicchito hoti, kiṃ nu kho, mahārāja, sabbehipi bhājanehi udakaṃ tappamānaṃ saddāyati, udāhu ekaccehi yeva bhājanehi

tappamānaṃ saddāyatī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, sabbehipi bhājanehi udakaṃ tappamānaṃ saddāyati, ekaccehi yeva bhājanehi udakaṃ tappamānaṃ saddāyatī''ti. ''Tena hi, mahārāja, jahitosi sakasamayaṃ, paccāgatosi mama visayaṃ, natthi udake jīvo vā satto vā. Yadi, mahārāja, sabbehipi bhājanehi udakaṃ tappamānaṃ saddāyeyya, yuttamidaṃ 'udakaṃ jīvatī'ti vattuṃ. Na hi, mahārāja, udakaṃ dvayaṃ hoti, yaṃ saddāyati, taṃ jīvati, yaṃ na saddāyati, taṃ na jīvatīti. Yadi, mahārāja, udakaṃ jīveyya, mahantānaṃ hatthināgānaṃ ussannakāyānaṃ pabhinnānaṃ soṇḍāya ussiñcitvā mukhe pakkhipitvā kucchiṃ pavesayantānaṃ, tampi udakaṃ tesaṃ dantantare cippiyamānaṃ saddāyeyya. Hatthasatikāpi mahānāvā garukā bhārikā anekasatasahassabhāraparipūrā mahāsamudde vicaranti, tāhipi cippiyamānaṃ udakaṃ saddāyeyya. Mahatimahantāpi macchā anekasatayojanikakāyā timī timiṅgalā timirapiṅgalā abbhantare nimuggā mahāsamudde nivāsaṭṭhānatāya paṭivasantā mahāudakadhārā ācamanti dhamanti ca, tesampi taṃ dantantarepi udarantarepi cippiyamānaṃ udakaṃ saddāyeyya. Yasmā ca kho, mahārāja, evarūpehi evarūpehi mahantehi paṭipīḷanehi paṭipīḷitaṃ udakaṃ na saddāyati tasmāpi natthi udake jīvo vā satto vāti, evametaṃ, mahārāja, dhārehī''ti.

''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, dosāgato pañho anucchavikāya vibhattiyā vibhatto, yathā nāma, bhante nāgasena, mahagghaṃ maṇiratanaṃ chekaṃ ācariyaṃ kusalaṃ sikkhitaṃ maṇikāraṃ pāpuṇitvā kittiṃ labheyya thomanaṃ pasaṃsaṃ, muttāratanaṃ vā muttikaṃ dussaratanaṃ vā dussikaṃ, lohitacandanaṃ vā gandhikaṃ pāpuṇitvā kittiṃ labheyya thomanaṃ pasaṃsaṃ. Evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, dosāgato pañho anucchavikāya vibhattiyā vibhatto, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Udakasattajīvapañho navamo.

Buddhavaggo paṭhamo.

Imasmiṃ vagge nava pañhā.

2. Nippapañcavaggo

1. Nippapañcapañho

1. ''Bhante nāgasena, bhāsitampetaṃ bhagavatā 'nippapañcārāmā, bhikkhave, viharatha nippapañcaratino'ti, katamaṃ taṃ nippapañca''nti? ''Sotāpattiphalaṃ, mahārāja, nippapañcaṃ, sakadāgāmiphalaṃ

nippapañcaṃ, anāgāmiphalaṃ nippapañcaṃ, arahattaphalaṃ nippapañca''nti.

"Yadi, bhante nāgasena, sotāpattiphalaṃ nippapañcaṃ, sakadāgāmianāgāmiarahattaphalaṃ nippapañcaṃ, kissa pana ime bhikkhū uddisanti paripucchanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, navakammena palibujjhanti dānena ca pūjāya ca, nanu te jinappaṭikkhittaṃ kammaṃ karotī''ti?

"Ye te, mahārāja, bhikkhū uddisanti paripucchanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, navakammena palibujjhanti dānena ca pūjāya ca, sabbe te nippapañcassa pattiyā karonti. Ye te, mahārāja, sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe vāsitavāsanā, te ekacittakkhaṇena nippapaca honti. Ye pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā, te imehi payogehi nippapañcā honti.

"Yathā, mahārāja, eko puriso khette bījaṃ ropetvā attano yathābalavīriyena vinā pākāravatiyā dhaññaṃ uddhareyya, eko puriso khette bījaṃ ropetvā vanaṃ pavisitvā kaṭṭhañca sākhañca chinditvā vatipākāraṃ katvā dhaññaṃ uddhareyya. Yā tattha tassa vatipākārapariyesanā, sā dhaññatthāya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe vāsitavāsanā, te ekacittakkhaṇena nippapañcā honti, vinā vatipākāraṃ puriso viya dhaññuddhāro. Ye pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā, te imehi payogehi nippapañcā honti, vatipākāraṃ katvā puriso viya dhaññuddhāro.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso mahatimahante ambarukkhamatthake phalapiṇḍi bhaveyya, atha tattha yo koci iddhimā āgantvā tassa phalaṃ hareyya, yo pana tattha aniddhimā, so kaṭṭhañca valliñca chinditvā nisseṇiṃ bandhitvā tāya taṃ rukkhaṃ abhiruhitvā phalaṃ hareyya. Yā tattha tassa nisseṇipariyesanā, sā phalatthāya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe vāsitavāsanā, te ekacittakkhaṇena nippapañcā honti, iddhimā viya rukkhaphalaṃ haranto. Ye pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā, te iminā payogena saccāni abhisamenti, nisseṇiyā viya puriso rukkhaphalaṃ haranto.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, eko puriso atthakaraṇiko ekako yeva sāmikaṃ upagantvā atthaṃ sādheti. Eko dhanavā dhanavasena parisaṃ vaḍḍhetvā parisāya atthaṃ sādheti. Yā tattha tassa parisapariyesanā, sā atthatthāya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe

vāsitavāsanā, te ekacittakkhaṇena chasu abhiññāsu vasibhāvaṃ pāpuṇanti, puriso viya ekako atthasiddhiṃ karonto. Ye pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā, te imehi payogehi sāmaññatthamabhisādhenti, parisāya viya puriso atthasiddhiṃ karonto.

"Uddesopi, mahārāja, bahukāro, paripucchāpi bahukārā, navakammampi bahukāraṃ, dānampi bahukāraṃ, pūjāpi bahukārā tesu tesu karaṇīyesu. Yathā, mahārāja, puriso rājūpasevī katāvī amaccabhaṭabaladovārikaanīkaṭṭhapārisajjajanehi, te tassa karaṇīye anuppatte sabbepi upakārā honti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, uddesopi bahukāro, paripucchāpi bahukārā, navakammampi bahukāraṃ, dānampi bahukāraṃ, pūjāpi bahukārā tesu tesu karaṇīyesu. Yadi, mahārāja, sabbepi abhijātiparisuddhā bhaveyyuṃ, anusāsanena karaṇīyaṃ na bhaveyya. Yasmā ca kho, mahārāja, savanena karaṇīyaṃ hoti, thero, mahārāja, sāriputto aparimitamasaṅkheyyakappaṃ upādāya upacitakusalamūlo paññāya koṭiṃ gato, sopi vinā savanena nāsakkhi āsavakkhayaṃ pāpuṇituṃ. Tasmā, mahārāja, bahukāraṃ savanaṃ, tathā uddesopi paripucchāpi. Tasmā uddesaparipucchāpi nippapañcā saṅkhatā"ti. "Sunijjhāpito, bhante nāgasena, pañho, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Nippapañcapañho paṭhamo.

2. Khīṇāsavabhāvapañho

2. "Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha 'yo gihī arahattaṃ patto, dve vāssa gatiyo bhavanti anaññā, tasmiṃ yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā. Na so divaso sakkā atikkametu'nti. Sace so, bhante nāgasena, tasmiṃ divase ācariyaṃ vā upajjhāyaṃ vā pattacīvaraṃ vā na labhetha, api nu kho so arahā sayaṃ vā pabbajeyya divasaṃ vā atikkameyya, añño koci arahā iddhimā āgantvā taṃ pabbājeyya vā parinibbāyeyya vā"ti? "Na so, mahārāja, arahā sayaṃ pabbajeyya, sayaṃ pabbajanto theyyaṃ āpajjati, na ca divasaṃ atikkameyya, aññassa arahantassa āgamanaṃ bhaveyya vā na vā bhaveyya, tasmiṃ yeva divase parinibbāyeyyā"ti. "Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, arahattassa santabhāvo vijahito hoti, yena adhigatassa jīvitahāro bhavatī"ti.

"Visamaṃ, mahārāja, gihiliṅgaṃ, visame liṅge liṅgadubbalatāya arahattaṃ patto gihī tasmiṃ yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā. Neso, mahārāja, doso arahattassa, gihiliṅgasseveso doso yadidaṃ liṅgadubbalatā.

“Yathā, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ āyupālakaṃ jīvitarakkhakaṃ visamakoṭṭhassa mandadubbalagahaṇikassa avipākena jīvitaṃ harati. Neso, mahārāja, doso bhojanassa, koṭṭhasseveso doso yadidaṃ aggidubbalatā. Evameva kho, mahārāja, visame liṅge liṅgadubbalatāya arahattaṃ patto gihī tasmiṃ yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā. Neso, mahārāja, doso arahattassa, gihiliṅgasseveso doso yadidaṃ liṅgadubbalatā.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, parittaṃ tiṇasalākaṃ upari garuke pāsāṇe ṭhapite dubbalatāya bhijjitvā patati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, arahattaṃ patto gihī tena liṅgena arahattaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkonto tasmiṃ yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso abalo dubbalo nihīnajacco parittapuñño mahatimahārajjaṃ labhitvā khaṇena paripatati paridhaṃsati osakkati, na sakkoti issariyaṃ dhāretuṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, arahattaṃ patto gihī tena liṅgena arahattaṃ dhāretuṃ na sakkoti, tena kāraṇena tasmiṃ yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā”ti. “Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī”ti.

Khīṇāsavabhāvapañho dutiyo.

3. Khīṇāsavasatisammosapañho

3. “Bhante nāgasena, atthi arahato satisammoso”ti? “Vigatasatisammosā kho, mahārāja, arahanto, natthi arahantānaṃ satisammoso”ti. “Āpajjeyya pana, bhante, arahā āpatti”nti? “Āma, mahārājā”ti. “Kismiṃ vatthusmi”nti? “Kuṭikāre, mahārāja, sañcaritte, vikāle kālasaññāya, pavārite appavāritasaññāya, anatiritte atirittasaññāyā”ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha ‘ye āpattiṃ āpajjanti, te dvīhi kāraṇehi āpajjanti anādariyena vā ajānanena vā’ti. Api nu kho, bhante, arahato anādariyaṃ hoti, yaṃ arahā āpattiṃ āpajjatī”ti? “Na hi, mahārājā”ti.

“Yadi, bhante nāgasena, arahā āpattiṃ āpajjati, natthi ca arahato anādariyaṃ, tena hi atthi arahato satisammoso”ti? “Natthi, mahārāja, arahato satisammoso, āpattiñca arahā āpajjatī”ti.

“Tena hi, bhante, kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehi, kiṃ tattha kāraṇa”nti? “Dveme, mahārāja, kilesā lokavajjaṃ paṇṇattivajjañcāti. Katamaṃ, mahārāja, lokavajjaṃ? Dasa akusalakammapathā, idaṃ vuccati lokavajjaṃ.

Katamaṃ paṇṇattivajjaṃ? Yaṃ loke atthi samaṇānaṃ ananucchavikaṃ ananulomikaṃ, gihīnaṃ anavajjaṃ. Tattha bhagavā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti 'yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīya'nti. Vikālabhojanaṃ, mahārāja, lokassa anavajjaṃ, taṃ jinasāsane vajjaṃ. Bhūtagāmavikopanaṃ, mahārāja, lokassa anavajjaṃ, taṃ jinasāsane vajjaṃ. Udake hassadhammaṃ, mahārāja, lokassa anavajjaṃ, taṃ jinasāsane vajjaṃ. Iti evarūpāni evarūpāni, mahārāja, jinasāsane vajjāni, idaṃ vuccati paṇṇattivajjaṃ.

"Lokavajjaṃ abhabbo khīṇāsavo taṃ ajjhācarituṃ, yaṃ kilesaṃ paṇṇattivajjaṃ, taṃ ajānanto āpajjeyya. Avisayo, mahārāja, ekaccassa arahato sabbaṃ jānituṃ, na hi tassa balaṃ atthi sabbaṃ jānituṃ. Anaññātaṃ, mahārāja, arahato itthipurisānaṃ nāmampi gottampi, maggopi tassa mahiyā anaññāto; vimuttiṃ yeva, mahārāja, ekacco arahā jāneyya; chaḷabhiñño arahā sakavisayaṃ jāneyya; sabbaññū, mahārāja, tathāgatova sabbaṃ jānātī"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Khīṇāsavasatisammosapañho tatiyo.

4. Loke natthibhāvapañho

4. "Bhante nāgasena, dissanti loke buddhā, dissanti paccekabuddhā, dissanti tathāgatassa sāvakā, dissanti cakkavattirājāno, dissanti padesarājāno, dissanti devamanussā, dissanti sadhanā, dissanti adhanā, dissanti sugatā, dissanti duggatā, dissati purisassa itthiliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ, dissati itthiyā purisaliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ, dissati sukataṃ dukkataṃ kammaṃ, dissanti kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākūpabhogino sattā, atthi loke sattā aṇḍajā jalābujā saṃsedajā opapātikā, atthi sattā apadā dvipadā catuppadā bahuppadā, atthi loke yakkhā rakkhasā kumbhaṇḍā asurā dānavā gandhabbā petā pisācā, atthi kinnarā mahoragā nāgā supaṇṇā siddhā vijjādharā, atthi hatthī assā gāvo mahiṃsā oṭṭhā gadrabhā ajā eḷakā migā sūkarā sīhā byagghā dīpī acchā kokā taracchā soṇā siṅgālā, atthi bahuvidhā sakuṇā, atthi suvaṇṇaṃ rajataṃ muttā maṇi saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ veḷuriyo vajiraṃ phalikaṃ kāḷalohaṃ tambalohaṃ vaṭṭalohaṃ kaṃsalohaṃ, atthi khomaṃ koseyyaṃ kappāsikaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ kambalaṃ, atthi sāli vīhi yavo kaṅgu kudrūso varako godhūmo muggo, māso tilaṃ kulatthaṃ, atthi mūlagandho sāragandho phegugandho tacagandho pattagandho pupphagandho phalagandho sabbagandho, atthi tiṇa latā gaccha rukkha osadhi vanappati nadī pabbata samudda macchakacchapā sabbaṃ loke atthi. Yaṃ, bhante, loke natthi, taṃ me kathehī"ti.

‘‘Tīṇimāni, mahārāja, loke natthi. Katamāni tīṇi? Sacetanā vā acetanā vā ajarāmarā loke natthi, saṅkhārānaṃ niccatā natthi, paramatthena sattūpaladdhi natthi, imāni kho, mahārāja, tīṇi loke natthī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Loke natthibhāvapañho catuttho.

5. Akammajādipañho

5. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, dissanti loke kammanibbattā, dissanti hetunibbattā, dissanti utunibbattā, yaṃ loke akammajaṃ ahetujaṃ anutujaṃ, taṃ me kathehī’’ti. ‘‘Dveme, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ akammajā ahetujā anutujā. Katame dve? Ākāso, mahārāja, akammajo ahetujo anutujo; nibbānaṃ, mahārāja, akammajaṃ ahetujaṃ anutujaṃ. Ime kho, mahārāja, dve akammajā ahetujā anutujā’’ti.

‘‘Mā, bhante nāgasena, jinavacanaṃ makkhehi, mā ajānitvā pañhaṃ byākarohī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ kho, mahārāja, ahaṃ vadāmi, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi ‘mā, bhante nāgasena, jinavacanaṃ makkhehi, mā ajānitvā pañhaṃ byākarohī’’’ti? ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, yuttamidaṃ tāva vattuṃ ‘ākāso akammajo ahetujo anutujo’ti. Anekasatehi pana, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇehi bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhāto, atha ca pana tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi ‘ahetujaṃ nibbāna’’’nti. ‘‘Saccaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā anekasatehi kāraṇehi sāvakānaṃ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhāto, na ca pana nibbānassa uppādāya hetu akkhāto’’ti.

‘‘Ettha mayaṃ, bhante nāgasena, andhakārato andhakārataraṃ pavisāma, vanato vanataraṃ pavisāma, gahanato gahanataraṃ pavisāma, yatra hi nāma nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, tassa pana dhammassa uppādāya hetu natthi. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, tena hi nibbānassa uppādāyapi hetu icchitabbo.

‘‘Yathā pana, bhante nāgasena, puttassa pitā atthi, tena kāraṇena pitunopi pitā icchitabbo. Yathā antevāsikassa ācariyo atthi, tena kāraṇena ācariyassapi ācariyo icchitabbo. Yathā aṅkurassa bījaṃ atthi, tena kāraṇena bījassapi bījaṃ icchitabbaṃ. Evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, yadi nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, tena kāraṇena nibbānassa uppādāyapi hetu icchitabbo.

‘‘Yathā rukkhassa vā latāya vā agge sati tena kāraṇena majjhampi

atthi, mūlampi atthi. Evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, yadi nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, tena kāraṇena nibbānassa uppādāyapi hetu icchitabbo''ti.

''Anuppādanīyaṃ, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ, tasmā na nibbānassa uppādāya hetu akkhāto''ti. ''Iṅgha, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇaṃ dassetvā kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehi, yathāhaṃ jāneyyaṃ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, nibbānassa uppādāya hetu natthī''ti.

''Tena hi, mahārāja, sakkaccaṃ sotaṃ odaha, sādhukaṃ suṇohi, vakkhāmi tattha kāraṇaṃ, sakkuṇeyya, mahārāja, puriso pākatikena balena ito himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ upagantu''nti? ''Āma, bhante''ti. ''Sakkuṇeyya pana so, mahārāja, puriso pākatikena balena himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ idha āharitu''nti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, sakkā nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhātuṃ, na sakkā nibbānassa uppādāya hetu dassetuṃ.

''Sakkuṇeyya, mahārāja, puriso pākatikena balena mahāsamuddaṃ nāvāya uttaritvā pārimatīraṃ gantu''nti? ''Āma, bhante''ti? ''Sakkuṇeyya pana so, mahārāja, puriso pākatikena balena mahāsamuddassa pārimatīraṃ idha āharitu''nti? ''Na hi bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, sakkā nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhātuṃ, na sakkā nibbānassa uppādāya hetu dassetuṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Asaṅkhatattā dhammassā''ti.

''Asaṅkhataṃ, bhante nāgasena, nibbāna''nti? ''Āma, mahārāja, asaṅkhataṃ nibbānaṃ na kehici kataṃ, nibbānaṃ, mahārāja, na vattabbaṃ uppannanti vā anuppannanti vā uppādanīyanti vā atītanti vā anāgatanti vā paccuppannanti vā cakkhuviññeyyanti vā sotaviññeyyanti vā ghānaviññeyyanti vā jivhāviññeyyanti vā kāyaviññeyyanti vā''ti. ''Yadi, bhante nāgasena, nibbānaṃ na uppannaṃ na anuppannaṃ na uppādanīyaṃ na atītaṃ na anāgataṃ na paccuppannaṃ na cakkhuviññeyyaṃ na sotaviññeyyaṃ na ghānaviññeyyaṃ na jivhāviññeyyaṃ na kāyaviññeyyaṃ, tena hi, bhante nāgasena, tumhe natthidhammaṃ nibbānaṃ apadisatha 'natthi nibbāna'nti. ''Atthi, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ, manoviññeyyaṃ nibbānaṃ, visuddhena mānasena paṇītena ujukena anāvaraṇena nirāmisena sammāpaṭipanno ariyasāvako nibbānaṃ passatī''ti.

''Kīdisaṃ pana taṃ, bhante, nibbānaṃ, yaṃ taṃ opammehi ādīpanīyaṃ kāraṇehi maṃ saññāpehi, yathā atthidhammaṃ opammehi ādīpanīya''nti. ''Atthi, mahārāja, vāto nāmā''ti? ''Āma, bhante''ti. ''Iṅgha, mahārāja,

vātaṃ dassehi vaṇṇato vā saṇṭhānato vā aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā dīghaṃ vā rassaṃ vā''ti. ''Na sakkā, bhante nāgasena, vāto upadassayituṃ, na so vāto hatthaggahaṇaṃ vā nimmaddanaṃ vā upeti, api ca atthi so vāto''ti. ''Yadi, mahārāja, na sakkā vāto upadassayituṃ, tena hi natthi vāto''ti? ''Jānāmahaṃ, bhante nāgasena, vāto atthīti me hadaye anupaviṭṭhaṃ, na cāhaṃ sakkomi vātaṃ upadassayitu''nti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, atthi nibbānaṃ, na ca sakkā nibbānaṃ upadassayituṃ vaṇṇena vā saṇṭhānena vā''ti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, sūpadassitaṃ opammaṃ, suniddiṭṭhaṃ kāraṇaṃ, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmi 'atthi nibbāna'''nti.

Akammajādipañho pañcamo.

6. Kammajādipañho

6. ''Bhante nāgasena, katame ettha kammajā, katame hetujā, katame utujā, katame na kammajā, na hetujā, na utujā''ti? ''Ye keci, mahārāja, sattā sacetanā, sabbe te kammajā; aggi ca sabbāni ca bījajātāni hetujāni; pathavī ca pabbatā ca udakañca vāto ca, sabbe te utujā; ākāso ca nibbānañca ime dve akammajā ahetujā anutujā. Nibbānaṃ pana, mahārāja, na vattabbaṃ kammajanti vā hetujanti vā utujanti vā uppannanti vā anuppannanti vā uppādanīyanti vā atītanti vā anāgatanti vā paccuppannanti vā cakkhuviññeyyanti vā sotaviññeyyanti vā ghānaviññeyyanti vā jivhāviññeyyanti vā kāyaviññeyyanti vā, api ca, mahārāja, manoviññeyyaṃ nibbānaṃ, yaṃ so sammāpaṭipanno ariyasāvako visuddhena ñāṇena passatī''ti. ''Ramaṇīyo, bhante nāgasena, pañho suvinicchito nissaṃsayo ekantagato, vimati uppacchinnā, tvaṃ gaṇivarapavaramāsajjā''ti.

Kammajādipañho chaṭṭho.

7. Yakkhapañho

7. ''Bhante nāgasena, atthi loke yakkhā nāmā''ti? ''Āma, mahārāja, atthi loke yakkhā nāmā''ti. ''Cavanti pana te, bhante, yakkhā tamhā yoniyā''ti? ''Āma, mahārāja, cavanti te yakkhā tamhā yoniyā''ti. ''Kissa pana, bhante nāgasena, tesaṃ matānaṃ yakkhānaṃ sarīraṃ na dissati, kuṇapagandhopi na vāyatī''ti? ''Dissati, mahārāja, matānaṃ yakkhānaṃ sarīraṃ, kuṇapagandhopi tesaṃ vāyati, matānaṃ, mahārāja, yakkhānaṃ sarīraṃ kīṭavaṇṇena vā dissati, kimivaṇṇena vā dissati, kipillikavaṇṇena vā dissati, paṭaṅgavaṇṇena vā dissati, ahivaṇṇena vā dissati, vicchikavaṇṇena vā dissati, satapadivaṇṇena vā dissati, dijavaṇṇena vā dissati, migavaṇṇena

vā dissatī''ti. ''Ko hi, bhante nāgasena, aññho idaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho visajjeyya aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā''ti.

Yakkhapañho sattamo.

8. Anavasesasikkhāpadapañho

8. ''Bhante nāgasena, ye te ahesuṃ tikicchakānaṃ pubbakā ācariyā seyyathidaṃ, nārado dhammantarī aṅgiraso kapilo kaṇḍaraggi sāmo atulo pubbakaccāyano, sabbepete ācariyā sakiṃ yeva roguppattiñca nidānañca sabhāvañca samuṭṭhānañca tikicchañca kiriyañca siddhāsiddhañca sabbaṃ taṃ niravasesaṃ jānitvā 'imasmiṃ kāye ettakā rogā uppajjissantī'ti ekappahārena kalāpaggāhaṃ karitvā suttaṃ bandhiṃsu, asabbaññuno ete sabbe, kissa pana tathāgato sabbaññū samāno anāgataṃ kiriyaṃ buddhañāṇena jānitvā 'ettake nāma vatthusmiṃ ettakaṃ nāma sikkhāpadaṃ paññapetabbaṃ bhavissatī'ti paricchinditvā anavasesato sikkhāpadaṃ na paññapesi, uppannuppanne vatthusmiṃ ayase pākaṭe dose vitthārike puthugate ujjhāyantesu manussesu tasmiṃ tasmiṃ kāle sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapesī''ti?

''Ñātametaṃ, mahārāja, tathāgatassa 'imasmiṃ samaye imesu manussesu sādhikaṃ diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ paññapetabbaṃ bhavissatī'ti, api ca tathāgatassa evaṃ ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ sādhikaṃ diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ ekappahāraṃ paññapessāmi, mahājano santāsamāpajjissati 'bahukaṃ idha rakkhitabbaṃ, dukkaraṃ vata bho samaṇassa gotamassa sāsane pabbajitu'nti, pabbajitukāmāpi na pabbajissanti, vacanañca me na saddahissanti, asaddahantā te manussā apāyagāmino bhavissanna-ti uppannuppanne vatthusmiṃ dhammadesanāya viññāpetvā pākaṭe dose sikkhāpadaṃ paññapessāmī'''ti. ''Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, buddhānaṃ, abbhutaṃ, bhante nāgasena, buddhānaṃ, yāva mahantaṃ tathāgatassa sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, evametaṃ, bhante nāgasena, suniddiṭṭho eso attho tathāgatena, 'bahukaṃ idha sikkhitabba'nti sutvā sattānaṃ santāso uppajjeyya, ekopi jinasāsane na pabbajeyya, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Anavasesasikkhāpadapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Sūriyatapanapañho

9. ''Bhante nāgasena, ayaṃ sūriyo sabbakālaṃ kaṭhinaṃ tapati, udāhu

kiñcikālaṃ mandaṃ tapatī''ti? ''Sabbakālaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyo kaṭhinaṃ tapati, na kiñcikālaṃ mandaṃ tapatī''ti. ''Yadi, bhante nāgasena, sūriyo sabbakālaṃ kaṭhinaṃ tapati, kissa pana appekadā sūriyo kaṭhinaṃ tapati, appekadā mandaṃ tapatī''ti? ''Cattārome, mahārāja, sūriyassa rogā, yesaṃ aññatarena rogena paṭipīḷito sūriyo mandaṃ tapati. Katame cattāro? Abbhaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyassa rogo, tena rogena paṭipīḷito sūriyo mandaṃ tapati. Mahikā, mahārāja, sūriyassa rogo, tena rogena paṭipīḷito sūriyo mandaṃ tapati. Megho, mahārāja, sūriyassa rogo, tena rogena paṭipīḷito sūriyo mandaṃ tapati. Rāhu, mahārāja, sūriyassa rogo, tena rogena paṭipīḷito sūriyo mandaṃ tapati. Ime kho, mahārāja, cattāro sūriyassa rogā, yesaṃ aññatarena rogena paṭipīḷito sūriyo mandaṃ tapatī''ti. ''Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, abbhutaṃ, bhante nāgasena, sūriyassapi tāva tejosampannassa rogo uppajjissati, kimaṅgaṃ pana aññesaṃ sattānaṃ, natthi, bhante, esā vibhatti aññassa aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā''ti.

Sūriyatapanapañho navamo.

10. Kaṭhinatapanapañho

10. ''Bhante nāgasena, kissa hemante sūriyo kaṭhinaṃ tapati, no tathā gimhe''ti? ''Gimhe, mahārāja, anupahataṃ hoti rajojallaṃ, vātakkhubhitā reṇū gaganānugatā honti, ākāsepi abbhā subahalā honti, mahāvāto ca adhimattaṃ vāyati, te sabbe nānākulā samāyutā sūriyaraṃsiyo pidahanti, tena gimhe sūriyo mandaṃ tapati.

''Hemante pana, mahārāja, heṭṭhā pathavī nibbutā hoti, upari mahāmegho upaṭṭhito hoti, upasantaṃ hoti rajojallaṃ, reṇu ca santasantaṃ gagane carati, vigatavalāhako ca hoti ākāso, vāto ca mandamandaṃ vāyati, etesaṃ uparatiyā visuddhā honti sūriyaraṃsiyo, upaghātavimuttassa sūriyassa tāpo ati viya tapati. Idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena sūriyo hemante kaṭhinaṃ tapati, no tathā gimhe''ti. ''Sabbītimutto, bhante, sūriyo kaṭhinaṃ tapati, meghādisahagato kaṭhinaṃ na tapatī''ti.

Kaṭhinatapanapañho dasamo.

Nippapañcavaggo dutiyo.

Imasmiṃ vagge dasa pañhā.

3. Vessantaravaggo

1. Vessantarapañho

1. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, sabbeva bodhisattā puttadāraṃ denti, udāhu vessantareneva raññā puttadāraṃ dinna’’nti? ‘‘Sabbepi, mahārāja, bodhisattā puttadāraṃ denti, na vessantareneva raññā puttadāraṃ dinna’’nti. ‘‘Api ca kho, bhante nāgasena, tesaṃ anumatena dentī’’ti. ‘‘Bhariyā, mahārāja, anumatā, dārakā pana bālatāya vilapiṃsu , yadi te atthato jāneyyuṃ, tepi anumodeyyuṃ, na te vilapeyyu’’nti.

‘‘Dukkaraṃ, bhante nāgasena, bodhisattena kataṃ, yaṃ so attano orase piye putte brāhmaṇassa dāsatthāya adāsi.

‘‘Idampi dutiyaṃ dukkarato dukkarataraṃ, yaṃ so attano orase piye putte bālake taruṇake latāya bandhitvā tena brāhmaṇena latāya anumajjīyante disvā ajjhupekkhi.

‘‘Idampi tatiyaṃ dukkarato dukkarataraṃ, yaṃ so sakena balena bandhanā muccitvā āgate dārake sārajjamupagate punadeva latāya bandhitvā adāsi.

‘‘Idampi catutthaṃ dukkarato dukkarataraṃ, yaṃ so dārake ‘ayaṃ kho, tāta, yakkho khādituṃ neti amhe’ti vilapante ‘mā bhāyitthā’ti na assāsesi.

‘‘Idampi pañcamaṃ dukkarato dukkarataraṃ, yaṃ so jālissa kumārassa rudamānassa pādesu nipatitvā ‘alaṃ, tāta, kaṇhājinaṃ nivattehi, ahameva gacchāmi yakkhena saha, khādatu maṃ yakkho’ti yācamānassa evaṃ na sampaṭicchi.

‘‘Idampi chaṭṭhaṃ dukkarato dukkarataraṃ, yaṃ so jālissa kumārassa ‘pāsāṇasamaṃ nūna te, tāta, hadayaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ amhākaṃ dukkhitānaṃ pekkhamāno nimmanussake brahāraññe yakkhena nīyamāne na nivāresī’ti vilapamānassa kāruññaṃ nākāsi.

‘‘Idampi sattamaṃ dukkarato dukkarataraṃ, yaṃ tassa ruḷaruḷassa bhīmabhīmassa nīte dārake adassanaṃ gamite na phali hadayaṃ satadhā vā sahassadhā vā, puññakāmena manujena kiṃ paradukkhāpanena, nanu nāma sakadānaṃ dātabbaṃ hotī’’ti?

‘‘Dukkarassa, mahārāja, katattā bodhisattassa kittisaddo dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā sadevamanussesu abbhuggato, devā devabhavane pakittenti,

asurā asurabhavane pakittenti, garuḷā garuḷabhavane pakittenti, nāgā nāgabhavane pakittenti, yakkhā yakkhabhavane pakittenti, anupubbena tassa kittisaddo paramparāya ajjetarahi idha amhākaṃ samayaṃ anuppatto, taṃ mayaṃ dānaṃ pakittentā vikopentā nisinnā sudinnaṃ, udāhu duddinnanti. So kho panāyaṃ, mahārāja, kittisaddo nipuṇānaṃ viññūnaṃ vidūnaṃ vibhāvīnaṃ bodhisattānaṃ dasa guṇe anudassati. Katame dasa? Agedhatā nirālayatā cāgo pahānaṃ apunarāvattitā sukhumatā mahantatā duranubodhatā dullabhatā asadisatā buddhadhammassa, so kho panāyaṃ, mahārāja, kittisaddo nipuṇānaṃ viññūnaṃ vidūnaṃ vibhāvīnaṃ bodhisattānaṃ ime dasa guṇe anudassatī''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, yo paraṃ dukkhāpetvā dānaṃ deti, api nu taṃ dānaṃ sukhavipākaṃ hoti saggasaṃvattanika''nti? ''Āma, mahārāja, kiṃ vattabba''nti. ''Iṅgha, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇaṃ upadassehī''ti. ''Idha, mahārāja, koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, so bhaveyya pakkhahato vā pīṭhasappī vā aññataraṃ vā byādhiṃ āpanno, tamenaṃ yo koci puññakāmo yānaṃ āropetvā patthitaṃ desamanupāpeyya, api nu kho, mahārāja, tassa purisassa tatonidānaṃ kiñci sukhaṃ nibbatteyya saggasaṃvattanikaṃ taṃ kamma''nti? ''Āma, bhante, kiṃ vattabbaṃ? Hatthiyānaṃ vā so, bhante, puriso labheyya assayānaṃ vā rathayānaṃ vā, thale thalayānaṃ jale jalayānaṃ devesu devayānaṃ manussesu manussayānaṃ, tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ bhave bhave nibbatteyya, tadanucchavikāni tadanulomikāni cassa sukhāni nibbatteyyuṃ, sugatito sugatiṃ gaccheyya, teneva kammābhisandena iddhiyānaṃ abhiruyha patthitaṃ nibbānanagaraṃ pāpuṇeyyā''ti. ''Tena hi, mahārāja, paradukkhāpanena dinnadānaṃ sukhavipākaṃ hoti saggasaṃvattanikaṃ, yaṃ so puriso balībadde dukkhāpetvā evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ anubhavati.

''Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yathā paradukkhāpanena dinnadānaṃ sukhavipākaṃ hoti saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Idha, mahārāja, yo koci rājā janapadato dhammikaṃ baliṃ uddharāpetvā āṇāpavattanena dānaṃ dadeyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, rājā tatonidānaṃ kiñci sukhaṃ anubhaveyya saggasaṃvattanikaṃ taṃ dāna''nti? ''Āma, bhante, kiṃ vattabbaṃ, tatonidānaṃ so, bhante, rājā uttariṃ anekasatasahassaguṇaṃ labheyya. Rājūnaṃ atirājā bhaveyya, devānaṃ atidevo bhaveyya, brahmānaṃ atibrahmā bhaveyya, samaṇānaṃ atisamaṇo bhaveyya, brāhmaṇānaṃ atibrāhmaṇo bhaveyya, arahantānaṃ atiarahā bhaveyyā''ti. ''Tena hi, mahārāja, paradukkhāpanena dinnadānaṃ sukhavipākaṃ hoti saggasaṃvattanikaṃ, yaṃ so rājā balinā janaṃ pīḷetvā dinnadānena evarūpaṃ uttariṃ yasasukhaṃ anubhavatī''ti.

“Atidānaṃ, bhante nāgasena, vessantarena raññā dinnaṃ, yaṃ so sakaṃ bhariyaṃ parassa bhariyatthāya adāsi, sake orase putte brāhmaṇassa dāsatthāya adāsi, atidānaṃ nāma, bhante nāgasena, loke vidūhi ninditaṃ garahitaṃ, yathā nāma, bhante nāgasena, atibhārena sakaṭassa akkho bhijjati, atibhārena nāvā osīdati, atibhuttena bhojanaṃ visamaṃ pariṇamati, ativassena dhaññaṃ vinassati, atidānena bhogakkhayaṃ upeti, atitāpena pathavī upaḍayhati, atirāgena ummattako hoti, atidosena vajjho hoti, atimohena anayaṃ āpajjati, atilobhena coraggahaṇamupagacchati, atibhayena nirujjhati, atipūrena nadī uttarati, ativātena asani patati, atiagginā odanaṃ uttarati, atisañcaraṇena na ciraṃ jīvati. Evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, atidānaṃ nāma loke vidūhi ninditaṃ garahitaṃ, atidānaṃ, bhante nāgasena, vessantarena raññā dinnaṃ, na tattha kiñci phalaṃ icchitabba’’nti.

“Atidānaṃ, mahārāja, loke vidūhi vaṇṇitaṃ thutaṃ pasatthaṃ, ye keci yādisaṃ kīdisaṃ dānaṃ denti , atidānadāyī loke kittiṃ pāpuṇāti. Yathā, mahārāja, atipavaratāya dibbaṃ vanamūlaṃ gahitampi hatthapāse ṭhitānaṃ parajanānaṃ na dassayati, agado atijaccatāya pīḷāya samugghātako rogānaṃ antakaro, aggi atijotitāya ḍahati, udakaṃ atisītatāya nibbāpeti, padumaṃ parisuddhatāya na upalimpati vārikaddamena, maṇi atiguṇatāya kāmadado, vajiraṃ atitikhiṇatāya vijjhati maṇimuttāphalikaṃ, pathavī atimahantatāya naroragamigapakkhijalaselapabbatadume dhāreti, samuddo atimahantatāya aparipūraṇo, sineru atibhāratāya acalo, ākāso ativitthāratāya ananto, sūriyo atippabhatāya timiraṃ ghāteti, sīho atijātitāya vigatabhayo, mallo atibalavatāya paṭimallaṃ khippaṃ ukkhipati, rājā atipuññatāya adhipati, bhikkhu atisīlavantatāya nāgayakkhanaramarūhi namassanīyo, buddho atiaggatāya anupamo. Evameva kho, mahārāja, atidānaṃ nāma loke vidūhi vaṇṇitaṃ thutaṃ pasatthaṃ, ye keci yādisaṃ kīdisaṃ dānaṃ denti, atidānadāyī loke kittiṃ pāpuṇāti, atidānena vessantaro rājā dasasahassiyā lokadhātuyā vaṇṇito thuto pasattho mahito kittito, teneva atidānena vessantaro rājā ajjetarahi buddho jāto aggo sadevake loke.

“Atthi pana, mahārāja, loke ṭhapanīyaṃ dānaṃ, yaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuppatte na dātabba’’nti? ‘‘Dasa kho panimāni, bhante nāgasena, dānāni, yāni loke adānasammatāni, yo tāni dānāni deti, so apāyagāmī hoti. Katamāni dasa? Majjadānaṃ, bhante nāgasena, loke adānasammataṃ, yo taṃ dānaṃ deti, so apāyagāmī hoti. Samajjadānaṃ…pe… itthidānaṃ… pe… usabhadānaṃ…pe… cittakammadānaṃ…pe… satthadānaṃ …pe… visadānaṃ…pe… saṅkhalikadānaṃ…pe… kukkuṭasūkaradānaṃ…pe… tulākūṭamānakūṭadānaṃ, bhante nāgasena, loke adānasammataṃ hoti, yo taṃ dānaṃ deti, so apāyagāmī hoti. Imāni kho, bhante nāgasena, dasa

dānāni loke adānasammatāni, yo tāni dānāni deti, so apāyagāmī hotī''ti.

''Nāhaṃ taṃ, mahārāja, adānasammataṃ pucchāmi, imaṃ khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, taṃ pucchāmi 'atthi pana, mahārāja, loke ṭhapanīyaṃ dānaṃ, yaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuppatte na dātabba'nti. ''Natthi, bhante nāgasena, loke ṭhapanīyaṃ dānaṃ. Yaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuppatte na dātabbaṃ, cittappasāde uppanne keci dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ bhojanaṃ denti, keci acchādanaṃ, keci sayanaṃ, keci āvasathaṃ, keci attharaṇapāvuraṇaṃ, keci dāsidāsaṃ, keci khettavatthuṃ, keci dvipadacatuppadaṃ, keci sataṃ sahassaṃ satasahassaṃ, keci mahārajjaṃ, keci jīvitampi dentī''ti. ''Yadi pana, mahārāja, keci jīvitampi denti, kiṃ kāraṇā vessantaraṃ dānapatiṃ atibāḷhaṃ paripātesi sudinne putte ca dāre ca?

''Api nu kho, mahārāja, atthi lokapakati lokāciṇṇaṃ, labhati pitā puttaṃ iṇaṭṭo vā ājīvikapakato vā āvapituṃ vā vikkiṇituṃ vā''ti? ''Āma, bhante, labhati pitā puttaṃ iṇaṭṭo vā ājīvikapakato vā āvapituṃ vā vikkiṇituṃ vā''ti. ''Yadi, mahārāja, labhati pitā puttaṃ iṇaṭṭo vā ājīvikapakato vā āvapituṃ vā vikkiṇituṃ vā, vessantaropi, mahārāja, rājā alabhamāno sabbaññutañāṇaṃ upadduto dukkhito tassa dhammadhanassa paṭilābhāya puttadāraṃ āvapesi ca vikkiṇi ca. Iti, mahārāja, vessantarena raññā aññesaṃ dinnaṃ yeva dinnaṃ, kataṃ yeva kataṃ. Kissa pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, tena dānena vessantaraṃ dānapatiṃ atibāḷhaṃ apasādesī''ti?

''Nāhaṃ, bhante nāgasena, vessantarassa dānapatino dānaṃ garahāmi, api ca puttadāraṃ yācante niminitvā attānaṃ dātabba''nti. ''Etaṃ kho, mahārāja, asabbhikāraṇaṃ, yaṃ puttadāraṃ yācante attānaṃ dadeyya, yaṃ yaṃ hi yācante taṃ tadeva dātabbaṃ, etaṃ sappurisānaṃ kammaṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, koci puriso pānīyaṃ āharāpeyya, tassa yo bhojanaṃ dadeyya, api nu so, mahārāja, puriso tassa kiccakārī assā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, yaṃ so āharāpeti, tameva tassa dento kiccakārī assā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, vessantaro rājā brāhmaṇe puttadāraṃ yācante puttadāraṃ yeva adāsi. Sace, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo vessantarassa sarīraṃ yāceyya, na so, mahārāja, attānaṃ rakkheyya na kampeyya na rajjeyya, tassa dinnaṃ pariccattaṃ yeva sarīraṃ bhaveyya. Sace, mahārāja, koci vessantaraṃ dānapatiṃ upagantvā yāceyya 'dāsattaṃ me upehī'ti, dinnaṃ pariccattaṃ yevassa sarīraṃ bhaveyya, na so datvā tapeyya , raññho, mahārāja, vessantarassa kāyo bahusādhāraṇo.

''Yathā, mahārāja, pakkā maṃsapesi bahusādhāraṇā, evameva kho, mahārāja, raññho vessantarassa kāyo bahusādhāraṇo. Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, phalito rukkho nānādijagaṇasādhāraṇo, evameva kho, mahārāja,

rañño vessantarassa kāyo bahusādhāraṇo. Kiṃ kāraṇā? ‘Evāhaṃ paṭipajjanto sammāsambodhiṃ pāpuṇissāmī’ti.

“Yathā, mahārāja, puriso adhano dhanatthiko dhanapariyesanaṃ caramāno ajapathaṃ saṅkupathaṃ vettapathaṃ gacchati, jalathalavāṇijjaṃ karoti, kāyena vācāya manasā dhanaṃ ārādheti, dhanappaṭilābhāya vāyamati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, vessantaro dānapati adhano buddhadhanena sabbaññutañāṇaratanappaṭilābhāya yācakānaṃ dhanadhaññaṃ dāsidāsaṃ yānavāhanaṃ sakalasāpateyyaṃ sakaṃ puttadāraṃ attānañca cajitvā sammāsambodhiṃ yeva pariyesati.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, amacco muddakāmo muddādhikaraṇaṃ yaṃ kiñci gehe dhanadhaññaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ datvāpi muddappaṭilābhāya vāyamati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, vessantaro dānapati sabbaṃ taṃ bāhirabbhantaradhanaṃ datvā jīvitampi paresaṃ datvā sammāsambodhiṃ yeva pariyesati.

“Api ca, mahārāja, vessantarassa dānapatino evaṃ ahosi ‘yaṃ so brāhmaṇo yācati, tamevāhaṃ tassa dento kiccakārī nāma homī’ti, evaṃ so tassa puttadāramadāsi. Na kho, mahārāja, vessantaro dānapati dessatāya brāhmaṇassa puttadāramadāsi, na adassanakāmatāya puttadāramadāsi, na atibahukā me puttadārā, ‘na sakkomi te posetu’nti puttadāramadāsi, na ukkaṇṭhito ‘appiyā me’ti nīharitukāmatāya puttadāramadāsi. Atha kho sabbaññutañāṇaratanasseva piyattā sabbaññutañāṇassa kāraṇā vessantaro rājā evarūpaṃ atulaṃ vipulamanuttaraṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ dayitaṃ pāṇasamaṃ puttadāradānavaraṃ brāhmaṇassa adāsi.

“Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena **cariyāpiṭake** –

“‘Na me dessā ubho puttā, maddī devī na dessiyā;

Sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ, tasmā piye adāsaha’nti.

“Tasmā, mahārāja, vessataro rājā puttadānaṃ datvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā nipajji. Tassa atipemena dukkhitassa balavasoko uppajji, hadayavatthu uṇhamahosi. Nāsikāya appahontiyā mukhena uṇhe assāsapassāse vissajjesi, assūni parivattitvā lohitabindūni hutvā nettehi nikkhamiṃsu. Evameva kho, mahārāja, dukkhena vessantaro rājā brāhmaṇassa puttadāramadāsi ‘mā me dānapatho parihāyī’ti.

“Api ca, mahārāja, vessantaro rājā dve atthavase paṭicca brāhmaṇassa dve dārake adāsi. Katame dve? Dānapatho ca me aparihīno bhavissati, dukkhite ca me puttake vanamūlaphalehi itonidānaṃ ayyako mocessatīti. Jānāti hi, mahārāja, vessantaro rājā ‘na me dārakā sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ, ime ca dārake ayyako nikkiṇissati, evaṃ amhākampi gamanaṃ bhavissatī’ti. Ime kho, mahārāja, dve atthavase paṭicca brāhmaṇassa dve dārake adāsi.

“Api ca, mahārāja, vessantaro rājā jānāti ‘ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇo jiṇṇo vuḍḍho mahallako dubbalo bhaggo daṇḍaparāyaṇo khīṇāyuko parittapuñño, neso samattho ime dārake dāsabhogena bhuñjitu’nti. Sakkuṇeyya pana, mahārāja, puriso pākatikena balena ime candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve gahetvā peḷāya vā samugge vā pakkhipitvā nippabhe katvā thālakaparibhogena paribhuñjitu’’nti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, imasmiṃ loke candimasūriyappaṭibhāgassa vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitunti.

“Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanaṃ subhaṃ jātimantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsaṃ suparikammakataṃ catuhatthāyāmaṃ sakaṭanābhipariṇāhaṃ na sakkā kenaci pilotikāya veṭhetvā peḷāya pakkhipitvā satthakanisānaparibhogena paribhuñjituṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, loke cakkavattiraññho maṇiratanappaṭibhāgassa vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ.

“Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, tidhā pabhinno sabbaseto sattappatiṭṭhito aṭṭharatanubbedho navaratanāyāmapariṇāho pāsādiko dassanīyo uposatho nāgarājā na sakkā kenaci suppena vā sarāvena vā pidahituṃ, govacchako viya vacchakasālāya pakkhipitvā pariharituṃ vā, evameva kho, mahārāja, loke uposathanāgarājappaṭibhāgassa vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ.

“Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo dīghaputhulavitthiṇṇo gambhīro appameyyo duruttaro apariyogāḷho anāvaṭo na sakkā kenaci sabbattha pidahitvā ekatitthena paribhogaṃ kātuṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, loke

mahāsamuddappaṭibhāgassa vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ.

"Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, himavanto pabbatarājā pañcayojanasataṃ accuggato nabhe tisahassayojanāyāmavitthāro caturāsītikūṭasahassappaṭimaṇḍito pañcannaṃ mahānadīsatānaṃ pabhavo mahābhūtagaṇālayo nānāvidhagandhadharo dibbosadhasatasamalaṅkato nabhe valāhako viya accuggato dissati, evameva kho, mahārāja, loke himavantapabbatarājappaṭibhāgassa vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ.

"Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ uparipabbatagge jalamāno mahāaggikkhandho suvidūrepi paññāyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, vessantaro rājā pabbatagge jalamāno mahāaggikkhandho viya suvidūrepi pākaṭo paññāyati, tassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ.

"Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, yena kāraṇena vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, himavante pabbate nāgapupphasamaye ujuvāte vāyante dasa dvādasa yojanāni pupphagandho vāyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, vessantarassa rañño api yojanasahassehipi yāva akaniṭṭhabhavanaṃ etthantare surāsuragaruḷagandhabbayakkharakkhasamahoragakinnaraindabhavanesu kittisaddo abbhuggato, sīlavaragandho cassa sampavāyati, tena tassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjituṃ. Anusiṭṭho, mahārāja, jālī kumāro pitarā vessantarena rañño 'ayyako te, tāta, tumhe brāhmaṇassa dhanaṃ datvā nikkiṇanto taṃ nikkhasahassaṃ datvā nikkiṇātu, kaṇhājinaṃ nikkiṇanto dāsasataṃ dāsisataṃ hatthisataṃ assasataṃ dhenusataṃ usabhasataṃ nikkhasatanti sabbasataṃ datvā nikkiṇātu, yadi te, tāta, ayyako tumhe brāhmaṇassa hatthato āṇāya balasā mudhā gaṇhāti, mā tumhe ayyakassa vacanaṃ karittha, brāhmaṇasseva anuyāyino hothā'ti, evamanusāsitvā putte pesesi, tato jālīkumāro gantvā ayyakena puṭṭho kathesi –

"'Sahassagghaṃ hi maṃ tāta, brāhmaṇassa pitā adā;

Atho kaṇhājinaṃ kaññaṃ, hatthīnañca satena cā'"ti.

"Sunibbeṭhito, bhante nāgasena, pañho; subhinnaṃ diṭṭhijālaṃ;

sumaddito paravādo; sakasamayo sudīpito; byañjanaṃ suparisodhitaṃ; suvibhatto attho; evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Vessantarapañho paṭhamo.

2. Dukkarakārikapañho

2. ''Bhante nāgasena, sabbeva bodhisattā dukkarakārikaṃ karonti, udāhu gotameneva bodhisattena dukkarakārikā katā''ti? ''Natthi, mahārāja, sabbesaṃ bodhisattānaṃ dukkarakārikā, gotameneva bodhisattena dukkarakārikā katā''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, yadi evaṃ ayuttaṃ, yaṃ bodhisattānaṃ bodhisattehi vemattatā hotī''ti. ''Catūhi, mahārāja, ṭhānehi bodhisattānaṃ bodhisattehi vemattatā hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Kulavemattatā padhānavemattatā āyuvemattatā pamāṇavemattatāti. Imehi kho, mahārāja, catūhi ṭhānehi bodhisattānaṃ bodhisattehi vemattatā hoti. Sabbesampi, mahārāja, buddhānaṃ rūpe sīle samādhimhi paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñāṇadassane catuvesārajje dasatathāgatabale chaasādhāraṇañāṇe cuddasabuddhañāṇe aṭṭhārasabuddhadhamme kevale ca buddhaguṇe natthi vemattatā, sabbepi buddhā buddhadhammehi samasamā''ti.

''Yadi, bhante nāgasena, sabbepi buddhā buddhadhammehi samasamā, kena kāraṇena gotameneva bodhisattena dukkarakārikā katā''ti? ''Aparipakke, mahārāja, ñāṇe aparipakkāya bodhiyā gotamo bodhisatto nekkhammamabhinikkhanto aparipakkaṃ ñāṇaṃ paripācayamānena dukkarakārikā katā''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, kena kāraṇena bodhisatto aparipakke ñāṇe aparipakkāya bodhiyā mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhanto, nanu nāma ñāṇaṃ paripācetvā paripakke ñāṇe nikkhamitabba''nti?

''Bodhisatto, mahārāja, viparītaṃ itthāgāraṃ disvā vippaṭisārī ahosi, tassa vippaṭisārissa arati uppajji, araticittaṃ uppannaṃ disvā aññataro mārakāyiko devaputto 'ayaṃ kho kālo araticittassa vinodanāyā'ti vehāse ṭhatvā idaṃ vacanamabravi –

''Mārisa, mā kho tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito ahosi, ito te sattame divase dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavissati sahassāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ, pathavigatāni ca te ratanāni ākāsaṭṭhāni ca

sayameva upagacchissanti, dvisahassaparittadīpaparivāresu catūsu mahādīpesu ekamukhena āṇā pavattissati, parosahassañca te puttā bhavissanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā, tehi puttehi parikiṇṇo sattaratanasamannāgato catuddīpamanusāsissasī'ti.

"Yathā nāma divasasantattaṃ ayosūlaṃ sabbattha upaḍahantaṃ kaṇṇasotaṃ paviseyya, evameva kho, mahārāja, bodhisattassa taṃ vacanaṃ kaṇṇasotaṃ pavisittha, iti so pakatiyāva ukkaṇṭhito tassā devatāya vacanena bhiyyosomattāya ubbijji saṃvijji saṃvegamāpajji.

"Yathā pana, mahārāja, mahatimahāaggikkhandho jalamāno aññena kaṭṭhena upaḍahito bhiyyosomattāya jaleyya, evameva kho, mahārāja, bodhisatto pakatiyāva ukkaṇṭhito tassā devatāya vacanena bhiyyosomattāya ubbijji saṃvijji saṃvegamāpajji.

"Yathā vāpana, mahārāja, mahāpathavīpakatitintānibbattaharitasaddalā āsittodakā cikkhallajātā punadeva mahāmeghe abhivuṭṭhe bhiyyosomattāya cikkhallatarā assa, evameva kho, mahārāja, bodhisatto pakatiyāva ukkaṇṭhito tassā devatāya vacanena bhiyyosomattāya ubbijji saṃvijji saṃvegamāpajjī"ti.

"Api nu kho, bhante nāgasena, bodhisattassa yadi sattame divase dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ nibbatteyya, paṭinivatteyya bodhisatto dibbe cakkaratane nibbatte"ti? "Na hi, mahārāja, sattame divase bodhisattassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ nibbatteyya, api ca palobhanatthāya tāya devatāya musā bhaṇitaṃ, yadipi, mahārāja, sattame divase dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ nibbatteyya, bodhisatto na nivatteyya. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? 'Anicca'nti, mahārāja, bodhisatto daḷhaṃ aggahesi, 'dukkhaṃ anattā'ti daḷhaṃ aggahesi, upādānakkhayaṃ patto.

"Yathā, mahārāja, anotattadahato udakaṃ gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ pavisati, gaṅgāya nadiyā mahāsamuddaṃ pavisati, mahāsamuddato pātālamukhaṃ pavisati, api nu, mahārāja, taṃ udakaṃ pātālamukhagataṃ paṭinivattitvā mahāsamuddaṃ paviseyya, mahāsamuddato gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ paviseyya, gaṅgāya nadiyā puna anotattaṃ paviseyyā"ti? "Na hi, bhante"ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, bodhisattena kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ caturo ca asaṅkhyeyye kusalaṃ paripācitaṃ imassa bhavassa kāraṇā, soyaṃ antimabhavo anuppatto paripakkaṃ bodhiñāṇaṃ chahi vassehi buddho bhavissati sabbaññū loke aggapuggalo, api nu kho, mahārāja, bodhisatto cakkaratanakāraṇā paṭinivatteyyā"ti ? "Na hi, bhante"ti.

“Api ca, mahārāja, mahāpathavī parivatteyya sakānanā sapabbatā, natveva bodhisatto paṭinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhiṃ. Āroheyyapi ce, mahārāja, gaṅgāya udakaṃ paṭisotaṃ, natveva bodhisatto paṭinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhiṃ; visusseyyapi ce, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo aparimitajaladharo gopade udakaṃ viya, natveva bodhisatto paṭinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhiṃ; phaleyyapi ce, mahārāja, sinerupabbatarājā satadhā vā sahassadhā vā, natveva bodhisatto paṭinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhiṃ; pateyyumpi ce, mahārāja, candimasūriyā satārakā leḍḍu viya chamāyaṃ, natveva bodhisatto paṭinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhiṃ; saṃvatteyyapi ce, mahārāja, ākāso kilañjamiva, natveva bodhisatto paṭinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhiṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Padālitattā sabbabandhanāna”nti.

“Bhante nāgasena, kati loke bandhanānī”ti? “Dasa kho panimāni, mahārāja, loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddhā sattā na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitvāpi paṭinivattanti. Katamāni dasa? Mātā, mahārāja, loke bandhanaṃ, pitā, mahārāja, loke bandhanaṃ, bhariyā, mahārāja, loke bandhanaṃ, puttā, mahārāja, loke bandhanaṃ, ñātī, mahārāja, loke bandhanaṃ, mittaṃ, mahārāja, loke bandhanaṃ, dhanaṃ, mahārāja, loke bandhanaṃ, lābhasakkāro, mahārāja, loke bandhanaṃ, issariyaṃ, mahārāja, loke bandhanaṃ, pañca kāmaguṇā, mahārāja, loke bandhanaṃ, imāni kho mahārāja dasa loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddhā sattā na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitvāpi paṭinivattanti, tāni dasa bandhanāni bodhisattassa chinnāni padālitāni, tasmā, mahārāja, bodhisatto na paṭinivattatī”ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, yadi bodhisatto uppanne araticitte devatāya vacanena aparipakke ñāṇe aparipakkāya bodhiyā nekkhammamabhinikkhanto, kiṃ tassa dukkarakārikāya katāya, nanu nāma sabbabhakkhena bhavitabbaṃ ñāṇaparipākaṃ āgamayamānenā”ti?

“Dasa kho panime, mahārāja, puggalā lokasmiṃ oññātā avaññātā hīḷitā khīḷitā garahitā paribhūtā acittīkatā. Katame dasa? Itthī, mahārāja, vidhavā lokasmiṃ oññātā avaññātā hīḷitā khīḷitā garahitā paribhūtā acittīkatā. Dubbalo, mahārāja, puggalo…pe… amittañāti, mahārāja, puggalo… pe… mahagghaso, mahārāja, puggalo…pe… agarukulavāsiko, mahārāja, puggalo…pe… pāpamitto, mahārāja, puggalo…pe… dhanahīno, mahārāja, puggalo…pe… ācārahīno, mahārāja, puggalo…pe… kammahīno, mahārāja, puggalo…pe… payogahīno, mahārāja, puggalo lokasmiṃ oññāto avaññāto hīḷito khīḷito garahito paribhūto acittīkato. Ime kho, mahārāja, dasa puggalā lokasmiṃ oññātā avaññātā hīḷitā khīḷitā garahitā paribhūtā acittīkatā. Imāni

kho, mahārāja, dasa ṭhānāni anussaramānassa bodhisattassa evaṃ saññā uppajji ‘māhaṃ kammahīno assaṃ payogahīno garahito devamanussānaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ kammassāmī assaṃ kammagaru kammādhipateyyo kammasīlo kammadhorayho kammaniketavā appamatto vihareyya’nti, evaṃ kho, mahārāja, bodhisatto ñāṇaṃ paripācento dukkarakārikaṃ akāsī’’ti.

‘‘Bhante nāgasena, bodhisatto dukkarakārikaṃ karonto evamāha ‘na kho panāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā’ti. Api nu tasmiṃ samaye bodhisattassa maggaṃ ārabbha satisammoso ahosī’’ti?

‘‘Pañcavīsati kho panime, mahārāja, cittadubbalīkaraṇā dhammā, yehi dubbalīkataṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañcavīsati? Kodho, mahārāja, cittadubbalīkaraṇo dhammo, yena dubbalīkataṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, upanāho…pe… makkho…pe… paḷāso…pe… issā…pe… macchariyaṃ…pe… māyā…pe… sāṭheyyaṃ…pe… thambho…pe… sārambho…pe… māno…pe… atimāno …pe… mado…pe… pamādo…pe… thinamiddhaṃ…pe… tandi …pe… ālasyaṃ…pe… pāpamittatā…pe… rūpā…pe… saddā…pe… gandhā…pe… rasā…pe… phoṭṭhabbā…pe… khudāpipāsā…pe… arati, mahārāja, cittadubbalīkaraṇo dhammo, yena dubbalīkataṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ime kho, mahārāja, pañcavīsati cittadubbalīkaraṇā dhammā, yehi dubbalīkataṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Bodhisattassa kho, mahārāja, khudāpipāsā kāyaṃ pariyādiyiṃsu, kāye pariyādinne cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Satasahassaṃ, mahārāja, kappānaṃ caturo ca asaṅkhyeyye kappe bodhisatto catunnaṃ yeva ariyasaccānaṃ abhisamayaṃ anvesi tāsu tāsu jātīsu, kiṃ panassa pacchime bhave abhisamayajātiyaṃ maggaṃ ārabbha satisammoso hessati? Api ca, mahārāja, bodhisattassa saññāmattaṃ uppajji ‘siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā’ti. Pubbe kho, mahārāja, bodhisatto ekamāsiko samāno pitu sakkassa kammante sītāya jambucchāyāya sirisayane pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisinno vivicceva kāmehi vicicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmi, ñāṇaṃ paripācento bodhisatto dukkarakārikaṃ akāsī’’ti.

3. Kusalākusalabalavatarapañho

3. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, katamaṃ adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ kusalaṃ vā akusalaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Kusalaṃ, mahārāja, adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ, no tathā akusala’nti. ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhante nāgasena, taṃ vacanaṃ sampaṭicchāmi ‘kusalaṃ adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ, no tathā akusala’nti, dissanti, bhante nāgasena, idha pāṇātipātino adinnādāyino kāmesumicchācārino musāvādino gāmaghātikā panthadūsakā nekatikā vañcanikā, sabbe te tāvatakena pāpena labhanti hatthacchedaṃ pādacchedaṃ hatthapādacchedaṃ kaṇṇacchedaṃ nāsacchedaṃ kaṇṇanāsacchedaṃ bilaṅgathālikaṃ saṅkhamuṇḍikaṃ rāhumukhaṃ jotimālikaṃ hatthapajjotikaṃ erakavattikaṃ cīrakavāsikaṃ eṇeyyakaṃ baḷisamaṃsikaṃ kahāpaṇikaṃ khārāpatacchikaṃ palighaparivattikaṃ palālapīṭhakaṃ tattenapi telena osiñcanaṃ sunakhehipi khādāpanaṃ jīvasūlāropanaṃ asināpi sīsacchedaṃ, keci rattiṃ pāpaṃ katvā rattiṃ yeva vipākaṃ anubhavanti, keci rattiṃ katvā divā yeva anubhavanti, keci divā katvā divā yeva anubhavanti, keci divā katvā rattiṃ yeva anubhavanti, keci dve tayo divase vītivatte anubhavanti, sabbepi te diṭṭheva dhamme vipākaṃ anubhavanti. Atthi pana, bhante nāgasena, koci ekassa vā dvinnaṃ vā tiṇṇaṃ vā catunnaṃ vā pañcannaṃ vā dasannaṃ vā satassa vā sahassassa vā satasahassassa vā saparivāraṃ dānaṃ datvā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhogaṃ vā yasaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā anubhavitā sīlena vā uposathakammena vā’’ti?

“Atthi, mahārāja, cattāro purisā dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā diṭṭheva dhamme teneva sarīradehena tidasapure samanuppattā’’ti . ‘‘Ko ca ko ca bhante’’ti? ‘‘Mandhātā, mahārāja, rājā, nimi rājā, sādhīno rājā, guttilo ca gandhabbo’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, anekehi taṃ bhavasahassehi antaritaṃ, dvinnampetaṃ amhākaṃ parokkhaṃ, yadi samatthosi vattamānake bhave bhagavato dharamānakāle kathehī’’ti? ‘‘Vattamānakepi, mahārāja, bhave puṇṇako dāso therassa sāriputtassa bhojanaṃ datvā tadaheva seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ ajjhupagato, so etarahi puṇṇako seṭṭhīti paññāyi, gopālamātā devī attano kese vikkiṇitvā laddhehi aṭṭhahi kahāpaṇehi therassa mahākaccāyanassa attaṭṭhamakassa piṇḍapātaṃ datvā tadaheva rañño candapajjotassa aggamahesiṭṭhānaṃ pattā. Suppiyā upāsikā aññatarassa gilānabhikkhuno attano ūrumaṃsena paṭicchādanīyaṃ datvā dutiyadivase yeva rūḷhavaṇā sañchavī arogā jātā. Mallikā devī bhagavato ābhidosikaṃ kummāsapiṇḍaṃ

datvā tadaheva raññho kosalassa aggamahesī jātā. Sumano mālākāro aṭṭhahi sumanapupphamuṭṭhīhi bhagavantaṃ pūjetvā taṃ divasaṃ yeva mahāsampattiṃ patto. Ekasāṭako brāhmaṇo uttarasāṭakena bhagavantaṃ pūjetvā taṃ divasaṃ yeva sabbaṭṭhakaṃ labhi, sabbepete, mahārāja, diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhogañca yasañca anubhaviṃsū''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, vicinitvā pariyesitvā cha jane yeva addasāsī''ti. ''Āma, mahārājā''ti. ''Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, akusalaṃ yeva adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ, no tathā kusalaṃ. Ahañhi, bhante nāgasena, ekadivasaṃ yeva dasapi purise passāmi pāpassa kammassa vipākena sūlesu āropente, vīsampi tiṃsampi cattālīsampi paññāsampi purisasatampi purisasahassampi passāmi pāpassa kammassa vipākena sūlesu āropente. Nandakulassa, bhante nāgasena, bhaddasālo nāma senāpatiputto ahosi. Tena ca raññā candaguttena saṅgāmo samupabyūḷho ahosi. Tasmiṃ kho pana, bhante nāgasena, saṅgāme ubhato balakāye asītikabandharūpāni ahesuṃ, ekasmiṃ kira sīsakabandhe paripāte ekaṃ kabandharūpaṃ uṭṭhahati, sabbepete pāpasseva kammassa vipākena anayabyasanaṃ āpannā. Imināpi, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇena bhaṇāmi akusalaṃ yeva adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ, no tathā kusala''nti.

''Suyyati, bhante nāgasena, imasmiṃ buddhasāsane kosalena raññā asadisadānaṃ dinna''nti? ''Āma, mahārāja, suyyatī''ti. ''Api nu kho, bhante nāgasena, kosalarājā taṃ asadisaṃ dānaṃ datvā tatonidānaṃ kañci diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhogaṃ vā yasaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā paṭilabhī''ti ? ''Na hi, mahārājā''ti. ''Yadi, bhante nāgasena, kosalarājā evarūpaṃ anuttaraṃ dānaṃ datvāpi na labhi tatonidānaṃ kañci diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhogaṃ vā yasaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā, tena hi, bhante nāgasena, akusalaṃ yeva adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ, no tathā kusala''nti.

''Parittattā, mahārāja, akusalaṃ khippaṃ pariṇamati, vipulattā kusalaṃ dīghena kālena pariṇamati, upamāyapi, mahārāja, etaṃ upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, aparante janapade kumudabhaṇḍikā nāma dhaññajāti māsalūnā antogehagatā hoti, sālayo chappañcamāsehi pariṇamanti, kiṃ panettha, mahārāja, antaraṃ ko viseso kumudabhaṇḍikāya ca sālīnañcā''ti? ''Parittattā, bhante, kumudabhaṇḍikāya, vipulattā ca sālīnaṃ. Sālayo, bhante nāgasena, rājārahā rājabhojanaṃ, kumudabhaṇḍikā dāsakammakarānaṃ bhojana''nti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, parittattā akusalaṃ khippaṃ pariṇamati, vipulattā kusalaṃ dīghena kālena pariṇamatī''ti.

''Yaṃ tattha, bhante nāgasena, khippaṃ pariṇamati, taṃ nāma loke adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ, tasmā akusalaṃ balavataraṃ, no tathā kusalaṃ.

Yathā nāma, bhante nāgasena, yo koci yodho mahatimahāyuddhaṃ pavisitvā paṭisattuṃ upakacchake gahetvā ākaḍḍhitvā khippataraṃ sāmino upaneyya, so yodho loke samattho sūro nāma. Yo ca bhisakko khippaṃ sallaṃ uddharati rogamapaneti, so bhisakko cheko nāma. Yo gaṇako sīghasīghaṃ gaṇetvā khippaṃ dassayati, so gaṇako cheko nāma. Yo mallo khippaṃ paṭimallaṃ ukkhipitvā uttānakaṃ pāteti, so mallo samattho sūro nāma. Evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, yaṃ khippaṃ pariṇamati kusalaṃ vā akusalaṃ vā, taṃ loke adhimattaṃ balavatara''nti.

''Ubhayampi taṃ, mahārāja, kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyameva, api ca kho akusalaṃ sāvajjatāya khaṇena diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti, pubbakehi, mahārāja, khattiyehi ṭhapito eso niyamo 'yo pāṇaṃ hanati, so daṇḍāraho…pe… yo adinnaṃ ādiyati…pe… yo paradāraṃ gacchati…pe… yo musā bhaṇati…pe… yo gāmaṃ ghāteti…pe… yo panthaṃ dūseti…pe… yo nikatiṃ karoti…pe… yo vañcanaṃ karoti, so daṇḍāraho vadhitabbo chettabbo bhettabbo hantabbo'ti. Taṃ te upādāya vicinitvā vicinitvā daṇḍenti vadhenti chindanti bhindanti hananti ca, api nu, mahārāja, atthi kehici ṭhapito niyamo 'yo dānaṃ vā deti, sīlaṃ vā rakkhati, uposathakammaṃ vā karoti, tassa dhanaṃ vā yasaṃ vā dātabba'nti; api nu taṃ vicinitvā vicinitvā dhanaṃ vā yasaṃ vā denti, corassa katakammassa vadhabandhanaṃ viyā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Yadi, mahārāja, dāyakānaṃ vicinitvā vicinitvā dhanaṃ vā yasaṃ vā dadeyyuṃ, kusalampi diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ bhaveyya, yasmā ca kho, mahārāja, dāyake na vicinanti 'dhanaṃ vā yasaṃ vā dassāmā'ti, tasmā kusalaṃ na diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ. Iminā, mahārāja, kāraṇena akusalaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ, samparāyeva so adhimattaṃ balavataraṃ vedanaṃ vedayatī''ti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, tavādisena buddhimantena vinā neso pañho sunibbeṭhiyo, lokikaṃ, bhante nāgasena, lokuttarena viññāpita''nti.

Kusalākusalabalavatarapañho tatiyo.

4. Pubbapetādisapañho

4. ''Bhante nāgasena, ime dāyakā dānaṃ datvā pubbapetānaṃ ādisanti 'idaṃ tesaṃ pāpuṇātū'ti, api nu te kiñci tatonidānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭilabhantī''ti? ''Keci, mahārāja, paṭilabhanti, keci nappaṭilabhantī''ti. ''Ke, bhante, paṭilabhanti, ke nappaṭilabhantī''ti? ''Nirayūpapannā, mahārāja, nappaṭilabhanti, saggagatā nappaṭilabhanti, tiracchānayonigatā nappaṭilabhanti, catunnaṃ petānaṃ tayo petā nappaṭilabhanti vantāsikā khuppipāsino nijjhāmataṇhikā, labhanti petā paradattūpajīvino, tepi

saramānā yeva labhantī''ti.

''Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, dāyakānaṃ dānaṃ visositaṃ hoti aphalaṃ, yesaṃ uddissa kataṃ yadi te nappaṭilabhantī''ti? ''Na hi taṃ, mahārāja, dānaṃ aphalaṃ hoti avipākaṃ, dāyakā yeva tassa phalaṃ anubhavantī''ti. ''Tena hi, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehī''ti. ''Idha, mahārāja, keci manussā macchamaṃsasurābhattakhajjakāni paṭiyādetvā ñātikulaṃ gacchanti, yadi te ñātakā taṃ upāyanaṃ na sampaṭiccheyyuṃ, api nu taṃ upāyanaṃ visositaṃ gaccheyya vinasseyya vā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, sāmikānaṃ yeva taṃ hotī''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, dāyakā yeva tassa phalaṃ anubhavanti. Yathā pana, mahārāja, puriso gabbhaṃ paviṭṭho asati purato nikkhamanamukhe kena nikkhameyyā''ti. ''Paviṭṭheneva bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, dāyakā yeva tassa phalaṃ anubhavantī''ti. ''Hotu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmi, dāyakā yeva tassa phalaṃ anubhavanti, na mayaṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ vilomemāti.

''Bhante nāgasena, yadi imesaṃ dāyakānaṃ dinnadānaṃ pubbapetānaṃ pāpuṇāti, te ca tassa vipākaṃ anubhavanti. Tena hi yo pāṇātipātī luddo lohitapāṇī paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo manusse ghātetvā dāruṇaṃ kammaṃ katvā pubbapetānaṃ ādiseyya 'imassa me kammassa vipāko pubbapetānaṃ pāpuṇātū'ti, api nu tassa vipāko pubbapetānaṃ pāpuṇātī''ti? ''Na hi, mahārājā''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, ko tattha hetu kiṃ kāraṇaṃ, yena kusalaṃ pāpuṇāti akusalaṃ na pāpuṇātī''ti? ''Neso, mahārāja, pañho pucchitabbo, mā ca tvaṃ, mahārāja, 'visajjako atthī'ti apucchitabbaṃ pucchi, 'kissa ākāso nirālambo, kissa gaṅgā uddhammukhā na sandati, kissa ime manussā ca dijā ca dvipadā migā catuppadā'ti tampi maṃ tvaṃ pucchissasī''ti. ''Nāhaṃ taṃ, bhante nāgasena, vihesāpekkho pucchāmi, api ca nibbāhanatthāya sandehassa pucchāmi, bahū manussā loke vāmagāmino vicakkhukā, 'kinti te otāraṃ na labheyyu'nti evāhaṃ taṃ pucchāmī''ti. ''Na sakkā, mahārāja, saha akatena ananumatena saha pāpaṃ kammaṃ saṃvibhajituṃ.

''Yathā, mahārāja, manussā udakanibbāhanena udakaṃ suvidūrampi haranti, api nu, mahārāja, sakkā ghanamahāselapabbato nibbāhanena yathicchitaṃ haritu''nti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, sakkā kusalaṃ saṃvibhajituṃ, na sakkā akusalaṃ saṃvibhajituṃ. Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, sakkā telena padīpo jāletuṃ, api nu, mahārāja, sakkā udakena padīpo jāletu''nti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, sakkā kusalaṃ saṃvibhajituṃ, na sakkā akusalaṃ saṃvibhajituṃ. Yathā vā

pana, mahārāja, kassakā taḷākato udakaṃ nīharitvā dhaññaṃ paripācenti, api nu kho, mahārāja, sakkā mahāsamuddato udakaṃ nīharitvā dhaññaṃ paripācetu''nti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, sakkā kusalaṃ saṃvibhajituṃ, na sakkā akusalaṃ saṃvibhajitu''nti.

''Bhante nāgasena, kena kāraṇena sakkā kusalaṃ saṃvibhajituṃ, na sakkā akusalaṃ saṃvibhajituṃ. Kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehi, nāhaṃ andho anāloko sutvā vedissāmī''ti. ''Akusalaṃ, mahārāja, thokaṃ, kusalaṃ bahukaṃ, thokattā akusalaṃ kattāraṃ yeva pariyādiyati, bahukattā kusalaṃ sadevakaṃ lokaṃ ajjhottharatī''ti. ''Opammaṃ karohī''ti.

''Yathā, mahārāja, parittaṃ ekaṃ udakabindu pathaviyaṃ nipateyya, api nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, udakabindu dasapi dvādasapi yojanāni ajjhotthareyyā''ti? ''Na hi, bhante, yattha taṃ udakabindu nipatitaṃ, tattheva pariyādiyatī''ti. ''Kena kāraṇena, mahārājā''ti? ''Parittattā, bhante, udakabindussā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, parittaṃ akusalaṃ parittattā kattāraṃ yeva pariyādiyati, na sakkā saṃvibhajituṃ.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, mahatimahāmegho abhivasseyya tappayanto dharaṇitalaṃ, api nu kho so, mahārāja, mahāmegho samantato otthareyyā''ti. ''Āma, bhante, pūrayitvā so mahāmegho sobbhasara saritasākhākandarapadaradahataḷāka udapānapokkharaṇiyo dasapi dvādasapi yojanāni ajjhotthareyyā''ti. ''Kena kāraṇena, mahārājā''ti? ''Mahantattā, bhante, meghassā''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, kusalaṃ bahukaṃ, bahukattā sakkā devamanussehipi saṃvibhajitu''nti.

''Bhante nāgasena, kena kāraṇena akusalaṃ thokaṃ kusalaṃ bahutara''nti? ''Idha, mahārāja, yo koci dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ samādiyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, so haṭṭho pahaṭṭho hasito pamudito pasannamānaso vedajāto hoti, tassa aparāparaṃ pīti uppajjati, pītimanassa bhiyyo bhiyyo kusalaṃ pavaḍḍhati.

''Yathā, mahārāja, udapāne bahusalilasampuṇṇe ekena desena udakaṃ paviseyya, ekena nikkhameyya, nikkhamantepi aparāparaṃ uppajjati, na sakkā hoti khayaṃ pāpetuṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, kusalaṃ bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati. Vassasatepi ce, mahārāja, puriso kataṃ kusalaṃ āvajjeyya, āvajjite āvajjite bhiyyo bhiyyo kusalaṃ pavaḍḍhati. Tassa taṃ kusalaṃ sakkā hoti yathicchakehi saddhiṃ saṃvibhajituṃ, idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena kusalaṃ bahutaraṃ.

“Akusalaṃ pana, mahārāja, karonto pacchā vippaṭisārī hoti, vippaṭisārino cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivattati na sampasārīyati socati tappati hāyati khīyati na parivaḍḍhati tattheva pariyādiyati. Yathā, mahārāja, sukkhāya nadiyā mahāpuḷināya unnatāvanatāya kuṭilasaṅkuṭilāya uparito parittaṃ udakaṃ āgacchantaṃ hāyati khīyati na parivaḍḍhati tattheva pariyādiyati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, akusalaṃ karontassa cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivattati na sampasārīyati socati tappati hāyati khīyati na parivaḍḍhati tattheva pariyādiyati, idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena akusalaṃ thoka’’nti. “Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Pubbapetādisapañho catuttho.

5. Supinapañho

5. “Bhante nāgasena, imasmiṃ loke naranāriyo supinaṃ passanti kalyāṇampi pāpakampi, diṭṭhapubbampi adiṭṭhapubbampi, katapubbampi akatapubbampi, khemampi sabhayampi, dūrepi santikepi, bahuvidhānipi anekavaṇṇasahassāni dissanti, kiñcetaṃ supinaṃ nāma, ko cetaṃ passatī’’ti? “Nimittametaṃ, mahārāja, supinaṃ nāma, yaṃ cittassa āpāta mupagacchati. Chayime, mahārāja, supinaṃ passanti, vātiko supinaṃ passati, pittiko supinaṃ passati, semhiko supinaṃ passati, devatūpasaṃhārato supinaṃ passati, samudāciṇṇato supinaṃ passati, pubbanimittato supinaṃ passati, tatra, mahārāja, yaṃ pubbanimittato supinaṃ passati, taṃ yeva saccaṃ, avasesaṃ micchā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, yo pubbanimittato supinaṃ passati, kiṃ tassa cittaṃ sayaṃ gantvā taṃ nimittaṃ vicināti, taṃ vā nimittaṃ cittassa āpātamupagacchati, aññho vā āgantvā tassa ārocetī’’ti? “Na, mahārāja, tassa cittaṃ sayaṃ gantvā taṃ nimittaṃ vicināti, nāpi aññho koci āgantvā tassa āroceti, atha kho taṃ yeva nimittaṃ cittassa āpātamupagacchati. Yathā, mahārāja, ādāso na sayaṃ kuhiñci gantvā chāyaṃ vicināti, nāpi aññho koci chāyaṃ ānetvā ādāsaṃ āropeti , atha kho yato kutoci chāyā āgantvā ādāsassa āpātamupagacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, na tassa cittaṃ sayaṃ gantvā taṃ nimittaṃ vicināti, nāpi aññho koci āgantvā āroceti, atha kho yato kutoci nimittaṃ āgantvā cittassa āpātamupagacchatī’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ supinaṃ passati, api nu taṃ cittaṃ jānāti ‘evaṃ nāma vipāko bhavissati khemaṃ vā bhayaṃ vā’ti? “Na hi, mahārāja, taṃ cittaṃ jānāti ‘evaṃvipāko bhavissati khemaṃ vā bhayaṃ

vā'ti, nimitte pana uppanne aññesaṃ katheti, tato te atthaṃ kathentī''ti.

"Iṅgha, bhante nāgasena, kāraṇaṃ me dassehī''ti. "Yathā, mahārāja, sarīre tilakā pīḷakā daddūni uṭṭhahanti lābhāya vā alābhāya vā, yasāya vā ayasāya vā, nindāya vā pasaṃsāya vā, sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā, api nu tā, mahārāja, pīḷakā jānitvā uppajjanti 'imaṃ nāma mayaṃ atthaṃ nipphādessāmā'''ti? "Na hi, bhante, yādise tā okāse pīḷakā sambhavanti, tattha tā pīḷakā disvā nemittakā byākaronti 'evaṃ nāma vipāko bhavissatī'''ti. "Evameva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ supinaṃ passati, na taṃ cittaṃ jānāti 'evaṃ nāma vipāko bhavissati khemaṃ vā bhayaṃ vā'ti, nimitte pana uppanne aññesaṃ katheti, tato te atthaṃ kathentī''ti.

"Bhante nāgasena, yo supinaṃ passati, so niddāyanto, udāhu jāgaranto passatī''ti? "Yo so, mahārāja, supinaṃ passati, na so niddāyanto passati, nāpi jāgaranto passati. Api ca okkante middhe asampatte bhavaṅge etthantare supinaṃ passati. Middhasamārūḷhassa, mahārāja, cittaṃ bhavaṅgagataṃ hoti, bhavaṅgagataṃ cittaṃ nappavattati, appavattaṃ cittaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ nappajānāti, appaṭivijānantassa supino na hoti, pavattamāne citte supinaṃ passati.

"Yathā, mahārāja, timire andhakāre appabhāse suparisuddhepi ādāse chāyā na dissati, evameva kho, mahārāja, middhasamārūḷhe citte bhavaṅgagate tiṭṭhamānepi sarīre cittaṃ appavattaṃ hoti, appavatte citte supinaṃ na passati. Yathā, mahārāja, ādāso, evaṃ sarīraṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; yathā andhakāro, evaṃ middhaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; yathā āloko, evaṃ cittaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, mahikotthaṭassa sūriyassa pabhā na dissati santā yeva sūriyarasmi appavattā hoti, appavattāya sūriyarasmiyā āloko na hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, middhasamārūḷhassa cittaṃ bhavaṅgagataṃ hoti, bhavaṅgagataṃ cittaṃ nappavattati, appavatte citte supinaṃ na passati. Yathā, mahārāja, sūriyo, evaṃ sarīraṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; yathā mahikottharaṇaṃ, evaṃ middhaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; yathā sūriyarasmi, evaṃ cittaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

"Dvinnaṃ, mahārāja, santepi sarīre cittaṃ appavattaṃ hoti, middhasamārūḷhassa bhavaṅgagatassa santepi sarīre cittaṃ appavattaṃ hoti, nirodhasamāpannassa santepi sarīre cittaṃ appavattaṃ hoti, jāgarantassa, mahārāja, cittaṃ lolaṃ hoti vivaṭaṃ pākaṭaṃ anibaddhaṃ, evarūpassa citte nimittaṃ āpātaṃ na upeti. Yathā, mahārāja, purisaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākaṭaṃ akiriyaṃ arahassaṃ rahassakāmā parivajjenti, evameva kho, mahārāja,

jāgarantassa dibbo attho āpātaṃ na upeti, tasmā jāgaranto supinaṃ na passati. Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, bhikkhuṃ bhinnājīvaṃ anācāraṃ pāpamittaṃ dussīlaṃ kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā āpātaṃ na upenti, evameva kho, mahārāja, jāgarantassa dibbo attho āpātaṃ na upeti, tasmā jāgaranto supinaṃ na passatī''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, atthi middhassa ādimajjhapariyosāna''nti? ''Āma, mahārāja, atthi middhassa ādimajjhapariyosāna''nti. ''Katamaṃ ādi, katamaṃ majjhaṃ, katamaṃ pariyosāna''nti? ''Yo, mahārāja, kāyassa onāho pariyonāho dubbalyaṃ mandatā akammaññatā kāyassa, ayaṃ middhassa ādi; yo, mahārāja, kapiniddāpareto vokiṇṇakaṃ jaggati , idaṃ middhassa majjhaṃ; bhavaṅgagati pariyosanaṃ. Majjhūpagato, mahārāja, kapiniddāpareto supinaṃ passati. Yathā, mahārāja, koci yatacārī samāhitacitto ṭhitadhammo acalabuddhi pahīnakotūhalasaddaṃ vanamajjhogāhitvā sukhumaṃ atthaṃ cintayati, na ca so tattha middhaṃ okkamati, so tattha samāhito ekaggacitto sukhumaṃ atthaṃ paṭivijjhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, jāgaro na middhasamāpanno, majjhūpagato kapiniddāpareto supinaṃ passati. Yathā, mahārāja, kotūhalasaddo, evaṃ jāgaraṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; yathā vivittaṃ vanaṃ, evaṃ kapiniddāpareto daṭṭhabbo; yathā so kotūhalasaddaṃ ohāya middhaṃ vivajjetvā majjhattabhūto sukhumaṃ atthaṃ paṭivijjhati, evaṃ jāgaro na middhasamāpanno kapiniddāpareto supinaṃ passatī''ti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Supinapañho pañcamo.

6. Akālamaraṇapañho

6. ''Bhante nāgasena, ye te sattā maranti, sabbe te kāle yeva maranti, udāhu akālepi marantī''ti? ''Atthi, mahārāja, kālepi maraṇaṃ, atthi akālepi maraṇa''nti.

''Bhante nāgasena, ke kāle maranti, ke akāle marantī''ti? ''Diṭṭhapubbā pana, mahārāja, tayā ambarukkhā vā jamburukkhā vā, aññasmā vā pana phalarukkhā phalāni patantāni āmāni ca pakkāni cā''ti? ''Āma, bhante''ti. ''Yāni tāni, mahārāja, phalāni rukkhato patanti, sabbāni tāni kāle yeva patanti, udāhu akālepī''ti? ''Yāni tāni, bhante nāgasena, phalāni paripakkāni vilīnāni patanti, sabbāni tāni kāle patanti. Yāni pana tāni avasesāni phalāni tesu kānici kimividdhāni patanti, kānici laguḷahatāni patanti, kānici vātappahatāni patanti, kānici antopūtikāni hutvā patanti, sabbāni tāni akāle patantī''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te jarāvegahatā maranti, te yeva

kāle maranti, avasesā keci kammappaṭibāḷhā maranti, keci gatippaṭibāḷhā maranti, keci kiriyappaṭibāḷhā marantī''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, ye te kammappaṭibāḷhā maranti, yepi te gatippaṭibāḷhā maranti, yepi te kiriyappaṭibāḷhā maranti, yepi te jarāvegappaṭibāḷhā maranti, sabbe te kāle yeva maranti, yopi mātukucchigato marati, so tassa kālo, kāle yeva so marati. Yopi vijātaghare marati, so tassa kālo, sopi kāle yeva marati. Yopi māsiko marati…pe… yopi vassasatiko marati, so tassa kālo, kāle yeva so marati, tena hi, bhante nāgasena, akāle maraṇaṃ nāma na hoti, ye keci maranti, sabbe te kāle yeva marantī''ti.

''Sattime, mahārāja, vijjamānepi uttariṃ āyusmiṃ akāle maranti. Katame satta? Jighacchito, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ alabhamāno upahatabbhantaro vijjamānepi uttariṃ āyusmiṃ akāle marati, pipāsito, mahārāja, pānīyaṃ alabhamāno parisukkhahadayo vijjamānepi uttariṃ āyusmiṃ akāle marati, ahinā daṭṭho, mahārāja, visavegābhihato tikicchakaṃ alabhamāno vijjamānepi uttariṃ āyusmiṃ akāle marati, visamāsito, mahārāja, ḍayhantesu aṅgapaccaṅgesu agadaṃ alabhamāno vijjamānepi uttariṃ āyusmiṃ akāle marati, aggigato, mahārāja, jhāyamāno nibbāpanaṃ alabhamāno vijjamānepi uttariṃ āyusmiṃ akāle marati, udakagato, mahārāja, patiṭṭhaṃ alabhamāno vijjamānepi uttariṃ āyusmiṃ akāle marati, sattihato, mahārāja, ābādhiko bhisakkaṃ alabhamāno vijjamānepi uttariṃ āyusmiṃ akāle marati, ime kho, mahārāja, satta vijjamānepi uttariṃ āyusmiṃ akāle maranti. Tatrāpāhaṃ, mahārāja, ekaṃsena vadāmi.

''Aṭṭhavidhena, mahārāja, sattānaṃ kālaṅkiriyā hoti, vātasamuṭṭhānena pittasamuṭṭhānena semhasamuṭṭhānena sannipātikena utuvipariṇāmena visamaparihārena opakkamikena kammavipākena, mahārāja, sattānaṃ kālaṅkiriyā hoti. Tatra, mahārāja, yadidaṃ kammavipākena kālaṅkiriyā, sā yeva tattha sāmayikā kālaṅkiriyā, avasesā asāmayikā kālaṅkiriyāti. Bhavati ca –

'''Jighacchāya pipāsāya, ahidaṭṭhā visena ca;

Aggiudakasattīhi, akāle tattha mīyati;

Vātapittena semhena, sannipātenutūhi ca;

Visamopakkamakammehi, akāle tattha mīyatī'ti.

''Keci, mahārāja, sattā pubbe katena tena tena akusalakammavipākena

maranti. Idha, mahārāja, yo pubbe pare jighacchāya māreti, so bahūni vassasatasahassāni jighacchāya paripīḷito chāto parikilanto sukkhamilātahadayo bubhukkhito visukkhito jhāyanto abbhantaraṃ pariḍayhanto jighacchāya yeva marati daharopi majjhimopi mahallakopi, idampi tassa sāmayikamaraṇaṃ.

"Yo pubbe pare pipāsāya māreti, so bahūni vassasatasahassāni peto hutvā nijjhāmataṇhiko samāno lūkho kiso parisukkhitahadayo pipāsāya yeva marati daharopi majjhimopi mahallakopi, idampi tassa sāmayikamaraṇaṃ.

"Yo pubbe pare ahinā ḍaṃsāpetvā māreti, so bahūni vassasatasahassāni ajagaramukheneva ajagaramukhaṃ kaṇhasappamukheneva kaṇhasappamukhaṃ parivattitvā tehi khāyitakhāyito ahīhi daṭṭho yeva marati daharopi majjhimopi mahallakopi, idampi tassa sāmayikamaraṇaṃ.

"Yo pubbe pare visaṃ datvā māreti, so bahūni vassasatasahassāni ḍayhantehi aṅgapaccaṅgehi bhijjamānena sarīrena kuṇapagandhaṃ vāyanto viseneva marati daharopi majjhimopi mahallakopi, idampi tassa sāmayikamaraṇaṃ.

"Yo pubbe pare agginā māreti, so bahūni vassasatasahassāni aṅgārapabbateneva aṅgārapabbataṃ yamavisayeneva yamavisayaṃ parivattitvā daḍḍhavidaḍḍhagatto agginā yeva marati daharopi majjhimopi malallakopi, idampi tassa sāmayikamaraṇaṃ.

"Yo pubbe pare udakena māreti, so bahūni vassasatasahassāni hataviluttabhaggadubbalagatto khubbhitacitto udakeneva marati daharopi majjhimopi mahallakopi, idampi tassa sāmayikamaraṇaṃ.

"Yo pubbe pare sattiyā māreti, so bahūni vassasatasahassāni chinnabhinnakoṭṭitavikoṭṭito sattimukhasamāhato sattiyā yeva marati daharopi majjhimopi mahallakopi, idampi tassa sāmayikamaraṇaṃ".

"Bhante nāgasena, akāle maraṇaṃ atthīti yaṃ vadeti, iṅgha me tvaṃ tattha kāraṇaṃ atidisāti". "Yathā, mahārāja, mahatimahāaggikkhandho ādinnatiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāso pariyādinnabhakkho upādānasaṅkhayā nibbāyati, so aggi vuccati 'anītiko anupaddavo samaye nibbuto nāmā'ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci bahūni divasasahassāni jīvitvā jarājiṇṇo āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati, so vuccati 'samaye maraṇamupagato'ti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, mahatimahāaggikkhandho ādinnatiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāso assa, taṃ apariyādinne yeva tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāse mahatimahāmegho abhippavassitvā nibbāpeyya, api nu kho, mahārāja, mahāaggikkhandho samaye nibbuto nāma hotī”ti? “Na hi, bhante”ti. “Kissa pana so, mahārāja, pacchimo aggikkhandho purimakena aggikkhandhena samasamagatiko nāhosī”ti? “Āgantukena, bhante, meghena paṭipīḷito so aggikkhandho asamaye nibbuto”ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci akāle marati, so āgantukena rogena paṭipīḷito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā pittasamuṭṭhānena vā semhasamuṭṭhānena vā sannipātikena vā utupariṇāmajena vā visamaparihārajena vā opakkamikena vā jighacchāya vā pipāsāya vā sappadaṭṭhena vā visamāsitena vā agginā vā udakena vā sattivegappaṭipīḷito vā akāle marati. Idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena akāle maraṇaṃ atthi.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, gagane mahatimahāvalāhako uṭṭhahitvā ninnañca thalañca paripūrayanto abhivassati, so vuccati ‘megho anītiko anupaddavo vassatī’ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci ciraṃ jīvitvā jarājiṇṇo āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati, so vuccati ‘samaye maraṇamupagato’ti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, gagane mahatimahāvalāhako uṭṭhahitvā antarāyeva mahatā vātena abbhatthaṃ gaccheyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, mahāvalāhako samaye vigato nāma hotī”ti? “Na hi, bhante”ti. “Kissa pana so, mahārāja, pacchimo valāhako purimena valāhakena samasamagatiko nāhosī”ti? “Āgantukena, bhante, vātena paṭipīḷito so valāhako asamayappatto yeva vigato”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci akāle marati, so āgantukena rogena paṭipīḷito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā…pe… sattivegappaṭipīḷito vā akāle marati. Idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena akāle maraṇaṃ atthīti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, balavā āsīviso kupito kiñcideva purisaṃ ḍaṃseyya, tassa taṃ visaṃ anītikaṃ anupaddavaṃ maraṇaṃ pāpeyya, taṃ visaṃ vuccati ‘anītikamanupaddavaṃ koṭigata’nti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci ciraṃ jīvitvā jarājiṇṇo āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati, so vuccati ‘anītiko anupaddavo jīvitakoṭigato sāmayikaṃ maraṇamupagato’ti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, balavatā āsīvisena daṭṭhassa antarāyeva āhituṇḍiko agadaṃ datvā avisaṃ kareyya, api nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, visaṃ samaye vigataṃ nāma hotī”ti? “Na hi bhante”ti. “Kissa pana taṃ, mahārāja, pacchimaṃ visaṃ purimakena visena samasamagatikaṃ

nāhosī''ti? ''Āgantukena, bhante, agadena paṭipīḷitaṃ visaṃ akoṭigataṃ yeva vigata''nti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci akāle marati, so āgantukena rogena paṭipīḷito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā…pe… sattivegappaṭipīḷito vā akāle marati. Idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena akāle maraṇaṃ atthīti.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, issāso saraṃ pāteyya, sace so saro yathāgatigamanapathamatthakaṃ gacchati, so saro vuccati 'anītiko anupaddavo yathāgatigamanapathamatthakaṃ gato nāmā'ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci ciraṃ jīvitvā jarājiṇṇo āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati, so vuccati 'anītiko anupaddavo samaye maraṇamupagato'ti.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, issāso saraṃ pāteyya, tassa taṃ saraṃ tasmiṃ yeva khaṇe koci gaṇheyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, saro yathāgatigamanapathamatthakaṃ gato nāma hotī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Kissa pana so, mahārāja, pacchimo saro purimakena sarena samasamagatiko nāhosī''ti? ''Āgantukena, bhante, gahaṇena tassa sarassa gamanaṃ upacchinna''nti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci akāle marati, so āgantukena rogena paṭipīḷito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā…pe… sattivegappaṭipīḷito vā akāle marati. Idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena akāle maraṇaṃ atthīti.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, yo koci lohamayaṃ bhājanaṃ ākoṭeyya, tassa ākoṭanena saddo nibbattitvā yathāgatigamanapathamatthakaṃ gacchati, so saddo vuccati 'anītiko anupaddavo yathāgatigamanapathamatthakaṃ gato nāmā'ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci bahūni divasasahassāni jīvitvā jarājiṇṇo āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati, so vuccati 'anītiko anupaddavo samaye maraṇamupāgato'ti.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, yo koci lohamayaṃ bhājanaṃ ākoṭeyya, tassa ākoṭanena saddo nibbatteyya, nibbatte sadde adūragate koci āmaseyya, saha āmasanena saddo nirujjheyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, saddo yathāgatigamanapathamatthakaṃ gato nāma hotī''ti? ''Na hi, bhante''ti. ''Kissa pana, mahārāja, pacchimo saddo purimakena saddena samasamagatiko nāhosī''ti? ''Āgantukena, bhante, āmasanena so saddo uparato''ti. ''Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci akāle marati, so āgantukena rogena paṭipīḷito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā…pe… sattivegappaṭipīḷito vā akāle marati. Idamettha mahārāja kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena akāle maraṇaṃ atthīti.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, khette suvirūḷhaṃ dhaññabījaṃ sammā pavattamānena vassena otatavitataākiṇṇabahuphalaṃ hutvā

sassuṭṭhānasamayaṃ pāpuṇāti, taṃ dhaññaṃ vuccati ‘anītikamanupaddavaṃ samayasampattaṃ nāma hotī’ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci bahūni divasasahassāni jīvitvā jarājiṇṇo āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati, so vuccati ‘anītiko anupaddavo samaye maraṇamupagato’ti.

‘‘Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, khette suvirūḷhaṃ dhaññabījaṃ udakena vikalaṃ mareyya, api nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, dhaññaṃ asamayasampattaṃ nāma hotī’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kissa pana taṃ, mahārāja, pacchimaṃ dhaññaṃ purimakena dhaññena samasamagatikaṃ nāhosī’’ti? ‘‘Āgantukena, bhante, uṇhena paṭipīḷitaṃ taṃ dhaññaṃ mata’’nti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci akāle marati, so āgantukena rogena paṭipīḷito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā… pe… sattivegappaṭipīḷito vā akāle marati. Idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena akāle maraṇaṃ atthīti.

‘‘Sutapubbaṃ pana tayā, mahārāja, ‘sampannataruṇasassaṃ kimayo uṭṭhahitvā samūlaṃ nāsentī’’’ti? ‘‘Sutapubbañceva taṃ, bhante, amhehi diṭṭhapubbañcā’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, sassaṃ kāle naṭṭhaṃ, udāhu akāle naṭṭha’’nti? ‘‘Akāle, bhante, yadi kho taṃ, bhante, sassaṃ kimayo na khādeyyuṃ, sassuddharaṇasamayaṃ pāpuṇeyyā’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, mahārāja, āgantukena upaghātena sassaṃ vinassati, nirupaghātaṃ sassaṃ sassuddharaṇasamayaṃ pāpuṇātī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci akāle marati, so āgantukena rogena paṭipīḷito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā…pe… sattivegappaṭipīḷito vā marati. Idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena akāle maraṇaṃ atthīti.

‘‘Sutapubbaṃ pana tayā, mahārāja, ‘sampanne sasse phalabhāranamite mañcaritapatte karakavassaṃ nāma vassajāti nipatitvā vināseti aphalaṃ karotī’ti? ‘‘Sutapubbañceva taṃ, bhante, amhehi diṭṭhapubbañcā’’ti. ‘‘Api nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, sassaṃ kāle naṭṭhaṃ, udāhu akāle naṭṭha’’nti? ‘‘Akāle, bhante, yadi kho taṃ, bhante, sassaṃ karakavassaṃ na vasseyya sassuddharaṇasamayaṃ pāpuṇeyyā’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, mahārāja, āgantukena upaghātena sassaṃ vinassati, nirupaghātaṃ sassaṃ sassuddharaṇasamayaṃ pāpuṇātī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci akāle marati, so āgantukena rogena paṭipīḷito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā pittasamuṭṭhānena vā semhasamuṭṭhānena vā sannipātikena vā utupariṇāmajena vā visamaparihārajena vā opakkamikena vā jighacchāya vā pipāsāya vā sappadaṭṭhena vā visamāsitena vā agginā vā udakena vā sattivegappaṭipīḷito vā akāle marati. Yadi pana āgantukena rogena paṭipīḷito na bhaveyya, samayeva maraṇaṃ pāpuṇeyya. Idamettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yena kāraṇena akāle maraṇaṃ atthī’’ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante nāgasena, abbhutaṃ bhante nāgasena, sudassitaṃ kāraṇaṃ, sudassitaṃ opammaṃ akāle maraṇassa paridīpanāya, ‘atthi akāle maraṇa’nti uttānīkataṃ pākaṭaṃ kataṃ vibhūtaṃ kataṃ, acittavikkhittakopi, bhante nāgasena, manujo ekamekenapi tāva opammena niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya ‘atthi akāle maraṇa’nti, kiṃ pana manujo sacetano? Paṭhamopammenevāhaṃ, bhante, saññatto ‘atthi akāle maraṇa’nti, api ca aparāparaṃ nibbāhanaṃ sotukāmo na sampaṭicchi’’nti.

Akālamaraṇapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Cetiyapāṭihāriyapañho

7. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, sabbesaṃ parinibbutānaṃ cetiye pāṭihīraṃ hoti, udāhu ekaccānaṃ yeva hotī’’ti? ‘‘Ekaccānaṃ, mahārāja, hoti, ekaccānaṃ na hotī’’ti. ‘‘Katamesaṃ, bhante, hoti, katamesaṃ na hotī’’ti? ‘‘Tiṇṇannaṃ, mahārāja, aññatarassa adhiṭṭhānā parinibbutassa cetiye pāṭihīraṃ hoti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ? Idha, mahārāja, arahā devamanussānaṃ anukampāya tiṭṭhantova adhiṭṭhāti ‘evaṃnāma cetiye pāṭihīraṃ hotū’ti, tassa adhiṭṭhānavasena cetiye pāṭihīraṃ hoti, evaṃ arahato adhiṭṭhānavasena parinibbutassa cetiye pāṭihīraṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, devatā manussānaṃ anukampāya parinibbutassa cetiye pāṭihīraṃ dassenti ‘iminā pāṭihīrena saddhammo niccasampaggahito bhavissati, manussā ca pasannā kusalena abhivaḍḍhissantī’ti, evaṃ devatānaṃ adhiṭṭhānavasena parinibbutassa cetiye pāṭihīraṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, itthī vā puriso vā saddho pasanno paṇḍito byatto medhāvī buddhisampanno yoniso cintayitvā gandhaṃ vā mālaṃ vā dussaṃ vā aññataraṃ vā kiñci adhiṭṭhahitvā cetiye ukkhipati ‘evaṃnāma hotū’ti, tassapi adhiṭṭhānavasena parinibbutassa cetiye pāṭihīraṃ hoti, evaṃ manussānaṃ adhiṭṭhānavasena parinibbutassa cetiye pāṭihīraṃ hoti.

“Imesaṃ kho, mahārāja, tiṇṇannaṃ aññatarassa adhiṭṭhānavasena parinibbutassa cetiye pāṭihīraṃ hoti.

“Yadi, mahārāja, tesaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ na hoti, khīṇāsavassapi chaḷabhiññassa cetovasippattassa cetiye pāṭihīraṃ na hoti, asatipi, mahārāja, pāṭihīre caritaṃ disvā suparisuddhaṃ okappetabbaṃ niṭṭhaṃ gantabbaṃ saddahitabbaṃ ‘suparinibbuto ayaṃ buddhaputto’’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante

nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Cetiyapāṭihāriyapañho sattamo.

8. Dhammābhisamayapañho

8. ''Bhante nāgasena, ye te sammā paṭipajjanti, tesaṃ sabbesaṃ yeva dhammābhisamayo hoti, udāhu kassaci na hotī''ti? ''Kassaci, mahārāja, hoti, kassaci na hotī''ti. ''Kassa bhante hoti, kassa na hotī''ti? ''Tiracchānagatassa, mahārāja, suppaṭipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti, pettivisayūpapannassa…pe… micchādiṭṭhikassa…pe… kuhakassa…pe… mātughātakassa…pe… pitughātakassa…pe… arahantaghātakassa…pe… saṅghabhedakassa…pe… lohituppādakassa…pe… theyyasaṃvāsakassa…pe… titthiyapakkantassa…pe… bhikkhunidūsakassa…pe… terasannaṃ garukāpattīnaṃ aññataraṃ āpajjitvā avuṭṭhitassa…pe… paṇḍakassa…pe… ubhatobyañjanakassa suppaṭipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti…pe… yopi manussadaharako ūnakasattavassiko, tassa suppaṭipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti. Imesaṃ kho, mahārāja, soḷasannaṃ puggalānaṃ suppaṭipannānampi dhammābhisamayo na hotī''ti.

''Bhante nāgasena, ye te pannarasa puggalā viruddhā yeva, tesaṃ dhammābhisamayo hotu vā mā vā hotu, atha kena kāraṇena manussadaharakassa ūnakasattavassikassa suppaṭipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti? Ettha tāva pañho bhavati 'nanu nāma daharakassa na rāgo hoti, na doso hoti, na moho hoti, na māno hoti, na micchādiṭṭhi hoti, na arati hoti, na kāmavitakko hoti, amissito kilesehi, so nāma daharako yutto ca patto ca arahati ca cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhena paṭivijjhitu'''nti.

''Taññevettha, mahārāja, kāraṇaṃ, yenāhaṃ kāraṇena bhaṇāmi 'ūnakasattavassikassa suppaṭipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hotī'ti. Yadi, mahārāja, ūnakasattavassiko rajanīye rajjeyya, dussanīye dusseyya, mohanīye muyheyya, madanīye majjeyya, diṭṭhiṃ vijāneyya, ratiñca aratiñca vijāneyya, kusalākusalaṃ vitakkeyya, bhaveyya tassa dhammābhisamayo, api ca, mahārāja, ūnakasattavassikassa cittaṃ abalaṃ dubbalaṃ parittaṃ appaṃ thokaṃ mandaṃ avibhūtaṃ, asaṅkhatā nibbānadhātu garukā bhārikā vipulā mahatī. Ūnakasattavassiko, mahārāja, tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti garukaṃ bhārikaṃ vipulaṃ mahatiṃ asaṅkhataṃ nibbānadhātuṃ paṭivijjhituṃ.

“Yathā, mahārāja, sinerupabbatarājā garuko bhāriko vipulo mahanto, api nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, puriso attano pākatikena thāmabalavīriyena sakkuṇeyya sinerupabbatarājānaṃ uddharitu”nti? “Na hi, bhante”ti. “Kena kāraṇena mahārājā”ti? “Dubbalattā, bhante, purisassa, mahantattā sinerupabbatarājassā”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, ūnakasattavassikassa cittaṃ abalaṃ dubbalaṃ parittaṃ appaṃ thokaṃ mandaṃ avibhūtaṃ, asaṅkhatā nibbānadhātu garukā bhārikā vipulā mahatī. Ūnakasattavassiko tena dubbalena cittena parittena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti garukaṃ bhārikaṃ vipulaṃ mahatiṃ asaṅkhataṃ nibbānadhātuṃ paṭivijjhituṃ, tena kāraṇena ūnakasattavassikassa suppaṭipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, ayaṃ mahāpathavī dīghā āyatā puthulā vitthatā visālā vitthiṇṇā vipulā mahantā, api nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, mahāpathaviṃ sakkā parittakena udakabindukena temetvā udakacikkhallaṃ kātu”nti? “Na hi, bhante”ti. “Kena kāraṇena, mahārājā”ti? “Parittattā, bhante, udakabindussa, mahantattā mahāpathaviyā”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, ūnakasattavassikassa cittaṃ abalaṃ dubbalaṃ parittaṃ appaṃ thokaṃ mandaṃ avibhūtaṃ, asaṅkhatā nibbānadhātu dīghā āyatā puthulā vitthatā visālā vitthiṇṇā vipulā mahantā. Ūnakasattavassiko tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti mahatiṃ asaṅkhataṃ nibbānadhātuṃ paṭivijjhituṃ, tena kāraṇena ūnakasattavassikassa suppaṭipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, abaladubbalaparittaappathokamandaggi bhaveyya, api nu kho, mahārāja, tāvatakena mandena agginā sakkā sadevake loke andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā ālokaṃ dassetu”nti? “Na hi, bhante”ti. “Kena kāraṇena mahārājā”ti? “Mandattā, bhante, aggissa, lokassa mahantattā”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, ūnakasattavassikassa cittaṃ abalaṃ dubbalaṃ parittaṃ appaṃ thokaṃ mandaṃ avibhūtaṃ, mahatā ca avijjandhakārena pihitaṃ. Tasmā dukkaraṃ ñāṇālokaṃ dassayituṃ, tena kāraṇena ūnakasattavassikassa suppaṭipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti.

“Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, āturo kiso aṇuparimitakāyo sālakakimi hatthināgaṃ tidhā pabhinnaṃ navāyataṃ tivitthataṃ dasapariṇāhaṃ aṭṭharatanikaṃ sakaṭṭhānamupagataṃ disvā gilituṃ parikaḍḍheyya, api nu kho so, mahārāja, sālakakimi sakkuṇeyya taṃ hatthināgaṃ gilitu”nti? “Na hi, bhante”ti. “Kena kāraṇena, mahārājā”ti? “Parittattā, bhante, sālakakimissa, mahantattā hatthināgassā”ti. “Evameva kho, mahārāja, ūnakasattavassikassa cittaṃ abalaṃ dubbalaṃ parittaṃ appaṃ thokaṃ

mandaṃ avibhūtaṃ, mahatī asaṅkhatā nibbānadhātu. So tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti mahatiṃ asaṅkhataṃ nibbānadhātuṃ paṭivijjhituṃ, tena kāraṇena ūnakasattavassikassa suppaṭipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hotī''ti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Dhammābhisamayapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Ekantasukhanibbānapañho

9. ''Bhante nāgasena, kiṃ ekantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ, udāhu dukkhena missa''nti? ''Ekantasukhaṃ, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ, dukkhena amissa''nti.

''Na mayaṃ taṃ, bhante nāgasena, vacanaṃ saddahāma 'ekantasukhaṃ nibbāna'nti, evamettha mayaṃ, bhante nāgasena, paccema 'nibbānaṃ dukkhena missa'nti, kāraṇañcettha upalabhāma 'nibbānaṃ dukkhena missa'nti. Katamaṃ ettha kāraṇaṃ? Ye te, bhante nāgasena, nibbānaṃ pariyesanti, tesaṃ dissati kāyassa ca cittassa ca ātāpo paritāpo ṭhānacaṅkamanisajjāsayanāhārapariggaho middhassa ca uparodho āyatanānañca paṭipīḷanaṃ dhanadhaññapiyañātimittappajahanaṃ. Ye keci loke sukhitā sukhasamappitā, te sabbepi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi āyatane ramenti brūhenti, manāpikamanāpikabahuvidhasubhanimittena rūpena cakkhuṃ ramenti brūhenti, manāpikamanāpikagītavāditabahuvidhasubhanimittena saddena sotaṃ ramenti brūhenti, manāpikamanāpikapupphaphalapattatacamūla sārabahuvidhasubhanimittena gandhena ghānaṃ ramenti brūhenti, manāpikamanāpikakhajjabhojjaleyyapeyya sāyanīyabahuvidhasubhanimittena rasena jivhaṃ ramenti bruhenti, manāpikamanāpikasaṇhasukhumamudumaddava bahuvidhasubhanimittena phassena kāyaṃ ramenti brūhenti, manāpikamanāpikakalyāṇapāpakasubhāsubha bahuvidhavitakkamanasikārena manaṃ ramenti brūhenti. Tumhe taṃ cakkhusotaghānajivhākāyamanobrūhanaṃ hanatha upahanatha, chindatha upacchindatha, rundhatha uparundhatha. Tena kāyopi paritapati, cittampi paritapati, kāye paritatte kāyikadukkhavedanaṃ vediyati, citte paritatte cetasikadukkhavedanaṃ vedayati. Nanu māgaṇḍiyopi paribbājako bhagavantaṃ garahamāno evamāha 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. Idamettha kāraṇaṃ, yenāhaṃ kāraṇena brūmi 'nibbānaṃ dukkhena missa'''nti.

''Na hi, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ dukkhena missaṃ, ekantasukhaṃ

nibbānaṃ. Yaṃ pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, brūsi ‘nibbānaṃ dukkha’nti, netaṃ dukkhaṃ nibbānaṃ nāma, nibbānassa pana sacchikiriyāya pubbabhāgo eso, nibbānapariyesanaṃ etaṃ, ekantasukhaṃ yeva, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ, na dukkhena missaṃ. Ettha kāraṇaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, mahārāja, rājūnaṃ rajjasukhaṃ nāmā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, atthi rājūnaṃ rajjasukha’’nti. ‘‘Api nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, rajjasukhaṃ dukkhena missa’’nti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kissa pana te, mahārāja, rājāno paccante kupite tesaṃ paccantanissitānaṃ paṭisedhāya amaccehi pariṇāyakehi bhaṭehi balatthehi parivutā pavāsaṃ gantvā ḍaṃsamakasavātātapapaṭipīḷitā samavisame paridhāvanti, mahāyuddhañca karonti, jīvitasaṃsayañca pāpuṇantī’’ti? ‘‘Netaṃ, bhante nāgasena, rajjasukhaṃ nāma, rajjasukhassa pariyesanāya pubbabhāgo eso, dukkhena, bhante nāgasena, rājāno rajjaṃ pariyesitvā rajjasukhaṃ anubhavanti, evaṃ, bhante nāgasena, rajjasukhaṃ dukkhena amissaṃ, aññaṃ taṃ rajjasukhaṃ, aññaṃ dukkha’’nti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, ekantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ, na dukkhena missaṃ. Ye pana taṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesanti, te kāyañca cittañca ātāpetvā ṭhānacaṅkamanisajjāsayanāhāraṃ pariggahetvā middhaṃ uparundhitvā āyatanāni paṭipīḷetvā kāyañca jīvitañca pariccajitvā dukkhena nibbānaṃ pariyesitvā ekantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ anubhavanti, nihatapaccāmittā viya rājāno rajjasukhaṃ. Evaṃ, mahārāja, ekantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ, na dukkhena missaṃ, aññaṃ nibbānaṃ, aññaṃ dukkhanti.

‘‘Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi ekantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ, na dukkhena missaṃ, aññaṃ dukkhaṃ, aññaṃ nibbānanti. Atthi, mahārāja, ācariyānaṃ sippavantānaṃ sippasukhaṃ nāmā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante, atthi ācariyānaṃ sippavantānaṃ sippasukha’’nti. ‘‘Api nu kho taṃ, mahārāja, sippasukhaṃ dukkhena missa’’nti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kissa pana te, mahārāja, ācariyā ācariyānaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānena udakāharaṇagharasammajjanadantakaṭṭhamukhodakānuppadānena ucchiṭṭhapaṭiggahaṇaucchādananahāpanapādaparikammena sakacittaṃ nikkhipitvā paracittānuvattanena dukkhaseyyāya visamabhojanena kāyaṃ ātāpentī’’ti? ‘‘Netaṃ, bhante nāgasena, sippasukhaṃ nāma, sippapariyesanāya pubbabhāgo eso, dukkhena, bhante nāgasena, ācariyā sippaṃ pariyesitvā sippasukhaṃ anubhavanti, evaṃ, bhante nāgasena, sippasukhaṃ dukkhena amissaṃ, aññaṃ taṃ sippasukhaṃ, aññaṃ dukkha’’nti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, ekantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ, na dukkhena missaṃ. Ye pana taṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesanti, te kāyañca cittañca ātāpetvā ṭhānacaṅkamanisajjāsayanāhāraṃ pariggahetvā middhaṃ uparundhitvā āyatanāni paṭipīḷetvā kāyañca jīvitañca pariccajitvā dukkhena nibbānaṃ pariyesitvā ekantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ anubhavanti, ācariyā viya

sippasukhaṃ. Evaṃ, mahārāja, ekantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ, na dukkhena missaṃ, aññaṃ dukkhaṃ, aññaṃ nibbāna''nti. ''Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Ekantasukhanibbānapañho navamo.

10. Nibbānarūpasaṇṭhānapañho

10. ''Bhante nāgasena, 'nibbānaṃ nibbāna'nti yaṃ vadesi, sakkā pana tassa nibbānassa rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitu''nti? ''Appaṭibhāgaṃ, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ, na sakkā nibbānassa rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitu''nti. ''Etampāhaṃ, bhante nāgasena, na sampaṭicchāmi, yaṃ atthidhammassa nibbānassa rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā apaññāpanaṃ, kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehī''ti. ''Hotu, mahārāja, kāraṇena taṃ saññāpessāmi. Atthi, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo nāmā''ti? ''Āma, bhante, attheso mahāsamuddo''ti. ''Sace taṃ, mahārāja, koci evaṃ puccheyya 'kittakaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamudde udakaṃ, kati pana te sattā, ye mahāsamudde paṭivasantī'ti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, mahārāja, kinti tassa byākareyyāsī''ti? ''Sace maṃ, bhante, koci evaṃ puccheyya 'kittakaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamudde udakaṃ, kati pana te sattā, ye mahāsamudde paṭivasantī'ti, tamahaṃ, bhante, evaṃ vadeyyaṃ 'apucchitabbaṃ maṃ tvaṃ ambho purisa pucchasi, nesā pucchā kenaci pucchitabbā, ṭhapanīyo eso pañho. Avibhatto lokakkhāyikehi mahāsamuddo, na sakkā mahāsamudde udakaṃ pariminituṃ sattā vā ye tattha vāsamupagatāti evāhaṃ bhante tassa paṭivacanaṃ dadeyya'''nti.

''Kissa pana, tvaṃ mahārāja, atthidhamme mahāsamudde evaṃ paṭivacanaṃ dadeyyāsi, nanu viganetvā tassa ācikkhitabbaṃ 'ettakaṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ, ettakā ca sattā mahāsamudde paṭivasantī''ti? ''Na sakkā, bhante, avisayo eso pañho''ti.

''Yathā, mahārāja, atthidhamme yeva mahāsamudde na sakkā udakaṃ parigaṇetuṃ sattā vā ye tattha vāsamupagatā, evameva kho, mahārāja, atthidhammasseva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayituṃ, vigaṇeyya, mahārāja, iddhimā cetovasippatto mahāsamudde udakaṃ tatrāsaye ca satte, na tveva so iddhimā cetovasippatto sakkuṇeyya nibbānassa rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā

hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayituṃ.

“Aparampi, mahārāja, uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi, atthidhammasseva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitunti. Atthi, mahārāja, devesu arūpakāyikā nāma devā’’ti. ‘‘Āma, bhante, suyyati ‘atthi devesu arūpakāyikā nāma devā’’’ti. ‘‘Sakkā pana, mahārāja, tesaṃ arūpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitu’’nti? ‘‘Na hi, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, mahārāja, natthi arūpakāyikā devā’’ti? ‘‘Atthi, bhante, arūpakāyikā devā, na ca sakkā tesaṃ rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitu’’nti. ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, atthisattānaṃ yeva arūpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ na sakkā rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayituṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, atthidhammasseva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitu’’nti.

“Bhante nāgasena, hotu ekantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ, na ca sakkā tassa rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayituṃ. Atthi pana, bhante, nibbānassa guṇaṃ aññehi anupaviṭṭhaṃ kiñci opammanidassanamatta’’nti? ‘‘Sarūpato, mahārāja, natthi, guṇato pana sakkā kiñci opammanidassanamattaṃ upadassayitu’’nti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, yathāhaṃ labhāmi nibbānassa guṇatopi ekadesaparidīpanamattaṃ, tathā sīghaṃ brūhi, nibbāpehi me hadayapariḷāhaṃ vinaya sītalamadhuravacanamālutenā’’ti.

“Padumassa, mahārāja, eko guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho, udakassa dve guṇā, agadassa tayo guṇā, mahāsamuddassa cattāro guṇā, bhojanassa pañca guṇā, ākāsassa dasa guṇā, maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā, lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā, sappimaṇḍassa tayo guṇā, girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘padumassa eko guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamo padumassa eko guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, padumaṃ anupalittaṃ udakena, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ sabbakilesehi anupalittaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, padumassa eko guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘udakassa dve guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’ti yaṃ vadesi, katame udakassa dve guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, udakaṃ sītalaṃ pariḷāhanibbāpanaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ sītalaṃ sabbakilesapariḷāhanibbāpanaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, udakassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, udakaṃ kilantatasitapipāsitaghammābhitattānaṃ janapasupajānaṃ pipāsāvinayanaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ kāmataṇhābhavataṇhāvibhavataṇhāpipāsāvinayanaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, udakassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho, mahārāja, udakassa dve guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘agadassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’ti yaṃ vadesi, katame agadassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, agado visapīḷitānaṃ sattānaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ kilesavisapīḷitānaṃ sattānaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, agadassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, agado rogānaṃ antakaro, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ sabbadukkhānaṃ antakaraṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, agadassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, agado amataṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ amataṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, agadassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho, mahārāja, agadassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘mahāsamuddassa cattāro guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’ti yaṃ vadesi, katame mahāsamuddassa cattāro guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo suññho sabbakuṇapehi, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ suññaṃ sabbakilesakuṇapehi. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo mahanto anorapāro, na paripūrati sabbasavantīhi, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ mahantaṃ anorapāraṃ, na pūrati sabbasattehi. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo mahantānaṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ mahantānaṃ arahantānaṃ vimalakhīṇāsavabalappattavasībhūtamahābhūtānaṃ āvāso. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo aparimitavividhavipulavīcipupphasaṃkusumito, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ aparimitavividhavipulaparisuddhavijjāvimuttipupphasaṃkusumitaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddassa catuttho guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho, mahārāja, mahāsamuddassa cattāro guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘bhojanassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’ti yaṃ vadesi, katame bhojanassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ āyudhāraṇaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ jarāmaraṇanāsanato āyudhāraṇaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ balavaḍḍhanaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ sabbasattānaṃ iddhibalavaḍḍhanaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ vaṇṇajananaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ sabbasattānaṃ guṇavaṇṇajananaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ darathavūpasamanaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ sabbasattānaṃ sabbakilesadarathavūpasamanaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanassa catuttho guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ jighacchādubbalyapaṭivinodanaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ sabbasattānaṃ sabbadukkhajighacchādubbalyapaṭivinodanaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanassa pañcamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho, mahārāja, bhojanassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘ākāsassa dasa guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’ti yaṃ vadesi, katame ākāsassa dasa guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, ākāso na jāyati, na jīyati, na mīyati, na cavati, na uppajjati, duppasaho, acorāharaṇo, anissito, vihagagamano, nirāvaraṇo, ananto. Evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ na jāyati, na jīyati, na mīyati, na cavati, na uppajjati, duppasahaṃ, acorāharaṇaṃ, anissitaṃ, ariyagamanaṃ, nirāvaraṇaṃ, anantaṃ. Ime kho, mahārāja, ākāsassa dasa guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’ti yaṃ vadesi, katame maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, maṇiratanaṃ kāmadadaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ kāmadadaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanaṃ hāsakaraṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ hāsakaraṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanaṃ ujjotattakaraṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ ujjotattakaraṃ . Ayaṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho, mahārāja, maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’ti yaṃ vadesi, katame lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, lohitacandanaṃ dullabhaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ dullabhaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, lohitacandanassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, lohitacandanaṃ asamasugandhaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ asamasugandhaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, lohitacandanassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, lohitacandanaṃ sajjanapasatthaṃ , evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ ariyasajjanapasatthaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, lohitacandanassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho, mahārāja, lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘sappimaṇḍassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’ti yaṃ vadesi, katame sappimaṇḍassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, sappimaṇḍo vaṇṇasampanno, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ guṇavaṇṇasampannaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, sappimaṇḍassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sappimaṇḍo gandhasampanno, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ sīlagandhasampannaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, sappimaṇḍassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sappimaṇḍo rasasampanno, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ rasasampannaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, sappimaṇḍassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho, mahārāja, sappimaṇḍassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, ‘girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’ti yaṃ vadesi, katame girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, girisikharaṃ accuggataṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ accugataṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, girisikharassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, girisikharaṃ acalaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ acalaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, girisikharassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, girisikharaṃ duradhirohaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ duradhirohaṃ sabbakilesānaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, girisikharassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, girisikharaṃ sabbabījānaṃ avirūhanaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ sabbakilesānaṃ avirūhanaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, girisikharassa catuttho guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, girisikharaṃ anunayappaṭighavippamuttaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, nibbānaṃ anunayappaṭighavippamuttaṃ. Ayaṃ, mahārāja, girisikharassa pañcamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho, mahārāja, girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante

nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī''ti.

Nibbānarūpasaṇṭhānapañho dasamo.

11. Nibbānasacchikaraṇapañho

11. ''Bhante nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha 'nibbānaṃ na atītaṃ, na anāgataṃ, na paccuppannaṃ, na uppannaṃ na anuppannaṃ na uppādanīya'nti. Idha, bhante nāgasena, yo koci sammāpaṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti, so uppannaṃ sacchikaroti, udāhu uppādetvā sacchikarotī''ti? ''Yo koci, mahārāja, sammāpaṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti, so na uppannaṃ sacchikaroti, na uppādetvā sacchikaroti, api ca, mahārāja, atthesā nibbānadhātu, yaṃ so sammāpaṭipanno sacchikarotī''ti.

''Mā, bhante nāgasena, imaṃ pañhaṃ paṭicchannaṃ katvā dīpehi, vivaṭaṃ pākaṭaṃ katvā dīpehi chandajāto ussāhajāto, yaṃ te sikkhitaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ etthevākirāhi, etthāyaṃ jano sammūḷho vimatijāto saṃsayapakkhando, bhindetaṃ antodosasalla''nti. ''Atthesā, mahārāja, nibbānadhātu santā sukhā paṇītā, taṃ sammāpaṭipanno jinānusiṭṭhiyā saṅkhāre sammasanto paññāya sacchikaroti. Yathā, mahārāja, antevāsiko ācariyānusiṭṭhiyā vijjaṃ paññāya sacchikaroti, evameva kho, mahārāja, sammāpaṭipanno jinānusiṭṭhiyā paññāya nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti.

''Kathaṃ pana taṃ nibbānaṃ daṭṭhabbanti? Anītito nirupaddavato abhayato khemato santato sukhato sātato paṇītato sucito sītalato daṭṭhabbaṃ.

''Yathā, mahārāja, puriso bahukaṭṭhapuñjena jalitakaṭṭhitena agginā dayhamāno vāyāmena tato muñcitvā niraggikokāsaṃ pavisitvā tattha paramasukhaṃ labheyya, evameva kho, mahārāja, yo sammāpaṭipanno, so yoniso manasikārena byapagatatividhaggisantāpaṃ paramasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā, mahārāja, aggi, evaṃ tividhaggi daṭṭhabbo; yathā aggigato puriso, evaṃ sammāpaṭipanno daṭṭhabbo; yathā niraggikokāso, evaṃ nibbānaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

''Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso ahikukkuramanussakuṇapasarīravaḷañjakoṭṭhāsarāsigato kuṇapajaṭājaṭitantaramanupaviṭṭho vāyāmena tato muñcitvā nikkuṇapokāsaṃ pavisitvā tattha paramasukhaṃ labheyya, evameva kho, mahārāja, yo sammāpaṭipanno, so yoniso manasikārena byapagatakilesakuṇapaṃ paramasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā, mahārāja, kuṇapaṃ, evaṃ

pañca kāmaguṇā daṭṭhabbā; yathā kuṇapagato puriso, evaṃ sammāpaṭipanno daṭṭhabbo; yathā nikkuṇapokāso, evaṃ nibbānaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso bhīto tasito kampito viparītavibbhantacitto vāyāmena tato muñcitvā daḷhaṃ thiraṃ acalaṃ abhayaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā tattha paramasukhaṃ labheyya, evameva kho, mahārāja, yo sammāpaṭipanno, so yoniso manasikārena byapagatabhayasantāsaṃ paramasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā, mahārāja, bhayaṃ, evaṃ jātijarābyādhimaraṇaṃ paṭicca aparāparaṃ pavattabhayaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; yathā bhīto puriso, evaṃ sammāpaṭipanno daṭṭhabbo; yathā abhayaṭṭhānaṃ, evaṃ nibbānaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso kiliṭṭhamalinakalalakaddamadese patito vāyāmena taṃ kalalakaddamaṃ apavāhetvā parisuddhavimaladesamupagantvā tattha paramasukhaṃ labheyya, evameva kho, mahārāja, yo sammāpaṭipanno, so yoniso manasikārena byapagatakilesamalakaddamaṃ paramasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā, mahārāja, kalalaṃ, evaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko daṭṭhabbo; yathā kalalagato puriso, evaṃ sammāpaṭipanno daṭṭhabbo; yathā parisuddhavimaladeso, evaṃ nibbānaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

"Tañca pana nibbānaṃ sammāpaṭipanno kinti sacchikaroti? Yo so, mahārāja, sammāpaṭipanno, so saṅkhārānaṃ pavattaṃ sammasati. Pavattaṃ sammasamāno tattha jātiṃ passati jaraṃ passati byādhiṃ passati maraṇaṃ passati, na tattha kiñci sukhaṃ sātaṃ passati āditopi majjhatopi pariyosānatopi. So tattha kiñci na gayhūpagaṃ passati. Yathā, mahārāja, puriso divasasantatte ayoguḷe jalite tatte kaṭhite āditopi majjhatopi pariyosānatopi na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ padesaṃ passati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yo saṅkhārānaṃ pavattaṃ sammasati, so pavattaṃ sammasamāno tattha jātiṃ passati jaraṃ passati byādhiṃ passati maraṇaṃ passati, na tattha kiñci sukhaṃ sātaṃ passati āditopi majjhatopi pariyosānatopi. So tattha na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ passati, tassa gayhūpagaṃ apassantassa citte arati saṇṭhāti, kāyasmiṃ ḍāho okkamati, so atāṇo asaraṇo asaraṇībhūto bhavesu nibbindati.

"Yathā, mahārāja, puriso jalitajālaṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ paviseyya, so tattha atāṇo asaraṇo asaraṇībhūto aggimhi nibbindeyya, evameva kho, mahārāja, tassa gayhūpagaṃ apassantassa citte arati saṇṭhāti, kāyasmiṃ ḍāho okkamati, so atāṇo asaraṇo asaraṇībhūto bhavesu nibbindati.

"Tassa pavatte bhayadassāvissa evaṃ cittaṃ uppajjati 'santattaṃ kho panetaṃ pavattaṃ sampajjalitaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ, yadi koci labhetha appavattaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'nti. Iti hetaṃ tassa appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati pahaṃsayati tusayati 'paṭiladdhaṃ kho me nissaraṇa'nti.

"Yathā, mahārāja, puriso vippanaṭṭho videsapakkhando nibbāhanamaggaṃ disvā tattha pakkhandati pasīdati pahaṃsayati tusayati 'paṭiladdho me nibbāhanamaggo'ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, pavatte bhayadassāvissa appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati pahaṃsayati tusayati 'paṭiladdhaṃ kho me nissaraṇa'nti.

"So appavattatthāya maggaṃ āyūhati gavesati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, tassa tadatthaṃ sati santiṭṭhati, tadatthaṃ vīriyaṃ santiṭṭhati, tadatthaṃ pīti santiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ aparāparaṃ manasikaroto pavattaṃ samatikkamitvā appavattaṃ okkamati, appavattamanuppatto, mahārāja, sammāpaṭipanno 'nibbānaṃ sacchikarotī'ti vuccatī"ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, evametaṃ tathā sampaṭicchāmī"ti.

Nibbānasacchikaraṇapañho ekādasamo.

12. Nibbānasannihitapañho

12. "Bhante nāgasena, atthi so padeso puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhiṇāya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya uddhaṃ vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā, yattha nibbānaṃ sannihita"nti? "Natthi, mahārāja, so padeso puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhiṇāya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya uddhaṃ vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā, yattha nibbānaṃ sannihita"nti.

"Yadi, bhante nāgasena, natthi nibbānassa sannihitokāso, tena hi natthi nibbānaṃ? Yesañca taṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ, tesampi sacchikiriyā micchā, kāraṇaṃ tattha vakkhāmi, yathā, bhante nāgasena, mahiyā dhaññuṭṭhānaṃ khettaṃ atthi, gandhuṭṭhānaṃ pupphaṃ atthi, pupphuṭṭhānaṃ gumbo atthi, phaluṭṭhānaṃ rukkho atthi, ratanuṭṭhānaṃ ākaro atthi, tattha yo koci yaṃ yaṃ icchati, so tattha gantvā taṃ taṃ harati, evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, yadi nibbānaṃ atthi, tassa nibbānassa uṭṭhānokāsopi icchitabbo, yasmā ca kho, bhante nāgasena, nibbānassa uṭṭhānokāso natthi, tasmā natthi nibbānanti brūmi, yesañca nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ, tesampi sacchikiriyā

micchā''ti.

"Natthi, mahārāja, nibbānassa sannihitokāso, atthi cetaṃ nibbānaṃ, sammāpaṭipanno yoniso manasikārena nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā pana, mahārāja, atthi aggi nāma, natthi tassa sannihitokāso, dve kaṭṭhāni saṅghaṭṭento aggiṃ adhigacchati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, atthi nibbānaṃ, natthi tassa sannihitokāso, sammāpaṭipanno yoniso manasikārena nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, atthi satta ratanāni nāma. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanaṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanaṃ itthiratanaṃ gahapatiratanaṃ pariṇāyakaratanaṃ. Na ca tesaṃ ratanānaṃ sannihitokāso atthi, khattiyassa pana sammāpaṭipannassa paṭipattibalena tāni ratanāni upagacchanti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, atthi nibbānaṃ, natthi tassa sannihitokāso, sammāpaṭipanno yoniso manasikārena nibbānaṃ sacchikarotī''ti.

"Bhante nāgasena, nibbānassa sannihitokāso mā hotu, atthi pana taṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhito sammāpaṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikarotī''ti? "Āma, mahārāja, atthi taṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhito sammāpaṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikarotī''ti.

"Katamaṃ pana, bhante, taṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhito sammāpaṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikarotī''ti? "Sīlaṃ, mahārāja, ṭhānaṃ, sīle patiṭṭhito yoniso manasikaronto sakkayavanepi cīnavilātepi alasandepi nigumbepi kāsikosalepi kasmīrepi gandhārepi nagamuddhanipi brahmalokepi yattha katthacipi ṭhito sammāpaṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā, mahārāja, yo koci cakkhumā puriso sakayavanepi cīnavilātepi alasandepi nigumbepi kāsikosalepi kasmīrepi gandhārepi nagamuddhanipi brahmalokepi yattha katthacipi ṭhito ākāsaṃ passati, evameva kho, mahārāja, sīle patiṭṭhito yoniso manasikaronto sakayavanepi…pe… yattha katthacipi ṭhito sammāpaṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, sakayavanepi…pe… yattha katthacipi ṭhitassa pubbadisā atthi, evameva kho, mahārāja, sīle patiṭṭhitassa yoniso manasikarontassa sakkayavanepi…pe… yattha katthacipi ṭhitassa sammāpaṭipannassa atthi nibbānasacchikiriyā''ti. "Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, desitaṃ tayā nibbānaṃ, desitā nibbānasacchikiriyā, parikkhatā sīlaguṇā, dassitā sammāpaṭipatti, ussāpito dhammaddhajo, saṇṭhapitā dhammanetti, avañjho suppayuttānaṃ sammāpayogo, evametaṃ gaṇivarapavara tathā

sampaṭicchāmī’’ti.

Nibbānasannihitapañho dvādasamo.

Vessantaravaggo tatiyo.

Imasmiṃ vagge dvādasa pañhā.

4. Anumānavaggo

1. Anumānapañho

1. Atha kho milindo rājā yenāyasmā nāgaseno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho milindo rājā ñātukāmo sotukāmo dhāretukāmo ñāṇālokaṃ daṭṭhukāmo aññāṇaṃ bhinditukāmo ñāṇālokaṃ uppādetukāmo avijjandhakāraṃ nāsetukāmo adhimattaṃ dhitiñca ussāhañca satiñca sampajaññañca upaṭṭhapetvā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca ‘‘bhante nāgasena, kiṃ pana buddho tayā diṭṭho’’ti. ‘‘Na hi, mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana te ācariyehi buddho diṭṭho’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, na kira tayā buddho diṭṭho, nāpi kira te ācariyehi buddho diṭṭho, tena hi, bhante nāgasena, natthi buddho, na hettha buddho paññāyatī’’ti.

‘‘Atthi pana te, mahārāja, pubbakā khattiyā, ye te tava khattiyavaṃsassa pubbaṅgamā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhante. Ko saṃsayo, atthi pubbakā khattiyā, ye mama khattiyavaṃsassa pubbaṅgamā’’ti. ‘‘Diṭṭhapubbā tayā, mahārāja, pubbakā khattiyā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi bhante’’ti. ‘‘Ye pana taṃ, mahārāja, anusāsanti purohitā senāpatino akkhadassā mahāmattā, tehi pubbakā khattiyā diṭṭhapubbā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi bhante’’ti. ‘‘Yadi pana te, mahārāja, pubbakā khattiyā na diṭṭhā, nāpi kira te anusāsakehi pubbakā khattiyā diṭṭhā, tena hi natthi pubbakā khattiyā, na hettha pubbakā khattiyā paññāyantī’’ti.

‘‘Dissanti, bhante nāgasena, pubbakānaṃ khattiyānaṃ anubhūtāni paribhogabhaṇḍāni. Seyyathidaṃ, setacchattaṃ uṇhīsaṃ pādukā vālabījanī khaggaratanaṃ mahārahāni ca sayanāni. Yehi mayaṃ jāneyyāma saddaheyyāma ‘atthi pubbakā khattiyā’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, mahārāja, mayampetaṃ bhagavantaṃ jāneyyāma saddaheyyāma. Atthi taṃ kāraṇaṃ, yena mayaṃ kāraṇena jāneyyāma saddaheyyāma ‘atthi so bhagavā’ti. Katamaṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ? Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena anubhūtāni paribhogabhaṇḍāni. Seyyathidaṃ,

cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcindriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, yehi sadevako loko jānāti saddahati ‘atthi so bhagavā’ti. Iminā, mahārāja, kāraṇena iminā hetunā iminā nayena iminā anumānena ñātabbo ‘atthi so bhagavā’ti.

“‘Bahū jane tārayitvā, nibbuto upadhikkhaye;

Anumānena ñātabbaṃ, atthi so dvipaduttamo’”ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, opammaṃ karohī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, nagaravaḍḍhakī nagaraṃ māpetukāmo paṭhamaṃ tāva samaṃ anunnatamanonataṃ asakkharapāsāṇaṃ nirupaddavamanavajjaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ anuviloketvā yaṃ tattha visamaṃ, taṃ samaṃ kārāpetvā khāṇukaṇṭakaṃ visodhāpetvā tattha nagaraṃ māpeyya sobhanaṃ vibhattaṃbhāgasomitaṃukkiṇṇaparikhāpākāraṃdaḷhagopuraṭṭālakoṭṭakaṃ puthucaccaracatukkasandhisiṅghāṭakaṃ sucisamatalarājamaggaṃ suvibhattaantarāpaṇaṃ ārāmuyyānataḷākapokkharaṇiudapānasampannaṃ bahuvidhadevaṭṭhānappaṭimaṇḍitaṃ sabbadosavirahitaṃ, so tasmiṃ nagare sabbathā vepullattaṃ patte aññaṃ desaṃ upagaccheyya, atha taṃ nagaraṃ aparena samayena iddhaṃ bhaveyya phītaṃ subhikkhaṃ khemaṃ samiddhaṃ sivaṃ anītikaṃ nirupaddavaṃ nānājanasamākulaṃ, puthū khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā hatthārohā assārohā rathikā pattikā dhanuggahā tharuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā vammino yodhino dāsikaputtā bhaṭiputtā mallakā gaṇakā āḷārikā sūdā kappakā nahāpakā cundā mālākārā suvaṇṇakārā sajjhukārā sīsakārā tipukārā lohakārā vaṭṭakārā ayokārā maṇikārā pesakārā kumbhakārā veṇukārā loṇakārā cammakārā rathakārā dantakārā rajjukārā kocchakārā suttakārā vilīvakārā dhanukārā jiyakārā usukārā cittakārā raṅgakārā rajakā tantavāyā tunnavāyā heraññikā dussikā gandhikā tiṇahārakā kaṭṭhahārakā bhatakā paṇṇikā phalikā mūlikā odanikā pūvikā macchikā maṃsikā majjikā naṭakā naccakā laṅghakā indajālikā vetālikā mallā chavaḍāhakā pupphachaḍḍakā venā nesādā gaṇikā lāsikā kumbhadāsiyo sakkayavanacīnavilātā ujjenakā bhārukacchakā kāsikosalā parantakā māgadhakā sāketakā soreyyakā pāveyyakā koṭumbaramāthurakā alasandakasmīragandhārā taṃ nagaraṃ vāsāya upagatā nānāvisayino janā navaṃ suvibhattaṃ adosamanavajjaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ taṃ nagaraṃ passitvā anumānena jānanti ‘cheko vata bho so nagaravaḍḍhakī, yo imassa nagarassa māpetā’ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, so bhagavā asamo asamasamo appaṭisamo asadiso atulo asaṅkhyeyo appameyyo aparimeyyo amitaguṇo guṇapāramippatto anantadhiti anantatejo anantavīriyo anantabalo

buddhabalapāramiṃ gato sasenamāraṃ parājetvā diṭṭhijālaṃ padāletvā avijjaṃ khepetvā vijjaṃ uppādetvā dhammukkaṃ dhārayitvā sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇitvā vijitasaṅgāmo dhammanagaraṃ māpesi.

"Bhagavato kho, mahārāja, dhammanagaraṃ sīlapākāraṃ hiriparikhaṃ ñāṇadvārakoṭṭhakaṃ vīriyaaṭṭālakaṃ saddhāesikaṃ satidovārikaṃ paññāpāsādaṃ suttantacaccaraṃ abhidhammasiṅghāṭakaṃ vinayavinicchayaṃ satipaṭṭhānavīthikaṃ, tassa kho pana, mahārāja, satipaṭṭhānavīthiyaṃ evarūpā āpaṇā pasāritā honti. Seyyathīdaṃ, pupphāpaṇaṃ gandhāpaṇaṃ phalāpaṇaṃ agadāpaṇaṃ osadhāpaṇaṃ amatāpaṇaṃ ratanāpaṇaṃ sabbāpaṇa"nti.

"Bhante nāgasena, katamaṃ buddhassa bhagavato pupphāpaṇa"nti? "Atthi kho pana, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ārammaṇavibhattiyo akkhātā. Seyyathīdaṃ, aniccasaññā dukkhasaññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ādīnavasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratisaññā sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā ānāpānassati uddhumātakasaññā vinīlakasaññā vipubbakasaññā vicchiddakasaññā vikkhāyitakasaññā vikkhittakasaññā hatavikkhittakasaññā lohitakasaññā puḷavakasaññā aṭṭhikasaññā mettāsaññā karuṇāsaññā muditāsaññā upekkhāsaññā maraṇānussati kāyagatāsati, ime kho, mahārāja, buddhena bhagavatā ārammaṇavibhattiyo akkhātā. Tattha yo koci jarāmaraṇā muccitukāmo, so tesu aññataraṃ ārammaṇaṃ gaṇhāti, tena ārammaṇena rāgā vimuccati, dosā vimuccati, mohā vimuccati, mānato vimuccati, diṭṭhito vimuccati, saṃsāraṃ tarati, taṇhāsotaṃ nivāreti, tividhaṃ malaṃ visodheti, sabbakilese upahantvā amalaṃ virajaṃ suddhaṃ paṇḍaraṃ ajātiṃ ajaraṃ amaraṃ sukhaṃ sītibhūtaṃ abhayaṃ nagaruttamaṃ nibbānanagaraṃ pavisitvā arahatte cittaṃ vimoceti, idaṃ vuccati mahārāja 'bhagavato pupphāpaṇa'nti.

"'Kammamūlaṃ gahetvāna, āpaṇaṃ upagacchatha;

Ārammaṇaṃ kiṇitvāna, tato muccatha muttiyā'"ti.

"Bhante nāgasena, katamaṃ buddhassa bhagavato gandhāpaṇa"nti? "Atthi kho pana, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā sīlavibhattiyo akkhātā, yena sīlagandhena anulittā bhagavato puttā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ sīlagandhena dhūpenti sampadhūpenti, disampi anudisampi anuvātampi paṭivātampi vāyanti ativāyanti, pharitvā tiṭṭhanti. Katamā tā sīlavibhattiyo? Saraṇasīlaṃ pañcaṅgasīlaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasīlaṃ dasaṅgasīlaṃ pañcuddesapariyāpannaṃ

pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, mahārāja, ‘bhagavato gandhāpaṇa’nti. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

“‘Na pupphagandho paṭivātameti, na candanaṃ taggaramallikā vā;

Satañca gandho paṭivātameti, sabbā disā sappuriso pavāyati .

“‘Candanaṃ tagaraṃ vāpi, uppalaṃ atha vassikī;

Etesaṃ gandhajātānaṃ, sīlagandho anuttaro.

“‘Appamatto ayaṃ gandho, yvāyaṃ tagaracandanaṃ;

Yo ca sīlavataṃ gandho, vāti devesu uttamo’’’ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, katamaṃ buddhassa bhagavato phalāpaṇa’’nti? “Phalāni kho, mahārāja, bhagavatā akkhātāni. Seyyathīdaṃ, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ suññataphalasamāpatti animittaphalasamāpatti appaṇihitaphalasamāpatti. Tattha yo koci yaṃ phalaṃ icchati, so kammamūlaṃ datvā patthitaṃ phalaṃ kiṇāti. Yadi sotāpattiphalaṃ, yadi sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, yadi anāgāmiphalaṃ, yadi arahattaphalaṃ, yadi suññataphalasamāpattiṃ, yadi animittaphalasamāpattiṃ, yadi appaṇihitaphalasamāpattiṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, kassaci purisassa dhuvaphalo ambo bhaveyya, so na tāva tato phalāni pāteti, yāva kayikā na āgacchanti, anuppatte pana kayike mūlaṃ gahetvā evaṃ ācikkhati ‘ambho purisa eso kho dhuvaphalo ambo, tato yaṃ icchasi, ettakaṃ phalaṃ gaṇhāhi salāṭukaṃ vā dovilaṃ vā kesikaṃ vā āmaṃ vā pakkaṃ vā’ti, so tena attanā dinnamūlena yadi salāṭukaṃ icchati, salāṭukaṃ gaṇhāti, yadi dovilaṃ icchati, dovilaṃ gaṇhāti, yadi kesikaṃ icchati, kesikaṃ gaṇhāti, yadi āmakaṃ icchati, āmakaṃ gaṇhāti, yadi pakkaṃ icchati, pakkaṃ gaṇhāti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yo yaṃ phalaṃ icchati, so kammamūlaṃ datvā patthitaṃ phalaṃ gaṇhāti, yadi sotāpattiphalaṃ…pe… yadi appaṇihitaphalasamāpattiṃ, idaṃ vuccati, mahārāja, ‘bhagavato phalāpaṇa’nti.

“‘Kammamūlaṃ janā datvā, gaṇhanti amatamphalaṃ;

Tena te sukhitā honti, ye kītā amatapphala’’’nti.

“Bhante nāgasena, katamaṃ buddhassa bhagavato agadāpaṇa’’nti?

“Agadāni kho, mahārāja, bhagavatā akkhātāni, yehi agadehi so bhagavā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ kilesavisato parimoceti. Katamāni pana tāni agadāni? Yānimāni, mahārāja, bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni akkhātāni. Seyyathīdaṃ, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ, tattha ye keci aññāpekkhā catusaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, te jātiyā parimuccanti, jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇā parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti, idaṃ vuccati mahārāja ‘bhagavato agadāpaṇa’nti.

“‘Ye keci agadā loke , visānaṃ paṭibāhakā;

Dhammāgadasamaṃ natthi, etaṃ pivatha bhikkhavo’”ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, katamaṃ buddhassa bhagavato osadhāpaṇa”nti? “Osadhāni kho, mahārāja, bhagavatā akkhātāni, yehi osadhehi so bhagavā devamanusse tikicchati. Seyyathīdaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcindriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, etehi osadhehi bhagavā micchādiṭṭhiṃ vireceti, micchāsaṅkappaṃ vireceti, micchāvācaṃ vireceti, micchākammantaṃ vireceti, micchāājīvaṃ vireceti, micchāvāyāmaṃ vireceti, micchāsatiṃ vireceti, micchāsamādhiṃ vireceti, lobhavamanaṃ kāreti, dosavamanaṃ kāreti, mohavamanaṃ kāreti, mānavamanaṃ kāreti, diṭṭhivamanaṃ kāreti, vicikicchāvamanaṃ kāreti, uddhaccavamanaṃ kāreti, thinamiddhavamanaṃ kāreti, ahirikānottappavamanaṃ kāreti, sabbakilesavamanaṃ kāreti, idaṃ vuccati, mahārāja, ‘bhagavato osadhāpaṇa’nti.

“‘Ye keci osadhā loke, vijjanti vividhā bahū;

Dhammosadhasamaṃ natthi, etaṃ pivatha bhikkhavo.

“‘Dhammosadhaṃ pivitvāna, ajarāmaraṇā siyuṃ;

Bhāvayitvā ca passitvā, nibbutā upadhikkhaye’”ti.

“Bhante nāgasena, katamaṃ buddhassa bhagavato amatāpaṇa”nti? “Amataṃ kho, mahārāja, bhagavatā akkhātaṃ, yena amatena so bhagavā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ abhisiñci, yena amatena abhisittā devamanussā jātijarābyādhimaraṇasokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimucciṃsu. Katamaṃ taṃ amataṃ? Yadidaṃ kāyagatāsati. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena ‘amataṃ te, bhikkhave,

paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṃ paribhuñjantī'ti. Idaṃ vuccati, mahārāja, 'bhagavato amatāpaṇa'nti.

"'Byādhitaṃ janataṃ disvā, amatāpaṇaṃ pasārayi;

Kammena taṃ kiṇitvāna, amataṃ ādetha bhikkhavo"'ti.

"Bhante nāgasena, katamaṃ buddhassa bhagavato ratanāpaṇa"nti? "Ratanāni kho, mahārāja, bhagavatā akkhātāni, yehi ratanehi vibhūsitā bhagavato puttā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ virocanti obhāsenti pabhāsenti jalanti pajjalanti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ ālokaṃ dassenti. Katamāni tāni ratanāni? Sīlaratanaṃ samādhiratanaṃ paññāratanaṃ vimuttiratanaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanaratanaṃ paṭisambhidāratanaṃ bojjhaṅgaratanaṃ.

"Katamaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavato sīlaratanaṃ? Pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlaṃ indriyasaṃvarasīlaṃ ājīvapārisuddhisīlaṃ paccayasannissitasīlaṃ cūḷasīlaṃ majjhimasīlaṃ mahāsīlaṃ maggasīlaṃ phalasīlaṃ. Sīlaratanena kho, mahārāja, vibhūsitassa puggalassa sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā pihayati pattheti, sīlaratanapiḷandho kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu disampi anudisampi uddhampi adhopi tiriyampi virocati ativirocati , heṭṭhato avīciṃ uparito bhavaggaṃ upādāya etthantare sabbaratanāni atikkamitvā abhibhavitvā ajjhottharitvā tiṭṭhati, evarūpāni kho, mahārāja, sīlaratanāni bhagavato ratanāpaṇe pasāritāni, idaṃ vuccati mahārāja 'bhagavato sīlaratana'nti.

"'Evarūpāni sīlāni, santi buddhassa āpaṇe;

Kammena taṃ kiṇitvāna, ratanaṃ vo piḷandhathā'ti.

"Katamaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavato samādhiratanaṃ? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakkaavicāro samādhi, suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appaṇihito samādhi. Samādhiratanaṃ kho, mahārāja, piḷandhassa bhikkhuno ye te

kāmavitakkabyāpādavitakkavihiṃsāvitakkamānuddhaccadiṭṭhivicikicchākilesavatthūni vividhāni ca

kuvitakkāni,tesabbesamādhiṃāsajjavikirantividhamantividdhaṃsanti na saṇṭhanti na upalimpanti . Yathā, mahārāja, vāri pokkharapatte vikirati vidhamatividdhaṃsatinasaṇṭhātinaupalimpati.Taṃkissahetu?Parisuddhattā padumassa. Evameva kho, mahārāja, samādhiratanaṃ piḷandhassa

bhikkhuno ye te kāmavitakkabyāpādavitakkavihiṃsāvitakkamānuddhacca diṭṭhivicikicchākilesavatthūni vividhāni ca kuvitakkāni, te sabbe samādhiṃ āsajja vikiranti vidhamanti viddhaṃsanti na saṇṭhanti na upalimpanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Parisuddhattā samādhissa. Idaṃ vuccati, mahārāja, 'bhagavato samādhiratana'nti, evarūpāni kho, mahārāja, samādhiratanāni bhagavato ratanāpaṇe pasāritāni.

"'Samādhiratanamālassa, kuvitakkā na jāyare;

Na ca vikkhipate cittaṃ, etaṃ tumhe piḷandhathā'ti.

"Katamaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavato paññāratanaṃ? Yāya, mahārāja, paññāya ariyasāvako 'idaṃ kusala'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ akusala'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjaṃ, idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ, idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhaṃ, idaṃ sukkaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāga'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ dukkha'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idaṃ vuccati mahārāja 'bhagavato paññāratana'nti.

"'Paññāratanamālassa, na ciraṃ vattate bhavo;

Khippaṃ phasseti amataṃ, na ca so rocate bhave'ti.

"Katamaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavato vimuttiratanaṃ"? "Vimuttiratanaṃ kho, mahārāja, arahattaṃ vuccati, arahattaṃ patto kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu 'vimuttiratanaṃ piḷandho'ti vuccati. Yathā, mahārāja, puriso muttākalāpamaṇikalāpapavāḷakalāpābharaṇappaṭimaṇḍito agalutagaratālīsakalohitacandanānulittagatto nāgapunnāgasālasalaḷa campakayūthikātimuttakapāṭaluppalavassikamallikāvicitto sesajane atikkamitvā virocati ativirocati obhāsati pabhāsati sampabhāsati jalati pajjalati abhibhavati ajjhottharati mālāgandharatanābharaṇehi, evameva kho, mahārāja, arahattaṃ patto khīṇāsavo vimuttiratanapiḷandho upādāyupādāya vimuttānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā virocati ativirocati obhāsati pabhāsati sampabhāsati jalati pajjalati abhibhavati ajjhottharati vimuttiyā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aggaṃ, mahārāja, etaṃ piḷandhanaṃ sabbapiḷandhanānaṃ, yadidaṃ vimuttipiḷandhanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, mahārāja, 'bhagavato vimuttiratana'nti.

"'Maṇimālādharaṃ geha, jano sāmiṃ udikkhati;

Vimuttiratanamālantu, udikkhanti sadevakā'ti.

"Katamaṃ mahārāja, bhagavato vimuttiñāṇadassanaratanaṃ? Paccavekkhaṇañāṇaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavato vimuttiñāṇadassanaratananti vuccati, yena ñāṇena ariyasāvako maggaphalanibbānāni pahīnakilesāvasiṭṭhakilese ca paccavekkhati.

"'Ye ñāṇena bujjhanti, ariyā katakiccataṃ;

Taṃ ñāṇaratanaṃ laddhuṃ, vāyametha jinorasā'ti.

"Katamaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavato paṭisambhidāratanaṃ? Catasso kho, mahārāja, paṭisambhidāyo atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāti. Imehi kho, mahārāja, catūhi paṭisambhidāratanehi samalaṅkato bhikkhu yaṃ yaṃ parisaṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ, yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ, yadi gahapatiparisaṃ, yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto abhīru acchambhī anutrāsī vigatalomahaṃso parisaṃ upasaṅkamati.

"Yathā, mahārāja, yodho saṅgāmasūro sannaddhapañcāvudho acchambhito saṅgāmaṃ otarati, 'sace amittā dūre bhavissanti usunā pātayissāmi, tato orato bhavissanti sattiyā paharissāmi, tato orato bhavissanti kaṇayena paharissāmi, upagataṃ santaṃ maṇḍalaggena dvidhā chindissāmi, kāyūpagataṃ churikāya vinivijjhissāmī'ti , evameva kho, mahārāja, catupaṭisambhidāratanamaṇḍito bhikkhu acchambhito parisaṃ upasaṅkamati. Yo koci maṃ atthapaṭisambhide pañhaṃ pucchissati, tassa atthena atthaṃ kathayissāmi, kāraṇena kāraṇaṃ kathayissāmi, hetunā hetuṃ kathayissāmi, nayena nayaṃ kathayissāmi, nissaṃsayaṃ karissāmi, vimatiṃ vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi pañhaveyyākaraṇena.

"Yo koci maṃ dhammapaṭisambhide pañhaṃ pucchissati, tassa dhammena dhammaṃ kathayissāmi, amatena amataṃ kathayissāmi, asaṅkhatena asaṅkhataṃ kathayissāmi, nibbānena nibbānaṃ kathayissāmi, suññatena suññataṃ kathayissāmi, animittena animittaṃ kathayissāmi, appaṇihitena appaṇihitaṃ kathayissāmi, anejena anejaṃ kathayissāmi, nissaṃsayaṃ karissāmi, vimatiṃ vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi pañhāveyyākaraṇena.

"Yo koci maṃ niruttipaṭisambhide pañhaṃ pucchissati, tassa niruttiyā niruttiṃ kathayissāmi, padena padaṃ kathayissāmi, anupadena anupadaṃ

kathayissāmi, akkharena akkharaṃ kathayissāmi, sandhiyā sandhiṃ kathayissāmi, byañjanena byañjanaṃ kathayissāmi, anubyañjanena anubyañjanaṃ kathayissāmi, vaṇṇena vaṇṇaṃ kathayissāmi, sarena saraṃ kathayissāmi, paññattiyā paññattiṃ kathayissāmi, vohārena vohāraṃ kathayissāmi, nissaṃsayaṃ karissāmi, vimatiṃ vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi pañhaveyyākaraṇena.

"Yo koci maṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhide pañhaṃ pucchissati, tassa paṭibhānena paṭibhānaṃ kathayissāmi, opammena opammaṃ kathayissāmi, lakkhaṇena lakkhaṇaṃ kathayissāmi, rasena rasaṃ kathayissāmi, nissaṃsayaṃ karissāmi, vimatiṃ vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi pañhaveyyākaraṇenāti, idaṃ vuccati, mahārāja, 'bhagavato paṭisambhidāratana'nti.

"'Paṭisambhidā kiṇitvāna, ñāṇena phassayeyya yo;

Acchambhito anubbiggo, atirocati sadevake'ti.

"Katamaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavato bojjhaṅgaratanaṃ? Sattime, mahārāja, bojjhaṅgā, satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Imehi kho, mahārāja, sattahi bojjhaṅgaratanehi paṭimaṇḍito bhikkhu sabbaṃ tamaṃ abhibhuyya sadevakaṃ lokaṃ obhāseti pabhāseti ālokaṃ janeti. Idaṃ vuccati, mahārāja, 'bhagavato bojjhaṅgaratana'nti.

"'Bojjhaṅgaratanamālassa, uṭṭhahanti sadevakā;

Kammena taṃ kiṇitvāna, ratanaṃ vo piḷandhathā"'ti.

"Bhante nāgasena, katamaṃ buddhassa bhagavato sabbāpaṇa"nti? "Sabbāpaṇaṃ kho, mahārāja, bhagavato navaṅgaṃ buddhavacanaṃ sārīrikāni pāribhogikāni cetiyāni saṅgharatanañca. Sabbāpaṇe, mahārāja, bhagavatā jātisampatti pasāritā, bhogasampatti pasāritā, āyusampatti pasāritā, ārogyasampatti pasāritā, vaṇṇasampatti pasāritā, paññāsampatti pasāritā, mānusikasampatti pasāritā, dibbasampatti pasāritā, nibbānasampatti pasāritā. Tattha ye taṃ taṃ sampattiṃ icchanti, te kammamūlaṃ datvā patthitapatthitaṃ sampattiṃ kiṇanti, keci sīlasamādānena kiṇanti, keci uposathakammena kiṇanti, appamattakenapi kammamūlena upādāyupādāya sampattiyo paṭilabhanti. Yathā, mahārāja, āpaṇikassa āpaṇe tilamuggamāse parittakenapi taṇḍulamuggamāsena appakenapi mūlena upādāyupādāya

gaṇhanti, evameva kho, mahārāja, bhagavato sabbāpaṇe appamattakenapi kammamūlena upādāyupādāya sampattiyo paṭilabhanti. Idaṃ vuccati, mahārāja, ‘bhagavato sabbāpaṇa’nti.

“‘Āyu arogatā vaṇṇaṃ, saggaṃ uccākulīnatā;

Asaṅkhatañca amataṃ, atthi sabbāpaṇe jine.

“‘Appena bahukenāpi, kammamūlena gayhati;

Kiṇitvā saddhāmūlena, samiddhā hotha bhikkhavo’ti.

“Bhagavato kho, mahārāja, dhammanagare evarūpā janā paṭivasanti, suttantikā venayikā ābhidhammikā dhammakathikā jātakabhāṇakā dīghabhāṇakā majjhimabhāṇakā saṃyuttabhāṇakā aṅguttarabhāṇakā khuddakabhāṇakā sīlasampannā samādhisampannā paññāsampannā bojjhaṅgabhāvanāratā vipassakā sadatthamanuyuttā āraññikā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā palālapuñjikā sosānikā nesajjikā paṭipannakā phalaṭṭhā sekkhā phalasamaṅgino sotāpannā sakadāgāmino anāgāmino arahanto tevijjā chaḷabhiññā iddhimanto paññāya pāramiṃgatā satipaṭṭhānasammappadhānaiddhi p ā d a i n d r i y a b a l a b o j j h a ṅ g a m a g g a v a r a j h ā n a v i m o k k h a r ū pārūpasantasukhasamāpattikusalā, tehi arahantehi ākulaṃ samākulaṃ ākiṇṇaṃ samākiṇṇaṃ naḷavanasaravanamiva dhammanagaraṃ ahosi. Bhavatīha –

“‘Vītarāgā vītadosā, vītamohā anāsavā;

Vītataṇhā anādānā, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Āraññikā dhutadharā, jhāyino lūkhacīvarā;

Vivekābhiratā dhīrā, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Nesajjikā santhatikā, athopi ṭhānacaṅkamā;

Paṃsukūladharā sabbe, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Ticīvaradharā santā, cammakhaṇḍacatutthakā;

Ratā ekāsane viññū, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Appicchā nipakā dhīrā, appāhārā alolupā;

Lābhālābhena santuṭṭhā, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā, santacittā samāhitā;

Ākiñcaññaṃ patthayānā, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Paṭipannā phalaṭṭhā ca, sekkhā phalasamaṅgino;

Āsīsakā uttamatthaṃ, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Sotāpannā ca vimalā, sakadāgāmino ca ye;

Anāgāmī ca arahanto, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Satipaṭṭhānakusalā, bojjhaṅgabhāvanāratā;

Vipassakā dhammadharā, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Iddhipādesu kusalā, samādhibhāvanāratā;

Sammappadhānānuyuttā, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Abhiññāpāramippattā, pettike gocare ratā;

Antalikkhamhi caraṇā, dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Okkhittacakkhū mitabhāṇī, guttadvārā susaṃvutā;

Sudantā uttame damme , dhammanagare vasanti te.

“‘Tevijjā chaḷabhiññā ca, iddhiyā pāramiṃ gatā;

Paññāya pāramippattā, dhammanagare vasanti te’ti.

“Ye kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū aparimitañāṇavaradharā asaṅgā atulaguṇā atulayasā atulabalā atulatejā dhammacakkānuppavattakā paññāpāramiṃ gatā, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **‘dhammasenāpatino’**ti vuccanti.

“Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū iddhimanto adhigatappaṭisambhidāpattavesārajjā gaganacarā durāsadā duppasahā

anālambacarā sasāgaramahidharapathavikampako candasūriyaparimajjakā vikubbanādhiṭṭhānābhinīhārakusalā iddhiyā pāramiṃ gatā, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **'purohitā'**ti vuccanti.

"Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū dhutaṅgamanugatā appicchā santuṭṭhā viññattimanesanajigucchakā piṇḍāya sapadānacārino bhamarāva gandhamanughāyitvā pavisanti vivittakānanaṃ, kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkhā arahattamanuppattā dhutaṅgaguṇe agganikkhittā, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **'akkhadassā'**ti vuccanti.

"Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū parisuddhā vimalā nikkilesā cutūpapātakusalā dibbacakkhumhi pāramiṃ gatā, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **'nagarajotakā'**ti vuccanti.

"Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā sithiladhanitadīgharassagarukalahukakkharapariccheda kusalā navaṅgasāsanadharā, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **'dhammarakkhā'**ti vuccanti.

"Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū vinayaññū vinayakovidā ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalā āpattānāpattigarukalahukasatekicchaatekicchavuṭṭhānadesanāniggaha-paṭikammaosāraṇanissāraṇapaṭisāraṇakusalā vinaye pāramiṃ gatā, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **'rūparakkhā'**ti vuccanti.

"Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū vimuttivarakusumamālabaddhā varapavaramahagghaseṭṭhabhāvamanuppattā bahujanakantamabhipatthitā, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **'pupphāpaṇikā'**ti vuccanti.

"Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū catusaccābhisamayappaṭividdhā diṭṭhasaccā viññātasāsanā catūsu sāmaññaphalesu tiṇṇavicikicchā paṭiladdhaphalasukhā aññesampi paṭipannānaṃ te phale saṃvibhajanti, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **'phalāpaṇikā'**ti vuccanti.

"Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū sīlasaṃvaragandhamanulittā anekavidhabahuguṇadharā kilesamaladuggandhavidhamakā, evarūpā kho,

mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **‘gandhāpaṇikā’**ti vuccanti.

“Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū dhammakāmā piyasamudāhārā abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjā araññagatāpi rukkhamūlagatāpi suññāgāragatāpi dhammavararasaṃ pivanti, kāyena vācāya manasā dhammavararasamogāḷhā adhimattapaṭibhānā dhammesu dhammesanappaṭipannā ito vā tato vā yattha yattha appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, tattha tattha gantvā taṃ taṃ kathārasaṃ pivanti, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **‘soṇḍā pipāsā’**ti vuccanti.

“Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū pubbarattāpararattaṃ jāgariyānuyogamanuyuttā nisajjaṭṭhānacaṅkamehi rattindivaṃ vītināmenti, bhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā kilesapaṭibāhanāya sadatthappasutā, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **‘nagaraguttikā’**ti vuccanti.

“Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū navaṅgaṃ buddhavacanaṃ atthato ca byañjanato ca nayato ca kāraṇato ca hetuto ca udāharaṇato ca vācenti anuvācenti bhāsanti anubhāsanti, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **‘dhammāpaṇikā’**ti vuccanti.

“Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū dhammaratanabhogena āgamapariyattisutabhogena bhogino dhanino niddiṭṭhasarabyañjanalakkhaṇappaṭivedhā viññū pharaṇā, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **‘dhammaseṭṭhino’**ti vuccanti.

“Ye pana te, mahārāja, bhikkhū uḷāradesanāpaṭivedhā pariciṇṇārammaṇavibhattiniddesā sikkhāguṇapāramippattā, evarūpā kho, mahārāja, bhikkhū bhagavato dhammanagare **‘vissutadhammikā’**ti vuccanti.

“Evaṃ suvibhattaṃ kho, mahārāja, bhagavato dhammanagaraṃ evaṃ sumāpitaṃ evaṃ suvihitaṃ evaṃ suparipūritaṃ evaṃ suvavatthāpitaṃ evaṃ surakkhitaṃ evaṃ sugopitaṃ evaṃ duppasayhaṃ paccatthikehi paccāmittehi, iminā, mahārāja, kāraṇena iminā hetunā iminā nayena iminā anumānena ñātabbaṃ atthi so bhagavāti.

“‘Yathāpi nagaraṃ disvā, suvibhattaṃ manoramaṃ;

Anumānena jānanti, vaḍḍhakissa mahattanaṃ.

“‘Tatheva lokanāthassa, disvā dhammapuraṃ varaṃ;

Anumānena jānanti, atthi so bhagavā iti.

“‘Anumānena jānanti, ūmiṃ disvāna sāgare;

Yathāyaṃ dissate ūmi, mahanto so bhavissati.

“‘Tathā buddhaṃ sokanudaṃ, sabbatthamaparājitaṃ;

Taṇhakkhayamanuppattaṃ, bhavasaṃsāramocanaṃ.

“‘Anumānena ñātabbaṃ, ūmiṃ disvā sadevake;

Yathā dhammūmivipphāro, aggo buddho bhavissati.

“‘Anumānena jānanti, disvā accuggataṃ giriṃ;

Yathā accuggato eso, himavā so bhavissati.

“‘Tathā disvā dhammagiriṃ, sītībhūtaṃ nirūpadhiṃ;

Accuggataṃ bhagavato, acalaṃ suppatiṭṭhitaṃ.

“‘Anumānena ñātabbaṃ, disvāna dhammapabbataṃ;

Tathā hi so mahāvīro, aggo buddho bhavissati.

“‘Yathāpi gajarājassa, padaṃ disvāna mānusā;

Anumānena jānanti, mahā eso gajo iti.

“‘Tatheva buddhanāgassa, padaṃ disvā vibhāvino;

Anumānena jānanti, uḷāro so bhavissati.

“‘Anumānena jānanti, bhīte disvāna kummige;

Migarājassa saddena, bhītāme kummigā iti.

“‘Tatheva titthiye disvā, vitthate bhītamānase;

Anumānena ñātabbaṃ, dhammarājena gajjitaṃ.

“‘Nibbutaṃ pathaviṃ disvā, haritapattaṃ mahodikaṃ;

Anumānena jānanti, mahāmeghena nibbutaṃ.

“‘Tathevimaṃ janaṃ disvā, āmoditapamoditaṃ;

Anumānena ñātabbaṃ, dhammameghena tappitaṃ.

“‘Laggaṃ disvā bhusaṃ paṅkaṃ, kalaladdagataṃ mahiṃ;

Anumānena jānanti, vārikkhandho mahā gato.

“‘Tathevimaṃ janaṃ disvā, rajapaṅkasamohitaṃ;

Vahitaṃ dhammanadiyā, visaṭṭhaṃ dhammasāgare.

“‘Dhammāmatagataṃ disvā, sadevakamimaṃ mahiṃ;

Anumānena ñātabbaṃ, dhammakkhandho mahā gato.

“‘Anumānena jānanti, ghāyitvā gandhamuttamaṃ;

Yathāyaṃ vāyate gandho, hessanti pupphitā dumā.

“‘Tathevāyaṃ sīlagandho, pavāyati sadevake;

Anumānena ñātabbaṃ, atthi buddho anuttaro’ti.

“Evarūpena kho, mahārāja, kāraṇasatena kāraṇasahassena hetusatena hetusahassena nayasatena nayasahassena opammasatena opammasahassena sakkā buddhabalaṃ upadassayituṃ. Yathā, mahārāja, dakkho mālākāro nānāpuppharāsimhā ācariyānusiṭṭhiyā paccattapurisakārena vicittaṃ mālāguṇarāsiṃ kareyya, evameva kho, mahārāja, so bhagavā vicittapuppharāsi viya anantaguṇo appameyyaguṇo, ahametarahi jinasāsane mālākāro viya pupphaganthako pubbakānaṃ ācariyānaṃ maggenapi mayhaṃ buddhibalenapi asaṅkhyeyyenapi kāraṇena anumānena buddhabalaṃ dīpayissāmi, tvaṃ panettha chandaṃ janehi savanāyā”ti.

“Dukkaraṃ, bhante nāgasena, aññesaṃ evarūpena kāraṇena anumānena buddhabalaṃ upadassayituṃ, nibbutosmi, bhante nāgasena, tumhākaṃ paramavicittena pañhaveyyākaraṇenā”ti.

Anumānapañho paṭhamo.

2. Dhutaṅgapañho

“Passatāraññake bhikkhū, ajjhogāḷhe dhute guṇe;

Puna passati gihī rājā, anāgāmiphale ṭhite.

“Ubhopi te viloketvā, uppajji saṃsayo mahā;

Bujjheyya ce gihī dhamme, dhutaṅgaṃ nipphalaṃ siyā.

“Paravādivādamathanaṃ, nipuṇaṃ piṭakattaye;

Handa pucche kathiseṭṭhaṃ, so me kaṅkhaṃ vinessatī”ti.

Atha kho milindo rājā yenāyasmā nāgaseno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ nāgasenaṃ etadavoca “bhante nāgasena, atthi koci gihī agāriko kāmabhogī puttadārasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayanto jātarūparajataṃ sādiyanto maṇimuttākañcanavicittamoḷibaddho yena santaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikata”nti?

“Na, mahārāja, ekaññeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi cattāri pañca satāni na sahassaṃ na satasahassaṃ na koṭisataṃ na koṭisahassaṃ na koṭisatasahassaṃ, tiṭṭhatu mahārāja dasannaṃ vīsatiyā satassa sahassassa abhisamayo, katamena te pariyāyena anuyogaṃ dammī”ti.

“Tvamevetaṃ brūhī”ti. “Tenahi te, mahārāja, kathayissāmi satena vā sahassena vā satasahassena vā koṭiyā vā koṭisatena vā koṭisahassena vā koṭisatasahassena vā, yā kāci navaṅge buddhavacane sallekhitācārappaṭipattidhutavaraṅgaguṇanissitā thā, tā sabbā idha samosarissanti. Yathā, mahārāja, ninnunnatasamavisamathalāthaladesabhāge abhivuṭṭhaṃ udakaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tato vinigaḷitvā mahodadhiṃ sāgaraṃ samosarati, evameva kho, mahārāja, sampādake sati yā kāci navaṅge

buddhavacane sallekhitācārappaṭipattidhutaṅgaguṇadharanissitā kathā, tā sabbā idha samosarissanti.

"Mayhampettha, mahārāja, paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāraṇaparidīpanaṃ samosarissati, teneso attho suvibhatto vicitto paripuṇṇo parisuddho samānīto bhavissati. Yathā, mahārāja, kusalo lekhācariyo anusiṭṭho lekhaṃ osārento attano byattatāya buddhiyā kāraṇaparidīpanena lekhaṃ paripūreti, evaṃ sā lekhā samattā paripuṇṇā anūnikā bhavissati. Evameva mayhampettha paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāraṇaparidīpanaṃ samosarissati, teneso attho suvibhatto vicitto paripuṇṇo parisuddho samānīto bhavissati.

"Nagare, mahārāja, sāvatthiyā pañcakoṭimattā ariyasāvakā bhagavato upāsakaupāsikāyo sattapaṇṇāsasahassāni tīṇi ca satasahassāni anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhitā, te sabbepi gihī yeva, na pabbajitā. Puna tattheva kaṇḍambamūle yamakapāṭihāriye vīsati pāṇakoṭiyo abhisamiṃsu, puna cūḷarāhulovāde , mahāmaṅgalasuttante, samacittapariyāye, parābhavasuttante, purābhedasuttante, kalahavivādasuttante, cūḷabyūhasuttante, mahābyūhasuttante, tuvaṭakasuttante, sāriputtasuttante gaṇanapathamatītānaṃ devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi.

"Nagare rājagahe paññāsasahassāni tīṇi ca satasahassāni ariyasāvakā bhagavato upāsakaupāsikāyo, puna tattheva dhanapālahatthināgadamane navuti pāṇakoṭiyo, pārāyanasamāgame pāsāṇakacetiye cuddasa pāṇakoṭiyo, puna indasālaguhāyaṃ asīti devatākoṭiyo, puna bārāṇasiyaṃ isipatane migadāye paṭhame dhammadesane aṭṭhārasa brahmakoṭiyo aparimāṇā ca devatāyo, puna tāvatiṃsabhavane paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ abhidhammadesanāya asīti devatākoṭiyo, devorohaṇe saṅkassanagaradvāre lokavivaraṇapāṭihāriye pasannānaṃ naramarūnaṃ tiṃsa koṭiyo abhisamiṃsu.

Puna sakkesu kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme buddhavaṃsadesanāya mahāsamayasuttantadesanāya ca gaṇanapathamatītānaṃ devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Puna sumanamālākārasamāgame, garahadinnasamāgame, ānandaseṭṭhisamāgame, jambukājīvakasamāgame, maṇḍukadevaputtasamāgame, maṭṭhakuṇḍalidevaputtasamāgame, sulasānagarasobhinisamāgame, sirimānagarasobhinisamāgame, pesakāradhītusamāgame, cūḷasubhaddāsamāgame, sāketabrāhmaṇassa āḷāhanadassanasamāgame, sūnāparantakasamāgame, sakkapañhasamāgame, tirokuṭṭasamāgame , ratanasuttasamāgame paccekaṃ caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, yāvatā, mahārāja, bhagavā

loke aṭṭhāsi, tāva tīsu maṇḍalesu soḷasasu mahājanapadesu yattha yattha bhagavā vihāsi, tattha tattha yebhuyyena dve tayo cattāro pañca sataṃ sahassaṃ satasahassaṃ devā ca manussā ca santaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikariṃsu. Ye te, mahārāja, devā gihī yeva, na te pabbajitā, etāni ceva, mahārāja, aññāni ca anekāni devatākoṭisatasahassāni gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikariṃsū''ti.

"Yadi, bhante nāgasena, gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaronti, atha imāni dhutaṅgāni kimatthaṃ sādhenti, tena kāraṇena dhutaṅgāni akiccakarāni honti. Yadi, bhante nāgasena, vinā mantosadhehi byādhayo vūpasamanti, kiṃ vamanavirecanādinā sarīradubbalakaraṇena? Yadi muṭṭhīhi paṭisattuniggaho bhavati, kiṃ asisattisaradhanukodaṇḍalaguḷamuggarehi? Yadi gaṇṭhikuṭilasusirakaṇṭalatāsākhā ālambitvā rukkhamabhirūhanaṃ bhavati, kiṃ dīghadaḷhanisseṇipariyesanena? Yadi thaṇḍilaseyyāya dhātusamatā bhavati, kiṃ sukhasamphassamahatimahāsirisayanapariyesanena? Yadi ekako sāsaṅkasappaṭibhayavisamakantārataraṇasamattho bhavati, kiṃ sannaddhasajjamahatimahāsatthapariyesanena? Yadi nadisaraṃ bāhunā tarituṃ samattho bhavati, kiṃ dhuvasetunāvāpariyesanena? Yadi sakasantakena ghāsacchādanaṃ kātuṃ pahoti, kiṃ parūpasevanapiyasamullāpapacchāpuredhāvanena? Yadi akhātataḷāke udakaṃ labhati, kiṃ udapānataḷākapokkharaṇikhaṇanena? Evameva kho, bhante nāgasena, yadi gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaronti, kiṃ dhutaguṇavarasamādiyanenā''ti?

"Aṭṭhavīsati kho panime, mahārāja, dhutaṅgaguṇā yathābhuccaguṇā, yehi guṇehi dhutaṅgāni sabbabuddhānaṃ pihayitāni patthitāni. Katame aṭṭhavīsati? Idha, mahārāja, dhutaṅgaṃ suddhājīvaṃ sukhaphalaṃ anavajjaṃ na paradukkhāpanaṃ abhayaṃ asampīḷanaṃ ekantavaḍḍhikaṃ aparihāniyaṃ amāyaṃ ārakkhā patthitadadaṃ sabbasattadamanaṃ saṃvarahitaṃ patirūpaṃ anissitaṃ vippamuttaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ mānappahānaṃ kuvitakkacchedanaṃ kaṅkhāvitaraṇaṃ kosajjaviddhaṃsanaṃ aratippahānaṃ khamanaṃ atulaṃ appamāṇaṃ sabbadukkhakkhayagamanaṃ, ime kho, mahārāja, aṭṭhavīsati dhutaṅgaguṇā yathābhuccaguṇā yehi guṇehi dhutaṅgāni sabbabuddhānaṃ pihayitāni patthitāni.

"Ye kho te, mahārāja, dhutaguṇe sammā upasevanti, te aṭṭhārasahi guṇehi samupetā bhavanti. Katamehi aṭṭhārasahi? Ācāro tesaṃ suvisuddho hoti, paṭipadā supūritā hoti, kāyikaṃ vācasikaṃ surakkhitaṃ hoti,

manosamācāro suvisuddho hoti, vīriyaṃ supaggahitaṃ hoti, bhayaṃ vūpasammati, attānudiṭṭhibyapagatā hoti, āghāto uparato hoti, mettā upaṭṭhitā hoti, āhāro pariññāto hoti, sabbasattānaṃ garukato hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyamanuyutto hoti, aniketo hoti, yattha phāsu tattha vihārī hoti, pāpajegucchī hoti, vivekārāmo hoti, satataṃ appamatto hoti, ye te, mahārāja, dhutaguṇe sammā upasevanti, te imehi aṭṭhārasahi guṇehi samupetā bhavanti.

"Dasa ime, mahārāja, puggalā dhutaguṇārahā. Katame dasa? Saddho hoti hirimā dhitimā akuho atthavasī alolo sikkhākāmo daḷhasamādāno anujjhānabahulo mettāvihārī, ime kho, mahārāja, dasa puggalā dhutaguṇārahā.

"Ye te, mahārāja, gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaronti, sabbe te purimāsu jātīsu terasasu dhutaguṇesu katūpāsanā katabhūmikammā, te tattha cārañca paṭipattiñca sodhayitvā ajjetarahi gihī yeva santā santaṃ paramattaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaronti.

"Yathā, mahārāja, kusalo issāso antevāsike paṭhamaṃ tāva upāsanasālāyaṃ cāpabhedacāpāropanaggahaṇamuṭṭhippaṭipīḷanaaṅgulivi nāmanapādaṭhapanasaraggahaṇa sannahanaākaḍḍhana saddhāraṇalakkhaniyamanakhipane tiṇapurisakachakaṇa tiṇapalālamattikāpuñjaphalakalakkhavedhe anusikkhāpetvā rañño santike upāsanaṃ ārādhayitvā ājaññarathagajaturaṅgadhanadhaññahiraññasuvaṇṇadāsidāsabhariyagāmavaraṃ labhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jātīsu terasasu dhutaguṇesu katūpāsanā katabhūmikammā, te tattheva cārañca paṭipattiñca sodhayitvā ajjetarahi gihī yeva santā santaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaronti. Na, mahārāja, dhutaguṇesu pubbāsevanaṃ vinā ekissā yeva jātiyā arahattaṃ sacchikiriyā hoti, uttamena pana vīriyena uttamāya paṭipattiyā tathārūpena ācariyena kalyāṇamittena arahattaṃ sacchikiriyā hoti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, bhisakko sallakatto ācariyaṃ dhanena vā vattappaṭipattiyā vā ārādhetvā sattaggahaṇachedanalekhana vedhanasalluddharaṇavaṇadhovanasosanabhesajjānulimpanavamana virecanānuvāsanakiriyamanusikkhitvā vijjāsu katasikkho katūpāsano katahattho āture upasaṅkamati tikicchāya, evameva kho, mahārāja, ye te gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jātīsu terasasu dhutaguṇesu katūpāsanā katabhūmikammā,

te tattheva cārañca paṭipattiñca sodhayitvā ajjetarahi gihī yeva santā santaṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaronti, na, mahārāja, dhutaguṇehi avisuddhānaṃ dhammābhisamayo hoti.

"Yathā, mahārāja, udakassa asecanena bījānaṃ avirūhanaṃ hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, dhutaguṇehi avisuddhānaṃ dhammābhisamayo na hoti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, akatakusalānaṃ akatakalyāṇānaṃ sugatigamanaṃ na hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, dhutaguṇehi avisuddhānaṃ dhammābhisamayo na hoti.

"Pathavisamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ patiṭṭhānaṭṭhena. Āposamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ sabbakilesamaladhovanaṭṭhena. Tejosamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ sabbakilesavanajjhāpanaṭṭhena. Vāyosamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ sabbakilesamalarajopavāhanaṭṭhena. Agadasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ sabbakilesabyādhivūpasamanaṭṭhena. Amatasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ sabbakilesavisanāsanaṭṭhena. Khettasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ sabbasāmaññaguṇasassavirūhanaṭṭhena. Manoharasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ patthiticchitasabbasampattivaradadaṭṭhena. Nāvāsamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ saṃsāramahaṇṇavapāragamanaṭṭhena. Bhīruttāṇasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ jarāmaraṇabhītānaṃ assāsakaraṇaṭṭhena. Mātusamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ kilesadukkhappaṭipīḷitānaṃ anuggāhakaṭṭhena. Pitusamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ kusalavaḍḍhikāmānaṃ sabbasāmaññaguṇajanakaṭṭhena. Mittasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ sabbasāmaññaguṇapariyesanaavisaṃvādakaṭṭhena. Padumasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ sabbakilesamalehi anupalittaṭṭhena. Catujjātiyavaragandhasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ kilesaduggandhapaṭivinodanaṭṭhena. Girirājavarasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ aṭṭhalokadhammavātehi akampiyaṭṭhena. Ākāsasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ sabbattha gahaṇāpagatauruvisaṭavitthatamahantaṭṭhena. Nadīsamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ kilesamalapavāhanaṭṭhena. Sudesakasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ jātikantārakilesavanagahananittharaṇaṭṭhena.

Mahāsatthavāhasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ sabbabhayasuññakhemaabhayavarapavaranibbānanagarasampāpanaṭṭhena. Sumajjitavimalādāsasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ sabhāvadassanaṭṭhena. Phalakasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ kilesalaguḷasarasattipaṭibāhanaṭṭhena. Chattasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ kilesavassatividhaggisantāpātapapaṭibāhanaṭṭhena. Candasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ pihayitapatthitaṭṭhena. Sūriyasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ mohatamatimiranāsanaṭṭhena. Sāgarasamaṃ, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ anekavidhasāmaññaguṇavararatanuṭṭhānaṭṭhena, aparimitaasaṅkhyeyyaappameyyaṭṭhena ca. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ visuddhikāmānaṃ bahūpakāraṃ sabbadarathapariḷāhanudaṃ aratinudaṃ bhayanudaṃ bhavanudaṃ khīlanudaṃ malanudaṃ sokanudaṃ dukkhanudaṃ rāganudaṃ dosanudaṃ mohanudaṃ mānanudaṃ diṭṭhinudaṃ sabbākusaladhammanudaṃ yasāvahaṃ hitāvahaṃ sukhāvahaṃ phāsukaraṃ pītikaraṃ yogakkhemakaraṃ anavajjaṃ iṭṭhasukhavipākaṃ guṇarāsiguṇapuñjaṃ aparimitaasaṅkhyeyya appameyyaguṇaṃ varaṃ pavaraṃ aggaṃ.

"Yathā, mahārāja, manussā upatthambhavasena bhojanaṃ upasevanti, hitavasena bhesajjaṃ upasevanti, upakāravasena mittaṃ upasevanti, tāraṇavasena nāvaṃ upasevanti, sugandhavasena mālāgandhaṃ upasevanti, abhayavasena bhīruttāṇaṃ upasevanti, patiṭṭhāvasena pathaviṃ upasevanti, sippavasena ācariyaṃ upasevanti, yasavasena rājānaṃ upasevanti, kāmadadavasena maṇiratanaṃ upasevanti, evameva kho, mahārāja, sabbasāmaññaguṇadadavasena ariyā dhutaguṇaṃ upasevanti.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, udakaṃ bījavirūhanāya, aggi jhāpanāya, āhāro balāharaṇāya, latā bandhanāya, satthaṃ chedanāya, pānīyaṃ pipāsāvinayanāya, nidhi assāsakaraṇāya, nāvā tīrasampāpanāya, bhesajjaṃ byādhivūpasamanāya, yānaṃ sukhagamanāya, bhīruttāṇaṃ bhayavinodanāya, rājā ārakkhatthāya, phalakaṃ daṇḍaleḍḍulaguḷasarasattipaṭibāhanāya, ācariyo anusāsanāya, mātā posanāya, ādāso olokanāya, alaṅkāro sobhanāya, vatthaṃ paṭicchādanāya, nisseṇī ārohanāya, tulā visamavikkhepanāya , mantaṃ parijappanāya, āvudhaṃ tajjanīyapaṭibāhanāya, padīpo andhakāravidhamanāya, vāto pariḷāhanibbāpanāya, sippaṃ vuttinipphādanāya, agadaṃ jīvitarakkhaṇāya, ākaro ratanuppādanāya, ratanaṃ alaṅkarāya, āṇā anatikkamanāya, issariyaṃ vasavattanāya, evameva kho, mahārāja, dhutaguṇaṃ

sāmaññabījavirūhanāya, kilesamalajhāpanāya, iddhibalāharaṇāya, satisaṃvaranibandhanāya, vimativicikicchāsamucchedanāya, taṇhāpipāsāvinayanāya, abhisamayaassāsakaraṇāya, caturoghanittharaṇāya, kilesabyādhivūpasamāya, nibbānasukhappaṭilābhāya, jātijarābyādhimaraṇasokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsabhayavi nodanāya, sāmaññaguṇaparirakkhaṇāya, aratikuvitakkapaṭibāhanāya, sakalasāmaññatthānusāsanāya, sabbasāmaññaguṇaposanāya, samathavipassanāmaggaphalanibbānadassanāya, sakalalokathutathomitamahatimahāsobhanakaraṇāya, sabbāpāyapidahanāya, sāmaññatthaselasikharamuddhani abhirūhanāya, vaṅkakuṭilavisamacittavikkhepanāya , sevitabbāsevitabbadhamme sādhusajjhāyakaraṇāya, sabbakilesapaṭisattutajjanāya, avijjandhakāravidhamanāya, tividhaggisantāpapariḷāhanibbāpanāya, saṇhasukhumasantasamāpattinippādanāya, sakalasāmaññaguṇaparirakkhaṇāya, bojjhaṅgavararatanuppādanāya, yogijanālaṅkaraṇāya, anavajjanipuṇasukhumasantisukhamanatikkamanāya, sakalasāmaññaariyadhammavasavattanāya. Iti, mahārāja, imesaṃ guṇānaṃ adhigamāya yadidaṃ ekamekaṃ dhutaguṇaṃ, evaṃ, mahārāja, atuliyaṃ dhutaguṇaṃ appameyyaṃ asamaṃ appaṭisamaṃ appaṭibhāgaṃ appaṭiseṭṭhaṃ uttaraṃ seṭṭhaṃ visiṭṭhaṃ adhikaṃ āyataṃ puthulaṃ visaṭaṃ vitthataṃ garukaṃ bhāriyaṃ mahantaṃ.

"Yo kho, mahārāja, puggalo pāpiccho icchāpakato kuhako luddho odariko lābhakāmo yasakāmo kittikāmo ayutto appatto ananucchaviko anaraho appatirūpo dhutaṅgaṃ samādiyati, so diguṇaṃ daṇḍamāpajjati, sabbaguṇaghātamāpajjati, diṭṭhadhammikaṃ hīḷanaṃ khīḷanaṃ garahanaṃ uppaṇḍanaṃ khipanaṃ asambhogaṃ nissāraṇaṃ nicchubhanaṃ pavāhanaṃ pabbājanaṃ paṭilabhati, samparāyepi satayojanike avīcimahāniraye uṇhakaṭhitatattasantattaaccijālāmālake anekavassakoṭisatasahassāni uddhamadho tiriyaṃ pheṇuddehakaṃ samparivattakaṃ paccati, tato muccitvā kisapharusakāḷaṅgapaccaṅgo sūnuddhumātasusiruttamaṅgo chāto pipāsito visamabhīmarūpavaṇṇo bhaggakaṇṇasoto ummīlitanimīlitanettanayano arugattapakkagatto puḷavākiṇṇasabbakāyo vātamukhe jalamāno viya aggikkhandho anto jalamāno pajjalamāno atāṇo asaraṇo āruṇṇaruṇṇakāruññaravaṃ paridevamāno nijjhāmataṇhiko samaṇamahāpeto hutvā āhiṇḍamāno mahiyā aṭṭassaraṃ karoti.

"Yathā, mahārāja, koci ayutto appatto ananucchaviko anaraho appatirūpo hīno kujātiko khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcati, so labhati hatthacchedaṃ pādacchedaṃ hatthapādacchedaṃ kaṇṇacchedaṃ

nāsacchedaṃ kaṇṇanāsacchedaṃ bilaṅgathālikaṃ saṅkhamuṇḍikaṃ rāhumukhaṃ jotimālikaṃ hatthapajjotikaṃ erakavattikaṃ cīrakavāsikaṃ eṇeyyakaṃ baḷisamaṃsikaṃ kahāpaṇakaṃ khārāpatacchikaṃ palighaparivattikaṃ palālapīṭhakaṃ tattena telena osiñcanaṃ sunakhehi khādāpanaṃ jīvasūlāropanaṃ asinā sīsacchedaṃ anekavihitampi kammakāraṇaṃ anubhavati. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Ayutto appatto ananucchaviko anaraho appatirūpo hīno kujātiko mahante issariye ṭhāne attānaṃ ṭhapesi, velaṃ ghātesi, evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci puggalo pāpiccho…pe… mahiyā aṭṭassaraṃ karoti.

"Yo pana, mahārāja, puggalo yutto patto anucchaviko araho patirūpo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āraddhavīriyo pahitatto asaṭho amāyo anodariko alābhakāmo ayasakāmo akittikāmo saddho saddhāpabbajito jarāmaraṇā muccitukāmo 'sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissāmī'ti dhutaṅgaṃ samādiyati, so diguṇaṃ pūjaṃ arahati devānañca piyo hoti manāpo pihayito patthito, jātisumanamallikādīnaṃ viya pupphaṃ nahātānulittassa, jighacchitassa viya paṇītabhojanaṃ, pipāsitassa viya sītalavimalasurabhipānīyaṃ, visagatassa viya osadhavaraṃ, sīghagamanakāmassa viya ājaññarathavaruttamaṃ, atthakāmassa viya manoharamaṇiratanaṃ, abhisiñcitukāmassa viya paṇḍaravimalasetacchattaṃ, dhammakāmassa viya arahattaphalādhigamamanuttaraṃ. Tassa cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcindriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, samathavipassanā adhigacchati, adhigamappaṭipatti pariṇamati, cattāri sāmaññaphalāni catasso paṭisambhidā tisso vijjā chaḷabhiññā kevalo ca samaṇadhammo sabbe tassādheyyā honti, vimuttipaṇḍaravimalasetacchattena abhisiñcati.

"Yathā, mahārāja, rañño khattiyassa abhijātakulakulīnassa khattiyābhisekena abhisittassa paricaranti saraṭṭhanegamajānapadabhaṭabalā aṭṭhattiṃsā ca rājaparisā naṭanaccakā mukhamaṅgalikā sotthivācakā samaṇabrāhmaṇasabbapāsaṇḍagaṇā abhigacchanti, yaṃ kiñci pathaviyā pa ṭṭanaratanākaranagarasuṅkaṭṭhāna-verajjakachejjabhejjajanamanusāsanaṃ sabbattha sāmiko bhavati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yo koci puggalo yutto patto…pe… vimuttipaṇḍaravimalasetacchattena abhisiñcati.

"Terasimāni, mahārāja, dhutaṅgāni, yehi suddhikato nibbānamahāsamuddaṃ pavisitvā bahuvidhaṃ dhammakīḷamabhikīḷati, rūpārūpaaṭṭhasamāpattiyo vaḷañjeti, iddhividhaṃ dibbasotadhātuṃ paracittavijānanaṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ dibbacakkhuṃ

sabbāsavakkhayañca pāpuṇāti. Katame terasa? Paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ tecīvarikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ ekāsanikaṅgaṃ pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṃ khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ āraññikaṅgaṃ rukkhamūlikaṅgaṃ abbhokāsikaṅgaṃ sosānikaṅgaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ nesajjikaṅgaṃ, imehi kho, mahārāja, terasahi dhutaguṇehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi ciṇṇehi pariciṇṇehi caritehi upacaritehi paripūritehi kevalaṃ sāmaññaṃ paṭilabhati, tassādheyyā honti kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

"Yathā, mahārāja, sadhano nāviko paṭṭane suṭṭhu katasuṅko mahāsamuddaṃ pavisitvā vaṅgaṃ takkolaṃ cīnaṃ sovīraṃ suraṭṭhaṃ alasandaṃ kolapaṭṭanaṃ suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gacchati aññampi yaṃ kiñci nāvāsañcaraṇaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, imehi terasahi dhutaguṇehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi ciṇṇehi pariciṇṇehi caritehi upacaritehi paripūritehi kevalaṃ sāmaññaṃ paṭilabhati, tassādheyyā honti kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

"Yathā, mahārāja, kassako paṭhamaṃ khettadosaṃ tiṇakaṭṭhapāsāṇaṃ apanetvā kasitvā vapitvā sammā udakaṃ pavesetvā rakkhitvā gopetvā lavanamaddanena bahudhaññako hoti, tassādheyyā bhavanti ye keci adhanā kapaṇā daliddā duggatajanā, evameva kho, mahārāja, imehi terasahi dhutaguṇehi pubbe āsevitehi…pe… kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

"Yathā vā pana, mahārāja, khattiyo muddhāvasitto abhijātakulīno chejjabhejjajanamanusāsane issaro hoti vasavattī sāmiko icchākaraṇo, kevalā ca mahāpathavī tassādheyyā hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, imehi terasahi dhutaguṇehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi ciṇṇehi pariciṇṇehi caritehi upacaritehi paripūritehi jinasāsanavare issaro hoti vasavattī sāmiko icchākaraṇo, kevalā ca samaṇaguṇā tassādheyyā honti.

"Nanu, mahārāja, thero upaseno vaṅgantaputto sallekhadhutaguṇe paripūrakāritāya anādiyitvā sāvatthiyā saṅghassa katikaṃ sapariso naradammasārathiṃ paṭisallānagataṃ upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato pāde sirasā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, bhagavā ca taṃ suvinītaṃ parisaṃ oloketvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho pamudito udaggo parisāya saddhiṃ sallāpaṃ sallapitvā asambhinnena brahmassarena etadavoca 'pāsādikā kho pana tyāyaṃ upasena parisā, kataṃ tvaṃ upasena parisaṃ vinesī'ti. Sopi sabbaññunā dasabalena devātidevena puṭṭho yathābhūtasabhāvaguṇavasena bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

"Yo koci maṃ, bhante, upasaṅkamitvā pabbajjaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā

yācati, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi ‘‘ahaṃ kho āvuso āraññiko piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko. Sace tvampi āraññiko bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko, evāhaṃ taṃ pabbājessāmi nissayaṃ dassāmī’’ti, sace so me, bhante, paṭissuṇitvā nandati oramati, evāhaṃ taṃ pabbājemi nissayaṃ demi, sace na nandati na oramati, na taṃ pabbājemi, na nissayaṃ demi, evāhaṃ, bhante, parisaṃ vinemī’’ti. Evaṃ kho , mahārāja, dhutaguṇavarasamādiṇṇo jinasāsanavare issaro hoti. Vasavattī sāmiko icchākaraṇo, tassādheyyā honti kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, padumaṃ abhivuddhaparisuddhaudiccajātippabhavaṃ siniddhaṃ mudu lobhanīyaṃ sugandhaṃ piyaṃ patthitaṃ pasatthaṃ jalakaddamamanupalittaṃ aṇupattakesarakaṇṇikābhimaṇḍitaṃ bhamaragaṇasevitaṃ sītalasalilasaṃvaddhaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, imehi terasahi dhutaguṇehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi ciṇṇehi pariciṇṇehi caritehi upacaritehi paripūritehi ariyasāvako tiṃsaguṇavarehi samupeto hoti.

‘‘Katamehi tiṃsaguṇavarehi? Siniddhamudumaddavamettacitto hoti, ghātitahatavihatakileso hoti, hatanihatamānadabbo hoti, acaladaḷhaniviṭṭhanibbematikasaddho hoti, paripuṇṇapīṇitapahaṭṭhalobhanīyasantasukhasamāpattilābhī hoti, sīlavarapavaraasamasucigandhaparibhāvito hoti, devamanussānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, khīṇāsavaariyavarapuggalapatthito, devamanussānaṃ vanditapūjito, budhavibudhapaṇḍitajanānaṃ thutathavitathomitapasattho, idha vā huraṃ vā lokena anupalitto, appathokavajjepi bhayadassāvī, vipulavarasampattikāmānaṃ maggaphalavaratthasādhano, āyācitavipulapaṇītapaccayabhāgī, aniketasayano, jhānajjhositatappavaravihārī, vijaṭitakilesajālavatthu, bhinnabhaggasaṅkuṭitasañchinnagatinīvaraṇo, akuppadhammo, abhinītavāso, anavajjabhogī, gativimutto, uttiṇṇasabbavicikiccho, vimuttijjhositattho , diṭṭhadhammo, acaladaḷhabhīruttāṇamupagato, samucchinnānusayo, sabbāsavakkhayaṃ patto, santasukhasamāpattivihārabahulo, sabbasamaṇaguṇasamupeto, imehi tiṃsaguṇavarehi samupeto hoti.

‘‘Nanu, mahārāja, thero sāriputto dasasahassilokadhātuyā aggapuriso ṭhapetvā dasabalaṃ lokācariyaṃ, sopi aparimitamasaṅkhyeyyakappe samācitakusalamūlo brāhmaṇakulakulīno manāpikaṃ kāmaratiṃ anekasatasaṅkhaṃ dhanavarañca ohāya jinasāsane pabbajitvā imehi terasahi dhutaguṇehi kāyavacīcittaṃ damayitvā ajjetarahi anantaguṇasamannāgato

gotamassa bhagavato sāsanavare dhammacakkamanuppavattako jāto. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena ekaṅguttaranikāyavaralañchake –

"Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, aññaṃ ekapuggalampi samanupassāmi, yo evaṃ tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppavatteti, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave, sāriputto, sāriputto. Bhikkhave, tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppavattetī"'ti.

"Sādhu, bhante nāgasena, yaṃ kiñci navaṅgaṃ buddhavacanaṃ, yā ca lokuttarā kiriyā, yā ca loke adhigamavipulavarasampattiyo, sabbaṃ taṃ terasasu dhutaguṇesu samodhānopagata" nti.

Dhutaṅgapañho dutiyo.

Anumānavaggo catuttho.

6. Opammakathāpañho

Mātikā

Bhante nāgasena, katihaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu arahattaṃ sacchikarotīti?

Idha, mahārāja, arahattaṃ sacchikātukāmena bhikkhunā –

Gadrabhassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Kukkuṭassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Kalandakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Dīpiniyā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Dīpikassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Kummassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Vaṃsassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Cāpassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Vāyasassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Makkaṭassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Gadrabhavaggo paṭhamo.

Lābulatāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Padumassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Bījassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Sālakalyāṇikāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Nāvāya tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Nāvālagganakassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Kūpassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Niyāmakassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Kammakārassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Samuddassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Samuddavaggo dutiyo.

Pathaviyā pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Āpassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Tejassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Vāyussa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Pabbatassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Ākāsassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Candassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Sūriyassa satta aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Sakkassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Cakkavattissa cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Pathavīvaggo tatiyo.

Upacikāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Biḷārassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Undūrassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Vicchikassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Nakulassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Jarasiṅgālassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Migassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Gorūpassa cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Varāhassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Hatthissa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Upacikāvaggo catuttho.

Sīhassa satta aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Cakkavākassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Peṇāhikāya dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Gharakapotassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Ulūkassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Satapattassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Vaggulissa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Jalūkāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Sappassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Ajagarassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Sīhavaggo pañcamo.

Panthamakkaṭakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Thanasitadārakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Cittakadharakummassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Pavanassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Rukkhassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Meghassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Maṇiratanassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Māgavikassa cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Bāḷisikassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Tacchakassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Makkaṭavaggo chaṭṭho.

Kumbhassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Kāḷāyasassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Chattassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Khettassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Agadassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Bhojanassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Issāsassa cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Kumbhavaggo sattamo.

Rañño cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Dovārikassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Nisadāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Padīpassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Mayūrassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Turaṅgassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Soṇḍikassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Indakhīlassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Tulāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Khaggassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Macchassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Iṇaggāhakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Byādhitassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Matassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Nadiyā dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Usabhassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Maggassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Suṅkasāyikassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Corassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Sakuṇagghiyā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Sunakhassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Tikicchakassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Gabbhiniyā dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Camariyā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Kikiyā dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Kapotikāya tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Ekanayanassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Kassakassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Jambukasiṅgāliyā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Caṅgavārakassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Dabbiyā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Iṇasādhakassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Anuvicinakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Sārathissa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Bhojakassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbāni.

Tunnavāyassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Nāvikassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Bhamarassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānīti.

Mātikā niṭṭhitā.

1. Gadrabhavaggo

1. Gadrabhaṅgapañho

1. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘gadrabhassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’’nti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, gadrabho nāma saṅkārakūṭepi catukkepi siṅghāṭakepi gāmadvārepi thusarāsimhipi yattha katthaci sayati, na sayanabahulo hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena tiṇasanthārepi paṇṇasanthārepi kaṭṭhamañcakepi chamāyapi yattha katthaci cammakhaṇḍaṃ pattharitvā yattha katthaci sayitabbaṃ, na sayanabahulena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, gadrabhassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena ‘kaliṅgarūpadhānā, bhikkhave, etarahi mama sāvakā viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmi’nti. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatināpi –

‘‘‘Pallaṅkena nisinnassa, jaṇṇukenābhivassati;

Alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno’’’ti.

Gadrabhaṅgapañho paṭhamo.

2. Kukkuṭaṅgapañho

2. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘kukkuṭassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja,

kukkuṭo kālena samayena paṭisallīyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kālena samayeneva cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ sammajjitvā pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā sarīraṃ paṭijaggitvā nahāyitvā cetiyaṃ vanditvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dassanāya gantvā kālena samayena suññāgāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kukkuṭassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, kukkuṭo kālena samayeneva vuṭṭhāti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kālena samayeneva vuṭṭhahitvā cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ sammajjitvā pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā sarīraṃ paṭijaggitvā cetiyaṃ vanditvā punadeva suññāgāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kukkuṭassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, kukkuṭo pathaviṃ khaṇitvā khaṇitvā ajjhohāraṃ ajjhoharati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā ajjhohāraṃ ajjhoharitabbaṃ 'neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kukkuṭassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

"'Kantāre puttamaṃsaṃva, akkhassabbhañjanaṃ yathā;

Evaṃ āhari āhāraṃ, yāpanatthamamucchito'ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, kukkuṭo sacakkhukopi rattiṃ andho hoti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena anandheneva andhena viya bhavitabbaṃ, araññepi gocaragāme piṇḍāya carantenapi rajanīyesu rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbadhammesu andhena badhirena mūgena viya bhavitabbaṃ, na nimittaṃ gahetabbaṃ, nānubyañjanaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kukkuṭassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena mahākaccāyanena –

'Cakkhumāssa yathā andho, sotavā badhiro yathā;

Paññavāssa yathā mūgo, balavā dubbaloriva;

Attaatthe samuppanne, sayetha matasāyika'nti.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, kukkuṭo leḍḍudaṇḍalaguḷamuggarehi

paripātiyantopi sakaṃ gehaṃ na vijahati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena cīvarakammaṃ karontenapi navakammaṃ karontenapi vattappaṭivattaṃ karontenapi uddisantenapi uddisāpentenapi yoniso manasikāro na vijahitabbo, sakaṃ kho panetaṃ, mahārāja, yogino gehaṃ, yadidaṃ yoniso manasikāro. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kukkuṭassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena 'ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo? Yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā'ti. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatināpi –

"'Yathā sudanto mātaṅgo, sakaṃ soṇḍaṃ na maddati;

Bhakkhābhakkhaṃ vijānāti, attano vuttikappanaṃ.

"'Tatheva buddhaputtena, appamattena vā pana;

Jinavacanaṃ na madditabbaṃ, manasikāravaruttama"'nti.

Kukkuṭaṅgapañho dutiyo.

3. Kalandakaṅgapañho

3. "Bhante nāgasena, 'kalandakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba'nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba"nti? "Yathā, mahārāja, kalandako paṭisattumhi opatante naṅguṭṭhaṃ papphoṭetvā mahantaṃ katvā teneva naṅguṭṭhalaguḷena paṭisattuṃ paṭibāhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kilesasattumhi opatante satipaṭṭhānalaguḷaṃ papphoṭetvā mahantaṃ katvā teneva satipaṭṭhānalaguḷena sabbakilesā paṭibāhitabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kalandakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena cūḷapanthakena –

'Yadā kilesā opatanti, sāmaññaguṇadhaṃsanā;

Satipaṭṭhānalaguḷena, hantabbā te punappuna"'nti.

Kalandakaṅgapañho tatiyo.

4. Dīpiniyaṅgapañho

4. "Bhante nāgasena, 'dīpiniyā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba'nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba"nti? "Yathā, mahārāja,

dīpinī sakiṃ yeva gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, na punappunaṃ purisaṃ upeti? Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena āyatiṃ paṭisandhiṃ uppattiṃ gabbhaseyyaṃ cutiṃ bhedaṃ khayaṃ vināsaṃ saṃsārabhayaṃ duggatiṃ visamaṃ sampīḷitaṃ disvā 'punabbhave nappaṭisandahissāmī'ti yoniso manasikāro karaṇīyo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, dīpiniyā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena suttanipāte dhaniyagopālakasutte –

"'Usabhoriva chetva bandhanāni, nāgo pūtilataṃva dālayitvā;

Nāhaṃ punupessaṃ gabbhaseyyaṃ, atha ce patthayasī pavassa devā'"ti.

Dīpiniyaṅgapañho catuttho.

5. Dīpikaṅgapañho

5. "Bhante nāgasena, 'dīpikassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, dīpiko araññe tiṇagahanaṃ vā vanagahanaṃ vā pabbatagahanaṃ vā nissāya nilīyitvā mige gaṇhāti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena vivekaṃ sevitabbaṃ araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ; vivekaṃ sevamāno hi, mahārāja, yogī yogāvacaro nacirasseva chaḷabhiññāsu ca vasibhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, dīpikassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therehi dhammasaṅgāhakehi –

"'Yathāpi dīpiko nāma, nilīyitvā gaṇhate mige;

Tathevāyaṃ buddhaputto, yuttayogo vipassako;

Araññaṃ pavisitvāna, gaṇhāti phalamuttama'nti.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, dīpiko yaṃ kiñci pasuṃ vadhitvā vāmena passena patitaṃ na bhakkheti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena veḷudānena vā pattadānena vā pupphadānena vā phaladānena vā sinānadānena vā mattikādānena vā cuṇṇadānena vā dantakaṭṭhadānena vā mukhodakadānena vā cātukamyatāya vā muggasupyatāya vā pāribhaṭa yatāya vā jaṅghapesanīyena vā vejjakammena vā dūtakammena vā pahiṇagamanena vā piṇḍapaṭipiṇḍena vā dānānuppadānena vā

vatthuvijjāya vā nakkhattavijjāya vā aṅgavijjāya vā aññataraññatarena vā buddhappaṭikuṭṭhena micchājīvena nipphāditaṃ bhojanaṃ na bhuñjitabbaṃ vāmena passena patitaṃ pasuṃ viya dīpiko. Idaṃ, mahārāja, dīpikassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

"'Vacīviññattivipphārā, uppannaṃ madhupāyasaṃ;

Sace bhutto bhaveyyāhaṃ, sājīvo garahito mama.

"'Yadipi me antaguṇaṃ, nikkhamitvā bahī care;

Neva bhindeyyamājīvaṃ, cajamānopi jīvita"'nti.

Dīpikaṅgapañho pañcamo.

6. Kummaṅgapañho

6. "Bhante nāgasena, 'kummassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, kummo udakacaro udakeyeva vāsaṃ kappeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbapāṇabhūtapuggalānaṃ hitānukampinā mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ pharitvā viharitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kummassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, kummo udake uppilavanto sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā yadi koci passati, tattheva nimujjati gāḷhamogāhati 'mā maṃ te puna passeyyu'nti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu opatantesu ārammaṇasare nimujjitabbaṃ gāḷhamogāhitabbaṃ 'mā maṃ kilesā puna passeyyu'nti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kummassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, kummo udakato nikkhamitvā kāyaṃ otāpeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena nisajjaṭṭhānasayanacaṅkamato mānasaṃ nīharitvā sammappadhāne mānasaṃ otāpetabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kummassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, kummo pathaviṃ khaṇitvā vivitte vāsaṃ kappeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahitvā suññaṃ vivittaṃ kānanaṃ vanapatthaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ

giriguhaṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ pavivittamogāhitvā vivitte yeva vāsaṃ upagantabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kummassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena upasenena vaṅgantaputtena –

"'Vivittaṃ appanigghosaṃ, vāḷamiganisevitaṃ;

Seve senāsanaṃ bhikkhu, paṭisallānakāraṇā'ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, kummo cārikaṃ caramāno yadi kañci passati vā, saddaṃ suṇāti vā, soṇḍipañcamāni aṅgāni sake kapāle nidahitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto tiṭṭhati kāyamanurakkhanto, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbattha rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbadhammesu āpatantesu chasu dvāresu saṃvarakavāṭaṃ anugghāṭetvā mānasaṃ samodahitvā saṃvaraṃ katvā satena sampajānena vihātabbaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ anurakkhamānena. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kummassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena saṃyuttanikāyavare kummūpamasuttante –

"'Kummova aṅgāni sake kapāle, samodahaṃ bhikkhu manovitakke;

Anissito aññamaheṭhayāno, parinibbutonūpavadeyya kañcī"'ti.

Kummaṅgapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Vaṃsaṅgapañho

7. "Bhante nāgasena, 'vaṃsassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba'nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba"nti? "Yathā, mahārāja, vaṃso yattha vāto, tattha anulometi, nāññatthamanudhāvati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena yaṃ buddhena bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ navaṅgaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ, taṃ anulomayitvā kappiye anavajje ṭhatvā samaṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vaṃsassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ mahārāja therena rāhulena –

"'Navaṅgaṃ buddhavacanaṃ, anulometvāna sabbadā;

Kappiye anavajjasmiṃ, ṭhatvāpāyaṃ samuttari"'nti.

Vaṃsaṅgapañho sattamo.

8. Cāpaṅgapañho

8. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘cāpassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’’nti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, cāpo sutacchito namito yāvaggamūlaṃ samakameva anunamati nappaṭitthambhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena theranavamajjhimasamakesu anunamitabbaṃ nappaṭipharitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, cāpassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena vidhura [puṇṇaka] jātake –

‘‘‘Cāpovūnudaro dhīro, vaṃso vāpi pakampaye ;

Paṭilomaṃ na vatteyya, sa rājavasatiṃ vase’’’ti.

Cāpaṅgapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Vāyasaṅgapañho

9. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘vāyasassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, vāyaso āsaṅkitaparisaṅkito yattappayatto carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena āsaṅkitaparisaṅkitena yattapayattena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi caritabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vāyasassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, vāyaso yaṃ kiñci bhojanaṃ disvā ñātīhi saṃvibhajitvā bhuñjati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi, tathārūpehi lābhehi paṭivibhattabhoginā bhavitabbaṃ sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vāyasassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

‘‘‘Sace me upanāmenti, yathāladdhaṃ tapassino;

Sabbe saṃvibhajitvāna, tato bhuñjāmi bhojana’’’nti.

Vāyasaṅgapañho navamo.

10. Makkaṭaṅgapañho

10. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘makkaṭassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ

vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī”ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, makkaṭo vāsamupagacchanto tathārūpe okāse mahatimahārukkhe pavivitte sabbaṭṭhakasākhe bhīruttāṇe vāsamupagacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena lajjiṃ pesalaṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ vinayadharaṃ piyaṃ garubhāvanīyaṃ vattāraṃ vacanakkhamaṃ ovādakaṃ viññāpakaṃ sandassakaṃ samādapakaṃ samuttejakaṃ sampahaṃsakaṃ evarūpaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ ācariyaṃ nissāya viharitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, makkaṭassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, makkaṭo rukkhe yeva carati tiṭṭhati nisīdati, yadi niddaṃ okkamati, tattheva rattiṃ vāsamanubhavati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena pavanābhimukhena bhavitabbaṃ, pavane yeva ṭhānacaṅkamanisajjāsayanaṃ niddaṃ okkamitabbaṃ, tattheva satipaṭṭhānamanubhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, makkaṭassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

“‘Caṅkamantopi tiṭṭhanto, nisajjāsayanena vā;

Pavane sobhate bhikkhu, pavanantaṃva vaṇṇita’”nti.

Makkaṭaṅgapañho dasamo.

Gadrabhavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Gadrabho ceva kukkuṭo, kalando dīpini dīpiko;

Kummo vaṃso ca cāpo ca, vāyaso atha makkaṭoti.

2. Samuddavaggo

1. Lābulataṅgapañho

1. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘lābulatāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba”nti? “Yathā, mahārāja, lābulatā tiṇe vā kaṭṭhe vā latāya vā soṇḍikāhi ālambitvā tassūpari vaḍḍhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena arahatte abhivaḍḍhitukāmena manasā ārammaṇaṃ ālambitvā arahatte abhivaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, lābulatāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena

sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

“‘Yathā lābulatā nāma, tiṇe kaṭṭhe latāya vā;

Ālambitvā soṇḍikāhi, tato vaḍḍhati uppari.

“‘Tatheva buddhaputtena, arahattaphalakāminā;

Ārammaṇaṃ ālambitvā, vaḍḍhitabbaṃ asekkhaphale’”ti.

Lābulataṅgapañho paṭhamo.

2. Padumaṅgapañho

2. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘padumassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī”ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, padumaṃ udake jātaṃ udake saṃvaddhaṃ anupalittaṃ udakena, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kule gaṇe lābhe yase sakkāre sammānanāya paribhogapaccayesu ca sabbattha anupalittena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, padumassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, padumaṃ udakā accuggamma ṭhāti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbalokaṃ abhibhavitvā accuggamma lokuttaradhamme ṭhātabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, padumassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, padumaṃ appamattakenapi anilena eritaṃ calati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena appamattakesupi kilesesu saṃyamo karaṇīyo, bhayadassāvinā viharitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, padumassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena ‘aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū’ti.

Padumaṅgapañho dutiyo.

3. Bījaṅgapañho

3. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘bījassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī”ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, bījaṃ appakampi samānaṃ bhaddake khette vuttaṃ deve sammā dhāraṃ pavecchante subahūni phalāni anudassati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā

yogāvacarena yathā paṭipāditaṃ sīlaṃ kevalaṃ sāmaññaphalamanudassati. Evaṃ sammā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, bījassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bījaṃ suparisodhite khette ropitaṃ khippameva saṃvirūhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena mānasaṃ supariggahitaṃ suññāgāre parisodhitaṃ satipaṭṭhānakhettavare khittaṃ khippameva virūhati. Idaṃ, mahārāja, bījassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena anuruddhena –

“‘Yathāpi khette parisuddhe, bījañcassa patiṭṭhitaṃ;

Vipulaṃ tassa phalaṃ hoti, api toseti kassakaṃ.

“‘Tatheva yogino cittaṃ, suññāgāre visodhitaṃ;

Satipaṭṭhānakhettamhi, khippameva virūhatī’’’ti.

Bījaṅgapañho tatiyo.

4. Sālakalyāṇikaṅgapañho

4. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘sālakalyāṇikāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’’nti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, sālakalyāṇikā nāma antopathaviyaṃ yeva abhivaḍḍhati hatthasatampi bhiyyopi, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena cattāri sāmaññaphalāni catasso paṭisambhidā chaḷabhiññāyo kevalañca samaṇadhammaṃ suññāgāre yeva paripūrayitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sālakalyāṇikāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena rāhulena –

“‘Sālakalyāṇikā nāma, pādapo dharaṇīruho;

Antopathaviyaṃ yeva, satahatthopi vaḍḍhati.

“‘Yathā kālamhi sampatte, paripākena so dumo;

Uggañchitvāna ekāhaṃ, satahatthopi vaḍḍhati.

“‘Evamevāhaṃ mahāvīra, sālakalyāṇikā viya;

Abbhantare suññāgāre, dhammato abhivaḍḍhayi’’’nti.

Sālakalyāṇikaṅgapañho catuttho.

5. Nāvaṅgapañho

5. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘nāvāya tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, nāvā bahuvidhadārusaṅghāṭasamavāyena bahumpi janaṃ tārayati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ācārasīlaguṇavattappaṭivattabahuvidhadhammasaṅghāṭasamavāyena sadevako loko tārayitabbo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, nāvāya paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, nāvā bahuvidhaūmitthanitavegavisaṭamāvaṭṭavegaṃ sahati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena bahuvidhakilesaūmivegaṃ lābhasakkārayasasilokapūjanavandanā parakulesu nindāpasaṃsāsukhadukkhasammānana-vimānanabahuvidhadosaūmivegañca sahitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, nāvāya dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, nāvā aparimitamanantamapāramakkhobhitagambhīre mahatimahāghose timitimiṅgalamakaramacchagaṇākule mahatimahāsamudde carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena tiparivaṭṭa dvādasākāra catusaccābhisamayappaṭivedhe mānasaṃ sañcārayitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, nāvāya tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena saṃyuttanikāyavare saccasaṃyutte –

‘‘‘Vitakkentā ca kho tumhe, bhikkhave, ‘‘idaṃ dukkha’’nti vitakkeyyātha, ‘‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’’ti vitakkeyyātha, ‘‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’’ti vitakkeyyātha, ‘‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’’ti vitakkeyyāthā’’’ti.

Nāvaṅgapañho pañcamo.

6. Nāvālagganakaṅgapañho

6. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘nāvālagganakassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, nāvālagganakaṃ bahuūmijālākulavikkhobhitasalilatale

mahatimahāsamudde nāvaṃ laggeti ṭhapeti, na deti disāvidisaṃ harituṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena rāgadosamohūmijāle mahatimahāvitakkasampahāre cittaṃ laggetabbaṃ, na dātabbaṃ disāvidisaṃ harituṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, nāvālagganakassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, nāvālagganakaṃ na plavati visīdati, hatthasatepi udake nāvaṃ laggeti ṭhānamupaneti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena lābhayasasakkāramānanavandanapūjanaapacitīsu lābhaggayasaggepi na plavitabbaṃ, sarīrayāpanamattake yeva cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, nāvālagganakassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

"'Yathā samudde lagganakaṃ, na plavati visīdati;

Tatheva lābhasakkāre, mā plavatha visīdathā'"ti.

Nāvālagganakaṅgapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Kūpaṅgapañho

7. "Bhante nāgasena, 'kūpassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba'nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba"nti? "Yathā, mahārāja, kūpo rajjuñca varattañca laṅkārañca dhāreti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena satisampajaññasamannāgatena bhavitabbaṃ, abhikkante paṭikkante ālokite vilokite samiñjite pasārite saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe asite pīte khāyite sāyite uccārapassāvakamme gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārinā bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kūpassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena 'sato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanī'"ti.

Kūpaṅgapañho sattamo.

8. Niyāmakaṅgapañho

8. "Bhante nāgasena, 'niyāmakassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, niyāmako rattindivaṃ satataṃ samitaṃ appamatto yattappayatto nāvaṃ sāreti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena cittaṃ

niyāmayamānena rattindivaṃ satataṃ samitaṃ appamattena yattappayattena yoniso manasikārena cittaṃ niyāmetabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, niyāmakassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena dhammapade –

"'Appamādaratā hotha, sacittamanurakkhatha;

Duggā uddharathattānaṃ, paṅke sannova kuñjaro'ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, niyāmakassa yaṃ kiñci mahāsamudde kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ viditaṃ hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kusalākusalaṃ sāvajjānavajjaṃ hīnappaṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ vijānitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, niyāmakassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, niyāmako yante muddikaṃ deti 'mā koci yantaṃ āmasitthā'ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena citte saṃvaramuddikā dātabbā 'mā kiñci pāpakaṃ akusalavitakkaṃ vitakkesī'ti, idaṃ, mahārāja, niyāmakassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena saṃyuttanikāyavare 'mā, bhikkhave, pāpake akusale vitakke vitakkeyyātha, seyyathīdaṃ, kāmavitakkaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ vihiṃsāvitakka'"nti.

Niyāmakaṅgapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Kammakāraṅgapañho

9. "Bhante nāgasena, 'kammakārassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba'nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba"nti? "Yathā, mahārāja, kammakāro evaṃ cintayati 'bhatako ahaṃ imāya nāvāya kammaṃ karomi, imāyāhaṃ nāvāya vāhasā bhattavetanaṃ labhāmi, na me pamādo karaṇīyo, appamādena me ayaṃ nāvā vāhetabbā'ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena evaṃ cintayitabbaṃ 'imaṃ kho ahaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ sammasanto satataṃ samitaṃ appamatto upaṭṭhitassati sato sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto jātijarābyādhimaraṇasokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccissāmīti appamādo me karaṇīyo'ti, idaṃ, mahārāja, kammakārassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

“‘Kāyaṃ imaṃ sammasatha, parijānātha punappunaṃ;

Kāye sabhāvaṃ disvāna, dukkhassantaṃ karissathā’ti.

Kammakāraṅgapañho navamo.

10. Samuddaṅgapañho

10. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘samuddassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo matena kuṇapena saddhiṃ na saṃvasati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhimakkhapaḷāsaissāmacchariyamāyāsāṭheyyakuṭilavisamaduccaritakilesamalehi saddhiṃ na saṃvasitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, samuddassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo muttāmaṇiveḷuriyasaṅkhasilāpavāḷaphalikamaṇivividharatananicayaṃ dhārento pidahati, na bahi vikirati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena maggaphalajhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpatti-vipassanābhiññāvividhaguṇaratanāni adhigantvā pidahitabbāni, na bahi nīharitabbāni. Idaṃ, mahārāja, samuddassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo mahantehi mahābhūtehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena appicchaṃ santuṭṭhaṃ dhutavādaṃ sallekhavuttiṃ ācārasampannaṃ lajjiṃ pesalaṃ garuṃ bhāvanīyaṃ vattāraṃ vacanakkhamaṃ codakaṃ pāpagarahiṃ ovādakaṃ anusāsakaṃ viññāpakaṃ sandassakaṃ samādapakaṃ samuttejakaṃ sampahaṃsakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ nissāya vasitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo navasalilasampuṇṇāhi gaṅgāyamunāaciravatīsarabhūmahīādīhi nadīsatasahassehi antalikkhe saliladhārāhi ca pūritopi sakaṃ velaṃ nātivattati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena lābhasakkārasilokavandanamānanapūjanakāraṇā jīvitahetupi sañcicca sikkhāpadavītikkamo na karaṇīyo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

‘Seyyathāpi, mahārāja , mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ

nātikkamati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ mahā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamantī'ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddo sabbasavantīhi gaṅgāyamunāaciravatīsarabhūmahīhi antalikkhe udakadhārāhipi na paripūrati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena uddesapar ipucchāsavanadhāraṇavinicchaya-abhidhammavinayagāḷhasuttantavi ggahapadanikkhepapadasandhi padavibhattinavaṅgajinasāsanavaraṃ suṇantenāpi na tappitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, mahāsamuddassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena sutasomajātake –

"'Aggi yathā tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ dahanto, na tappati sāgaro vā nadīhi;

Evampi ce paṇḍitā rājaseṭṭha, sutvā na tappanti subhāsitenā'"ti.

Samuddaṅgapañho dasamo.Samuddavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Lābulatā ca padumaṃ, bījaṃ sālakalyāṇikā;

Nāvā ca nāvālagganaṃ, kūpo niyāmako tathā;

Kammakāro samuddo ca, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

3. Pathavīvaggo

1. Pathavīaṅgapañho

1. "Bhante nāgasena, 'pathaviyā pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, pathavī iṭṭhāniṭṭhāni kappūrāgarutagaracandanakuṅkumādīni ākirantepi pittasemhapubbaruhirasedamedakheḷasiṅghāṇikalasika- muttakarīsādīni ākirantepi tādisā yeva, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena iṭṭhāniṭṭhe lābhālābhe yasāyase nindāpasaṃsāya sukhadukkhe sabbattha tādinā yeva bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pathaviyā paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pathavī maṇḍanavibhūsanāpagatā sakagandhaparibhāvitā, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena

vibhūsanāpagatena sakasīlagandhaparibhāvitena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pathaviyā dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pathavī nirantarā akhaṇḍacchiddā asusirā bahalā ghanā vitthiṇṇā, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena nirantaramakhaṇḍacchiddamasusirabahalaghanavitthiṇṇasīlena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pathaviyā tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pathavī gāmanigamanagarajanapadarukkha pabbatan-adītaḷākapokkharaṇīmigapakkhimanujanaranārigaṇaṃ dhārentīpi akilāsu hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ovadantenapi anusāsantenapi viññāpentenapi sandassentenapi samādapentenapi samuttejentenapi sampahaṃsentenapi dhammadesanāsu akilāsunā bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pathaviyā catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pathavī anunayappaṭighavippamuttā, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena anunayappaṭighavippamuttena pathavisamena cetasā viharitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pathaviyā pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, upāsikāya cūḷasubhaddāya sakasamaṇe parikittayamānāya –

"'Ekañce bāhaṃ vāsiyā, tacche kupitamānasā ;

Ekañcebāhaṃ gandhena, ālimpeyya pamoditā .

"'Amusmiṃ paṭigho natthi, rāgo asmiṃ na vijjati;

Pathavīsamacittā te, tādisā samaṇā mamā'"ti.

Pathavīaṅgapañho paṭhamo.

2. Āpaṅgapañho

2. "Bhante nāgasena, 'āpassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, āpo susaṇṭhitamakampitamaluḷitasabhāvaparisuddho, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kuhanalapananemittakanippesikataṃ apanetvā susaṇṭhitamakampitamaluḷitasabhāvaparisuddhācārena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, āpassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, āpo sītalasabhāvasaṇṭhito,

evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattesu khantimettānuddayasampannena hitesinā anukampakena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, āpassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, āpo asuciṃ suciṃ karoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena gāme vā araññe vā upajjhāye upajjhāyamattesu ācariye ācariyamattesu sabbattha anadhikaraṇena bhavitabbaṃ anavasesakārinā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, āpassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, āpo bahujanapatthito, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena appicchasantuṭṭhapavivittapaṭisallānena satataṃ sabbalokamabhipatthitena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, āpassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, āpo na kassaci ahitamupadahati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena parabhaṇḍana-kalahaviggahavivādaritta-jjhānaaratijananaṃ kāyavacīcittehi pāpakaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, āpassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ mahārāja, bhagavatā, devātidevena kaṇhajātake –

"'Varañce me ado sakka, sabbabhūtānamissara;

Na mano vā sarīraṃ vā, maṃ-kate sakka kassaci;

Kadāci upahaññetha, etaṃ sakka varaṃ vare'"ti.

Āpaṅgapañho dutiyo.

3. Tejaṅgapañho

3. "Bhante nāgasena, 'tejassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, tejo tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ ḍahati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ye te abbhantarā vā bāhirā vā kilesā iṭṭhāniṭṭhārammaṇānubhavanā, sabbe te ñāṇagginā ḍahitabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, tejassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, tejo niddayo akāruṇiko, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbakilesesu kāruññānuddayā na kātabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, tejassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, tejo sītaṃ paṭihanati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena vīriyasantāpatejaṃ abhijanetvā kilesā paṭihantabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, tejassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, tejo anunayappaṭighavippamutto uṇhamabhijaneti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena anunayappaṭighavippamuttena tejosamena cetasā viharitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, tejassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, tejo andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā ālokaṃ dassayati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena avijjandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā ñāṇālokaṃ dassayitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, tejassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena sakaṃ puttaṃ rāhulaṃ ovadantena –

‘Tejosamaṃ , rāhula, bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, tejosamaṃ hi te, rāhula, bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā? Manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassantī”’ti.

Tejaṅgapañho tatiyo.

4. Vāyuṅgapañho

4. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘vāyussa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī”ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, vāyu supupphitavanasaṇḍantaraṃ abhivāyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena vimuttivarakusumapupphitārammaṇavanantare ramitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vāyussa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, vāyu dharaṇīruhapādapagaṇe mathayati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena vanantaragatena saṅkhāre vicinantena kilesā mathayitabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vāyussa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, vāyu ākāse carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena lokuttaradhammesu mānasaṃ sañcārayitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vāyussa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, vāyu gandhaṃ anubhavati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena attano sīlavarasurabhigandho

anubhavitabbo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vāyussa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, vāyu nirālayo aniketavāsī, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena nirālayamaniketamasanthavena sabbattha vimuttena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vāyussa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena suttanipāte –

“‘Santhavāto bhayaṃ jātaṃ, niketā jāyate rajo;

Aniketamasanthavaṃ, etaṃ ve munidassana”’nti.

Vāyuṅgapañho catuttho.

5. Pabbataṅgapañho

5. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘pabbatassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī”ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, pabbato acalo akampito asampavedhī, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sammānane vimānane sakkāre asakkāre garukāre agarukāre yase ayase nindāya pasaṃsāya sukhe dukkhe iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu sabbattha rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbadhammesu rajanīyesu na rajjitabbaṃ, dussanīyesu na dussitabbaṃ, muyhanīyesu na muyhitabbaṃ, na kampitabbaṃ na calitabbaṃ, pabbatena viya acalena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pabbatassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

“‘Selo yathā ekaghano , vātena na samīrati;

Evaṃ nindāpasaṃsāsu, na samiñjanti paṇḍitā’ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pabbato thaddho na kenaci saṃsaṭṭho, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena thaddhena asaṃsaṭṭhena bhavitabbaṃ, na kenaci saṃsaggo karaṇīyo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pabbatassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

“‘Asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ gahaṭṭhehi, anāgārehi cūbhayaṃ;

Anokasārimappicchaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇa’nti.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pabbate bījaṃ na virūhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sakamānase kilesā na virūhāpetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pabbatassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena subhūtinā –

“‘Rāgūpasaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ, yadā uppajjate mama;

Sayaṃva paccavekkhāmi , ekaggo taṃ damemahaṃ.

“‘Rajjase rajanīye ca, dussanīye ca dussase;

Muyhase mohanīye ca, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

“‘Visuddhānaṃ ayaṃ vāso, nimmalānaṃ tapassinaṃ;

Mā kho visuddhaṃ dūsesi, nikkhamassu vanā tuva’nti.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pabbato accuggato, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ñāṇaccuggatena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pabbatassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

“‘Pamādaṃ appamādena, yadā nudati paṇḍito;

Paññāpāsādamāruyha, asoko sokiniṃ pajaṃ;

Pabbataṭṭhova bhūmaṭṭhe , dhīro bāle avekkhatī’ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pabbato anunnato anonato, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena unnatāvanati na karaṇīyā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pabbatassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, upāsikāya cūḷasubhaddāya sakasamaṇe parikittayamānāya –

“‘Lābhena unnato loko, alābhena ca onato;

Lābhālābhena ekatthā , tādisā samaṇā mamā’”ti.

Pabbataṅgapañho pañcamo.

6. Ākāsaṅgapañho

6. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘ākāsassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ

vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī''ti? ''Yathā, mahārāja, ākāso sabbaso agayho, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbaso kilesehi agayhena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, ākāsassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, ākāso isitāpasabhūtadijagaṇānusañcarito, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena 'aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā'ti saṅkhāresu mānasaṃ sañcārayitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, ākāsassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, ākāso santāsanīyo, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbabhavapaṭisandhīsu mānasaṃ ubbejayitabbaṃ, assādo na kātabbo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, ākāsassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, ākāso ananto appamāṇo aparimeyyo, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena anantasīlena aparimitañāṇena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, ākāsassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

''Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, ākāso alaggo asatto appatiṭṭhito apalibuddho, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kule gaṇe lābhe āvāse palibodhe paccaye sabbakilesesu ca sabbattha alaggena bhavitabbaṃ, anāsattena appatiṭṭhitena apalibuddhena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, ākāsassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena sakaṃ puttaṃ rāhulaṃ ovadantena – 'seyyathāpi, rāhula , ākāso na katthaci patiṭṭhito, evameva kho tvaṃ, rāhula, ākāsasamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, ākāsasamaṃ hi te, rāhula, bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassantī'''ti.

Ākāsaṅgapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Candaṅgapañho

7. ''Bhante nāgasena, 'candassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī''ti? ''Yathā, mahārāja, cando sukkapakkhe udayanto uttaruttariṃ vaḍḍhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ācārasīlaguṇavattappaṭipattiyā āgamādhigame paṭisallāne satipaṭṭhāne indriyesu guttadvāratāya bhojane mattaññutāya jāgariyānuyoge uttaruttariṃ vaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, candassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, cando uḷārādhipati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena uḷārena chandādhipatinā bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, candassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, cando nisāya carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena pavivittena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, candassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, cando vimānaketu, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sīlaketunā bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, candassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, cando āyācitapatthito udeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena āyācitapatthitena kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni. Idaṃ, mahārāja, candassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena saṃyuttanikāyavare ‘candūpamā, bhikkhave, kulāni upasaṅkamatha, apakasseva kāyaṃ apakassa cittaṃ niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā’”ti .

Candaṅgapañho sattamo.

8. Sūriyaṅgapañho

8. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘sūriyassa satta aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni satta aṅgāni gahetabbānī”ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, sūriyo sabbaṃ udakaṃ parisoseti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbakilesā anavasesaṃ parisosetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyo tamandhakāraṃ vidhamati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbaṃ rāgatamaṃ dosatamaṃ mohatamaṃ mānatamaṃ diṭṭhitamaṃ kilesatamaṃ sabbaṃ duccaritatamaṃ vidhamayitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyo abhikkhaṇaṃ carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena abhikkhaṇaṃ yoniso manasikāro kātabbo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyo raṃsimālī, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ārammaṇamālinā bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja,

sūriyassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyo mahājanakāyaṃ santāpento carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ācārasīlaguṇavattappaṭipattiyā jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattiindriyabala-bojjhaṅgasatipaṭṭhānasam mappadhānaiddhipādehi sadevako loko santāpayitabbo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyo rāhubhayā bhīto carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena duccaritaduggativisamakantāravipākavinipātakilesajālajaṭite diṭṭhisaṅghāṭapaṭimukke kupathapakkhande kummaggapaṭipanne satte disvā mahatā saṃvegabhayena mānasaṃ saṃvejetabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyassa chaṭṭhaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyo kalyāṇapāpake dasseti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena indriya-balabojjhaṅgasatipaṭṭhānasam mappadhānaiddhipādalokiyalokuttaradhammā dassetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sūriyassa sattamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena vaṅgīsena –

"'Yathāpi sūriyo udayanto, rūpaṃ dasseti pāṇinaṃ;

Suciñca asuciñcāpi, kalyāṇañcāpi pāpakaṃ.

"'Tathā bhikkhu dhammadharo, avijjāpihitaṃ janaṃ;

Pathaṃ dasseti vividhaṃ, ādiccovudayaṃ yathā'"ti.

Sūriyaṅgapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Sakkaṅgapañho

9. "Bhante nāgasena, 'sakkassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, sakko ekantasukhasamappito, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ekantapavivekasukhābhiratena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sakkassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sakko deve disvā paggaṇhāti, hāsamabhijaneti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena

kusalesu dhammesu alīnamatanditaṃ santaṃ mānasaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, hāsamabhijanetabbaṃ, uṭṭhahitabbaṃ ghaṭitabbaṃ vāyamitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sakkassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sakkassa anabhirati nuppajjati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena suññāgāre anabhirati na uppādetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sakkassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena subhūtinā –

"'Sāsane te mahāvīra, yato pabbajito ahaṃ;

Nābhijānāmi uppannaṃ, mānasaṃ kāmasaṃhita"'nti.

Sakkaṅgapañho navamo.

10. Cakkavattiṅgapañho

10. "Bhante nāgasena, 'cakkavattissa cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, cakkavattī catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi janaṃ saṅgaṇhāti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena catassannaṃ parisānaṃ mānasaṃ saṅgahetabbaṃ anuggahetabbaṃ sampahaṃsetabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavattissa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavattissa vijite corā na uṭṭhahanti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kāmarāgabyāpādavihiṃsāvitakkā na uppādetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavattissa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

"'Vitakkūpasame ca yo rato, asubhaṃ bhāvayate sadā sato;

Esa kho byantikāhiti, esa checchati mārabandhana'nti.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavattī divase divase samuddapariyantaṃ mahāpathaviṃ anuyāyati kalyāṇapāpakāni vicinamāno, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ divase divase paccavekkhitabbaṃ 'kiṃ nu kho me imehi tīhi ṭhānehi anupavajjassa divaso vītivattatī'ti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavattissa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena aṅguttaranikāyavare –

‘Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vītivattantīti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabba’nti.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavattissa abbhantarabāhirārakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena abbhantarānaṃ bāhirānaṃ kilesānaṃ ārakkhāya satidovāriko ṭhapetabbo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavattissa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

‘Satidovāriko, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhamattānaṃ pariharatī”’ti.

Cakkavattiṅgapañho dasamo.

Pathavīvaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pathavī āpo ca tejo ca, vāyo ca pabbatena ca;

Ākāso candasūriyo ca, sakko ca cakkavattināti.

4. Upacikāvaggo

1. Upacikaṅgapañho

1. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘upacikāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba”nti? “Yathā, mahārāja, upacikā upari chadanaṃ katvā attānaṃ pidahitvā gocarāya carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sīlasaṃvarachadanaṃ katvā mānasaṃ pidahitvā piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ, sīlasaṃvarachadanena kho, mahārāja, yogī yogāvacaro sabbabhayasamatikkanto hoti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, upacikāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ, bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena upasenena vaṅgantaputtena –

“‘Sīlasaṃvarachadanaṃ, yogī katvāna mānasaṃ;

Anupalitto lokena, bhayā ca parimuccatī”’ti.

Upacikaṅgapañho paṭhamo.

2. Biḷāraṅgapañho

2. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘biḷārassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, biḷāro guhāgatopi susiragatopi hammiyantaragatopi undūraṃ yeva pariyesati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena gāmagatenāpi araññagatenāpi rukkhamūlagatenāpi suññāgāragatenāpi satataṃ samitaṃ appamattena kāyagatāsatibhojanaṃ yeva pariyesitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, biḷārassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, biḷāro āsanne yeva gocaraṃ pariyesati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena imesu yeva pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassinā viharitabbaṃ ‘iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, biḷārassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

‘‘‘Na ito dūre bhavitabbaṃ, bhavaggaṃ kiṃ karissati;

Paccuppannamhi vohāre, sake kāyamhi vindathā’’’ti.

Biḷāraṅgapañho dutiyo.

3. Undūraṅgapañho

3. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘undūrassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’’nti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, undūro itocito ca vicaranto āhārūpāsīsako yeva carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena itocito ca vicarantena yoniso manasikārūpāsīsakeneva bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, undūrassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena upasenena vaṅgantaputtena –

‘‘‘Dhammāsīsaṃ karitvāna, viharanto vipassako;

Anolīno viharati, upasanto sadā sato’’’ti.

Undūraṅgapañho tatiyo.

4. Vicchikaṅgapañho

4. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘vicchikassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’’nti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, vicchiko naṅgulāvudho naṅgulaṃ ussāpetvā carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ñāṇāvudhena bhavitabbaṃ, ñāṇaṃ ussāpetvā viharitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vicchikassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena upasenena vaṅgantaputtena –

‘‘‘Ñāṇakhaggaṃ gahetvāna, viharanto vipassako;

Parimuccati sabbabhayā, duppasaho ca so bhave’’’ti.

Vicchikaṅgapañho catuttho.

5. Nakulaṅgapañho

5. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘nakulassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’’nti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, nakulo uragamupagacchanto bhesajjena kāyaṃ paribhāvetvā uragamupagacchati gahetuṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kodhāghātabahulaṃ kalahaviggahavivādavirodhābhibhūtaṃ lokamupagacchantena mettābhesajjena mānasaṃ anulimpitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, nakulassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

‘‘‘Tasmā sakaṃ paresampi, kātabbā mettabhāvanā;

Mettacittena pharitabbaṃ, etaṃ buddhāna sāsana’’’nti.

Nakulaṅgapañho pañcamo.

6. Jarasiṅgālaṅgapañho

6. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘jarasiṅgālassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, jarasiṅgālo bhojanaṃ paṭilabhitvā ajigucchamāno yāvadatthaṃ āharayati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena bhojanaṃ paṭilabhitvā ajigucchamānena sarīrayāpanamattameva paribhuñjitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, jarasiṅgālassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena mahākassapena –

“‘Senāsanamhā oruyha, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ;

Bhuñjantaṃ purisaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ, sakkacca naṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ.

“‘So me pakkena hatthena, ālopaṃ upanāmayi;

Ālopaṃ pakkhipantassa, aṅgulipettha chijjatha.

“‘Kuṭṭamūlañca nissāya, ālopaṃ taṃ abhuñjisaṃ;

Bhuñjamāne vā bhutte vā, jegucchaṃ me na vijjatī’ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, jarasiṅgālo bhojanaṃ paṭilabhitvā na vicināti lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vāti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena bhojanaṃ paṭilabhitvā na vicinitabbaṃ ‘lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā sampannaṃ vā asampannaṃ vā’ti, yathāladdhena santussitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, jarasiṅgālassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena upasenena vaṅgantaputtena –

“‘Lūkhenapi ca santusse, nāññaṃ patthe rasaṃ bahuṃ;

Rasesu anugiddhassa, jhāne na ramate mano;

Itarītarena santuṭṭho , sāmaññaṃ paripūratī”’ti.

Jarasiṅgālaṅgapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Migaṅgapañho

7. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘migassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī”ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, migo divā araññe carati, rattiṃ abbhokāse, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena divā araññe viharitabbaṃ, rattiṃ abbhokāse. Idaṃ, mahārāja, migassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena lomahaṃsanapariyāye –

‘So kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, yā tā rattiyo sītā hemantikā antaraṭṭhakā himapātasamayā , tathārūpāsu rattīsu rattiṃ abbhokāse viharāmi, divā vanasaṇḍe. Gimhānaṃ pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi, rattiṃ vanasaṇḍe’ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, migo sattimhi vā sare vā opatante vañceti palāyati, na kāyamupaneti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu opatantesu vañcayitabbaṃ palāyitabbaṃ, na cittamupanetabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, migassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, migo manusse disvā yena vā tena vā palāyati 'mā maṃ te addasaṃsū'ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādasīle dussīle kusīte saṅgaṇikārāme disvā yena vā tena vā palāyitabbaṃ 'mā maṃ te addasaṃsu, ahañca te mā addasa'nti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, migassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

"'Mā me kadāci pāpiccho, kusīto hīnavīriyo;

Appassuto anācāro, sammato ahu katthacī'"ti.

Migaṅgapañho sattamo.

8. Gorūpaṅgapañho

8. "Bhante nāgasena, 'gorūpassa cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, gorūpo sakaṃ gehaṃ na vijahati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sako kāyo na vijahitabbo 'aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavikiraṇaviddhaṃsanadhammo ayaṃ kāyo'ti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, gorūpassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, gorūpo ādinnadhuro sukhadukkhena dhuraṃ vahati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ādinnabrahmacariyena sukhadukkhena yāva jīvitapariyādānā āpāṇakoṭikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, gorūpassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, gorūpo chandena ghāyamāno pānīyaṃ pivati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ anusiṭṭhi chandena pemena pasādena ghāyamānena paṭiggahetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, gorūpassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, gorūpo yena kenaci vāhiyamāno vahati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena theranavamajjhimabhikkhūnampi gihiupāsakassāpi ovādānusāsanī sirasā

sampaṭicchitabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, gorūpassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

"'Tadahu pabbajito santo, jātiyā sattavassiko;

Sopi maṃ anusāseyya, sampaṭicchāmi matthake .

"'Tibbaṃ chandañca pemañca, tasmiṃ disvā upaṭṭhape;

Ṭhapeyyācariyaṭṭhāne, sakkacca naṃ punappuna'"nti.

Gorūpaṅgapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Varāhaṅgapañho

9. "Bhante nāgasena, 'varāhassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, varāho santattakaṭhite gimhasamaye sampatte udakaṃ upagacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena dosena citte āluḷitakhalitavibbhantasantatte sītalāmatapaṇītamettābhāvanaṃ upagantabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, varāhassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, varāho cikkhallamudakamupagantvā nāsikāya pathaviṃ khaṇitvā doṇiṃ katvā doṇikāya sayati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena mānase kāyaṃ nikkhipitvā ārammaṇantaragatena sayitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, varāhassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena piṇḍolabhāradvājena –

"'Kāye sabhāvaṃ disvāna, vicinitvā vipassako;

Ekākiyo adutiyo, seti ārammaṇantare'"ti.

Varāhaṅgapañho navamo.

10. Hatthiṅgapañho

10. "Bhante nāgasena, 'hatthissa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja,

hatthī nāma caranto yeva pathaviṃ dāleti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kāyaṃ sammasamāneneva sabbe kilesā dāletabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, hatthissa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, hatthī sabbakāyeneva apaloketi, ujukaṃ yeva pekkhati, na disāvidisā viloketi, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbakāyena apalokinā bhavitabbaṃ, na disāvidisā viloketabbā, na uddhaṃ ulloketabbaṃ, na adho oloketabbaṃ, yugamattapekkhinā bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, hatthissa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, hatthī anibaddhasayano gocarāyamanugantvā na tameva desaṃ vāsatthamupagacchati, na dhuvappatiṭṭhālayo, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena anibaddhasayanena bhavitabbaṃ, nirālayena piṇḍāya gantabbaṃ, yadi passati vipassako manuññaṃ patirūpaṃ ruciradese bhavaṃ maṇḍapaṃ vā rukkhamūlaṃ vā guhaṃ vā pabbhāraṃ vā, tattheva vāsamupagantabbaṃ, dhuvappatiṭṭhālayo na kātabbo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, hatthissa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, hatthī udakaṃ ogāhitvā sucivimalasītalasalilaparipuṇṇaṃ kumuduppalapadumapuṇḍarīkasañchannaṃ mahatimahantaṃ padumasaraṃ ogāhitvā kīḷati gajavarakīḷaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sucivimalavippasannamanāviladhammavaravāripuṇṇaṃ vimuttikusumasañchannaṃ mahāsatipaṭṭhānapokkharaṇiṃ ogāhitvā ñāṇena saṅkhārā odhunitabbā vidhunitabbā, yogāvacarakīḷā kīḷitabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, hatthissa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, hatthī sato pādaṃ uddharati, sato pādaṃ nikkhipati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena satena sampajānena pādaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, satena sampajānena pādaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, abhikkamapaṭikkame samiñjanapasāraṇe sabbattha satena sampajānena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, hatthissa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena saṃyuttanikāyavare –

"'Kāyena saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya saṃvaro;

Manasā saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu sabbattha saṃvaro;

Sabbattha saṃvuto lajjī, rakkhitoti pavuccatī'"ti.

Hatthiṅgapañho dasamo. Upacikāvaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Upacikā biḷāro ca, undūro vicchikena ca;

Nakulo siṅgālo migo,

Gorūpo varāho hatthinā dasāti.

5. Sīhavaggo

1. Sīhaṅgapañho

1. "Bhante nāgasena, 'sīhassa satta aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni satta aṅgāni gahetabbānī''ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, sīho nāma setavimalaparisuddhapaṇḍaro, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena setavimalaparisuddhapaṇḍaracittena byapagatakukkuccena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sīhassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sīho catucaraṇo vikkantacārī, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena caturiddhipādacaraṇena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sīhassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sīho abhirūparucirakesarī, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena abhirūparucirasīlakesarinā bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sīhassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sīho jīvitapariyādānepi na kassaci onamati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapariyādānepi na kassaci onamitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sīhassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sīho sapadānabhakkho yasmiṃ okāse nipatati, tattheva yāvadatthaṃ bhakkhayati, na varamaṃsaṃ vicināti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sapadānabhakkhena bhavitabbaṃ, na kulāni vicinitabbāni, na pubbagehaṃ hitvā kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni, na bhojanaṃ vicinitabbaṃ, yasmiṃ okāse kabaḷaṃ ādīyati, tasmiṃ yeva okāse bhuñjitabbaṃ sarīrayāpanatthaṃ , na varabhojanaṃ vicinitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sīhassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sīho asannidhibhakkho, sakiṃ gocaraṃ

bhakkhayitvā na puna taṃ upagacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena asannidhikāraparibhoginā bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sīhassa chaṭṭhaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sīho bhojanaṃ aladdhā na paritassati, laddhāpi bhojanaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhosanno paribhuñjati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena bhojanaṃ aladdhā na paritassitabbaṃ, laddhāpi bhojanaṃ agadhitena amucchitena anajjhosannena ādīnavadassāvinā nissaraṇapaññena paribhuñjitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sīhassa sattamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena saṃyuttanikāyavare theraṃ mahākassapaṃ parikittayamānena –

'Santuṭṭhoyaṃ, bhikkhave, kassapo itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatī"'ti.

Sīhaṅgapañho paṭhamo.

2. Cakkavākaṅgapañho

2. "Bhante nāgasena, 'cakkavākassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānīti"? "Yathā, mahārāja, cakkavāko yāva jīvitapariyādānā dutiyikaṃ na vijahati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena yāva jīvitapariyādānā yoniso manasikāro na vijahitabbo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavākassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavāko sevālapaṇakabhakkho, tena ca santuṭṭhiṃ āpajjati, tāya ca santuṭṭhiyā balena ca vaṇṇena ca na parihāyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena yathālābhasantoso karaṇīyo, yathālābhasantuṭṭho kho, mahārāja, yogī yogāvacaro na parihāyati sīlena, na parihāyati samādhinā, na parihāyati paññāya, na parihāyati vimuttiyā, na parihāyati vimuttiñāṇadassanena, na parihāyati sabbehi kusalehi dhammehi. Idaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavākassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, cakkavāko pāṇe na viheṭhayati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena nihitadaṇḍena nihitasatthena lajjinā dayāpannena sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampinā bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja,

cakkavākassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsatampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena cakkavākajātake –

"'Yo na hanti na ghāteti, na jināti na jāpaye;

Mettaṃso sabbabhūtesu, veraṃ tassa na kenacī"'ti.

Cakkavākaṅgapañho dutiyo.

3. Peṇāhikaṅgapañho

3. "Bhante nāgasena, 'peṇāhikāya dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, peṇāhikā sakapatimhi usūyāya chāpake na posayati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sakamane kilese uppanne usūyāyitabbaṃ, satipaṭṭhānena sammāsaṃvarasusire pakkhipitvā manodvāre kāyagatāsati bhāvetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, peṇāhikāya paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, peṇāhikā pavane divasaṃ gocaraṃ caritvā sāyaṃ pakkhigaṇaṃ upeti attano guttiyā, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ekakena pavivekaṃ sevitabbaṃ saṃyojanaparimuttiyā, tatra ratiṃ alabhamānena upavādabhayaparirakkhaṇāya saṅghaṃ osaritvā saṅgharakkhitena vasitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, peṇāhikāya dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, brahmunā sahampatinā bhagavato santike –

"'Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni, careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhā;

Sace ratiṃ nādhigaccheyya tattha, saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satīmā"'ti.

Peṇāhikaṅgapañho tatiyo.

4. Gharakapotaṅgapañho

4. "Bhante nāgasena, 'gharakapotassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba'nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba"nti? "Yathā, mahārāja, gharakapoto paragehe vasamāno na tesaṃ kiñci bhaṇḍassa nimittaṃ gaṇhāti, majjhatto vasati saññābahulo, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena parakulaṃ upagatena tasmiṃ kule itthīnaṃ vā purisānaṃ vā mañce vā pīṭhe vā vatthe vā alaṅkāre vā upabhoge vā paribhoge vā

bhojanavikatīsu vā na nimittaṃ gahetabbaṃ, majjhattena bhavitabbaṃ, samaṇasaññā paccupaṭṭhapetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, gharakapotassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena cūḷanāradajātake –

"'Pavisitvā parakulaṃ, pānatthaṃ bhojanāya vā ;

Mitaṃ khāde mitaṃ bhuñje, na ca rūpe manaṃ kare'"ti.

Gharakapotaṅgapañho catuttho.

5. Ulūkaṅgapañho

5. "Bhante nāgasena, 'ulūkassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, ulūko kākehi paṭiviruddho, rattiṃ kākasaṅghaṃ gantvā bahūpi kāke hanati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena aññāṇena paṭiviruddho kātabbo, ekena raho nisīditvā aññāṇaṃ sampamadditabbaṃ, mūlato chinditabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, ulūkassa paṭhamaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, ulūko suppaṭisallīno hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena paṭisallānārāmena bhavitabbaṃ paṭisallānaratena. Idaṃ, mahārāja, ulūkassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena saṃyuttanikāyavare –

"'Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisallānārāmo paṭisallānarato "idaṃ dukkha"nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo"ti yathā bhūthaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkhanirodho"ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā"ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī'"ti.

Ulūkaṅgapañho pañcamo.

6. Satapattaṅgapañho

6. "Bhante nāgasena, 'satapattassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba'nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba"nti? "Yathā, mahārāja, satapatto ravitvā paresaṃ khemaṃ vā bhayaṃ vā ācikkhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena paresaṃ dhammaṃ desayamānena vinipātaṃ bhayato dassayitabbaṃ, nibbānaṃ khemato dassayitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, satapattassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ,

mahārāja, therena piṇḍolabhāradvājena –

"'Niraye bhayasantāsaṃ, nibbāne vipulaṃ sukhaṃ;

Ubhayānetānatthāni dassetabbāni yoginā'"ti.

Satapattaṅgapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Vagguliṅgapañho

7. "Bhante nāgasena, 'vaggulissa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, vagguli gehaṃ pavisitvā vicaritvā nikkhamati, na tattha palibuddhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā sapadānaṃ vicaritvā paṭiladdhalābhena khippameva nikkhamitabbaṃ, na tattha palibuddhena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vaggulissa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, vagguli paragehe vasamāno na tesaṃ parihāniṃ karoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kulāni upasaṅkamitvā atiyācanāya vā viññattibahulatāya vā kāyadosabahulatāya vā atibhāṇitāya vā samānasukhadukkhatāya vā na tesaṃ koci vippaṭisāro karaṇīyo, napi tesaṃ mūlakammaṃ parihāpetabbaṃ, sabbathā vaḍḍhi yeva icchitabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, vaggulissa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena dīghanikāyavare lakkhaṇasuttante –

"'Suddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā, cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi;

Dhanena dhaññena ca khettavatthunā, puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca.

"'Ñātīhi mittehi ca bandhavehi, balena vaṇṇena sukhena cūbhayaṃ;

Kathaṃ na hāyeyyuṃ pareti icchati, atthasamiddhiñca panābhikaṅkhatī"'ti.

Vagguliṅgapañho sattamo.

8. Jalūkaṅgapañho

8. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘jalūkāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’’nti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, jalūkā yattha allīyati, tattheva daḷhaṃ allīyitvā ruhiraṃ pivati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena yasmiṃ ārammaṇe cittaṃ allīyati, taṃ ārammaṇaṃ vaṇṇato ca saṇṭhānato ca disato ca okāsato ca paricchedato ca liṅgato ca nimittato ca daḷhaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā tenevārammaṇena vimuttirasamasecanakaṃ pātabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, jalūkāya ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena anuruddhena –

‘‘‘Parisuddhena cittena, ārammaṇe patiṭṭhāya;

Tena cittena pātabbaṃ, vimuttirasamasecana’’’nti.

Jalūkaṅgapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Sappaṅgapañho

9. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘sappassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, sappo urena gacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena paññāya caritabbaṃ, paññāya caramānassa kho, mahārāja, yogino cittaṃ ñāye carati, vilakkhaṇaṃ vivajjeti, salakkhaṇaṃ bhāveti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sappassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sappo caramāno osadhaṃ parivajjento carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena duccaritaṃ parivajjentena caritabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sappassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, sappo manusse disvā tappati socati cintayati, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kuvitakke, vitakketvā aratiṃ uppādayitvā tappitabbaṃ socitabbaṃ cintayitabbaṃ ‘pamādena me divaso vītināmito, na so puna sakkā laddhu’nti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, sappassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā bhallāṭiyajātake dvinnaṃ kinnarānaṃ –

‘‘‘Mayekarattaṃ vippavasimha ludda, akāmakā aññamaññaṃ sarantā;

Tamekarattaṃ anutappamānā, socāma ‘sā ratti puna nahessatī’’’ti.

Sappaṅgapañho navamo.

10. Ajagaraṅgapañho

10. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘ajagarassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’’nti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, ajagaro mahatimahākāyo bahūpi divase ūnūdaro dīnataro kucchipūraṃ āhāraṃ na labhati, aparipuṇṇo yeva yāvadeva sarīrayāpanamattakena yāpeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yogino yogāvacarassa bhikkhācariyappasutassa parapiṇḍamupagatassa paradinnappāṭikaṅkhissa sayaṃgāhappaṭiviratassa dullabhaṃ udaraparipūraṃ āhāraṃ, api ca atthavasikena kulaputtena cattāro pañca ālope abhuñjitvā avasesaṃ udakena paripūretabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, ajagarassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

‘‘‘Allaṃ sukkhaṃ vā bhuñjanto, na bāḷhaṃ suhito siyā;

Ūnūdaro mitāhāro, sato bhikkhu paribbaje.

‘‘‘Cattāro pañca ālope, abhutvā udakaṃ pive;

Alaṃ phāsu vihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno’’’ti.

Ajagaraṅgapañho dasamo.

Sīhavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kesarī cakkavāko ca, peṇāhi gharakapotako;

Ulūko satapatto ca, vagguli ca jalūpikā;

Sappo ajagaro ceva, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

6. Makkaṭakavaggo

1. Panthamakkaṭakaṅgapañho

1. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘panthamakkaṭakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’’nti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja,

panthamakkaṭako panthe makkaṭajālavitānaṃ katvā yadi tattha jālake laggati kimi vā makkhikā vā paṭaṅgo vā, taṃ gahetvā bhakkhayati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena chasu dvāresu satipaṭṭhānajālavitānaṃ katvā yadi tattha kilesamakkhikā bajjhanti, tattheva ghātetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, panthamakkaṭakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena anuruddhena –

"'Cittaṃ niyame chasu dvāresu, satipaṭṭhānavaruttame;

Kilesā tattha laggā ce, hantabbā te vipassinā"'ti.

Panthamakkaṭakaṅgapañho paṭhamo.

2. Thanassitadārakaṅgapañho

2. "Bhante nāgasena, 'thanassitadārakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba'nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba"nti? "Yathā, mahārāja, thanassitadārako sadatthe laggati, khīratthiko rodati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sadatthe laggitabbaṃ, sabbattha dhammañāṇena bhavitabbaṃ, uddese paripucchāya sammappayoge paviveke garusaṃvāse kalyāṇamittasevane. Idaṃ, mahārāja, thanassitadārakassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena dīghanikāyavare parinibbānasuttante –

"'Iṅghaṃ tumhe, ānanda, sāratthe ghaṭatha, sāratthe anuyuñjatha;

Sāratthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathā"'ti.

Thanassitadārakaṅgapañho dutiyo.

3. Cittakadharakummaṅgapañho

3. "Bhante nāgasena, 'cittakadharakummassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba'nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba"nti? "Yathā, mahārāja, cittakadharakummo udakabhayā udakaṃ parivajjetvā vicarati, tāya ca pana udakaṃ parivajjanāya āyunā na parihāyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena pamāde bhayadassāvinā bhavitabbaṃ, appamāde guṇavisesadassāvinā. Tāya ca pana bhayadassāvitāya na parihāyati sāmaññā, nibbānassa santike upeti . Idaṃ, mahārāja, cittakadharakummassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena dhammapade –

“‘Appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassi vā;

Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike’’’ti.

Cittakadharakummaṅgapañho catuttho.

4. Pavanaṅgapañho

4. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘pavanassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, pavanaṃ nāma asucijanaṃ paṭicchādeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena paresaṃ aparaddhaṃ khalitaṃ paṭicchādetabbaṃ na vivaritabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pavanassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pavanaṃ suññaṃ pacurajanehi, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhijālehi sabbehi ca kilesehi suññena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pavanassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pavanaṃ vivittaṃ janasambādharahitaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi anariyehi pavivittena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pavanassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pavanaṃ santaṃ parisuddhaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena santena parisuddhena bhavitabbaṃ, nibbutena pahīnamānena pahīnamakkhena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pavanassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, pavanaṃ ariyajanasaṃsevitaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ariyajanasaṃsevitena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, pavanassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena saṃyuttanikāyavare –

“‘Pavivittehi ariyehi, pahitattehi jhāyibhi;

Niccaṃ āraddhavīriyehi, paṇḍitehi sahāvase’’’ti.

Pavanaṅgapañho catuttho.

5. Rukkhaṅgapañho

5. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘rukkhassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, rukkho nāma pupphaphaladharo, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena vimuttipupphasāmaññaphaladhārinā bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, rukkhassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, rukkho upagatānamanuppaviṭṭhānaṃ janānaṃ chāyaṃ deti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena upagatānamanuppaviṭṭhānaṃ puggalānaṃ āmisappaṭisandhārena vā dhammappaṭisanthārena vā paṭisantharitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, rukkhassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, rukkho chāyāvemattaṃ na karoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattesu vemattatā na kātabbā, coravadhakapaccatthikesupi attanipi samasamā mettābhāvanā kātabbā, ‘kinti ime sattā averā abyāpajjā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ parihareyyu’nti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, rukkhassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

‘‘‘Vadhake devadattamhi, core aṅgulimālake;

Dhanapāle rāhule ca, sabbattha samako munī’’’ti.

Rukkhaṅgapañho pañcamo.

6. Meghaṅgapañho

6. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘meghassa pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, megho uppannaṃ rajojallaṃ vūpasameti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena uppannaṃ kilesarajojallaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, meghassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, megho pathaviyā uṇhaṃ nibbāpeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena mettābhāvanāya sadevako loko nibbāpetabbo. Idaṃ, mahārāja, meghassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, megho sabbabījāni viruhāpeti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattānaṃ saddhaṃ uppādetvā taṃ saddhābījaṃ tīsu sampattīsu ropetabbaṃ, dibbamānusikāsu sukhasampattīsu

yāvaparamatthanibbānasukhasampatti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, meghassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, megho ututo samuṭṭhahitvā dharaṇitalaruhe tiṇarukkhalatāgumbaosadhivanappatayo parirakkhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena yoniso manasikāraṃ nibbattetvā tena yoniso manasikārena samaṇadhammo parirakkhitabbo, yoniso manasikāramūlakā sabbe kusalā dhammā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, meghassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, megho vassamāno naditaḷākapokkharaṇiyo kandarapadarasarasobbhaudapānāni ca paripūreti udakadhārāhi, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena āgamapariyattiyā dhammameghamabhivassayitvā adhigamakāmānaṃ mānasaṃ paripūrayitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, meghassa pañcamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

"'Bodhaneyyaṃ janaṃ disvā, satasahassepi yojane;

Khaṇena upagantvāna, bodheti taṃ mahāmunī'"ti.

Meghaṅgapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Maṇiratanaṅgapañho

7. "Bhante nāgasena, 'maṇiratanassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, maṇiratanaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ekantaparisuddhājīvena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanaṃ na kenaci saddhiṃ missīyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena pāpehi pāpasahāyehi saddhiṃ na missitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanaṃ jātiratanehi yojīyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena uttamavarajātimantehi saddhiṃ saṃvasitabbaṃ, paṭi-pannakaphalaṭṭhasekkhaphalasamaṅgīhi sotāpannasak adāgāmianāgāmiarahantatevi-jjachaḷabhiññasamaṇamaṇiratanehi saddhiṃ

saṃvasitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, maṇiratanassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena suttanipāte –

"'Suddhā suddhehi saṃvāsaṃ, kappayavho patissatā;

Tato samaggā nipakā, dukkhassantaṃ karissathā'"ti.

Maṇiratanapañho sattamo.

8. Māgavikaṅgapañho

8. "Bhante nāgasena, 'māgavikassa cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, māgaviko appamiddho hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena appamiddhena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, māgavikassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, māgaviko migesu yeva cittaṃ upanibandhati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ārammaṇesu yeva cittaṃ upanibandhitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, māgavikassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, māgaviko kālaṃ kammassa jānāti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena paṭisallānassa kālo jānitabbo 'ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānassa, ayaṃ kālo nikkhamanāyā'ti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, māgavikassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, māgaviko migaṃ disvā hāsamabhijaneti 'imaṃ lacchāmī'ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ārammaṇe abhiramitabbaṃ, hāsamabhijanetabbaṃ 'uttariṃ visesamadhigacchissāmī'ti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, māgavikassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ mahārāja therena mogharājena –

"'Ārammaṇe labhitvāna, pahitattena bhikkhunā;

Bhiyyo hāso janetabbo, adhigacchissāmi uttari'"nti.

Māgavikaṅgapañho aṭṭhamo.

9. Bāḷisikaṅgapañho

9. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘bāḷisikassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, bāḷisiko baḷisena macche uddharati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena ñāṇena uttariṃ sāmaññaphalāni uddharitabbāni. Idaṃ, mahārāja, bāḷisikassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bāḷisiko parittakaṃ vadhitvā vipulaṃ lābhamadhigacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena parittalokāmisamattaṃ pariccajitabbaṃ. Lokāmisamattaṃ, mahārāja, pariccajitvā yogī yogāvacaro vipulaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ adhigacchati. Idaṃ, mahārāja, bāḷisikassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena rāhulena –

‘‘‘Suññatañcānimittañca, vimokkhañcāppaṇihitaṃ;

Caturo phale chaḷabhiññā, cajitvā lokāmisaṃ labhe’’’ti.

Bāḷisikaṅgapañho navamo.

10. Tacchakaṅgapañho

10. ‘‘Bhante nāgasena, ‘tacchakassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? ‘‘Yathā, mahārāja, tacchako kāḷasuttaṃ anulometvā rukkhaṃ tacchati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena jinasāsanamanulomayitvā sīlapathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhahitvā saddhāhatthena paññāvāsiṃ gahetvā kilesā tacchetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, tacchakassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, tacchako phegguṃ apaharitvā sāramādiyati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sassataṃ ucchedaṃ taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ taduttamaṃ aññaduttamaṃ akatamabhabbaṃ apurisakāraṃ abrahmacariyavāsaṃ sattavināsaṃ navasattapātubhāvaṃ saṅkhārasassatabhāvaṃ yo karoti, so paṭisaṃvedeti, añño karoti, añño paṭisaṃvedeti, kammaphaladassanā ca kiriyaphaladiṭṭhi ca iti evarūpāni ceva aññāni ca vivādapathāni apanetvā saṅkhārānaṃ sabhāvaṃ paramasuññataṃ nirīhanijjīvataṃ accantaṃ suññataṃ ādiyitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, tacchakassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena suttanipāte –

‘‘‘Kāraṇḍavaṃ niddhamatha, kasambuṃ apakassatha;

Tato palāpe vāhetha, assamaṇe samaṇamānine.

“‘Niddhamitvāna pāpicche, pāpaācāragocare;

Suddhā suddhehi saṃvāsaṃ, kappayavho patissatā;

Tato samaggā nipakā, dukkhassantaṃ karissathā’’’ti.

Tacchakaṅgapañho dasamo.

Makkaṭakavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Makkaṭo dārako kummo, vanaṃ rukkho ca pañcamo;

Megho maṇi māgaviko, bāḷisī tacchakena cāti.

7. Kumbhavaggo

1. Kumbhaṅgapañho

1. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘kumbhassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’nti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṃ taṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabba’’nti? “Yathā, mahārāja, kumbho sampuṇṇo na saṇati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena āgame adhigame pariyattiyaṃ sāmaññe pāramiṃ patvā na saṇitabbaṃ, na tena māno karaṇīyo, na dabbo dassetabbo, nihatamānena nihatadabbena bhavitabbaṃ, ujukena amukharena avikatthinā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhassa ekaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena suttanipāte –

“‘Yadūnakaṃ taṃ saṇati, yaṃ pūraṃ santameva taṃ;

Aḍḍhakumbhūpamo bālo, rahado pūrova paṇḍito’’’ti.

Kumbhaṅgapañho paṭhamo.

2. Kāḷāyasaṅgapañho

2. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘kāḷāyasassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’’ti? “Yathā, mahārāja,

kāḷāyaso supīto vamati , evameva kho, mahārāja, yogino yogāvacarassa mānasaṃ yoniso manasikārena apītaṃ vamati. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kāḷāyasassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, kāḷāyaso sakiṃ pītaṃ udakaṃ na vamati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena yo sakiṃ uppanno pasādo, na puna so vamitabbo 'uḷāro so bhagavā sammāsambuddho, svākkhāto dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho'ti. 'Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccanti yaṃ sakiṃ uppannaṃ ñāṇaṃ, na puna taṃ vamitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, kāḷāyasassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

"'Dassanamhi parisodhito naro, ariyadhamme niyato visesagū;

Nappavedhati anekabhāgaso, sabbaso ca mukhabhāvameva so'"ti.

Kāḷāyasaṅgapañho dutiyo.

3. Chattaṅgapañho

3. "Bhante nāgasena, 'chattassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, chattaṃ upari muddhani carati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena kilesānaṃ upari muddhani carena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, chattassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, chattaṃ muddhanupatthambhaṃ hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena yoniso manasikārupatthambhena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, chattassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, chattaṃ vātātapameghavuṭṭhiyo paṭihanati, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena nānāvidhadiṭṭhiputhusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ matavātatividhaggisantāpakilesavuṭṭhiyo paṭihantabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, chattassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

"'Yathāpi chattaṃ vipulaṃ, acchiddaṃ thirasaṃhitaṃ;

Vātātapaṃ nivāreti, mahatī meghavuṭṭhiyo.

“‘Tatheva buddhaputtopi, sīlachattadharo suci;

Kilesavuṭṭhiṃ vāreti, santāpatividhaggayo’”ti.

Chattaṅgapañho tatiyo.

4. Khettaṅgapañho

4. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘khettassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī”ti? “Yathā, mahārāja, khettaṃ mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sucaritavattappaṭivattamātikāsampannena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, khettassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, khettaṃ mariyādāsampannaṃ hoti, tāya ca mariyādāya udakaṃ rakkhitvā dhaññaṃ paripāceti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sīlahirimariyādāsampannena bhavitabbaṃ, tāya ca sīlahirimariyādāya sāmaññaṃ rakkhitvā cattāri sāmaññaphalāni gahetabbāni. Idaṃ, mahārāja, khettassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, khettaṃ uṭṭhānasampannaṃ hoti, kassakassa hāsajanakaṃ appampi bījaṃ vuttaṃ bahu hoti, bahu vuttaṃ bahutaraṃ hoti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena uṭṭhānasampannena vipulaphaladāyinā bhavitabbaṃ, dāyakānaṃ hāsajanakena bhavitabbaṃ, yathā appaṃ dinnaṃ bahu hoti, bahu dinnaṃ bahutaraṃ hoti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, khettassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena upālinā vinayadharena –

“‘Khettūpamena bhavitabbaṃ, uṭṭhānavipuladāyinā;

Esa khettavaro nāma, yo dadāti vipulaṃ phala’”nti.

Khettaṅgapañho catuttho.

5. Agadaṅgapañho

5. “Bhante nāgasena, ‘agadassa dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī’ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni dve aṅgāni gahetabbānī”ti. “Yathā, mahārāja, agade kimī na saṇṭhahanti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena mānase kilesā

na saṇṭhapetabbā. Idaṃ, mahārāja, agadassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, agado daṭṭhaphuṭṭhadiṭṭhaasitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sabbaṃ visaṃ paṭihanati, evamevakho,mahārāja,yoginā yogāvacarenarāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhivisaṃ sabbaṃ paṭihanitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, agadassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, bhagavatā devātidevena –

"'Saṅkhārānaṃ sabhāvatthaṃ, daṭṭhukāmena yoginā;

Agadeneva hotabbaṃ, kilesavisanāsane'"ti.

Agadaṅgapañho pañcamo.

6. Bhojanaṅgapañho

6. "Bhante nāgasena, 'bhojanassa tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ upatthambho, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattānaṃ maggupatthambhena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ balaṃ vaḍḍheti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena puññavaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ abhipatthitaṃ, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sabbalokābhipatthitena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, bhojanassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena mahāmoggallānena –

"'Saṃyamena niyamena, sīlena paṭipattiyā;

Patthitena bhavitabbaṃ, sabbalokassa yoginā'"ti.

Bhojanaṅgapañho chaṭṭho.

7. Issāsaṅgapañho

7. "Bhante nāgasena, 'issāsassa cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbānī'ti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri aṅgāni gahetabbānī"ti? "Yathā, mahārāja, issāso

sare pātayanto ubho pāde pathaviyaṃ daḷhaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti, jaṇṇuavekallaṃ karoti, sarakalāpaṃ kaṭisandhimhi ṭhapeti, kāyaṃ upatthaddhaṃ karoti, dve hatthe sandhiṭṭhānaṃ āropeti, muṭṭhiṃ pīḷayati, aṅguliyo nirantaraṃ karoti, gīvaṃ paggaṇhāti, cakkhūni mukhañca pidahati, nimittaṃ ujuṃ karoti, hāsamuppādeti 'vijjhissāmī'ti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sīlapathaviyaṃ vīriyapāde patiṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, khantisoraccaṃ avekallaṃ kātabbaṃ, saṃvare cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, saṃyamaniyame attā upanetabbo, icchā mucchā pīḷayitabbā, yoniso manasikāre cittaṃ nirantaraṃ kātabbaṃ, vīriyaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, cha dvārā pidahitabbā, sati upaṭṭhapetabbā, hāsamuppādetabbaṃ 'sabbakilese ñāṇanārācena vijjhissāmī'ti. Idaṃ, mahārāja, issāsassa paṭhamaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, issāso āḷakaṃ pariharati vaṅkajimhakuṭilanārācassa ujukaraṇāya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena imasmiṃ kāye satipaṭṭhānaāḷakaṃ pariharitabbaṃ vaṅkajimhakuṭilacittassa ujukaraṇāya. Idaṃ, mahārāja, issāsassa dutiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, issāso lakkhe upāseti, evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena imasmiṃ kāye upāsitabbaṃ. Kathaṃ mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena imasmiṃ kāye upāsitabbaṃ? Aniccato upāsitabbaṃ, dukkhato upāsitabbaṃ, anattato upāsitabbaṃ, rogato…pe… gaṇḍato…pe… sallato…pe… aghato…pe… ābādhato…pe… parato… pe… palokato…pe… ītito…pe… upaddavato…pe… bhayato…pe… upasaggato…pe… calato…pe… pabhaṅguto…pe… addhuvato…pe… atāṇato…pe… aleṇato…pe… asaraṇato…pe… rittato…pe… tucchato… pe… suññato…pe… ādīnavato…pe… vipariṇāmadhammato…pe… asārato …pe… aghamūlato…pe… vadhakato…pe… vibhavato…pe… sāsavato…pe… saṅkhatato…pe… mārāmisato…pe… jātidhammato…pe… jarādhammato…pe… byādhidhammato…pe… maraṇadhammato…pe… sokadhammato…pe… paridevadhammato…pe… upāyāsadhammato… pe… saṃkilesadhammato…pe… evaṃ kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena imasmiṃ kāye upāsitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, issāsassa tatiyaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, issāso sāyaṃ pātaṃ upāsati. Evameva kho, mahārāja, yoginā yogāvacarena sāyaṃ pātaṃ ārammaṇe upāsitabbaṃ. Idaṃ, mahārāja, issāsassa catutthaṃ aṅgaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Bhāsitampetaṃ, mahārāja, therena sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā –

“‘Yathā issāsako nāma, sāyaṃ pātaṃ upāsati;

Upāsanaṃ ariñcanto , labhate bhattavetanaṃ.

“‘Tatheva buddhaputtopi, karoti kāyupāsanaṃ;

Kāyupāsanaṃ ariñcanto, arahattamadhigacchatī”’ti.

Issāsaṅgapañho sattamo.

Kumbhavaggo sattamo .

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kumbho ca kāḷāyaso ca, chattaṃ khettañca agado;

Bhojanena ca issāso, vuttaṃ dāni vidūhīti.

Opammakathāpañho niṭṭhito.

Nigamanaṃ

Iti chasu kaṇḍesu bāvīsativaggapatimaṇḍitesu dvāsaṭṭhiadhikā dvesatā imasmiṃ potthake āgatā milindapañhā samattā, anāgatā ca pana dvācattālīsā honti, āgatā ca anāgatā ca sabbā samodhānetvā catūhi adhikā tisatapañhā honti, sabbāva milindapañhāti saṅkhaṃ gacchanti.

Raññho ca therassa ca pucchāvisajjanāvasāne caturāsītisatasahassayojanabahalāudakapariyantaṃkatvāayaṃmahāpathavī chadhā kampittha, vijjullatā niccharimsu, devatā dibbapupphavassaṃ pavassiṃsu, mahābrahmā sādhukāramadāsi, mahāsamuddakucchiyaṃ meghatthanitanigghoso viya mahāghoso ahosi, iti so milindo rājā ca orodhagaṇā ca sirasā añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā vandiṃsu.

Milindo rājā ativiya pamuditahadayo sumathitamānahadayo buddhasāsane sāramatino ratanattaye sunikkaṅkho niggumbo nitthaddho hutvā therassa guṇesu pabbajjāsu paṭipadāiriyāpathesu ca ativiya pasanno vissattho nirālayo nihatamānatthambho uddhaṭadāṭho viya bhujagindo evamāha “sādhu, bhante nāgasena, buddhavisayo pañho tayā visajjito, imasmiṃ buddhasāsane ṭhapetvā dhammasenāpatiṃ sāriputtattheraṃ

aññho tayā sadiso pañhavisajjane natthi, khamatha, bhante nāgasena, mama accayaṃ, upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante nāgasena, dhāretha ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti.

Tadā rājā saha balakāyehi nāgasenattheraṃ payirupāsitvā milindaṃ nāma vihāraṃ kāretvā therassa niyyātetvā catūhi paccayehi nāgasenaṃ koṭisatehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paricari, punapi therassa paññāya pasīditvā puttassa rajjaṃ niyyātetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, tena vuttaṃ –

''Paññā pasatthā lokasmiṃ, katā saddhammaṭṭhitiyā;

Paññāya vimatiṃ hantvā, santiṃ papponti paṇḍitā.

Yasmiṃ khandhe ṭhitā paññā, sati tattha anūnakā;

Pūjā visesassādhāro, aggo seṭṭho anuttaro;

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ hitamattano ;

Paññavantaṃbhipūjeyya, cetiyaṃ viya sādaro''ti .

Laṅkāyaṃ doṇinagare, vasatā doṇināminā;

Mahātherena lekhitvā, suṭṭhapitaṃ yathāsutaṃ;

Milindarājapañho ca, nāgasenavisajjanaṃ;

Milindo hi mahāpañño, nāgaseno supaṇḍito;

Iminā puññakammena, ito gacchāmi tussitaṃ;

Metteyyaṃnāgate passe, suṇeyyaṃ dhammamuttamanti.

Milindapañho niṭṭhito.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Khuddakanikāye

Peṭakopadesapāḷi

1. Ariyasaccappakāsanapaṭhamabhūmi

Namo sammāsambuddhānaṃ paramatthadassīnaṃ

Sīlādiguṇapāramippattānaṃ.

1. Duve hetū duve paccayā sāvakassa sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya – parato ca ghoso saccānusandhi, ajjhattañca yoniso manasikāro. Tattha katamo parato ghoso? Yā parato desanā ovādo anusāsanī saccakathā saccānulomo. Cattāri saccāni – dukkhaṃ samudayo nirodho maggo. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ saccānaṃ yā desanā sandassanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkiriyā pakāsanā – ayaṃ vuccati saccānulomo ghosoti.

2. Tattha katamo ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro?

Ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro nāma yo yathādesite dhamme bahiddhā ārammaṇaṃ anabhinīharitvā yoniso manasikāro – ayaṃ vuccati yoniso manasikāro.

Taṃākāro yoniso dvāro vidhi upāyo. Yathā puriso sukkhe kaṭṭhe vigatasnehe sukkhāya uttarāraṇiyā thale abhimanthamānaṃ bhabbo jotissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu. Yoniso aggissa adhigamāya. Evamevassa yamidaṃ dukkhasamudayanirodhamaggānaṃ aviparītadhammadesanaṃ manasikaroti – ayaṃ vuccati yoniso manasikāro.

Yathā tisso upamā pubbe assutā ca assutapubbā ca paṭibhanti. Yo hi koci kāmesu avītarāgoti…pe… duve upamā ayoniso kātabbā pacchimesu vuttaṃ. Tattha yo ca parato ghoso yo ca ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro – ime dve paccayā. Parato ghosena yā uppajjati paññā – ayaṃ vuccati sutamayī paññā. Yā ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikārena uppajjati paññā – ayaṃ vuccati cintāmayī paññāti. Imā dve paññā veditabbā. Purimakā ca dve paccayā. Ime dve hetū dve paccayā sāvakassa sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya.

3. Tattha parato ghosassa saccānusandhissa desitassa atthaṃ avijānanto atthappaṭisaṃvedī bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Na ca atthappaṭisaṃvedī yoniso manasikarissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Parato ghosassa saccānusandhissa desitassa atthaṃ vijānanto atthappaṭisaṃvedī bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca yoniso manasikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Esa hetu etaṃ ārammaṇaṃ eso upāyo sāvakassa niyyānassa, natthañño. Soyaṃ na ca suttassa atthavijānanāya saha yutto nāpi ghosānuyogena parato ghosassa atthaṃ avijānantena sakkā uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanaṃ adhigantuṃ, tasmā nibbāyitukāmena sutamayena atthā pariyesitabbā. Tattha pariyesanāya ayaṃ anupubbī bhavati soḷasa hārā, pañca nayā, aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Tatthāyaṃ uddānagāthā

Soḷasahārā nettī, pañcanayā sāsanassa pariyeṭṭhi;

Aṭṭhārasamūlapadā, kaccāyanagottaniddiṭṭhā.

4. Tattha katame soḷasahārā?

Desanā vicayo yutti padaṭṭhānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ catubyūho āvaṭṭo vibhatti parivattano vevacano paññatti otaraṇo sodhano adhiṭṭhāno parikkhāro samāropano – ime soḷasa hārā.

Tattha uddānagāthā

Desanā vicayo yutti, padaṭṭhāno ca lakkhaṇo ;

Catubyūho ca āvaṭṭo, vibhatti parivattano.

Vevacano ca paññatti, otaraṇo ca sodhano;

Adhiṭṭhāno parikkhāro, samāropano soḷaso – ;

5. Tattha katame pañca nayā?

Nandiyāvaṭṭo tipukkhalo sīhavikkīḷito disālocano aṅkusoti.

Tattha uddānagāthā

Paṭhamo nandiyāvaṭṭo, dutiyo ca tipukkhalo;

Sīhavikkīḷito nāma, tatiyo hoti so nayo.

Disālocanamāhaṃsu, catuttho nayalañjako;

Pañcamo aṅkuso nāma , sabbe pañca nayā gatā.

6. Tattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni?

Avijjā taṇhā lobho doso moho subhasaññā sukhasaññā niccasaññā attasaññā samatho vipassanā alobho adoso amoho asubhasaññā dukkhasaññā aniccasaññā anattasaññā, imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni. Tattha nava padāni akusalāni yattha sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samosarati. Nava padāni kusalāni yattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati.

Katamāni nava padāni akusalāni yattha sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samosarati?

Avijjā yāva attasaññā, imāni nava padāni akusalāni, yattha sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samosarati.

Katamāni nava padāni kusalāni yattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati?

Samatho yāva anattasaññā, imāni nava padāni kusalāni yattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati. Imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Tattha imā uddānagāthā

Taṇhā ca avijjā lobho, doso tatheva moho ca;

Cattāro ca vipallāsā, kilesabhūmi nava padāni.

Ye ca satipaṭṭhānā samatho, vipassanā kusalamūlaṃ;

Etaṃ sabbaṃ kusalaṃ, indriyabhūmi navapadāni.

Sabbaṃ kusalaṃ navahi padehi yujjati, navahi ceva akusalaṃ;

Ekake nava mūlapadāni, ubhayato aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Imesaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ mūlapadānaṃ yāni nava padāni akusalāni, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo; yāni nava padāni kusalāni, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Iti samudayassa dukkhaṃ phalaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā

paṭipadāya nirodhaṃ phalaṃ. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni bhagavatā bārāṇasiyaṃ desitāni.

7. Tattha dukkhassa ariyasaccassa aparimāṇāni akkharāni padāni byañjanāni ākārāni niruttiyo niddesā desitā etassevatthassa saṅkāsanāya pakāsanāya vivaraṇāya vibhajanāya uttānīkammatāya paññāpanāyāti yā evaṃ sabbesaṃ saccānaṃ. Iti ekamekaṃ saccaṃ aparimāṇehi akkharapadabyañjanaākāraniruttiniddesehi pariyesitabbaṃ, tañca byañjanaṃ atthaputhuttena pana attheva byañjanaputhuttena.

Yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya ‘‘ahaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapessāmī’’ti tassa taṃ vācāvatthukamevassa pucchito ca na sampāyissati. Evaṃ saccāni. Yañca rattiṃ bhagavā abhisambuddho, yañca rattiṃ anupādāya parinibbuto, etthantare yaṃ kiñci bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ. Na kiñci buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ dhammadesanāya dhammacakkato bahiddhā, tassa sabbaṃ suttaṃ ariyadhammesu pariyesitabbaṃ. Tattha parigganhanāya ālokasabhāni cattāri ariyasaccāni thāvarāni imāni.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ? Jāti jarā byādhi maraṇaṃ saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Tatthāyaṃ lakkhaṇaniddeso, pātubhāvalakkhaṇā jāti, paripākalakkhaṇā jarā, dukkhadukkhatālakkhaṇo byādhi, cutilakkhaṇaṃ maraṇaṃ, piyavippayogaviparināmaparitāpanalakkhaṇo soko, lālappanalakkhaṇo paridevo, kāyasampīḷanalakkhaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ, cittasampīḷanalakkhaṇaṃ domanassaṃ, kilesaparidahanalakkhaṇo upāyāso, amanāpasamodhānalakkhaṇo appiyasampayogo, manāpavinābhāvalakkhaṇo piyavippayogo, adhippāyavivattanalakkhaṇo alābho, apariññālakkhaṇā pañcupādānakkhandhā, paripākacutilakkhaṇaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, pātubhāvacutilakkhaṇaṃ cutopapatti, paṭisandhinibbattanalakkhaṇo samudayo, samudayaparijahanalakkhaṇo nirodho, anusayasamucchedalakkhaṇo maggo. Byādhilakkhaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ, sañjānanalakkhaṇo samudayo, niyyānikalakkhaṇo maggo, santilakkhaṇo nirodho. Appaṭisandhibhāvanirodhalakkhaṇā anupādisesā nibbānadhātu, dukkhañca samudayo ca, dukkhañca nirodho ca, dukkhañca maggo ca, samudayo ca dukkhañca, samudayo ca nirodho ca, samudayo ca maggo ca, nirodho ca samudayo ca, nirodho ca dukkhañca, nirodho ca maggo ca, maggo ca nirodho ca, maggo ca samudayo ca, maggo ca dukkhañca.

8. Tatthimāni suttāni.

"Yamekarattiṃ paṭhamaṃ, gabbhe vasati māṇavo;

Abbhuṭṭhitova so yāti, sa gacchaṃ na nivattatī"ti.

Aṭṭhimā, ānanda, dānupapattiyo ekuttarike suttaṃ – ayaṃ jāti.

Tattha katamā jarā?

Acaritvā brahmacariyaṃ, aladdhā yobbane dhanaṃ;

Jiṇṇakoñcāva jhāyanti, khīṇamacchevа pallale.

Pañca pubbanimittāni devesu – ayaṃ jarā.

Tattha katamo byādhi?

Sāmaṃ tena kuto rāja, tuvampi jarāyanti vedesi;

Khattiya kammassa phalo, loko na hi kammaṃ panayati.

Tayo gilānā – ayaṃ byādhi.

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ?

Yathāpi kumbhakārassa, kataṃ mattikabhājanaṃ;

Khuddakañca mahantañca, yaṃ pakkaṃ yañca āmakaṃ;

Sabbaṃ bhedanapariyantaṃ, evaṃ maccāna jīvitaṃ.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne , maccheva appodake khīṇasote;

Etampi disvā amamo careyya, bhavesu āsattimakubbamāno.

Udakappanasuttaṃ – idaṃ maraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo soko?

Idha socati pecca socati, pāpakārī ubhayattha socati;

So socati so vihaññati, disvā kammakiliṭṭhamattano .

Tīṇi duccaritāni – ayaṃ soko.

Tattha katamo paridevo?

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā, avadāniyā te visame niviṭṭhā;

Dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti, kiṃsu bhavissāma ito cutāse.

Tisso vipattiyo – ayaṃ paridevo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū , sabbe paccattavedanā;

Jalitā jātavedāva, accisaṅghasamākulā.

Mahā vata so pariḷāho saṃyuttake suttaṃ saccasaṃyuttesu – idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ?

Saṅkappehi pareto so, kapaṇo viya jhāyati;

Sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ, maṅku hoti tathāvidho.

Dveme tapanīyā dhammā – idaṃ domanassaṃ.

Tattha katamo upāyāso?

Kammārānaṃ yathā ukkā, anto ḍayhati no bahi;

Evaṃ ḍayhati me hadayaṃ, sutvā nibbattamambujaṃ.

Tayo aggī – ayaṃ upāyāso.

Tattha katamo appiyasampayogo?

Ayasāva malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, tatuṭṭhāya tameva khādati;

Evaṃ atidhonacārinaṃ, sāni kammāni nayanti duggatiṃ.

Dveme tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti, ekuttarike suttaṃ dukesu – ayaṃ appiyasampayogo.

Tattha katamo piyavippayogo?

Supinena yathāpi saṅgataṃ, paṭibuddho puriso na passati;

Evampi piyāyitaṃ janaṃ, petaṃ kālaṅkataṃ na passati.

Te devā cavanadhammaṃ viditvā tīhi vācāhi anusāsanti. Ayaṃ piyavippayogo.

Yampicchaṃ na labhati, tisso māradhītaro;

Tassa ce kāmayānassa , chandajātassa jantuno;

Te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddhova ruppati.

Saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Cakkhu sotañca ghānañca, jivhā kāyo tato manaṃ;

Ete lokāmisā ghorā, yattha sattā puthujjanā.

Pañcime bhikkhave khandhā – idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamā jarā ca maraṇañca?

Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idaṃ, oraṃ vassasatāpi mīyate ;

Atha vāpi akicchaṃ jīvitaṃ, atha kho so jarasāpi mīyate.

Saṃyuttake pasenadisaṃyuttake suttaṃ ayyikā me kālaṅkatā – ayaṃ jarā ca maraṇañca.

Tattha katamā cuti ca upapatti ca?

‘‘Sabbe sattā marissanti, maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ;

Yathākammaṃ gamissanti, attakammaphalūpagā’’ti . –

Ayaṃ cuti ca upapatti ca.

Imehi suttehi ekasadisehi ca aññehi navavidhaṃ suttaṃ taṃ anupaviṭṭhehi lakkhaṇato dukkhaṃ ñatvā sādhāraṇañca asādhāraṇañca dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ niddisitabbaṃ. Gāthāhi gāthā anuminitabbā, byākaraṇehi vā byākaraṇaṃ – idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

9. Tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo?

Kāmesu sattā kāmasaṅgasattā , saṃyojane vajjamapassamānā;

Na hi jātu saṃyojanasaṅgasattā, oghaṃ tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ mahantaṃ.

Cattāro āsavā suttaṃ – ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha katamo dukkhanirodho?

Yamhi na māyā vasatī na māno,

Yo vītalobho amamo nirāso,

Panuṇṇakodho abhinibbutatto;

So brāhmaṇo so samaṇo sa bhikkhu.

Dvemā vimuttiyo, rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti; avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti – ayaṃ nirodho.

Tattha katamo maggo?

Eseva maggo natthañño, dassanassa visuddhiyā;

Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, mārassetaṃ pamohanaṃ.

Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā – ayaṃ maggo.

Tattha katamāni cattāri ariyasaccāni?

‘‘Ye dhammā hetuppabhavā, tesaṃ hetuṃ tathāgato āha;

Tesañca yo nirodho, evaṃvādī mahāsamaṇo’’ti.

Hetuppabhavā dhammā dukkhaṃ, hetusamudayo, yaṃ bhagavato

vacanaṃ. Ayaṃ dhammo yo nirodho, ye hi keci saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assadānupassino viharanti. Kilesā taṇhā pavaḍḍhati, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Tattha yaṃ saṃyojanaṃ – ayaṃ samudayo. Ye saṃyojaniyā dhammā ye ca sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti – idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yā saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassanā – ayaṃ maggo. Parimuccati jātiyā jarāya byādhīhi maraṇehi sokehi paridevehi yāva upāyāsehi – idaṃ nibbānaṃ. Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Tattha katamā anupādisesā nibbānadhātu?

Atthaṅgatassa na pamāṇamatthi, taṃ hi vā natthi yena naṃ paññapeyya;

Sabbasaṅgānaṃ samūhatattā vidū, sitā vādasatassu sabbe.

Saṃyuttake godhikasaṃyuttaṃ.

Imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni. Yahiṃ yahiṃ saccāni niddiṭṭhāni, tahiṃ tahiṃ saccalakkhaṇato otāretvā aparimāṇehi byañjanehi so attho pariyesitabbo. Tattha atthānuparivatti byañjanena puna byañjanānuparivatti atthena tassa ekamekassa aparimāṇāni byañjanāni imehi suttehi yathānikkhittehi cattāri ariyasaccāni niddisitabbāni. Pañcanikāye anupaviṭṭhāhi gāthāhi gāthā anuminitabbā, byākaraṇena byākaraṇaṃ. Imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni.

Tesaṃ imā uddānagāthā

Yamekarattiṃ paṭhamaṃ, aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo;

Pañca pubbanimittāni, khīṇamacchaṃva pallalaṃ.

Sāmaṃ tena kuto rāja, tayo devā gilānakā;

Yathāpi kumbhakārassa, yathā nadidakappanaṃ.

Idha socati pecca socati, tīṇi duccaritāni ca;

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā, yāva tisso vipattiyo.

Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū, pariḷāho mahattaro;

Saṅkappehi pareto so, tattha tapaniyehi ca.

Kammārānaṃ yathā ukkā, tayo aggī pakāsitā;

Ayato malamuppannaṃ, abbhakkhānaṃ tathāgate.

Tividhaṃ devānusāsanti, supinena saṅgamo yathā;

Tisso ceva māradhītā, sallaviddhova ruppati.

Cakkhu sotañca ghānañca, pañcakkhandhā pakāsitā;

Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idaṃ, ayyikā me mahallikā.

Sabbe sattā marissanti, upapatti cuticayaṃ;

Kāmesu sattā pasutā, āsavehi catūhi ca.

Yamhi na māyā vasati, dvemā cetovimuttiyo;

Eseva maggo natthañño, bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā.

Atthaṅgatassa na pamāṇamatthi, godhiko parinibbuto;

Ye dhammā hetuppabhavā, saṃyojanānupassino.

Imā dasa tesaṃ uddānagāthā.

10. Tatthimāni sādhāraṇāni suttāni yesu suttesu sādhāraṇāni saccāni desitāni anulomampi paṭilomampi vomissakampi. Tattha ayaṃ ādi.

Avijjāya nivuto loko, [ajitāti bhagavā]

Vivicchā pamādā nappakāsati;

Jappābhilepanaṃ brūmi, dukkhamassa mahabbhayaṃ.

Tattha yā avijjā ca vivicchā ca, ayaṃ samudayo. Yaṃ mahabbhayaṃ, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Imāni dve saccāni – dukkhañca samudayo ca. "Saṃyojanaṃ saṃyojaniyā ca dhammā"ti saṃyuttake cittasaṃyuttakesu byākaraṇaṃ. Tattha yaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, ayaṃ samudayo. Ye saṃyojaniyā dhammā, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Imāni dve saccāni – dukkhañca samudayo ca.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañca nirodho ca?

Ucchinnabhavataṇhassa, netticchinnassa bhikkhuno;

Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

Yaṃ cittaṃ, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yo bhavataṇhāya upacchedo, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho. Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavoti niddeso. Imāni dve saccāni – dukkhañca nirodho ca. Dvemā, bhikkhave, vimuttiyo; rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti. Yaṃ cittaṃ, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yā vimutti, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni – dukkhañca nirodho ca.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañca maggo ca?

Kumbhūpamaṃ kāyamimaṃ viditvā, nagarūpamaṃ cittamidaṃ ṭhapetvā;

Yodhetha māraṃ paññāvudhena, jitañca rakkhe anivesano siyā.

Tattha yañca kumbhūpamo kāyo yañca nagarūpamaṃ cittaṃ, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ paññāvudhena māraṃ yodhethāti ayaṃ maggo. Imāni dve saccāni. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahitabbaṃ. Yā saṃyojanā, ayaṃ maggo. Ye te dhammā anattaniyā pahātabbā, rūpaṃ yāva viññāṇaṃ, idaṃ dukkhañca maggo ca.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañca samudayo ca nirodho ca?

Ye keci sokā paridevitā vā, dukkhā ca lokasmimanekarūpā;

Piyaṃ paṭiccappabhavanti ete, piye asante na bhavanti ete.

Ye sokaparidevā, yaṃ ca anekarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ pemato bhavati, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ pemaṃ, ayaṃ samudayo. Yo tattha chandarāgavinayo piyassa akiriyā, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīṇi saccāni. Timbaruko paribbājako pacceti ‘‘sayaṃkataṃ paraṃkata’’nti. Yathesā vīmaṃsā, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yā ete dve ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā yāva jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ, idampi dukkhañca samudayo ca. Viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ phasso vedanā bhavo jāti jarāmaraṇaṃ, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Avijjā saṅkhārā taṇhā upādānaṃ, ayaṃ samudayo. Iti idaṃ sayaṃkataṃ vīmaṃseyyāti yañca paṭiccasamuppāde dukkhaṃ, idaṃ eso samudayo niddiṭṭho. Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ca yāva ca jarāmaraṇanirodhoti ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīṇi saccāni dukkhañca samudayo

ca nirodho ca.

11. Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañca samudayo ca maggo ca?

"Yo dukkhamaddakkhi yatonidānaṃ, kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya;

Kāmā hi loke saṅgāti ñatvā, tesaṃ satīmā vinayāya sikkhe"ti.

Yo dukkhamaddakkhi, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yato bhavati, ayaṃ samudayo. Sandiṭṭhaṃ yato bhavati yāva tassa vinayāya sikkhā, ayaṃ maggo. Imāni tīṇi saccāni.

Ekādasaṅguttaresu gopālakopamasuttaṃ.

Tattha yāva rūpasaññuttā yañca saḷāyatanaṃ yathā vaṇaṃ paṭicchādeti yañca titthaṃ yathā ca labhati dhammūpasañhitaṃ uḷāraṃ pītipāmojjaṃ catubbidhaṃ ca attabhāvato ca vatthu, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yāva āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, ayaṃ samudayo. Rūpasaññuttā āsāṭakaharaṇaṃ vaṇapaṭicchādanaṃ vīthiññutā gocarakusalañca, ayaṃ maggo. Avasesā dhammā atthi hetū atthi paccayā atthi nissayā sāvasesadohitā anekapūjā ca kalyāṇamittatappaccayā dhammā vīthiññutā ca hetu, imāni tīṇi saccāni.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañca maggo ca nirodho ca?

Sati kāyagatā upaṭṭhitā, chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvuto ;

Satataṃ bhikkhu samāhito, jaññā nibbānamattano.

Tattha yā ca kāyagatā sati yañca saḷāyatanaṃ yattha sabbañcetaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yā ca kāyagatā sati yo ca sīlasaṃvaro yo ca samādhi yattha yā sati, ayaṃ paññākkhandho. Sabbampi sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho, ayaṃ maggo. Evaṃvihārinā ñātabbaṃ nibbānaṃ. Ayaṃ nirodho, imāni tīṇi saccāni. Sīle patiṭṭhāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā samatho ca vipassanā ca. Tattha yaṃ cittasahajātā dhammā, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yo ca samatho yā ca vipassanā, ayaṃ maggo. Rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīṇi saccāni.

Tattha katamo samudayo ca nirodho ca?

Āsā ca pīhā abhinandanā ca, anekadhātūsu sarā patiṭṭhitā;

Aññāṇamūlappabhavā pajappitā, sabbā mayā byantikatā samūlikā.

Aññāṇamūlappabhavāti purimakehi samudayo. Sabbā mayā byantikatā samūlikāti nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni. Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā vitthārena kātabbaṃ. Ariyassa sīlassa samādhino paññāya vimuttiyā. Tattha yo imesaṃ catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ayaṃ samudayo. Paṭivedho bhavanettiyā, ayaṃ nirodho. Ayaṃ samudayo ca nirodho ca.

Tattha katamo samudayo ca maggo ca?

Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ, [ajitāti bhagavā]

Sati tesaṃ nivāraṇaṃ;

Sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare.

Yāni sotānīti ayaṃ samudayo. Yā ca paññā yā ca sati nivāraṇaṃ pidhānañca, ayaṃ maggo. Imāni dve saccāni. Sañcetaniyaṃ suttaṃ daḷhanemiyānākāro chahi māsehi niddiṭṭho. Tattha yaṃ kāyaṃ kāyakammaṃ savaṅkaṃ sadosaṃ sakasāvaṃ yā savaṅkatā sadosatā sakasāvatā, ayaṃ samudayo. Evaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ avaṅkaṃ adosaṃ akasāvaṃ, yā avaṅkatā adosatā akasāvatā, ayaṃ maggo. Evaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ. Imāni dve saccāni samudayo ca maggo ca.

Tattha katamo samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca?

‘‘Nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ natthi, calite asati passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti, natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti, āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti, cutūpapāte asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena. Esevanto dukkhassā’’ti.

Tattha dve nissayā, ayaṃ samudayo. Yo ca anissayo, yā ca anati, ayaṃ maggo. Yā āgatigati na hoti cutūpapāto ca yo esevanto dukkhassāti, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīṇi saccāni. Anupaṭṭhitakāyagatā sati…pe… yaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ, ayaṃ samudayo. Ekārasaupanissayā vimuttiyo yāva upanissayaupasampadā upaṭṭhitakāyagatāsatissa viharati. Sīlasaṃvaro sosāniyo hoti, yañca vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ, ayaṃ maggo. Yā ca vimutti, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīṇi saccāni. Samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca.

12. Tattha katamo nirodho ca maggo ca?

Sayaṃ katena saccena, tena attanā abhinibbānagato vitiṇṇakaṅkho;

Vibhavañca ñatvā lokasmiṃ, tāva khīṇapunabbhavo sa bhikkhu.

Yaṃ saccena, ayaṃ maggo. Yaṃ khīṇapunabbhavo, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni. Pañca vimuttāyatanāni satthā vā dhammaṃ desesi aññataro vā viññū sabrahmacārīti vitthārena kātabbā. Tassa atthappaṭisaṃvedissa pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, yāva nibbindanto virajjati, ayaṃ maggo. Yā vimutti, ayaṃ nirodho. Evaṃ pañca vimuttāyatanāni vitthārena. Imāni dve saccāni nirodho ca maggo ca.

Imāni sādhāraṇāni suttāni. Imehi sādhāraṇehi suttehi yathānikkhittehi paṭivedhato ca lakkhaṇato ca otāretvā aññāni suttāni niddisitabbāni aparihāyantena. Gāthāhi gāthā anuminitabbā, byākaraṇehi byākaraṇaṃ. Ime ca sādhāraṇā dasa parivaḍḍhakā eko ca catukko niddeso sādhāraṇo. Ayañca pakiṇṇakaniddeso. Ekaṃ pañca cha ca savekadeso sabbaṃ. Ime dve parivajjanā purimakā ca dasa. Ime dvādasa parivaḍḍhakā saccāni. Ettāvatā sabbaṃ suttaṃ natthi, taṃ byākaraṇaṃ vā gāthā viya. Imehi dvādasahi parivaḍḍhakehi na otarituṃ appamattena pariyesitvā niddisitabbā.

Tatthāyaṃ saṅkhepo. Sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ sattahi padehi samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. Katarehi sattahi? Appiyasampayogo ca piyavippayogo ca, imehi dvīhi padehi sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ niddisitabbaṃ. Tassa dve nissayā – kāyo ca cittañca. Tena vuccati ‘‘kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikañce’’ti, natthi taṃ dukkhaṃ na kāyikaṃ vā na cetasikaṃ, sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ dvīhi dukkhehi niddisitabbaṃ kāyikena ca cetasikena ca. Tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅgahitaṃ dukkhadukkhatāya saṅkhāradukkhatāya vipariṇāmadukkhatāya. Iti taṃ sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅgahitaṃ. Iti idañca dukkhaṃ tividhaṃ. Duvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikañca cetasikañca. Duvidhaṃ appiyasampayogo ca piyavippayogo ca. Idaṃ sattavidhaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha tividho samudayo acatuttho apañcamo. Katamo tividho? Taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca kammaṃ. Tattha taṇhā ca bhavasamudayo kammaṃ. Tathā nibbattassa hīnapaṇītatā , ayaṃ samudayo. Iti yāpi bhavagatīsu hīnatā ca paṇītatā ca, yāpi tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅgahitā, yopi dvīhi mūlehi samudānīto avijjāya nivutassa bhavataṇhāsaṃyuttassa saviññāṇako kāyo, sopi tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅgahito.

Tathā vipallāsato diṭṭhibhavagantabbā. Sā sattavidhā niddisitabbā. Eko vipallāso tīṇi niddisīyati, cattāri vipallāsavatthūni. Tattha katamo

eko vipallāso? Yo viparītaggāho paṭikkhepena, otaraṇaṃ yathā ‘‘anicce nicca’’miti viparītaṃ gaṇhāti. Evaṃ cattāro vipallāsā. Ayameko vipallāsīyati saññā cittaṃ diṭṭhi. Katamāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni? Kāyo vedanā cittaṃ dhammā. Evaṃ vipallāsagatassa akusalañca pavaḍḍheti. Tattha saññāvipallāso dosaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pavaḍḍheti. Cittavipallāso lobhaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pavaḍḍheti. Diṭṭhivipallāso mohaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pavaḍḍheti. Tattha dosassa akusalamūlassa tīṇi micchattāni phalaṃ – micchāvācā micchākammanto micchāājīvo; lobhassa akusalamūlassa tīṇi micchattāni phalaṃ – micchāsaṅkappo micchāvāyāmo micchāsamādhi; mohassa akusalamūlassa dve micchattāni phalaṃ – micchādiṭṭhi ca micchāsati ca. Evaṃ akusalaṃ sahetu sappaccayaṃ vipallāsā ca paccayo, akusalamūlāni sahetū eteyeva paṭipakkhena anūnā anadhikā dvīhi paccayehi niddisitabbā. Nirodhe ca magge ca vipallāsamupādāya parato paṭipakkhena catasso.

Tatthimā uddānagāthā

Avijjāya nivuto loko, cittaṃ saṃyojanampi;

Sā pacchinnabhavataṇhā, dvemā ceva vimuttiyo.

Kumbhūpamaṃ kāyamimaṃ, yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajaha ;

Ye keci sokaparidevā, timbaruko ca sayaṃkataṃ.

Dukkhaṃ diṭṭhi ca uppannaṃ, yañca gopālakopamaṃ;

Sati kāyagatā māhu, samatho ca vipassanā.

Āsā pihā ca abhinandanā ca, catunnamananubodhanā;

Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ, daḷhaṃ nemiyānākāro.

Yaṃ nissitassa calitaṃ, anupaṭṭhitakāyagatāsati;

Sayaṃ katena saccena, vimuttāyatanehi ca.

Peṭakopadese mahākaccāyanena bhāsite paṭhamabhūmi ariyasaccappakāsanā nātaṃ jīvatā bhagavatā mādisena samuddanena tathāgatenāti.

2. Sāsanapaṭṭhānadutiyabhūmi

13. Tattha katamaṃ sāsanappaṭṭhānaṃ? Saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, vāsanā bhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca, saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca, saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca, vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca. Āṇatti, phalaṃ, upāyo, āṇatti ca phalañca, phalañca upāyo ca, āṇatti ca phalañca upāyo ca. Assādo, ādīnavo, nissaraṇaṃ, assādo ca ādīnavo ca, assādo ca nissaraṇañca, ādīnavo ca nissaraṇañca, assādo ca ādīnavo ca nissaraṇañca. Lokikaṃ, lokuttaraṃ, lokikañca lokuttarañca. Kammaṃ, vipāko, kammañca vipāko ca. Niddiṭṭhaṃ, aniddiṭṭhaṃ, niddiṭṭhañca aniddiṭṭhañca. Ñāṇaṃ, ñeyyaṃ, ñāṇañca ñeyyañca. Dassanaṃ, bhāvanā, dassanañca bhāvanā ca. Vipākakammaṃ, na vipākakammaṃ, nevavipākanavipākakammaṃ. Sakavacanaṃ, paravacanaṃ, sakavacanañca paravacanañca. Sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ, dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ, sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca. Thavo, sakavacanādhiṭṭhānaṃ, paravacanādhiṭṭhānaṃ, sakavacanādhiṭṭhānañca paravacanādhiṭṭhānañca. Kiriyaṃ, phalaṃ, kiriyañca phalañca. Anuññātaṃ, paṭikkhittaṃ, anuññātañca paṭikkhittañca. Imāni cha paṭikkhittāni.

14. Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ?

Kāmandhā jālasañchannā, taṇhāchadanachāditā;

Pamattabandhunā baddhā, macchāva kumināmukhe;

Jarāmaraṇamanventi, vaccho khīrapakova mātaraṃ.

Pañcime, bhikkhave, nīvaraṇā.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ?

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, manoseṭṭhā manomayā;

Manasā ce pasannena, bhāsati vā karoti vā;

Tato naṃ sukhamanveti, chāyāva anapāyinī.

Saṃyuttake suttaṃ.

Mahānāmassa sakkassa idaṃ bhagavā sakyānaṃ kapilavatthumhi nagare nayavitthārena saddhāsīlaparibhāvitaṃ suttaṃ bhāvaññena paribhāvitaṃ taṃ nāma pacchime kāle.

Tattha katamaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ?

Uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vippamutto, ayaṃ ahasmīti anānupassī;

Evaṃ vimutto udatāri oghaṃ, atiṇṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāya.

Sīlāni nu kho bhavanti kimatthiyāni ānando pucchati satthāraṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ?

"Yassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ, ṭhitaṃ nānupakampati;

Virattaṃ rajanīyesu, kopaneyye na kuppati;

Yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ, kuto taṃ dukkhamessatī"ti.

Sāriputto nāma bhagavā theraññataro so maṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkamati, sāriputtassa byākaraṇaṃ kātabbaṃ. Yassa nūna bhagavā kāyagatā sati abhāvitā assa abahulīkatā vitthārena kātabbaṃ.

15. Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca vāsanābhāgiyañca?

Channamativassati , vivaṭaṃ nātivassati;

Tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati.

Channamativassatīti saṃkileso. Vivaṭaṃ nātivassatīti vāsanā. Tamo tamaparāyanoti vitthārena. Tattha yo ca tamo yo ca tamaparāyano, ayaṃ saṃkileso. Yo ca joti yo ca jotiparāyano, ayaṃ vāsanā.

Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ?

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanamāhu dhīrā, yadāyasaṃ dārujapabbajañca ;

Sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā.

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanamāhu dhīrā, yadā puttesu dāresu ca yā

apekkhā, ayaṃ saṃkileso. Etampi chetvā paribbajanti dhīrā anapekkhino sabbakāme pahāyāti, ayaṃ nibbedho. Yaṃ cetayitaṃ pakappitaṃ yā ca nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. Imehi catūhi padehi saṃkileso. Pacchimakehi catūhi nibbedho.

Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ?

Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto, phassapareto rogaṃ vadati attato;

Yena yena hi maññanti, tato taṃ hoti aññathā.

Aññathābhāvībhavasatto loko, bhavapareto bhavamevābhinandati;

Yadabhinandati taṃ bhayaṃ, yassa bhāyati taṃ dukkhaṃ;

Bhavavippahānāya kho panidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavena bhavassa vippamokkhamāhaṃsu, sabbete ‘‘avippamuttā bhavasmā’’ti vadāmi. Ye vā pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavena bhavassa nissaraṇamāhaṃsu, sabbete ‘‘anissaṭā bhavasmā’’ti vadāmi. Upadhiṃ hi paṭicca dukkhamidaṃ sambhoti, sabbupādānakkhayā natthi dukkhassa sambhavo, lokamimaṃ passa, puthū avijjāya paretā bhūtā bhūtaratā bhavā aparimuttā. Ye hi keci bhavā sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbete bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammāti.

‘‘Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, sammappaññāya passato;

Bhavataṇhā pahīyati, vibhavaṃ nābhinandati;

Sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā, asesavirāganirodho nibbānaṃ.

‘‘Tassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno, anupādā punabbhavo na hoti;

Abhibhūto māro vijitasaṅgāmo, upeccagā sabbabhavāni tādī’’ti.

Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto yāva dukkhanti yaṃ taṇhā saṃkileso.

Yaṃ punaggahaṇaṃ ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavena bhavassa vimokkhamāhaṃsu, sabbete ‘‘avimuttā bhavasmā’’ti vadāmi. Ye vā pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavena bhavassa nissaraṇamāhaṃsu

‘‘anissaṭā bhavasmā’’ti vadāmi. Ayaṃ diṭṭhisaṃkileso, taṃ diṭṭhisaṃkileso ca taṇhāsaṃkileso ca, ubhayametaṃ saṃkileso. Yaṃ punaggahaṇaṃ bhavavippahānāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, yāva sabbaso upādānakkhayā sambhavā, idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ. Tassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno yāva upaccagā sabbabhavāni tādīti idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ. Cattāro puggalā anusotagāmī saṃkileso ṭhitatto ca paṭisotagāmī ca nibbedho. Thale tiṭṭhatīti asekkhabhūmi.

16. Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ?

‘‘Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati;

Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakaṃ, rāgadosamohakkhayā sanibbuto’’ti.

‘‘Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatī’’ti vāsanā. ‘‘Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakaṃ, rāgadosamohakkhayā sanibbuto’’ti nibbedho.

Sotānugatesu dhammesu vacasā paricitesu manasānupekkhitesu diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhesu pañcānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Idhekaccassa bahussutā dhammā honti dhātā apamuṭṭhā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, so yuñjanto ghaṭento vāyamanto diṭṭheva dhamme visesaṃ pappoti. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme visesaṃ pappoti, gilāno pappoti. No ce gilāno pappoti, maraṇakālasamaye pappoti. No ce maraṇakālasamaye pappoti, devabhūto pāpuṇāti. No ce devabhūto pāpuṇāti, tena dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti.

Tatthāyaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme pāpuṇāti, ayaṃ nibbedho. Yaṃ samparāye paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti, ayaṃ vāsanā. Imāni soḷasa suttāni sabbasāsanaṃ atiggaṇhanto tiṭṭhanti. Imehi soḷasahi suttehi navavidho suttanto vibhatto bhavati. So ca paññavato no duppaññassa, yuttassa no ayuttassa, akammassa vihārissapakatiyālokesaṃkilesocarati. Sosaṃkilesotividho–taṇhāsaṃkileso diṭṭhisaṃkileso duccaritasaṃkileso. Tato saṃkilesato uṭṭhahanto saṃkileso dhammesu patiṭṭhahati, lokiyesu patiṭṭhahatīti. Tatthākusalo diṭṭhato sace taṃ sīlañca diṭṭhiñca parāmasati, tassa so taṇhāsaṃkileso hoti. Sace panassa evaṃ hoti ‘‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissaṃ devaññataro vā’’ti yassa hoti micchādiṭṭhi, etassa micchādiṭṭhisaṃkileso bhavati. Sace pana sīle patiṭṭhito aparāmaṭṭhassa hi sīlavataṃ hoti, tassa taṃ sīlavato yoniso gahitaṃ avippaṭisāraṃ janeti yāva vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ, tañca tassa diṭṭheva dhamme kālaṅkatassa vā tamhiyeva vā pana aparāpariyāyena vā, aññesu khandhesu evaṃ sutaṃ

‘‘sucaritaṃ vāsanāya saṃvattatī’’ti vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ vuccati. Tattha sīlesu ṭhitassa vinīvaraṇaṃ cittaṃ, taṃ tato sakkāyadiṭṭhippahānāya bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. So accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti; yadi vā sāsanantare, accantaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti, yadi vā ekāsane cha abhiññe. Tattha dve puggalā ariyadhamme pāpuṇanti saddhānusārī ca dhammānusārī ca. Tattha dhammānusārī ugghaṭitaññū, saddhānusārī neyyo. Tattha ugghaṭitaññū duvidho – koci tikkhindriyo koci mudindriyo. Tattha neyyopi duvidho – koci tikkhindriyo koci mudindriyo. Tattha yo ca ugghaṭitaññū mudindriyo, yo ca neyyo tikkhindriyo, ime puggalā asamindriyā honti. Tattha ime puggalā samindriyā parihāyanti ca ugghaṭitaññuto, vipañcitaññū neyyato, ime majjhimā bhūmigatā vipañcitaññū hoti. Ime tayo puggalā.

17. Tattha catutthā pana pañcamā ugghaṭitaññū vipañcitaññū neyyo ca, tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo indriyāni paṭilabhitvā dassanabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito sotāpattiphalañca pāpuṇāti, ekabījī hoti paṭhamo sotāpanno. Tattha vipañcitaññū puggalo indriyāni paṭilabhitvā dassanabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito sotāpattiphalañca pāpuṇāti, kolaṃkolo ca hoti dutiyo sotāpanno. Tattha neyyo puggalo indriyāni paṭilabhitvā dassanabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito sotāpattiphalañca pāpuṇāti, sattakkhattuparamo ca hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo sotāpanno. Ime tayo puggalā indriyavemattatāya sotāpattiphale ṭhitā.

Ugghaṭitaññū ekabījī hoti, vipañcitaññū kolaṃkolo hoti, neyyo sattakkhattuparamo hoti. Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ. Sace pana taduttari vāyamati, accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo yo tikkhindriyo, te dve puggalā honti – anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇitvā antarāparinibbāyī ca upahaccaparinibbāyī ca. Tattha vipañcitaññū puggalo yo tikkhindriyo, te dve puggalā honti – anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇanti asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī ca sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī ca. Tattha neyyo anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇanto uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī hoti, ugghaṭitaññū ca vipañcitaññū ca, indriyanānattena ugghaṭitaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo antarāparinibbāyī hoti, ugghaṭitaññū mudindriyo uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī hoti. Ugghaṭitaññū ca vipañcitaññū ca indriyanānattena ugghaṭitaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, tikkhindriyo antarāparinibbāyī hoti, ugghaṭitaññū mudindriyo upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Vipañcitaññū tikkhindriyo asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, vipañcitaññū mudindriyo sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, neyyo upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti, vipañcitaññū tikkhindriyo asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Vipañcitaññū mudindriyo sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, neyyo uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī hoti. Iti pañca anāgāmino, chaṭṭho sakadāgāmī, tayo ca sotāpannāti ime nava sekkhā.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto dve puggalā honti ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto ca. Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo mudindriyo arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto dve puggalā honti, ṭhitakappī ca paṭivedhanabhāvo puggalo ca tikkhindriyo so arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto dve puggalā honti cetanābhabbo ca rakkhaṇābhabbo ca. Tattha vipañcitaññū mudindriyo arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto dve puggalā honti, sace ceteti na parinibbāyī, no ce ceteti parinibbāyīti. Sace anurakkhati na parinibbāyī, no ce anurakkhati parinibbāyīti. Tattha neyyo puggalo bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto parihānadhammo hoti kammaniyato vā samasīsi vā, ime nava arahanto idaṃ catubbidhaṃ suttaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ. Imesu puggalesu tathāgatassa dasavidhaṃ balaṃ pavattati.

18. Katamaṃ dasavidhaṃ? Idha buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ appavattite dhammacakke mahesakkhā devaputtā yācanāya abhiyātā honti ‘‘desetu sugato dhamma’’nti. So anuttarena buddhacakkhunā volokento addasāsi sattānaṃ tayo rāsīnaṃ sammattaniyato micchattaniyato aniyato. Tattha sammattaniyato rāsi micchāsatiṃ āpajjeyyāti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, asatthuko parinibbāyeyyāti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samāpattiṃ āpajjeyyāti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Tattha micchattaniyato rāsi ariyasamāpattiṃ paṭipajjissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, anariyamicchāpaṭipattiṃ paṭipajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Tattha aniyato rāsi sammāpaṭipajjamānaṃ sammattaniyatarāsiṃ gamissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, micchāpaṭipajjamāno sammattaniyatarāsiṃ gamissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammāpaṭipajjamānaṃ sammattaniyatarāsiṃ gamissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, micchāpaṭipajjamānaṃ micchattaniyatarāsiṃ gamissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Ime tayo anuttarena buddhacakkhunā volokentassa sammāsambuddhassa me sato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhāti ettavatā maṃ koci sahadhammena paṭicodissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vītarāgassa te paṭijānato akhīṇāsavatāya sahadhammena koci paṭicodissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yato pana imassa aniyatassa rāsissa dhammadesanā, sā na dissati takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyāti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, tathā ovadito yaṃ pana me aniyatarāsi sāvako pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ na sacchikarissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

19. Yaṃ kho muni nānappakārassa nānāniruttiyo devanāgayakkhānaṃ dameti dhamme vavatthānena vatvā kāraṇato aññaṃ pāraṃ gamissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Dhammapaṭisambhidā. Yato panimā niruttito satta satta niruttiyo nābhisambhuneyyāti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Niruttipaṭisambhidā. Nirutti kho pana abhisamaggaratānaṃ sāvakānaṃ tamatthamaviññāpayeti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Atthapaṭisambhidā. Mahesakkhā devaputtā upasaṅkamitvā pañhe pucchiṃsu. Kāyikena vā mānasikena vā paripīḷitassa

hatthakuṇīti vā pāde vā khañje dandhassa so attho na paribhājiyatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Yamhi taṃ tesaṃ hoti tamhi asantaṃ bhavatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yaṃ hi nāsaṃ tesaṃ na bhavati, tamhi nāsaṃ tesaṃ bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Evaṃ samudayassa nirodhāya dasa akusalakammapathā. Māro vā indo vā brahmā vā tathāgato vā cakkavattī vā so vata nāma mātugāmo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, puriso assa rājā cakkavattī sakko devānamindo bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Itissa evarūpaṃ balaṃ evarūpaṃ ñāṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati ṭhānāṭṭhānañāṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ taṃ niddisitabbaṃ. Tīhi rāsīhi catūhi vesārajjehi catūhi paṭisambhidāhi paṭiccasamuppādassa pavattiyaṃ nivattiyaṃ bhāgiyañca. Kusalaṃ kusalavipākesu ca upapajjati yañca itthipurisānaṃ. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ balaṃ tathāgato evaṃ jānāti.

Yesaṃ pana sammattaniyato rāsi, nāyaṃ sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā, nibbānagāminīyevāyaṃ paṭipadā. Tattha siyā micchattaniyato rāsi, esāpi na sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā. Sakkāyasamudayagāminīyevāyaṃ paṭipadā hotu, ayaṃ tattha tattha paṭipattiyā ṭhito gacchati nibbānaṃ, gacchati apāyaṃ, gacchati devamanussassa. Yaṃ yaṃ vā paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjeyya sabbattha gaccheyya, ayaṃ sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā. Yaṃ ettha ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, idaṃ vuccati sabbatthagāminī paṭipadāñāṇaṃ dutiyaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

Sā kho panāyaṃ sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā nānādhimuttā keci kāmesu keci dukkarakāriyaṃ keci attakilamathānuyogamanuyuttā keci saṃsārena suddhiṃ paccenti keci anajjābhāvanāti. Tena tena caritena vinibandhānaṃ sattānaṃ yaṃ ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānāgataṃ lokassa anekādhimuttagataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha sattānaṃ adhimuttā bhavanti āsevanti bhāventi bahulīkaronti. Tesaṃ kammupasayānaṃ tadādhimuttānaṃ. Sā ceva dhātu saṃvahati. Katarā panesā dhātu nekkhammadhātu baladhātu kāci sampatti kāci micchattañca dhātu adhimuttā bhavanti. Aññatarā uttari na samanupassanti. Te tadevaṭṭhānaṃ mayā jarāmaraṇassa abhinivissa voharanti ‘‘idameva saccaṃ moghamaññā’’nti. Yathā bhagavā sakkassa devānamindassa bhāsitaṃ. Yaṃ tattha yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha yaṃyeva dhātu seṭṭhanti taṃ taṃ kāyena ca vācāya ca ārambhanti cetasiko. Ārambho cetanā kammaṃ kāyikā vācasikā ārambho cetasikattā kammantaraṃ tathāgato evaṃ pajānāti ‘‘iminā sattena evaṃ dhātukena evarūpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ, taṃ atītamaddhānaṃ iminā hetunā

tassa evarūpo vipāko vipaccati etarahi vipaccissati vā anāgatamaddhāna''nti. Evaṃ paccuppannamaddhānaṃ pajānāti ''ayaṃ puggalo evaṃdhātuko idaṃ kammaṃ karoti''. Taṇhāya ca diṭṭhiyā ca iminā hetunā na tassa vipāko diṭṭheyeva dhamme nibbattissati, upapajje vā''ti aparamhi vā pariyāye evaṃ pajānāti ''ayaṃ puggalo evarūpaṃ kammaṃ karissati anāgatamaddhānaṃ, iminā hetunā tassa evarūpo vipāko nibbattissati, iminā hetunā yāni cattāri kammaṭṭhānāni idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ'' …pe… iti ayaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ hetuso ṭhānaso vipākavemattataṃ pajānāti uccāvacā hīnapaṇītatā, idaṃ vuccati kammavipākañāṇaṃ pañcamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tathā sattā yaṃ vā kammasamādānaṃ samādiyantā tattha evaṃ pajānāti imassa puggalassa kammādhimuttassa rāgacaritassa nekkhammadhātūnaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchanti, tassa rāgānugate suññamānassa paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ saṃkilissati, sace puna uttari vāyāmato jhānavodānagate mānase visesabhāgiyaṃ paṭipadaṃ anuyuñjiyati. Tassa hi jhānabhāgiyaṃyeva paṭhamajjhāne ṭhitassa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ vodānaṃ gacchati, tatiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjitukāmassa somanassindriyaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, tassa sā pīti avisesabhāgiyaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ādissa tiṭṭhati. Sace tassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tathāgatassa catutthajjhānaṃ vodānaṃ gacchatiyeva, catutthassa jhānassa hānabhāgiyā dhammā, te ca dhammā yattha pajāyanti yehi catutthajjhānaṃ vodānaṃ dissati. Evaṃ ajjhāsayasamāpattiyā yā catasso samāpattiyo tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni aṭṭha vimokkhajhānānīti cattāri jhānāni vimokkhāti. Aṭṭha ca vimokkhā tīṇi ca vimokkhamukhāni. Samādhīti cattāro samādhī – chandasamādhi vīriyasamādhi cittasamādhi vīmaṃsāsamādhīti. Samāpattiyo catasso ajjhāsayasamāpattiyo iti imesaṃ jhānānaṃ vimokkhasamāpattīti evarūpo saṃkileso rāgacaritassa puggalassa. Evaṃ dosacaritassa. Mohacaritassa. Rāgacaritassa puggalassa evarūpaṃ vodānaṃ iti yaṃ ettha ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ sabbasattehi. Idaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha tathāgato evaṃ pajānāti lokikā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ indriyaṃ nāmaṃ labhanti. Ādhipateyyabhūmiṃ upādāya balaṃ nāmaṃ labhanti thāmagataṃ mano manindriyaṃ taṃ upādāya. Vīriyaṃ nāmaṃ labhanti ārambhadhātuṃ upādāya. Itissa deva evarūpaṃ ñāṇaṃ imehi ca dhammehi ime puggalā samannāgatātipi dhammadesanaṃ akāsi. Ākārato ca vokārato ca āsayajjhāsayassa adhimuttisamannāgatānaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyabalavīriyavemattataṃ ñāṇaṃ sattamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha ca tathāgato lokādīsu ca bhūmīsu saṃyojanānañca sekkhānaṃ dvīhi balehi gatiṃ pajānāti, pubbenivāsānussatiyā atīte saṃsāre etarahi ca paccuppanne dibbacakkhunā cutūpapātaṃ iti imāni dve balāni dibbacakkhuto abhinīhitāni. So atītamaddhānaṃ dibbassa cakkhuno gocaro so etarahi sati gocaro iti attano ca paresaṃ ca pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ paccuppannamaddhānaṃ dibbena cakkhunā imāni dve tathāgatabalāni, aṭṭhamaṃ pubbenivāso, navamaṃ dibbacakkhu.

Puna caparaṃ tathāgato ariyapuggalānaṃ jhānaṃ vodānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ puggalo iminā maggena imāya paṭipadāya āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti iti attano ca āsavānaṃ khayaṃ ñāṇaṃ diṭṭhekaṭṭhānaṃ catubhūmimupādāya yāva navannaṃ arahantānaṃ āsavakkhayo odhiso sekkhānaṃ anodhiso arahantānaṃ. Tattha cetovimutti dvīhi āsavehi anāsavā kāmāsavena ca bhavāsavena ca, paññāvimutti dvīhi āsavehi anāsavā diṭṭhāsavena ca avijjāsavena ca, imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ vimuttīnaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati āsavakkhaye ñāṇaṃ. Dasamaṃ tathāgatabalaṃ.

20. Imesu dasasu balesu ṭhito tathāgato pañcavidhaṃ sāsanaṃ deseti saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ. Tattha yo taṇhāsaṃkileso, imassa alobho nissaraṇaṃ. Yo diṭṭhisaṃkileso, imassa amoho nissaraṇaṃ. Yo duccaritasaṃkileso, imassa tīṇi kusalāni nissaraṇaṃ. Kiṃ nidānaṃ? Tīṇi imāni manoduccaritāni – abhijjhā byāpādo micchādiṭṭhi. Tattha abhijjhā manoduccaritaṃ kāyakammaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, adinnādānaṃ sabbañca tadupanibbaddhaṃ vācākammaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, musāvādañca sabbavitathaṃ sabbaṃ vācamabhāvaṃ sabbamakkhaṃ palāsaṃ abhijjhā akusalamūlanti, sucarite sucaritaṃ musāvādā adinnādānā abhijjhāya cetanā, tattha byāpādo manoduccaritaṃ kāyakammaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, pāṇātipātaṃ sabbañca metaṃ ākaḍḍhanaṃ parikaḍḍhanaṃ nibbaddhaṃ rocanaṃ vācākammaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, pisuṇavācaṃ pharusavācaṃ micchādiṭṭhi manoduccaritañca abhijjhaṃ byāpādaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ payojeti, tassa yo koci micchādiṭṭhi cāgo rāgajo vā dosajo vā sabbaso micchādiṭṭhi sambhūto iminā kāraṇena micchādiṭṭhiṃ upaṭṭhapeti, kāmesumicchācāraṃ vacīkammaṃ upaṭṭhapeti samphappalāpaṃ. Imāni tīṇi duccaritāni akusalamūlāni.

Yā abhijjhā, so lobho. Yo byāpādo, so doso. Yā micchādiṭṭhi, so moho. Tāni aṭṭha micchattāni upaṭṭhapenti. Tesu gahitesu tīsu akusalamūlesu dasavidhaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchati, tassa tividhassa

duccaritasaṃkilesassa vāsanābhāgiyañca suttaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Tattha yo bahusito niddeso yathā lobho doso mohopi, tattha asituṃ ettha lobho ussado tena kāraṇena tesu vā dhammesu lobho paññapiyati. Tatthāyaṃ moho akusalaṃ moho ayaṃ avijjā, sā catubbidhā rūpe abhiniviṭṭhā, rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, avijjāgato rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ padaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā ucchedaṃ vadati ‘‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīra’’nti natthikadiṭṭhi adhiccasamuppannadiṭṭhi ca aññaṃ ca karoti, aññaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati. Pacchimasaṭṭhikappānaṃ tīṇi padāni sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā sassataṃ bhajanti ‘‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīra’’nti akiriyañca taṃ dukkhamicchato ahetukā ca patanti anajjhābhāvo ca kammānaṃ sabbañca mānayi . Tattha ‘‘idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’nti saṃsārena suddhi ājīvakā chaḷāsīti paññapenti. Yathārūpe sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā catuvatthukā, evaṃ pañcasu khandhesu vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā sassataṃ bhajati. Aññājīvakā ca sassatavādike ca sīlabbataṃ bhajanti parāmasanti iminā bhavissāmi devo vā devaññataro vā, ayaṃ sīlabbataparāmāso. Tattha sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā so rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, ‘‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīra’’miti taṃ kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati nābhippasīdati pubbante aparante pubbantāparante…pe… iti vāsanābhāgiyesu ṭhitassa ayaṃ upakkileso.

21. Tattha saddhindriyena sabbaṃ vicikicchitaṃ pajahati, paññindriyena udayabbayaṃ passati, samādhindriyena cittaṃ ekodi karoti vīriyindriyena ārabhati. So imehi pañcahi indriyehi saddhānusārī aveccappasāde nirato anantariyaṃ samādhiṃ uppādeti. Indriyehi suddhehi dhammānusārī appaccayatāya anantariyaṃ samādhiṃ uppādeti. So ‘‘idaṃ dukkha’’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Saccāni idaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ. Tassa pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni dassanapahātabbāni sabbena sabbaṃ pahīnāni dve puggalakatāni. Tattha tīṇi akusalamūlāni bhāvanāpahātabbāni uparikkhittāni cha bhave nibbattenti. Tattha tesu abhijjhāya ca byāpādesu tanukatesu cha bhavā parikkhayā mariyādaṃ gacchanti, dve bhavā avasiṭṭhā. Tassa abhijjhā ca byāpādo ca sabbena sabbaṃ parikkhīṇā honti. Eko bhavo avasiṭṭho hoti. So ca mānavasena nibbatteti. Kiñcāpi ettha aññepi cattāro kilesā rūparāgo bhavarāgo avijjā uddhaccaṃ ketusmimānabhūtā nappaṭibalā asmimānaṃ vinivattetuṃ, sabbepi te asmimānassa pahānaṃ ārabhate. Khīṇesu na ca tesu idamuttaridassanabhūmiyaṃ pañcasu sekkhapuggalesu tīsu ca paṭippannakesu dvīsu ca phalaṭṭhesu bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ. Taduttari asekkhabhāgiyasuttaṃ, katthaci bhūmi nipīḷiyati. Idañca pañcamaṃ suttaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ desitaṃ puthujjanassa sekkhassa asekkhassa saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ. Puthujjanassa dassanabhāgiyaṃ. Bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ pañcannaṃ sekkhānaṃ. Yaṃ paṭhamaniddiṭṭhaṃ

asekkhabhāgiyaṃ sabbesaṃ arahantānaṃ. Sā pana pañcavidhā sattavīsaākāre pariyesitabbaṃ. Etesu tassa gatīnaṃ tato uttari. Tañca kho saṅkhepena paññāsāya ākārehi sampatati, ye paññāsa ākārā sāsane niddiṭṭhā, te saṅkhipiyantā dasahi ākārehi patanti. Ye ariyasaccaṃ nikkhepena ṭhite saṅkhipiyattā aṭṭhasu ākāresu patanti. Catūsu ca sādhāraṇesu suttesu yā hārasampātassa bhūmi, te saṅkhipiyantā pañcasu suttesu patanti. Saṃkilesabhāgiye vāsanābhāgiye bhāvanābhāgiye nibbedhabhāgiye asekkhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyantā catūsu suttesu patanti. Saṃkilesabhāgiye vāsanābhāgiye nibbedhabhāgiye asekkhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyamānā tīsu suttesu patanti, puthujjanabhāgiye sekkhabhāgiye asekkhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyantā dvīsu suttesu patanti nibbedhabhāgiye ca pubbayogabhāgiye ca. Yathā vuttaṃ bhagavatā dve atthavase sampassamānā tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā dhammaṃ desenti suttaṃ geyyaṃ…pe… satthā pubbayogasamannāgate appakasirena maññamānā vasiyanti pubbayogā ca bhavissanti santānaṃ maññamānādharāya. Tattha paññāvemattataṃ attano samanupassamānena aṭṭhavidhe suttasaṅkhepe, yattha yattha sakkoti, tattha tattha yojetabbaṃ. Tattha tattha yojetvā suttassa attho niddisitabbo. Na hi sati vedanā mano dhāretvā sakkā yena kenaci suttassa attho yathābhūtaṃ niddisituṃ.

Tattha purimakānaṃ suttānaṃ imā uddānagāthā

Kāmandhā jālasañchannā, pañca nīvaraṇāni ca;

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, mahānāmo ca sākiyo.

Uddhaṃ adho vippamutto, yañca sīlakimatthiyā;

Yassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ, upatissa pucchādikā.

Yassa kāyagatāsati, channaṃ tamoparāyaṇo;

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ cetasikaṃ, ayaṃ lokotiādikaṃ.

Cattāro ceva puggalā, dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhitaṃ;

Sotānugatadhammesu, imā tesaṃ uddānagāthā.

22. Tattha katamā āṇatti?

Sace bhāyatha dukkhassa, sace vo dukkhamappiyaṃ;

Mākattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, āvi vā yadi vā raho.

"Atīte, rādha, rūpe anapekkho hohī"ti vitthārena kātabbā. "Sīlavantena, ānanda, puggalena sadā karaṇīyā kintime avippaṭisāro assā"ti. Ayaṃ vuccati āṇatti.

Tattha katamaṃ phalaṃ?

Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ, chattaṃ mahantaṃ yatha vassakāle;

Esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe, na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī.

Idaṃ phalaṃ.

Tattha katamo upāyo?

"Sabbe dhammā anattā"ti, yadā paññāya passati;

Atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā.

"Sattahaṅgehi samannāgato kho, bhikkhu, api himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ cāleyya, ko pana vādo chavaṃ avijjaṃ sattakesu" veyyākaraṇaṃ kātabbaṃ. Ayaṃ upāyo.

Tattha katamā āṇatti ca phalañca?

Sace bhāyatha dukkhassa, sace vo dukkhamappiyaṃ;

Mākattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, āvi vā yadi vā raho.

Sace hi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, karotha vā karissatha;

Na vo dukkhā pamokkhātthi, upaccāpi palāyataṃ .

Purimikāya gāthāya āṇatti pacchimikāya phalaṃ. Sīle patiṭṭhāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā yā ca cittabhāvanā yā ca paññābhāvanā yā ca āṇatti rāgavirāgā ca phalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ phalañca upāyo ca?

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṃ paññañca bhāvayaṃ;

Ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ.

Purimikāya aḍḍhagāthāya upāyo, pacchimikāya aḍḍhagāthāya phalaṃ. Nandiyo sakko isivutthapuririkāmaekarakkhe suttaṃ mūlato upādāya yāva chasu dhammesu. Uttari pañcasu dhammesu yācayogo karaṇīyo, ayaṃ upāyo. Asahagatassa kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ muccatīti. Sabbāsu chasu tīsu. Ayaṃ upāyo ca phalañca.

Tattha katamā āṇatti ca phalañca upāyo ca?

Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu, mogharāja sadā sato;

Attānudiṭṭhiṃ uhacca , evaṃ maccutaro siyā.

"Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu, mogharājā"ti āṇatti. "Sadā sato"ti upāyo. "Attānudiṭṭhiṃ uhacca, evaṃ maccutaro siyā"ti phalaṃ. Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha, samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaṃ aniccanti pajānāti. Evaṃ passaṃ ariyasāvako parimuccati jātiyāpi…pe… upāyāsehipi idha tīṇipi".

23. Tattha katamo assādo?

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa, tassa cetaṃ samijjhati. Ayaṃ assādo.

"Dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalacariyā hetūhi, brāhmaṇa, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti". Ayaṃ assādo.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo?

Kāmesu ve haññate sabbā mucceva – ayaṃ ādīnavo. Pasenadisaṃyuttake sutte pabbatopamā – ayaṃ ādīnavo.

Tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

Yo kāme parivajjeti, sappasseva padā siro;

Somaṃ visattikaṃ loke, sato samativattati.

Saṃyuttake suttaṃ pāricchattako paṇḍupalāso sannipalāso – idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo assādo ca ādīnavo ca?

Yāni karoti puriso, tāni attani passati;

Kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ, pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ pāpakārī paccanubhoti ayaṃ assādo. Lābhālābhaaṭṭhakesu byākaraṇaṃ, tattha alābho ayaso nindā dukkhaṃ, ayaṃ ādīnavo. Lābho yaso sukhaṃ pasaṃsā, ayaṃ assādo.

Tattha katamaṃ assādo ca nissaraṇañca?

‘‘Sukho vipāko puññānaṃ, adhippāyo ca ijjhati;

Khippañca paramaṃ santiṃ, nibbānamadhigacchatī’’ti.

Yo ca vipāko puññānaṃ yā ca adhippāyassa ijjhanā, ayaṃ assādo. Yaṃ khippañca paramaṃ santiṃ nibbānamadhigacchati, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Bāttiṃsāya ceva mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveyeva gatiyo honti, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī yāva abhivijinitvā ajjhāvasati ayaṃ assādo. Sace agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati sabbena oghena nissaraṇaṃ ayaṃ assādo ca nissaraṇañca.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo ca nissaraṇañca?

Ādānassa bhayaṃ ñatvā, jātimaraṇasambhavaṃ;

Anādātuṃ nibbattati, jātimaraṇasaṅkhayā.

Purimikāya aḍḍhagāthāya jātimaraṇasambhavo ādīnavo. Anādātuṃ nibbattati jātimaraṇasaṅkhayāti nissaraṇaṃ.

Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno yamidaṃ jāyate ca mīyate ca. Yāva kudassunāmassa dukkhassa anto bhavissati parato vāti ettha yā uparikkhā, ayaṃ ādīnavo. Yo gedhaṃ ñatvā abhinikkhamati yāva purāṇakāya rājadhāniyā, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Ayaṃ ādīnavo ca nissaraṇañca.

Tattha katamo assādo ca ādīnavo ca nissaraṇañca?

Kāmā hi citrā vividhā manoramā, virūparūpehi mathenti cittaṃ;

Tasmā ahaṃ pabbajitomhi rāja, apaṇṇakaṃ sāmaññameva seyyo.

Yaṃ ‘‘kāmā hi citrā vividhā manoramā’’ti ayaṃ assādo. Yaṃ ‘‘virūparūpehi mathenti citta’’nti ayaṃ ādīnavo. Yaṃ ahaṃ agārasmā pabbajitomhi rāja apaṇṇakaṃ sāmaññameva seyyoti idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Balavaṃ bālopamasuttaṃ yaṃ āsāya vā vedanīyaṃ kammaṃ gāhati, tathā cepi yaṃ yaṃ pāpakammaṃ anubhoti, tattha dukkhavedanīyena kammena abhāvitakāyena ca yāva parittacetaso ca ādīnavaṃ dasseti sukhavedanīyena kammena assādeti. Yaṃ purāsadiso hoti. Bhāvitacitto bhāvitakāyo bhāvitapañño mahānāmo aparittacetaso, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

24. Tattha katamaṃ lokikaṃ suttaṃ?

Na hi pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ, sajjukhīraṃva muccati;

Ḍahantaṃ bālamanveti, bhasmacchannova pāvako.

Cattāri agatigamanāni, idaṃ lokikaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ?

‘‘Yassindriyāni samathaṅgatāni , assā yathā sārathinā sudantā;

Pahīnamānassa anāsavassa, devāpi tassa pihayanti tādino’’ti.

“Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhiṃ desessāmī’’ti idaṃ lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokikaṃ lokuttarañca suttaṃ?

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, dayhamānova matthake;

Kāmarāgappahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje.

‘‘Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, dayhamānova matthake’’ti lokikaṃ;

‘‘Kāmarāgappahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje’’ti lokuttaraṃ;

Kabaḷīkāre āhāre atthi chandoti lokikaṃ. Natthi chandoti lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kammaṃ?

Yo pāṇamatipāteti, musāvādañca bhāsati;

Loke adinnaṃ ādiyati , paradārañca gacchati.

Surāmerayapānañca, yo naro anuyuñjati;

Appahāya pañca verāni, dussīlo iti vuccati.

Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, duccaritāni. Idaṃ kammaṃ.

Tattha katamo vipāko?

Saṭṭhivassasahassāni, yathārūpī vipaccagā.

"Diṭṭhā mayā, bhikkhave , cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā. Diṭṭhā mayā, bhikkhave, cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā". Ayaṃ vipāko.

Tattha katamaṃ kammañca vipāko ca?

Ayasāva malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, tatuṭṭhāya tameva khādati;

Evaṃ atidhonacārinaṃ, sāni kammāni nayanti duggatiṃ.

Ayasāva malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, yāva sāni kammānīti idaṃ kammaṃ. Nayanti duggatinti vipāko.

Catūsu sammāpaṭipajjamāno mātari pitari tathāgate tathāgatasāvake yā sammāpaṭipatti, idaṃ kammaṃ. Yaṃ devesu upapajjati, ayaṃ vipāko. Idaṃ kammañca vipāko ca.

25. Tattha katamaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ?

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, ekāro vattatī ratho;

Anīghaṃ passa āyantaṃ, chinnasotaṃ abandhanaṃ;

Yaṃ vā cittaṃ samaṇesu, cittāgahapati dissati.

Evaṃ imāya gāthāya niddiṭṭho attho.

Gopālakopame ekādasa padāni. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. Yā ca atirekapūjāya pūjetā hotīti. Imāni ekādasa padāni yathābhāsitāni niddiṭṭho attho.

Tattha katamo aniddiṭṭho attho?

Sukho viveko tuṭṭhassa, sutadhammassa passato;

Abyāpajjaṃ sukhaṃ loke, pāṇabhūtesu saṃyamoti.

Sukhā virāgatā loke, kāmānaṃ samatikkamo;

Asmimānassa yo vinayo, etaṃ ve paramaṃ sukhanti.

Idaṃ aniddiṭṭhaṃ. Aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā. Idaṃ aniddiṭṭhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ niddiṭṭhañca aniddiṭṭhañca?

Pasannanetto sumukho, brahā uju patāpavā;

Majjhe samaṇasaṅghassa, ādiccova virocasi.

Pasannanetto yāva ādiccova virocasīti niddiṭṭho. Pasannanetto yo bhagavā kathañca pana pasannanettatā, kathaṃ sumukhatā, kathaṃ brahakāyatā, kathaṃ ujukatā, kathaṃ patāpavatā, kathaṃ virocatāti aniddiṭṭho. Pheṇapiṇḍopamaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ yathā pheṇapiṇḍo evaṃ rūpaṃ yathā pubbuḷo evaṃ vedanā māyā viññāṇaṃ pañcakkhandhā pañcahi upamāhi niddiṭṭhā. Kena kāraṇena pheṇapiṇḍopamaṃ rūpaṃ sabbañca cakkhuviññeyyaṃ yaṃ vā catūhi āyatanehi? Kathaṃ vedanā pubbuḷūpamā? Katarā ca sā vedanā sukhā dukkhā adukkhamasukhā? Evamesā aniddiṭṭhā. Evaṃ niddiṭṭhañca aniddiṭṭhañca.

26. Tattha katamaṃ ñāṇaṃ?

Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ, yāyaṃ nibbedhagāminī;

Yāya sammā pajānāti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhayaṃ.

Tīṇimāni indriyāni anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ

aññātāvindriyaṃ, idaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ neyyaṃ?

Kāmesu sattā kāmasaṅgasattā, saṃyojane vajjamapassamānā;

Na hi jātu saṃyojanasaṅgasattā, oghaṃ tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ mahantaṃ.

Catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā kāyassa bhedā devesu uppajjanti. Udāne kāpiyaṃ suttaṃ apaṇṇakapasādanīyaṃ – idaṃ neyyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ ñāṇañca neyyañca?

Sabbe dhammā anattāti, yadā paññāya passati;

Atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā.

Yadā passatīti ñāṇaṃ. Yo sabbadhamme anattākārena upaṭṭhapeti idaṃ neyyaṃ.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni, tattha tīṇi neyyāni maggasaccaṃ sīlakkhandho ca paññākkhandho ca, idaṃ ñāṇañca neyyañca.

27. Tattha katamaṃ dassanaṃ?

Eseva maggo natthañño, dassanassa visuddhiyā;

Etañhi tumhe paṭipajjatha, mārassetaṃ pamohanaṃ.

Catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato ariyasāvako attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya ‘‘khīṇanirayomhi yāva sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’ti. Idaṃ dassanaṃ.

Tattha katamā bhāvanā?

Yassindriyāni subhāvitāni, ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke;

So puggalo mati ca rūpasaññī, sumohagatā na jānāti .

Cattāri dhammapadāni – anabhijjhā abyāpādo sammāsati

sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ bhāvanā.

Tattha katamaṃ dassanañca bhāvanā ca?

Vacasā manasātha kammunā ca, aviruddho sammā viditvā dhammaṃ;

Nibbānapadābhipatthayāno, sammā so loke paribbajeyya.

Sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikātukāmena katame dhammā manasikātabbā, bhagavā āha pañcupādānakkhandhā. Idaṃ dassanañca bhāvanā ca.

28. Tattha katame vipākadhammadhammā?

Yāni karoti purisoti vitthāro. Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, sucaritāni. Ime vipākadhammadhammā.

Tattha katame navipākadhammadhammā?

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññā, viññāṇaṃ yā ceva cetanā;

Nesohamasmi na meso attā, iti diṭṭho virajjati.

Pañcime, bhikkhave, khandhā – ime navipākadhammadhammā.

Tattha katamo nevavipāko navipākadhammadhammo?

‘‘Ye evaṃ paṭipajjanti, nayaṃ buddhena desitaṃ;

Te dukkhassantaṃ karissanti, satthusāsanakārakā’’ti.

Iti yā ca sammāpaṭipatti yo ca nirodho, ubhayametaṃ nevavipāko navipākadhammo. Brahmacariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, brahmacariyaphalāni ca brahmacariyañca ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaphalāni sotāpattiphalaṃ yāva arahattaṃ.

29. Tattha katamaṃ sakavacanaṃ?

Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā;

Sacittapariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, vimokkhamukhāni. Idaṃ sakavacanaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paravacanaṃ?

Natthi puttasamaṃ pemaṃ, natthi goṇasamitaṃ dhanaṃ;

Natthi sūriyasamā ābhā, samuddaparamā sarā.

Hetunā mārisā kosiyā subhāsitena saṅgāmavijayo sopi nāma, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo sakaṃ phalaṃ paribhuñjamānoti vitthārena kātabbaṃ. Idaṃ paravacanaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ sakavacanañca paravacanañca?

‘‘Yaṃ pattaṃ yañca pattabbaṃ, ubhayametaṃ rajānukiṇṇaṃ;

Ye evaṃvādino natthi, tesaṃ kāmesu doso’’ti.

Idaṃ paravacanaṃ. Ye ca kho te ubho ante anupagamma vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ natthi paññāpanāya. Idaṃ sakavacanaṃ.

‘‘Nandati puttehi puttimā, gomā gohi tatheva nandati;

Upadhī hi narassa nandanā, na hi so nandati yo nirūpadhī’’ti – paravacanaṃ.

‘‘Socati puttehi puttimā, gomā gohi tatheva socati;

Upadhī hi narassa socanā, na hi so socati yo nirūpadhī’’ti – sakavacanaṃ.

Idaṃ sakavacanaṃ paravacanañca.

30. Tattha katamaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti ye vāpi, sabbe gamissanti pahāya dehaṃ;

Taṃ sabbajāniṃ kusalo viditvā, dhamme ṭhito brahmacariyaṃ careyya.

Tayome, bhikkhave, satthāro, tathāgato arahaṃ sekkho paṭipado. Idaṃ

sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Yañca kāmasukhaṃ loke, yañcidaṃ diviyaṃ sukhaṃ;

Taṇhakkhayasukhassete, kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ.

Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā, idaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca? Duddasamantaṃ saccaṃ duddaso paṭivedho bālehi, jānato passato natthi nandīti vadāmi. Duddasamantaṃ saccaṃ duddaso paṭivedho bālehīti dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Jānato passato natthi nandīti sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Dārukkhandhopamaṃ gaṅgāya tīriyā orimañca tīraṃ pārimañca tīraṃ thale vā na ca ussīdanaṃ, majjhe ca na saṃsīdanaṃ manussaggāho ca amanussaggāho ca antopūtibhāvo ca, idaṃ dhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Evaṃ pana bhikkhu nibbānaninno bhavissati nibbānaparāyaṇoti sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Idaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānañca dhammādhiṭṭhānañca.

Tattha katamo thavo?

Maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho, saccānaṃ caturo padā;

Virāgo seṭṭho dhammānaṃ, dvipadānañca cakkhumā.

Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, aggāni – buddho sattānaṃ, virāgo dhammānaṃ, saṅgho gaṇānaṃ. Ayaṃ thavo.

31. Tattha katamaṃ anuññātaṃ?

Kāyena saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya saṃvaro;

Manasā saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu sabbattha saṃvuto;

Sabbattha saṃvuto bhikkhu, sabbadukkhā pamuccati.

Idaṃ bhagavatā anuññātaṃ.

Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, karaṇīyāni – kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Idaṃ anuññātaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ?

Natthi puttasamaṃ pemaṃ. Vitthāro idaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ.

Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, akaraṇīyāni sayaṃ abhiññāya desitāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Idaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuññātañca paṭikkhittañca?

Kāyena kusalaṃ kare, assa kāyena saṃvuto;

Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā, kāyasucaritaṃ care.

Dvīhi paṭhamapadehi catutthena ca padena anujānāti. Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvāti tatiyena padena paṭikkhittanti. Mahāvibhaṅgo aciratapānādo.

Tatthimā uddānagāthā

Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa, mābhinandi anāgataṃ;

Vassakāle yathā chattaṃ, kusalāni kamatthake.

Sabbe dhammā anattāti, samāgataṃ vicālaye;

Na vo dukkhā pamokkhātthi, samatho ca vipassanā.

Kāmacchandaṃ upādāya, yo so vitakkehi khajjati;

Subhāvitatte bojjhaṅge, so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ.

Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu, samādhibhāvi bhāvase;

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa, dhammacariyāya sugatiṃ.

Haññate sabbā mucceva, nippoṭhento catuddisā;

Yo kāme parivajjeti, pārichattopameva ca.

Yāni karoti puriso, lokadhammā pakāsitā;

Sukho vipāko puññānaṃ, tatiyaṃ aññaṃ na vijjati.

Ādānassa bhayaṃ ñatvā, jāyate jīyatepi ca;

Kāmā hi citrā vividhā, atha loṇasallopamaṃ.

Na hi pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ, agatīhi ca gacchati;

Yassindriyāni samathaṅgatāni, tatheva pañcañāṇiko.

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, viññāṇañca patiṭṭhitā;

Yo pāṇamatipāteti, tīṇi duccaritāni ca.

Saṭṭhivassasahassāni, khaṇaṃ laddhāna dullabhaṃ;

Ayasāva malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, catūsu paṭipattisu.

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, atha gopālakopamaṃ;

Sukho viveko tuṭṭhassa, vitakkā ca sudesitā.

Pheṇapiṇḍopamaṃ rūpaṃ, brahā uju patāpavā;

Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ, anaññā tīṇi indriyāni.

Kāmesu sattā kāmasaṅgasattā, atha vaṇṇo rahassavā;

Sabbe dhammā anattāti, ariyasaccañca desitaṃ.

Eseva maggo natthaññho, sotāpannoti byākare;

Yassindriyāni subhāvitāni, atha dhammapadehi ca.

Vacasā manasā ceva, pañcakkhandhā aniccato;

Yāni karoti puriso, tīṇi sucaritāni ca.

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññā, pañcakkhandhā pakāsitā;

Yo evaṃ paṭipajjati, brahmā ceva phalāni ca.

Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ, vimokkhā taṃ hi desitā;

Natthi puttasamaṃ pemaṃ, devānaṃ asurāna ca.

Yaṃ pattaṃ yañca pattabbaṃ, nandati socati niccaṃ;

Ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti, satthāro ca pakāsitā.

Yañca kāmasukhaṃ loke, bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā;

Maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho, tayo ca aggapattiyo.

Kāyena saṃvaro sādhu, karaṇīyañca desitaṃ;

Natthi attasamaṃ pemaṃ, ariyā tīṇi ca desitā.

Kāyena kusalaṃ abhirato, vinayañca kāmasukhaṃ loke;

Bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā, duddasaṃ anataṃ ceva parāparaṃ ca;

Peṭakopadese sāsanappaṭṭhānaṃ nāma dutiyabhūmi samattā.

3. Suttādhiṭṭhānatatiyabhūmi

32. Tattha katamaṃ suttādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Lobhādhiṭṭhānaṃ dosādhiṭṭhānaṃ mohādhiṭṭhānaṃ alobhādhiṭṭhānaṃ adosādhiṭṭhānaṃ amohādhiṭṭhānaṃ kāyakammādhiṭṭhānaṃ vācākammādhiṭṭhānaṃ manokammādhiṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ vīriyindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ satindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lobhādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Vitakkamathitassa jantuno, tibbarāgassa subhānupassino;

Bhiyyo taṇhā pavaḍḍhati, esa kho gāḷhaṃ karoti bandhanaṃ.

Vitakkamathitassāti kāmarāgo. Subhānupassinoti kāmarāgavatthu. Bhiyyo taṇhā pavaḍḍhatīti kāmataṇhā. Esa gāḷhaṃ karoti bandhananti rāgaṃ, iti yo yo dhammo mūlanikkhitto, so yevettha dhammo uggāvahitabbo . Na bhagavā ekaṃ dhammaṃ ārabbha aññaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Yassa vitakketi kāmavitakko tameva vitakkaṃ kāmavitakkena niddisīyati. Tibbarāgassāti tasseva vitakkassa vatthuṃ niddisati. Subhānupassino bhiyyo taṇhā pavaḍḍhatīti tameva rāgaṃ kāmataṇhāti niddisati. Esa gāḷhaṃ

karoti bandhananti tameva taṇhāsaṃyojanaṃ niddisati. Evaṃ gāthāsu anuminitabbaṃ. Evaṃ saveyyākaraṇesu.

Tattha bhagavā ekaṃ dhammaṃ tividhaṃ niddisati, nissandato hetuto phalato.

> Dadaṃ piyo hoti bhajanti naṃ bahū, kittiñca pappoti yaso ca vaḍḍhati;
>
> Amaṅkubhūto parisaṃ vigāhati, visārado hoti naro amaccharī.

Dadanti yaṃ yaṃ dānaṃ, idaṃ dānamayikaṃ puññakriyaṃ. Tattha hetu. Yaṃ cetaṃ. Bhajanti naṃ bahū, kittinti yo ca kalyāṇo kittisaddo loke abbhuggacchati, yaṃ bahukassa janassa piyo bhavati manāpo ca. Yañca avippaṭisārī kālaṅkaroti ayaṃ nissando. Yaṃ kāyassa bhedā devesu upapajjatīti idaṃ phalaṃ. Idaṃ lobhādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

33. Tattha katamaṃ dosādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

> Yo pāṇamatipāteti, musāvādañca bhāsati;
>
> Loke adinnaṃ ādiyati, paradārañca gacchati;
>
> Surāmerayapānañca, yo naro anuyuñjati .
>
> Appahāya pañca verāni, dussīlo iti vuccati;
>
> Kāyassa bhedā duppañño, nirayaṃ sopapajjati.

Yo pāṇamatipātetīti duṭṭho pāṇamatipāteti. Musāvādañca bhāsatīti dosopaghātāya musāvādañca bhāsati. Surāmerayapānañca, yo naro anuyuñjatīti doso nidānaṃ. Yo ca surāmerayapānaṃ anuyuñjati yathāparadāravihārī amittā janayanti.

Pañca verāni appahāyāti pañcannaṃ bhikkhāpadānaṃ samatikkamanaṃ sabbesaṃ dosajānaṃ sā paṇṇatti, teneva dosajanitena kammena dussīlo iti vuccati sopi dhammo hetunā niddisitabbo, nissandena phalena ca.

Tīṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni – dubbhāsitabhāsī ca hoti, duccintitacintī ca dukkaṭakammakārī ca. Tattha yaṃ kāyena ca vācāya ca parakkamati, idamassa dukkaṭakammakārī. Tāyaṃ yathā ca musāvādaṃ bhāsati yathā

pubbaniddiṭṭhaṃ, idamassa dubbhāsitā. Yañca saṅkappeti manoduccaritaṃ byāpādaṃ, idamassa duccintitacintitā. Yaṃ so imehi tīhi bālalakkhaṇehi samannāgato tīṇi tajjāni dukkhāni domanassāni anubhavati, so ca hoti sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā tajjaṃ kathaṃ kathanti. Yadā bhavati so ca pāṇātipātādidasaakusalakammapathā, so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedetīti. Puna caparaṃ yadā passati coraṃ rājāparādhikaṃ raññā gahitaṃ jīvitā voropetaṃ, tassevaṃ bhavati sace mamampi rājā jāneyya mamampi rājā gāhāpetvā jīvitā voropeyyāti, so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Puna caparaṃ bālo yadā bhavati āsanā samārūḷho yāva yā me gati bhavissati ito pecca paraṃ maraṇāti so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti iti bālalakkhaṇaṃ hetu. Tīṇi tajjāni dukkhāni nissando. Kāyassa bhedā nirayesu upapajjati, idaṃ phalaṃ. Idaṃ dosādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

34. Tattha katamaṃ mohādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Satañceva sahassānaṃ, kappānaṃ saṃsarissati;

Athavā pi tato bhiyyo, gabbhā gabbhaṃ gamissatha.

Anupādāya buddhavacanaṃ, saṅkhāre attato upādāya;

Dukkhassantaṃ karissanti, ṭhānametaṃ na vijjati.

Yo yaṃ anamataggasaṃsāraṃ samāpanno jāyate ca mīyate ca, ayaṃ avijjāhetukā. Yānipi ca saṅkhārānaṃ payojanāni, tānipi avijjāpaccayāni, yaṃ adassanaṃ buddhavacanassa, ayaṃ avijjāsutteyeva niddiṭṭhaṃ. Yo ca saṅkhāre attato harati pañcakkhandhe pañca diṭṭhiyo upagacchati. ‘‘Etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’’ti idaṃ suttaṃ avijjāya nikkhittaṃ, avijjāya nikkhipitaṃ. Evaṃ satthā sutte nayena dhammena niddisati. Asādhāraṇena taṃyeva tattha niddisitabbaṃ. Na aññaṃ.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ‘‘idaṃ dukkha’’nti nappajānanti cattāri saccāni vitthārena, yaṃ tattha appajānanā, idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ayaṃ hetu. Appajānanto vividhe saṅkhāre abhisaṅkharoti, ayaṃ nissando. Yañca diṭṭhigatāni parāmasati ‘‘idameva saccaṃ moghamaññā’’nti ayaṃ nissando. Yaṃ punabbhavaṃ nibbatteti, idaṃ phalaṃ. Ayampi dhammo saniddiṭṭho hetuto ca phalato ca nissandato ca.

Ettha pana keci dhammā sādhāraṇā bhavanti. Hetu khalu āditoyeva sutte nikkhipissanti. Yathā kiṃ bhave cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni.

Tattha yañca chandāgatiṃ gacchati yañca bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, ayaṃ lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yaṃ dosā, ayaṃ dosoyeva. Yaṃ mohā, ayaṃ mohoyeva. Evaṃ imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni āditoyeva upaparikkhitabbāni. Yattha ekaṃ niddisitabbaṃ, tattha ekaṃ niddisīyati. Tathā dve yathā tīṇi, na hi ādīhi anikkhitte hetu vā nissando vā phalaṃ vā niddisitabbaṃ.

Ayañcettha gāthā –

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati;

Nihīyati tassa yaso, kāḷapakkheva candimā.

Kattha chandā ca ayaṃ lobho yathā niddiṭṭhaṃ pubbe. Idaṃ mohādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

35. Tattha katamaṃ alobhādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

“Asubhānupassiṃ viharantaṃ, indriyesu susaṃvutaṃ;

Bhojanamhi ca mattaññuṃ, saddhaṃ āraddhavīriyaṃ;

Taṃ ve nappasahati māro, vāto selaṃva pabbata’’nti.

Tattha yā asubhāya upaparikkhā, ayaṃ kāmesu ādīnavadassanena pariccāgo. Indriyesu susaṃvuto tasseva alobhassa pāripūriyaṃ mama āyatanasocitaṃ anupādāya. Bhojanamhi ca mattaññunti rasataṇhāpahānaṃ. Iti ayaṃ alobho asubhānupassitāya vatthuto dhārayati, so alobho hetu. Indriyesu guttadvāratāya gocarato dhārayati, bhojanemattaññutāya parato dhārayati, ayaṃ nissando. Taṃ ve nappasahati māro, vāto selaṃ va pabbatanti, idaṃ phalaṃ. Iti yoyeva dhammo ādimhi nikkhitto, soyeva majjhe ceva avasāne ca.

Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, aññaṃ ekadhammampi samanupassāmi asamuppannassa kāmacchandassa anuppādāya uppannassa vā pahānāya, yathayidaṃ asubhanimittaṃ. Tattha asubhanimittaṃ manasikarontassa anuppanno ceva kāmacchando na uppajjati, uppanno ca kāmacchando pahīyati. Idaṃ alobhassa vatthu. Yaṃ puna anuppanno kāmarāgo pariyādiyati rūparāgaṃ arūparāgaṃ, iti phalaṃ. Iti ayampi ca dhammo niddiṭṭho hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca. Idaṃ alobhādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adosādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Ekampi ce pāṇamaduṭṭhacitto, mettāyati kusalo tena hoti;

Sabbe ca pāṇe manasānukampaṃ , pahūtamariyo pakaroti puññaṃ.

Ekampi ce pāṇamaduṭṭhacitto mettāyatīti ayaṃ adoso. Nigghātena assādo, kusalo tena hotīti tena kusalena dhammena saṃyutto dhammapaññattiṃ gacchati. Kusaloti yathā paññāya paññavā paṇḍiccena paṇḍito. Pahūtamariyo pakaroti puññanti tassāyeva vipāko ayaṃ lokiyassa, na hi lokuttarassa. Tattha yā mettāyanā, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ kusalo bhavati ayaṃ nissando. Yāva abyāpajjo bhūmiyaṃ bahupuññaṃ pasavati, idaṃ phalaṃ. Iti adoso niddiṭṭho hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca.

Ekādasānisaṃsā mettāya cetovimuttiyā. Tattha yā mettācetovimutti, ayaṃ ariyadhammesu rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, lokikāya bhūmikā hetu, yaṃ sukhaṃ āyatiṃ manāpo hoti manussānaṃ, ime ekādasa dhammā nissando. Yañca akatāvī brahmakāye upapajjati. Idaṃ phalaṃ. Idaṃ adosādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

36. Tattha katamaṃ amohādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ, yāyaṃ nibbedhagāminī ;

Yāya sammā pajānāti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhayaṃ.

Paññā hi seṭṭhāti vatthuṃ. Nibbedhagāminīti nibbānagāminiyaṃ yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhati. Sammā pajānāti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhayanti amoho. Paññāti hetu. Yaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ nissando. Yo jātimaraṇasaṅkhayo, idaṃ phalaṃ. Iti amoho niddiṭṭho hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca.

Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave , indriyāni anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anabhisametassa dukkhassa ariyasaccassa abhisamayāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, vīriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ kātabbaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ aññindriyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasacca’’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yā ca maggo, idaṃ aññindriyaṃ. Āsavakkhayā anāsavo hoti, idaṃ vuccati aññātāvindriyaṃ. Tathāyaṃ paññā, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, yā pajānāti, ayaṃ nissando. Yena sabbaso āsavānaṃ khayā hetu, yaṃ khaye ñāṇamuppajjati, anuppāde ñāṇañca, ayaṃ nissando. Yaṃ arahattaṃ, idaṃ phalaṃ. Tattha khīṇā me jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyanti, idaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ. Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti

pajānāmīti idaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ. Iti imāni indriyāni amoho niddiṭṭho hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca. Imāni asādhāraṇāni niddiṭṭhāni.

Tattha katamāni kusalamūlāni sādhāraṇāni? Kusalañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi kusalamūlañceva. Tattha katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ? Alobho adoso amoho. Tattha katamaṃ kusalaṃ? Aṭṭha sammattāni sammādiṭṭhi yāva sammāsamādhi. Tattha yāni kusalamūlāni, ayaṃ hetu. Yañca alobho tīṇi kammāni samuṭṭhāpeti saṅkappaṃ vāyāmaṃ samādhiñca, ayaṃ alobhassa nissando. Tattha yo adoso, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ tayo dhamme paṭṭhapeti sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammāājīvañca, ayaṃ nissando. Tattha yo amoho hetu, yaṃ dve dhamme upaṭṭhapeti aviparītadassanampi ca anabhilāpanaṃ, ayaṃ nissando. Imassa brahmacariyassa yaṃ phalaṃ, tā dve vimuttiyo rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjā virāgā ca paññāvimutti, idaṃ phalaṃ. Iti imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni niddiṭṭhāni hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca. Evaṃ sādhāraṇāni kusalāni paṭivijjhitabbāni.

Yattha duve yattha tīṇi. Ayañcettha gāthā.

> ‘‘Tulamatulañca sambhavaṃ, bhavasaṅkhāramavassaji muni;
>
> Ajjhattarato samāhito, abhindi kavacamivattasambhava’’nti.

Tulamatulañca sambhavanti tulasaṅkhataṃ atulasaṅkhataṃ. Tattha ye saṅkhatā tulaṃ, te dve dhammā assādo ca ādīnavo ca tulitā bhavanti. Ettako kāmesu assādo. Ettako ādīnavo imassa, idaṃ nissaraṇanti iti nibbānaṃ pajānāti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi atulaṃ na ca sakkā tulayituṃ. Ettakaṃ etaṃ netaṃ paramatthīti tena atulaṃ. Atha pāpuṇā ratanaṃ karitvā acchariyabhāvena atulaṃ. Tattha kusalassa ca abhisambhavā jānanā passanā, ayaṃ amoho. Yaṃ tattha ñātā osiraṇā bhavasaṅkhārānaṃ, ayaṃ alobho. Yaṃ ajjhattarato samāhitoti vikkhepapaṭisaṃharaṇā, ayaṃ adoso. Iti imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni. Tulamatulasambhavanti ayaṃ amoho. Yo bhavasaṅkhārānaṃ samosaraṇaṃ lobho sammāsamādhīnaṃ assādo, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ ajjhattarato avijjaṇḍakosaṃ sambhedo, ayaṃ nissando. Sā pavatti imāni tīṇi niddiṭṭhāni kusalamūlāni hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca.

Ettāvatā esā pavatti ca nivatti ca akusalamūlehi pavattati, kusalamūlehi nivattatīti imehi ca tīhi sabbaṃ akusalamūlaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. So dhamme vā vacanato niddiṭṭho taṇhāti vā kodhoti vā asampajaññanti vā anusayoti vā makkhoti vā paḷāsoti vā assatīti vā issāti vā macchariyanti vā aññāṇanti vā, tehi ye ca vatthūhi niddisitabbaṃ. Yassimāni dve vacanāni

dhammapadāni niddiṭṭhāni na so atthi kilesā, yo imesu navasu padesu samodhānaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. Ayaṃ kileso, na ca lobho, na ca doso, na ca moho.

Yathā akusalamūlāni, evaṃ kusalāni paṭikkhepena niddisitabbāni.

Idaṃ amohādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

37. Tattha katamaṃ kāyakammādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Kāyena kusalaṃ kare, assa kāyena saṃvuto;

Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā, kāyena sucaritaṃ care.

Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, sucaritāni . Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, idaṃ kāyakammādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vācākammādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Subhāsitaṃ uttamamāhu santo, dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammaṃ taṃ dutiyaṃ;

Piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ, saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikaṃ taṃ catutthaṃ.

Cattārimāni ca vacīsucaritāni idaṃ vācākammādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ manokammādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Manena kusalaṃ kammaṃ, manasā saṃvuto bhave;

Manoduccaritaṃ hitvā, manasā sucaritaṃ care.

Tīṇimāni manosucaritāni, anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi, idaṃ manokammādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni.

Tattha katamāni sādhāraṇāni suttāni?

Vācānurakkhī manasā susaṃvuto, kāyena ca nākusalaṃ kayirā ;

Ete tayo kammapathe visodhaye, ārādhaye maggamisippaveditaṃ.

Tisso imā, bhikkhave, pārisuddhiyo – kāyakammapārisuddhi, vācākammapārisuddhi, manokammapārisuddhi.

Tattha katamā kāyakammapārisuddhi? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī. Tattha katamā vacīkammapārisuddhi? Musāvādā veramaṇī…pe… samphappalāpā veramaṇī. Tattha katamā manokammapārisuddhi? Anabhijjhā abyāpādo sammādiṭṭhi. Idaṃ sādhāraṇasuttaṃ.

Iti sādhāraṇāni ca suttāni asādhāraṇāni ca suttāni paṭivijjhitabbāni. Paṭivijjhitvā vācāya kāyena ca suttassa attho niddisitabbo.

38. Tattha katamaṃ saddhindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;

Sīlañca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, ariyakantaṃ pasaṃsitaṃ.

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanaṃ;

Adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

Saddhā ve nandikā ārādhiko, no tassa saddhoti;

Sabbaṃ siyāti bhagavantaṃ, tathārūpo dhammasampasādo.

Idaṃ saddhindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vīriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Ārambhatha nikkamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane;

Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro.

Cattārome, bhikkhave, sammappadhānā, idaṃ vīriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ satindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Satīmato sadā bhaddaṃ, bhaddamatthu satīmato;

Satīmato sadā seyyo, satīmā sukhamedhati.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā vitthārena kātabbā, idaṃ satindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ samādhindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Ākaṅkhato te naradammasārathi, devā manussā manasā vicintitaṃ;

Sabbena jaññā kasiṇāpi pāṇino, santaṃ samādhiṃ araṇaṃ nisevato.

Tayome, bhikkhave, samādhī – savitakko savicāro, avitakko vicāramatto, avitakko avicāro. Idaṃ samādhindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paññindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasminti vitthārena.

Tisso imā, bhikkhave, paññā – sutamayī, cintāmayī, bhāvanāmayī, idaṃ paññindriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ suttaṃ, imāni indriyādhiṭṭhānāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni.

39. Tattha katamāni sādhāraṇāni indriyādhiṭṭhānāni suttāni?

Avītarāgo kāmesu, yassa pañcindriyā mudū;

Saddhā sati ca vīriyaṃ, samatho ca vipassanā;

Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, pubbeva upahaññati.

Pañcimāni indriyāni. Saddhindriyādiindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tīsu aveccappasāde vitthārena suttaṃ kātabbaṃ. Imāni sādhāraṇāni indriyādhiṭṭhānāni suttāni. Yaṃ yassa sambandhaṃ kusalassa vā akusalassa vā tena tena adhiṭṭhānena taṃ suttaṃ niddisitabbaṃ, natthañño dhammo niddisitabbo. Tattha sādhāraṇaṃ kusalaṃ nāpi kusalaṃ akusalaṃ yathā sādhāraṇāni ca kusalamūlāni sādhāraṇāni ca akusalamūlāni uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ pajahati…pe… cattāro sammappadhānā kusalaṃ akusalañca.

Tatthimā uddānagāthā

Vitakko hi mamatthiko , dadaṃ piyo naro iti;

Yo pāṇamatipāteti, tīṇi tassa bālalakkhaṇaṃ.

Satañceva sahassānaṃ, ye ca samaṇabrāhmaṇā;

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, catūhi agatīhi ca.

Asubhānupassiṃ viharantaṃ, nimittesu asubhā ca;

Ekampi ce piyaṃ pāṇaṃ, mittā sace subhāsitā.

Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ, anuññā tīṇi indriyāni;

Kusalākusalamūlāni ca, tulamatulañca sambhavaṃ.

Kāyena kusalaṃ kare, tīṇi sucaritāni ca;

Subhāsitaṃ uttamamāhu, santo vacīsucaritāni ca.

Kāyena ca kusalaṃ kayirā, manoduccaritāni ca;

Kāyānurakkhī ca sadā, tisso ca pārisuddhiyo.

Yassa saddhā tathāgate, samuppāde ca desito;

Ārambhatha nikkamatha, yā ca sammappadhānatā.

Satīmato sadā bhaddaṃ, satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā;

Ākaṅkhato ca anaññāṇaṃ, ye ca tīṇi samādhayo.

Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ, tisso paññā pakāsitā;

Avītarāgo kāmesu, tatheva pañcindriyā.

Iti therassa mahākaccāyanassa

Jambuvanavāsino peṭakopadese

Tatiyabhūmi suttādhiṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

4. Suttavicayacatutthabhūmi

40. Tattha katamo suttavicayo?

Tattha kusalehi dhammehi akusalehi dhammehi pubbāparaso sādhukaṃ upaparikkhiyati. Kiṃnu kho idaṃ suttaṃ ārabhi…pe… tehi suttehi saha adhisannaṭṭhehi yujjati udāhu na yujjatīti?

Yathā bhagavā kilese ādimhi tattha deseti. Kiṃ desitaṃ? Tesaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ udāhu no desitanti upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Yadi na desitaṃ bhagavati tesaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalā dhammā pariyesitabbā yattha te akusalā pahānaṃ gacchanti. Sace samannehamāno na labhati. Tattha akusalā dhammā apakaḍḍhitabbā vīmaṃsitabbā, saṃkilesabhāgiyasuttaṃ, yadi kilesā apakaḍḍhiyantā. Ye vā na denti tattha upaparikkhitabbā ariyamaggadhammā tāsu bhūmīsu kilesā pahānaṃ gacchanti, udāhu na gacchantīti. Yattakā pana kilesā desitā. Na tattakā ariyadhammā desitā. Yattha kilesā pahānaṃ gacchanti, tattha ye kilesā ariyadhammānaṃ paṭipakkhena na yujjanti, te apakaḍḍhitabbā, sace apakaḍḍhiyantā yojanaṃ deti. Tattha evaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. Dve tīṇi vā taduttari vā kilesā ekena ariyamaggena pahānaṃ gacchantīti. Sace evaṃ vīmaṃsiyantā yojanaṃ deti, tattha upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Paramparāya vā piṭakasampadānena vā suttassa attho ca nattho ca. Yaṃ vā na sakkā suttaṃ niddisituṃ neva suttaṃ vicikicchitabbaṃ. Evaṃ yathā ādimhi kusalā dhammā honti. Ye kilesā te pahīneyyāti. Te upaparikkhitabbā. Puro vā kusalo paṭipakkhena vā puro desanā, anūnā anadhikā uggahetabbā. Yathā paṭhamo uttilo yesamidāni kilesānaṃ ye ariyadhammā desitā ime kilesā imehi ariyadhammehi pahīyanti, udāhu nappahīyantīti vicinitabbā. Yadi upaparikkhiyamānā yujjanti, gahetabbā. Atha na yujjanti, ye kilesā apaṭipakkhā honti, te kilesā aparipakkhitabbā. Ye ca ariyadhammā paṭipakkhā honti, te ariyadhammā apakaḍḍhitabbā. Na hi ariyadhammā anāgāmikilesappahānaṃ gacchanti, nāpi ariyadhammā sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya saṃvattanti. Yathā kusalā mettā akusalo rāgo na tu kusalā mettāti kāretvā akusalassa rāgassa pahānāya sambhavati byāpādo mettāya pahānaṃ gacchati. Tasmā ubho kilesā upaparikkhitabbā. Yo yo ca dhammo upadisiyati kusalo vā akusalo vā so apakaḍḍhitabbo. Sace te yujjanti apakaḍḍhiyamāno natthi upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Dve vā kilesā ekena ariyadhammena pahīneyyāti dvīhi vā ariyadhammehi eko vā kileso pahīyatīti.

Atha vā evampi upaparikkhiyamānaṃ yujjati, tattha vīmaṃsitabbaṃ vā yathā yujjati tattha vīmaṃsitabbaṃ vā, yathā nanu sakkā suttaṃ niddisituṃ, na hi sutte vicikicchitabbaṃ. Kileso maṃ ariyadhammesu desitesu ubhayato upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Kira ye vā ime kilesā desitā ye ca ariyadhammā desitā

gāthāya vā byākaraṇena vā, kiṃ nu kho ime kilesā imehi ariyadhammehi pahīyanti, udāhu nappahīyanti? Ime vā ariyadhammā imesaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya saṃvattantīti. Kiñcāpi kusalehi dhammehi akusalā dhammā pahānaṃ gacchanti. Na tu sabbehi ariyadhammehi sabbākusalā pahānaṃ gacchanti. Yathā mettā kusalo akusalo ca rāgo na tu kusalā mettā akusalo rāgoti kāretvā mettāya rāgo pahānaṃ, byāpādo mettāya pahānaṃ gacchanti. Evaṃ kilesoti kāretvā suttena pahānaṃ gacchati. Na sutto dhammoti kāretvā sabbaṃ kilesassa pahānāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ tu suttassa ariyadhammo saṃkilesapaṭipakkho, so tena pahānaṃ gacchatīti.

41. Tattha kusale desite sutte byākaraṇe vā saṃkilesā na yujjanti ariyadhammā vā, te mahāpadese niddisitabbāvayavena apakaḍḍhitabbā. Tattha kilesehi ca desitehi ariyadhammesu ca yadipi tena ariyadhammena te kilesā pahānaṃ gacchanti. Tatthapi uttari upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Kena kāraṇena ete kilesā pajahitabbā, kena kāraṇena ariyadhammā desitāti? Yena yena vā ākārena ariyadhammā desitā, tena tena pakārena ayaṃ kileso ṭhito. Atthi hi eko kileso, tena vā ariyadhammā na aññathā aññathā pahātabbo, yathā diṭṭhi rāgo avijjā ca dassanena pahātabbā. Sā ce evañca avijjā bhāvanāya bhūmi vā dhammā bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Sāyeva uddhaṃbhāgiyaṃ asaṅkhatadassanāya vimuttiyā animittena cetosamādhinā amanasikārena pahīyati. Evaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Ye dassanena pahātabbā kilesā dassanākārena ariyadhammo desito, bhāvanāya pahātabbā bhāvanākārena ariyadhammo desito, patisevanā pahātabbā patisevanākārena ariyadhammo desito, evaṃ vinodanapahātabbā yāva satta āsavā kātabbā, yāvaññathā. Aññathā hesa dhammo pahātabbo aññenākārena ariyadhammo desito, so ariyadhammo aññathā pariyesitabbo. Yadi ayaṃ dhammo pariyesato yo ca deseti yena yenākārena, so ariyadhammo pariyesitabbo, tenākārena kileso pahīyati. So tattha upaparikkhitabbo. Atha na yujjati yadi hi tena suttena vihitaṃ suttaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. Yathā yujjati, tathā gahetabbaṃ. Yathā na yujjati, tathā na gahetabbaṃ, addhā etaṃ bhagavatā na bhāsitaṃ, āyasmatā vā duggahitaṃ, yathā mahāpadese niddisitabbaṃ, bhagavatā yathābhūtaṃ desitaṃ, yo ca dhammo desito kusalo ca akusalo ca tassa dhammassa paccayo pariyesitabbo. Na hi paccayā vinā dhammo appaccayo uppajjati. Tattha ko ākāro pariyesanāya?

Tattha tathārūpaṃ sahetu sappaccayaṃ soyaṃ dhammo vuttoti idaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. So ca paccayo tividho – mudu majjho adhimatto. Tattha mudumhi paccaye mududhammo gahetabbo, evaṃ satyesa paccayo duvidho paraṃparāpaccayo ca samanantarapaccayo ca. So paccayo mudutena byādhimattaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Aññataropi paccayo aññehi

paccayehi pariyattiṃ vā pāripūriṃ vā gacchati. Tattha yo dhammo desito, tassa dhammassa etena vā kāraṇena vā hetu pariyesitabbo. Yathā paccayo hetunā paccayena ca, so tassa dhammassa nissando pariyesitabbo. Yathā niddiṭṭho adhiṭṭhāne padhānaṃ pariyesati, so paccayo pariyesitabbo. Na hi mudussa dhammassa adhimatto nissando adhimattassa vā nissandassa mududhammo, atha mudussa mudu majjhāya majjho adhimattassa adhimatto yujjati, taṃ gahetabbaṃ, atha na yujjati na gahetabbaṃ. Yañca bhagavā ārabhati dhammaṃ desetuṃ, taṃyeva dhammaṃ majjhantapariyosānaṃ deseti, yathā suttādhiṭṭhāne dhammā ādimhi niddisati, taṃyeva bahu tassa suttassa pariyosānaṃ. Tassa hi dhammassa vasena taṃ suttaṃ hoti gāthā vā byākaraṇaṃ khuddakaṃ mahantaṃ vā, yathā pana duvidhā anurūpanti vā thapanā ca desanāthapanā. Rūpantipi dhammassa pariyesitabbā. Yathā ca bhagavatā pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ saṃvaraṇaṃ desitaṃ taṇhāya niggahaṇatthaṃ icchāva hoti. Deseti yathā gopālakopame sutte aññehipi suttehi bhagavā bhāsati icchāva hoti majjhimanikāye vitakko ayaṃ bhagavato desanānurūpanti iti so dhammo aññesupi veyyākaraṇesu pariyesitabbo. Na hi ekaṃ hi sutte daṭṭhabbo. Yujjanaṃ taṃ gahetabbaṃ.

42. Tattha katamaṃ anuññātaṃ? Yaṃ kiñci suttaṃ bhagavatā na bhāsitaṃ tañca suttesuyeva ndissati, evametaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yathā asukena bhāsitanti, taṃ suttaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. Kiṃ nu kho imaṃ suttaṃ anuññātaṃ khamaṃ bhagavato udāhu nānuññātaṃ khamaṃ, kiñci rūpañca suttaṃ bhagavato anuññātaṃ khamaṃ kiñci rūpañca nānuññātaṃ khamaṃ? Yaṃ sabbaso anotāretvā dasabalo gocaraṃ deseti, taṃ sabbaṃ suttaṃ bhagavato nānuññātaṃ khamaṃ. Atthipi so sāvako dasabalānaṃ gocaraṃ jānāti odhiso anodhiso, taṃ pana balaṃ sabbaso na jānāti aññathā nāma savanena, yathā āyasmatā sāriputtena yena brāhmaṇo ovadito, tassa āyasmato natthi indriyabalavemattañāṇaṃ, tena puggalaparo parañca taṃ ajānanto sati uttarikaraṇīye uppādito, so bhagavatā apasādito. Yathāva āyasmā mahākassapo bhāgineyyaṃ ovadati anantariyasamannāgato iddhipāṭihīrena aṅguliyo adīpetvā yaṃ sabbesaṃ dhammānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ hetuso ṭhānaso yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tassa āyasmato saṃvijjate, tena naṃ ovadati, taṃ bhagavā karoti.

"Sacepi dasa pajjote, dhārayissasi kassapa;

Neva dakkhati rūpāni, cakkhu tassa na vijjatī"ti.

Api ca kho yathā dūto rājavacanena sattamanusāsati, evaṃ sesānugo aññātakaṃ ghosaṃ paresaṃ deseti. Anuññātakhamasuttaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Ananuññātakhamaṃ na gahetabbaṃ.

Tattha katamo suttasaṅkaro? Pañcavidhaṃ suttaṃ, saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ. Aññaṃ ārādheyya aññaṃ deseti aññassa ca suttassa atthaṃ aññamhi sutte niddisati. Suttassa vā hi anekākāraṃ atthaṃ niddisati. Ariyadhammasādhane atthaṃ vivarati. Vāsanābhāgiyassa atthaṃ dassanabhāgiyesu niddisati. Orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ atthaṃ uddhaṃbhāgiyesu niddisati. Mudumajjhānaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattesu suttesu niddisati. Iti ayaṃ suttaṃ sambhedaṃ hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca niddesena ca mudumajjhādhimattatāyapi ca atthena ca byañjanena ca yo sambhedo, ayaṃ vuccati suttasaṅkaro. Yo asambhedo, ayaṃ vuccati suttavicayo.

Tatthāyaṃ uddānagāthā

Purimānaṃ akkhaṇḍaṃ, yathābhūtassa paccayo;

Nissando vāsanāsaddhi, anuññā suttasaṅkaro.

Therassa mahākaccāyanassa

Suttavicayo nāma catutthabhūmi.

5. Pañcamabhūmi

43. Tattha katamo hāravibhaṅgo? Yattha soḷasa hārā akkharaso bhedaṃ gacchanti. Tattha ādimhi desanāhāro. Tattha ayaṃ gāthā kusalā vā akusalā vā saccāni vā saccekadeso vā. Kiṃ desitanti? Sutte vīmaṃsā desanāhāro. Yathā ariyasaccāni nikkhepo cattāri saccāni sādhāraṇāni asādhāraṇāni ca. Yāni ca aṭṭhārasa padāni dukkhato satta padāni saṅkhepena kāyikena cetasikena dukkhena, appiyasampayogena piyavippayogena ca tīhi ca saṅkhatāhi. Tattha tīṇi saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni tisso dukkhatā uppādo saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, saṅkhāradukkhatāya dukkhatā ca saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, vipariṇāmadukkhatāya dukkhatāti aññathatthaṃ ca saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, dukkhadukkhatāya ca dukkhatā, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇānaṃ tīsu vedanābhūmīsu adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppādo saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, saṅkhāradukkhatāya ca dukkhatā tayo saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, sukhā vedanāya ca vipariṇāmadukkhatāya ca dukkhatāti aññathattaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, dukkhāvedanā dukkhadukkhatā ca dukkhatā imamhi imesu navapadesu paṭhamakesu sattasu padesu soḷasasu padesu dukkhā pariyesitabbā, ekādasa

dukkhatāya ca lakkhaṇaṃ niddese niddiṭṭhaṃ. Pātubhāvalakkhaṇā jātiyā ca pātubhāvacutilakkhaṇo cutoti vitthārena pannarasapadāni kattabbāni, evaṃ sādhāraṇāni asādhāraṇāni ca sattasu dasasu padesu saññāsa tividhe ca sāsanappaṭṭhāne aṭṭhārasavidhesu ca suttādhiṭṭhānesu dasavidhesu ca suttavidheyyesu soḷasavidhesu ca hāresu ekavīsatividhāya ca pavicayavīmaṃsāyāti idaṃ desitaṃ. Yathābhūtañca desitanti, ayaṃ vuccati desanāhāro.

44. Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

Padaṃ pañhā ca pucchā ca, kiṃ pubbaṃ kiñca pacchimaṃ;

Anugīti sā ca vicayo, hāro vicayoti niddiṭṭho.

Padanti paṭhamaṃ padaṃ. Tassa ko attho? Yaṃ bhagavā puṭṭho āyasmatā ajitena taṃ gahetabbaṃ, katipadāni puṭṭhāni yathākiṃ kenassu nivuto lokoti gāthā, imāni katipadāni cattāri iti visajjanāya pucchā. Yattakehi padehi bhagavatā visajjitāni padāni iti pucchāya ca yā padānaṃ saṅkāsanā, idaṃ vuccati padanti.

Pañhāti imāni cattāri padāni. Kati pañhā? Eko vā dve vā taduttari vā imāni cattāri padāni eko pañho, atthānuparivatti byañjanaṃ hoti, sambahulānipi padāni ekamevatthaṃ pucchati. Imāni cattāri padāni anuparivattīni taṃ byañjanena eko pañhova hoti. Kenassu nivuto lokoti lokaṃ sandhāya pucchati, kenassu nappakāsati kissābhilepanaṃ brūsīti taṃyeva pucchati. Kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayanti taṃyeva pucchati. Evaṃ atthānuparivatti byañjanaṃ eko pañho hoti, so pañho catubbidho ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyo ṭhapaniyoti. Tattha cakkhu aniccanti ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo, yaṃ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo, siyā aniccaṃ na cakkhu, yānipi āyatanāni ca na cakkhu, tānipi aniccanti na cakkhuyeva, ayaṃ vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo, yaṃ cakkhu taṃ cakkhundriyaṃ neti paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyo, taṃ cakkhu tathāgatoti ṭhapaniyo. Aññatra cakkhunāti ṭhapaniyo pañho. Idaṃ pañhaṃ bhagavā kiṃ pucchito, lokassa saṃkileso pucchito. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Tividho hi saṃkileso taṇhāsaṃkileso ca diṭṭhisaṃkileso ca duccaritasaṃkileso ca. Tattha avijjāya nivutoti avijjaṃ dasseti, jappāti taṇhaṃ dasseti, mahabbhayanti akusalassa kammassa vipākaṃ dasseti, sotaṃ nāma sukhavedanīyassa kammassa dukkhavedanīyo vipāko bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti bhagavā visajjeti, catūhi yo padehi avijjāya nivuto lokoti… pe… evaṃ vuccati.

45. Taduttari paṭipucchati, savanti sabbadhi sotāti gāthā, cattāri padāni pucchati taṃ bhagavā dvīhi padehi visajjeti.

Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ, sati tesaṃ nivāraṇaṃ;

Sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare.

Imāni cattāri padāni dvīhi padehi visajjeti. Idaṃ padanti pucchito, tassa saṃkiliṭṭhassa lokassa vodānaṃ pucchito, sotāni cha taṇhākāyā bahulādhivacanena niddiṭṭhā bhavanti sabbehi āyatanehi. Tāni sotāni kena nivāriyantīti pariyuṭṭhānapahānaṃ pucchati, kena sotā pidhīyareti anusayasamugghātaṃ pucchati. Tattha bhagavā chasu dvāresu satiyā deseti, yo hi sampajāno viharati satidovārike ca tassa indriyāni guttāni sambhavanti. Tattha guttesu indriyesu yā yā vipassanā, sā sā tesaṃ tesaṃ sotānaṃ tassā ca avijjāya yo loko nivuto accantapahānāya saṃvattati. Evaṃ sotāni pihitānipi bhavanti tato uttari pucchati.

Paññā ca sati ca nāmarūpassa kho tassa bhagavantaṃ puṭṭhumāgamma katthetaṃ upasammati imāni cattāri padāni bhagavā ekena padena visajjeti.

Yametaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi , ajita taṃ vadāmi te…pe…;

Viññāṇassa nirodhena, etthetaṃ upasammati.

Iminā pañhena kiṃ pucchati? Anupādisesanibbānadhātuṃ pucchati, taṃ bhagavā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā visajjeti. Tattha paṭhamena pañhena saṃkilesaṃ pucchati. Dutiyena pañhena vodānaṃ pucchati. Tatiyena pañhena sopādisesanibbānadhātuṃ pucchati. Catutthena pañhena anupādisesanibbānadhātuṃ paṭipucchati tato uttari paṭipucchati.

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse, ye ca sekhā puthū idha;

Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisa.

Imāni cattāri padāni pucchati. Kati ca pana te pañhe saṅkhātadhammā ca arahantā sekkhā ca? Kiṃ pubbaṃ kiñca pacchimanti ayamattho. Tattha kataraṃ paṭhamaṃ pucchati, kataraṃ pacchā? Arahantaṃ paṭhamaṃ pucchati. Sekkhadhamme tattha kena padena saṅkhātadhammāti arahanto gahitā, puthūti sekkhā gahitā. Tesaṃ me nipakoti sādhāraṇaṃ padaṃ bhagavantaṃ pucchati. Tassa sādhāraṇāni ca asādhāraṇāni ca pañhesu pucchitabbāni. Taṃ bhagavā visajjeti. Na tathā puṭṭhaṃ, paṭhamaṃ

puṭṭhaṃ, taṃ pacchā visajjeti. Yaṃ pacchā pucchitaṃ paṭhamaṃ visajjeti. Kiñca idaṃ pucchitaṃ visuddhānaṃ visujjhantānañca kā iriyāti idaṃ pucchi, taṃ kāmesu nābhigijjheyya. Manasānāvilo siyāti pariyuṭṭhānāni vitakkena ca bhagavā nivāreti, dve pana vitakkaanāvilatāya pariyuṭṭhānaṃ, yathā nīvaraṇesu niddiṭṭhaṃ. Kusalā sabbadhammesūti arahantaṃ visajjeti.

Kenassu tarati oghanti gāthā, imāni cattāri padāni. Cattāroyeva pañhā. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ, na hi ettha atthānuparivatti byañjanaṃ yathā paṭhamaṃ ajitapañhesu, tassa na ekaṃsena bahūni visajjanāni, bahukā pañhā, ekova na cāpi, sabbe pucchati, pubbe visajjito, yathā catuttho ajitopañhe, yaṃ ettha yathābhūtaṃ pariyesanāpadabandhena visajjanāyo evaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pariyesati. Yo puna ettha yaṃ evaṃ pucchati tattha ayamākāro pucchanāyaṃ antojaṭā bahijaṭāti gāthā pucchitavisajjanāya maggitabbā. Kathaṃ visajjitāti bhagavāti visajjeti? Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapaññoti gāthā. Tattha cittabhāvanāya samathā, paññābhāvanāya vipassanā. Tattha evaṃ anumīyati, ye dhammā samathena ca vipassanāya ca pahīyanti, te ime antojaṭā bahijaṭā. Tattha visajjanaṃ samathena rāgo pahīyati, vipassanāya avijjā. Ajjhattavatthuko rāgo antojaṭā, bāhiravatthuko rāgo bahijaṭā. Ajjhattavatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, ayaṃ antojaṭā. Ekasaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni ca bāhiravatthukāni bahijaṭā, yā hi ajjhattavatthukā yā diṭṭhibhāgiyena bhavissati, ayaṃ jaṭā. Tathā saṃkhittena yā kāci ajjhattavatthukā taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca, ayaṃ antojaṭā. Yā kāci bāhiravatthukā taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca, ayaṃ bahijaṭā.

Yathā devatā bhagavantaṃ pucchati ‘‘catucakkaṃ navadvāra’’nti gāthā . Tattha bhagavā visajjeti ‘‘chetvā naddhiṃ varattaṃ cā’’ti gāthā, idaṃ bhagavā dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ visajjeti. Imāya visajjanāya bhagavā anumīyati kilese ettha purimāya gāthāya niddisitabbena. Taṃ hi catucakkanti cattāro vā hatthapādā. Navadvāranti nava vaṇamukhāni. Yathā catucakkanti cattāro upādānā, upādānappaccayā bhavo, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho. Navadvāranti nava mānavidhā, mānajātikāya hi dukkhaṃ seyyenamhi paraso tīṇi tikāni puṇṇaṃ. Tikena saṃyuttaṃ hi pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo. Tattha naddhīti taṇhā visajjīyati. Varattanti mānaṃ visajjeti, icchā lobho ca pāpakoti pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo. Tattha visamalobho pāpakoti niddisiyati samūlataṇhanti. Aññāṇamūlakā taṇhāti aññāṇamūlakā taṇhā, taṇhāya ca diṭṭhiyā ca pahānaṃ. Ye ca puna aññepi keci catucakkayogena teneva kāraṇena ca yujjanti, saṃsāragāmino dhammā sabbe niddisitabbā. Tatthāyaṃ gāthā visajjanā pucchāya ca visajjanāya sameti . Yaṃ yadi sandena atha saha byākaraṇena anugītiyaṃ ca so vicayoti bhagavā yattakāni padāni nikkhipati, tattakehi anugāyati.

46. Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati . Imāni aṭṭha padāni nikkhittāni. Chahi padehi bhagavā anugāyati.

"Yo ve na byathati patvā, parisaṃ uggavādiniṃ;

Na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ, na ca chādeti sāsanaṃ.

"Asandiddhiṃ ca bhaṇati, pucchito na ca kuppati;

Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatī"ti.

Tattha pana bhagavā yattakāni padāni nikkhipati, tattakehi anugāyati. Sattahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato kalyāṇamitto piyo garubhāvanīyoti vitthārena, idaṃ bhagavā sattahi padehi anugāyati. Iti bahussutavā anugāyati, appatarakathaṃ padaṃ vā nikkhepo, bahussutavā nava padāni nikkhepo, appatarikā anugītiyā bahutarikā anugāyati. Ayaṃ vuccati te anugīti ca vicayo, ayaṃ vicayo nāma hāro.

Tattha katamo yuttihāro?

Sabbesaṃ hārānaṃ, yā bhūmī yo ca gocaro tesaṃ;

Yuttāyutti parikkhā, hāro yuttīti niddiṭṭho.

Hārānaṃ soḷasannaṃ yathā desanā yathā vicayo yo ca niddisiyati, ayaṃ niddeso. Ayaṃ pucchā suttesu na yujjatīti yā tattha vīmaṃsā, ayaṃ yutti.

Yathā hi sahetū sappaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti, atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, sahetū sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti, atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. Sīlavatā, ānanda, puggalena na veyyākaraṇiyā kinti me vippaṭisāro uppādeyya…pe… abyākaraṇaṃ kattabbaṃ, ayaṃ visuddhiyā maggo. Tassa hetu ko paccayo, sīlakkhandhassa cattāri cattāri hetu ca paccayo ca. Sappurisasaṃsevo yo ca patirūpadesavāso ca, ayaṃ upādāpaccayatā sappaccayo. Yaṃ porāṇakammaṃ assa vipāko paccayo, tāya paccayāya attasammāpaṇidhi, ayaṃ hetu. Iti sīlakkhandho sahetu sappaccayoti idaṃ lokikaṃ sīlaṃ.

Yaṃ pana lokuttaraṃ sīlaṃ, tassa tīṇi indriyāni paccayo – saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ – ayaṃ paccayo.

Satindriyañca paññindriyañca hetu. Paññāya nibbedhagāminiyā, yaṃ sīlaṃ jāyati. Sotāpannassa ca sīlaṃ tenāyaṃ hetu ayaṃ paccayo. Yaṃ puna samādhino passaddhi ca pīti ca pāmojjaṃ paccayo. Yaṃ sukhaṃ hetu tena samādhikkhandho sahetu sappaccayo. Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ paññā. Tassa paratoghoso ajjhattaṃ ca yoniso manasikāro hetu ca paccayo ca, iti ime tayo khandhā sahetū sappaccayā evaṃ satta paññā. Sattabyākaraṇīsu ca suttesu na yujjati. Ayaṃ yuttihāro. So catūsu mahāpadesesu daṭṭhabbo.

47. Tattha katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ?

Dhammaṃ deseti jino, tassa ca dhammassa yaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ;

Iti yāva sabbadhammā, eso hāro padaṭṭhāno.

Tattha pañcakāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yesaṃ kesañci kāmarāgo uppajjati uppanno vā uppajjissati vā, etesu yepi pañcasu rūpesu āyatanesu nāññatra etehi kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānanti. Vuccate, tena pañca kāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañcindriyāni rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manindriyaṃ bhavarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañcakkhandhā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ekasaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhirāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāmadhātu kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Arūpadhātu arūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sukhasaññā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Byāpādasaññā byāpādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Asampajaññatā sammohassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nava āghātavatthūni byāpādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Navavidhaṃ mānaṃ mānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sukhā vedanā rāgānusayassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Dukkhā vedanā paṭighānusayassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Adukkhamasukhā vedanā avijjānusayassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Attavādupādānañca musāvādo ca lobhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pāṇātipāto ca pisuṇavācā ca pharusavācā ca byāpādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Micchattañca samphappalāpo ca mohassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Bhavaṃ bhogañca vokāro ahaṃkārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Bāhirānaṃ pariggaho mamaṃkārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyassa saṅgaṃ diṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyikadoso dosassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyikakāsāvo lobhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yo yo vā pana dhammo yena yena ārammaṇena uppajjati saccādhiṭṭhānena vā dhammādhiṭṭhānena vā anusayanena vā, so dhammo tassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tena sārammaṇena so dhammo uppajjati.

Yathā manusso purimassa padassa padaṭṭhānaṃ alabhanto dutiyaṃ padaṃ uddharati, so pacchānupadaṃ saṃharati. Yadi pana yo na dutiyapadassa padaṭṭhānaṃ labhati, aparaṃ padaṃ uddharati. Tassa yo

ceso paccayo bhavati. Evaṃ dhammo kusalo vā akusalo vā abyākato vā padaṭṭhānaṃ alabhanto na pavattati. Yathā payuttassa dhammassa yonilābho , ayaṃ vuccati padaṭṭhāno hāro.

48. Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Vuttamhi ekadhamme, ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā tena;

Sabbe bhavanti vuttā, so hāro lakkhaṇo nāma.

Yesañca susamāraddhā, niccaṃ kāyagatāsatīti gāthāya vuttāya kāyagatāsatiyā vuttā vedanāgatā cittagatā dhammagatā ca sati catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ ekena satipaṭṭhānena. Na hi cittaṃ ekasmiṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā pavattati, nānāsu gatīsu pavattati, kāyagatāsatiyā vuttāya vuttā vedanāgatā cittadhammagatā ca. Na hi kāyagatāsatiyā bhāvitāya satipaṭṭhānā cattāro bhāvanāpāripūriṃ na gacchanti. Evaṃ tassadisesu dhammesu vuttesu sabbadhammā vuttā ca bhavanti.

Sacittapariyodāpanaṃ, etaṃ buddhāna sāsananti gāthā cetasikā dhammā vuttā, citte rūpaṃ vuttaṃ. Idaṃ nāmarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Tato sacittapariyodāpanā yaṃ yaṃ odapeti, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yena odapeti, so maggo. Yato odapanā, so nirodho. Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tattha sahajātā vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro ete te dhammā ekalakkhaṇā uppādalakkhaṇena. Yo ca rūpe nibbindati, vedanāya so nibbindati, saññāsaṅkhāraviññāṇesupi so nibbindati. Iti ye ekalakkhaṇā dhammā, tesaṃ ekamhi dhamme niddiṭṭhe sabbe dhammā niddiṭṭhā honti, ayaṃ vuccati lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Nirutti adhippāyo ca, byañjanā desanāya ca;

Suttattho pubbāparasandhi, eso hāro catubyūho.

Tattha katamā nirutti, sā kathaṃ pariyesitabbā ? Yathā vuttaṃ bhagavatā ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu khippaṃ dhammesu mahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, atthakusalo ca hoti, dhammakusalo ca hoti, niruttikusalo ca hoti, itthādhivacanakusalo ca hoti, purisādhivacanakusalo ca, vipurisādhivacanakusalo ca, atītādhivacanakusalo ca, anāgatādhivacanakusalo ca, paccuppannādhivacanakusalo ca. Ekādhippāyena kusalo nānādhippāyena kusalo. Kimhi desitaṃ,

atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ. Itthādhivacanena purisādhivacanena vipurisādhivacanena sabbaṃ yathāsuttaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ byañjanato niruttikosallato yo yaṃ suttassa suniruttidunniruttitaṃ avekkhati, idaṃ evaṃ niropayitabbaṃ. Idampi na niropayitabbaṃ. Idaṃ vuccate niruttikosallaṃ.

49. Tattha katamaṃ adhippāyakosallaṃ? Yathādesitassa suttassa sabbassa vāraṃ gacchati imena bhagavatā desitabbanti. Yathā kiṃ appamādo amataṃ padaṃ, pamādo maccuno padanti gāthā. Ettha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye asītimeva ākaṅkhanti te appamattā viharissanti, ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Yogassa kālaṃ na nivattati yā ca, so na tattha pāpintave bhavanti;

Vedanāmaggaisinā paveditaṃ, dhutarajāsavā dukkhā pamokkhātā.

Ettha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye dukkhe nāssādakā , te vīriyamārabhissanti dukkhakkhayāyāti. Ayaṃ tattha bhagavato adhippāyo. Iti gāthāya vā byākaraṇena vā desite iminā suttena sādhakā, yo evaṃ dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjatīti so adhippāyo, ayaṃ vuccati desanādhippāyo.

Tattha katamo pubbāparasandhi? Yaṃ gāthāyaṃ vā suttesu vā padāni asīti tāni bhavanti evaṃ vā evameti tassā gāthāya suttassa vā yāni purimāni padāni yāni ca pacchimakāni, tāni samosāretabbāni. Evaṃ so pubbāparena sandhi ñāyati. Yā ekā samāraddhā gāthā dve tīṇi vā tassa mekadese bhāsitānaṃ abhāsitāhi gāthāhi aniddiṭṭho attho bhavati tadupadhāritabbaṃ. Yaṃva sabbā itissa pariyesamānassa pariyesanā kaṅkhā, tassa vā puggalassa paññattīnaṃ apare pariyesitabbaṃ. Idaṃ vuccate pubbāparena sandhi. Kosallanti vatthuto nidānakosallaṃ. Byañjanato niruttikosallaṃ. Desanādhippāyakosallaṃ. Pubbāparena sandhikosallaṃ. Tattha tassa gāthā pariyesitā nidānaṃ vā. Upalabbhituṃ na attho niddisitabbo vatthuto nidānakosallaṃ atthakosallaṃ imehi catūhi padehi attho pariyesiyanto yathābhūtaṃ pariyiṭṭho hoti. Atha ca sabbo vatthuto vā nidānena vā yo adhippāyo byañjano nirutti sandhi ca anuttaro eso pubbāparena evaṃ suttatthena desitabbaṃ. Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

50. Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hāro?

Ekamhi padaṭṭhāne, pariyesati sesakaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ;

Āvaṭṭati paṭipakkhe, āvaṭṭo nāma so hāro.

Yathā kiṃ unnaḷānaṃ pamattānanti gāthāyo. Yaṃ pamādo, idaṃ kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ? Kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ osaggassa. Kusaladhammosaggo pana kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ? Akusaladhammapaṭisevanāya. Kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ, kusaladhammapaṭisevanāya? Kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ, kilesavatthupaṭisevanāya? Iti pamādena mohapakkhiyā diṭṭhi avijjā chandarāgapakkhiyā. Tattha taṇhā ca diṭṭhi cattāro āsavā taṇhā kāmāsavo ca bhavāsavo ca diṭṭhāsavo ca avijjāsavo ca. Tattha citte atthīti diṭṭhi cetasikesu niccanti pañcasu kāmaguṇesu ajjhāvahanena kāmāsavo, upapattīsu āsatti bhavāsavo. Tattha rūpakāyo kāmāsavassa bhavāsavassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nāmakāyo diṭṭhāsavassa avijjāsavassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha alliyanāya ajjhattavāhanaṃ kāmāsavassa lakkhaṇaṃ. Patthanaganthanaabhisaṅkhārakāyasaṅkhāraṇaṃ bhavāsavassa lakkhaṇaṃ, abhiniveso ca parāmāso ca diṭṭhāsavassa lakkhaṇaṃ. Appaṭivedho dhammesu asampajaññā ca avijjāsavassa lakkhaṇaṃ. Ime cattāro āsavā cattāri upādānāni. Kāmāsavo kāmupādānaṃ, bhavāsavo bhavupādānaṃ, diṭṭhāsavo diṭṭhupādānaṃ, avijjāsavo attavādupādānaṃ, imehi catūhi upādānehi pañcakkhandhā. Tattha avijjāsavo citte pahātabbo, so citte cittānupassissa pahīyati. Diṭṭhāsavo dhammesu pahātabbo, so dhammesu dhammānupassissa pahīyati. Bhavāsavo āsattiyā pahātabbo, so vedanāsu vedanānupassissa pahīyati. Kāmāsavo pañcasu kāmaguṇesu pahātabbo, so kāye kāyānupassissa pahīyati. Tattha kāyānupassanā dukkhamariyasaccaṃ bhajati. Vedanānupassanā pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ paccayo sukhindriyassa dukkhindriyassa somanassindriyassa domanassindriyassa upekkhindriyassa, sattakilesopacāro tena samudayaṃ bhajati. Citte cittānupassanā nirodhaṃ bhajati. Dhammesu dhammānupassanā maggaṃ bhajati. Tenassa catūsu ca dassanena tasseva sabbe pahīyanti, yena niddiṭṭhā paṭhamaṃ unnaḷānaṃ pamattānaṃ tesaṃ vaḍḍhanti āsavā. Jānato hi passato āsavānaṃ khayo dukkhaṃ samudayo nirodho maggo hi akusalā dhammā. Evaṃ pariyesitabbā. Yāva tassa akusalassa gati tato paṭipakkhena akusale dhamme pariyesati tesaṃ kilesānaṃ hārena āvaṭṭati. Ayaṃ vuccate āvaṭṭo hāro. Evaṃ sukkāpi dhammā pariyesitabbā. Akusaladhamme āgamissa.

Tattha āvaṭṭassa hārassa ayaṃ bhūmi sati upaṭṭhānā ca vipallāsā ca cattāri ñāṇāni sakkāyasamuppādāyagāminī ca paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā.

51. Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro? Yaṃ kiñci vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ vuccati vibhatti hāro. Yathā kiṃ āgantvā ca puna puggalo hoti, no vāgataṃ na paribhāsati paripucchatāya pañhāya atiyanaṃ ekassa kiñci – ayaṃ

vuccate vibhatti hāro.

Tattha katamo parivattano hāro. Yaṃ kiñci paṭipakkhaniddeso, ayaṃ vuccati parivattano hāro. Yathā vuttaṃ bhagavatā sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hotīti vitthārena sabbāni maggaṅgāni. Ayaṃ vuccate parivattano hāro.

Tattha katamo vevacano hāro?

Vevacanehi anekehi, ekaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsitaṃ;

Sutte yo jānāti suttavidū, vevacano nāma so hāro.

Yathā āyasmā sāriputto ekamhi vatthumhi vevacanena nānāvuttena bhagavatā pasaṃsito ‘‘mahāpañño sāriputto hāsapañño javanapañño’’ti idaṃ paññāya vevacanaṃ. Yathā ca maggavibhaṅge niyyānattho ekamekaṃ maggaṅgaṃ vevacanehi niddiṭṭhaṃ. Evaṃ avijjāya vevacanā. Ekaṃ akusalamūlaṃ tadeva santaṃ tesu tesu janapadesu tena tena pajānanti. Na hi anena tadevapi ālapiyanti aññaṃ bhajati. Sabbakāmajahassa bhikkhunoti kāmā ālapitā. Yassa nitthiṇṇo saṅkoti teyeva kāme saṅkāti ālapati. Suṇamānassa puretaraṃ rajjanti teyeva kāme rajjanti ālapati. Evaṃ suttamhi yo dhammo desiyati tassa pariyeṭṭhi ‘‘katamassa dhammassa idaṃ nāmaṃ katamassa idaṃ vevacana’’nti. Sabbaññū hi yesaṃ yesaṃ yā nirutti hoti, yathāgāmi tena tena desetīti tassa vevacanaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ. Ayaṃ vevacano hāro.

52. Tattha katamo paññatti hāro? Cattāri ariyasaccānīti suttaṃ niddisati, nikkhepapaññatti. Yā samudayapaññatti. Kabaḷīkāre āhāre atthi chando atthi rāgo yāva patiṭṭhitaṃ. Tattha viññāṇaṃ pabhavapaññattiṃ paññapeti. Kabaḷīkāre āhāre natthi chando…pe… samugghāti paññatti.

Tassa kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccatīti pahānapaññattiṃ paññapeti. Taṇhā yassa purakkhatā paññā parivattati gāthā manāpapaññattiṃ paññapeti. Evaṃ pana manāpapaññattīti ekadhammaṃ bhagavā paññapeti. Na hi taṇhā dukkhasamudayoti kāretvā sabbattha taṇhāsamudayo niddisitabbo. Yathā uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti vinodeti pajahatīti paṭikkhepapaññatti. Evaṃ sabbesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalānañca akusalānañca yañcassa dhammakkhettaṃ bhavati, so ceva dhammo tattha pavattati. Tadavasiṭṭhā dhammā tassānuvattakā honti. Sā duvidhā paññatti – parādhīnapaññatti

ca sādhīnapaññatti ca. Katamā sādhīnapaññatti? Samādhiṃ, bhikkhave , bhāvetha, samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ‘‘Rūpaṃ anicca’’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ sādhīnapaññatti parādhīnapaññatti ca, sā paññatti paññāya ca sīlassa ca, yathā cattāri jhānāni bhāvetha. Tassa atthi samādhindriyaṃ mudūni cattāri indriyāni tāni catuparādhīnāni, tīṇi aveccappasādeti parādhīnaṃ samādhindriyaṃ cattāri indriyāni parādhīnāti catūsu ariyasaccesu aparādhīnaṃ paññindriyaṃ satipaṭṭhānesu sammappadhānesu vīriyindriyaṃ. Iti sake padaṭṭhāne sake khettasādhīno so dhammo, so ca tattha paññāpetabbo. Tassa paṭipakkhā nighāto niddisitabbo. Etthāyaṃ anekākārapaññatti kena kāraṇena ayaṃ dhammo paññattoti. Ayaṃ vuccate paññatti.

53. Tattha katamo otaraṇo hāro? Chasu dhammesu otāretabbaṃ. Katamesu chasu? Khandhesu dhātūsu āyatanesu indriyesu saccesu paṭiccasamuppādesu. Natthi taṃ suttaṃ vā gāthā vā byākaraṇaṃ vā. Imesu channaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ na sandissati. Ettāvatā esa sabbā desanā yā tā khandhā vā dhātuyo vā āyatanāni vā saccāni vā paṭiccasamuppādo vā, tattha pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ vedanākkhandho rāgadosamohānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tattha tisso vedanāyo tassa sukhāya vedanāya somanasso savicāro, dukkhāya vedanāya domanasso savicāro, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya upekkho savicāro. Yaṃ puna tattha vedayitaṃ idaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandho tattha kāyo pamattaṃ saupavattati, tañca saṅkhāragato dvidhā ca bhavaṅgotaraṇaṃ kammaṃ tīṇi ca saṅkhārāni puññābhisaṅkhārā vā apuññā vā āneñjā vā hetu sabbasarāgassa no vītarāgassa, dosassa abhisaṅkhārāni ca avītarāgo ceteti ca pakappeti ca, vītarāgo pana ceteti ca no abhisaṅkharoti, yaṃ uṇhaṃ vajiraṃ kaṭṭhe vā rukkhe vā aññattha vā patantaṃ bhindati ca ḍahati ca, evaṃ sarāgacetanā ceteti ca abhisaṅkharoti ca. Yathā sataṃ vajiraṃ na bhindati na ca ḍahati, evaṃ vītarāgacetanā ceteti na ca abhisaṅkharoti. Tattha pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ eko khandho anindriyasarīraṃ saññākkhandho.

Tattha dhātūnaṃ aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo. Tattha yā rūpī dasa dhātuyo, tāsu desiyamānāsu rūpakkhandho niddisitabbo, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yepi ca cha viññāṇakāyā manodhātusattamā, tattha viññāṇakkhandho ca niddisitabbo, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Dhammadhātu pana dhammasamosaraṇā, so dhammo hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca kiccena ca vevacanena ca yena yena upalabbhati, tena tena niddisitabbo. Yadi vā kusalā yadi vā akusalā yadi vā abyākatā yadi vā asaṅkhatā. Dvādasannaṃ āyatanānaṃ dasa āyatanāni rūpāni taṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ niddisitabbaṃ. Rūpakkhandho ca manāyatanañca viññāṇakkhandhena niddisitabbaṃ,

dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Dhammāyatanaṃ nānādhammasamosaraṇaṃ. Tattha ye dhammā indriyānaṃ indriyesu niddisitabbā, ye anindriyānaṃ anindriyesu niddisitabbā. Pariyāyato ca otāretabbā. Yathā sā dhammadhātu tathā dhammāyatanaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ. Yāyeva hi dhammadhātu tadeva dhammāyatanaṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ.

Tattha paṭiccasamuppādo atthi tividho, atthi catubbidho, atthi duvidho. Tattha tividho paṭiccasamuppādo hetuphalanissando. Avijjā saṅkhārā taṇhā upādānaṃ ca ayaṃ hetu, viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ phasso vedanā ca ayaṃ paccayo, yo bhavo ayaṃ vipāko, yā jāti maraṇaṃ ayaṃ nissando.

Kathaṃ catubbidho hetu paccayo vipāko nissando ca? Avijjā ca taṇhāsaṅkhārā ca upādānaṃ ca – ayaṃ hetu. Viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpassa paccayo. Nāmarūpaṃ upapajjati, tathā upapannassa saḷāyatanaṃ phasso vedanā ca – ayaṃ paccayo. Yo bhavo ayaṃ vipāko. Yā jāti yā ca jarāmaraṇaṃ – ayaṃ nissando.

Kathaṃ duvidho paṭiccasamuppādo? Avijjā saṅkhārā taṇhā upādānaṃ – ayaṃ samudayo. Viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ phasso vedanā bhavo jāti maraṇañca – idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ pana avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho imāni tappaṭipakkhena dve saccāni. Tasmā paṭiccasamuppādo yena ākārena niddiṭṭho, tena tena niddisitabbo.

Tathā bāvīsati indriyāni. Dvādasa indriyāni cakkhundriyāni cakkhundriyaṃ yena domanassindriyaṃ, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Purisindriyaṃ ca diṭṭhiyā ca taṇhāpadaṭṭhānaṃ. Yato puriso purisakānaṃ taṃ evaṃ kātabbatā. Atha ajjhattaṃ sārajjati. Ayaṃ ahaṃkāro taṃ yasā sāratto bahiddhā pariyesati, ayaṃ mamaṃkāro evaṃ itthī, tattha sukhindriyaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ ca purisindriyassānuvattakā honti. Tassa adhippāyaparipuṇṇā lobhadhammā kusalamūle pavaḍḍhenti. Tassa ce ayamadhippāyo na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa dukkhindriyaṃ ca domanassindriyaṃ ca vattati. Doso ca akusalamūlaṃ pavaḍḍhati. Sace pana upekkhā bhāveti upekkhindriyassa anuvattakāmā bhavati. Amoho ca kusalamūlaṃ pavaḍḍhati. Iti satta indriyāni kilesavatthumupādāya ananvemāni avamāni sabbassa vedanā itthindriyaṃ purisindriyaṃ. Tattha aṭṭha indriyāni saddhindriyaṃ yāva aññātāvino indriyaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Dasannaṃ paññindriyānaṃ kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manindriyaṃ bhavarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Paññindriyāni rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Itthindriyaṃ ca purisindriyaṃ ca satta paññattiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tattha yena yena indriyena yuttaṃ vā gāthāya otāretuṃ sakkoti, tena tena niddisitabbo. Evaṃ khandhesu

dhātūsu āyatanesu saccesu paṭiccasamuppādesu ayaṃ otaraṇo hāro.

54. Tattha katamo sodhano hāro? Yo gāthā ekena ārambho bhāsissanti. Tattha ekissā bhāsitāya avasiṭṭhāsu bhāsitāsu so attho na niddisitabbo. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Na hi tāva so attho bhāsito, so abhāsito na sakkā niddisituṃ. Yathā kiṃ appamādo amataṃ padanti gāthā ayamekā gāthā niddisitabbā. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ, atthikkhātāva imassa ārambhassa anabhāsitaṃ?

Evaṃ visesato ñatvā, appamādamhi paṇḍitā;

Appamāde pamodanti, ariyānaṃ gocare ratāti.

Idaṃ abhāsitaṃ. Imissāpi gāthāya bhāsitāya attho niddisitabbo. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ, atthi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ? Te jhāyino sātatikā, niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamāti gāthā, evaṃ imā gāthāyo upadhāritā yadā bhavanti, tadā attho niddisitabbo. Evaṃ assutapubbesu suttesu byākaraṇesu vā ekuddeso bhāsito. Yā vīmaṃsā tulanā idaṃ atthi kiccaṃ, idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ tassa vevacanaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ vā na vāti. Tattha yā vīmaṃsā, ayaṃ vuccate sodhano hāro.

55. Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno hāro? Ekattatā ca vemattatā ca. Tattha kitapaññatti ca kiccapaññatti ca. Sā ekattatā ca vemattatā ca yathā paññatti ekavevacanena vemattatā pajānātīti paññā, sā ca ādhipateyyaṭṭhena paññatti. Yaṃ anomattiyaṭṭhena paññattanti. Taṃ anomattiyaṭṭhena paññābalaṃ. Tanubhūtā gocarattavasā sevasati tīsu ratanesu anussati buddhānussati dhammānussati saṅghānussati aviparītānussaraṇatāya. Sammādiṭṭhi dhammānaṃ pavicayena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo abhinīhārato abhiññāti. Saṅkhepena maggā kā vatthu avikopanatāya ekattā, yathā uṇhena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ uṇhodakaṃ, sītena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ sītodakaṃ khārodakaṃ guḷhodakanti, idaṃ ekattatā vemattatā ca.

Atthi puna dhammo nānādhammasaṅghato ekato yathārūpaṃ cattāro vāretabbā, tañca rūpanti ekattatā. Pathavīdhātu āpo tejo vāyodhātūti vemattatā. Evaṃ sabbā catasso dhātuyo rūpanti ekattatā, pathavīdhātu āpo tejo vāyodhātūti vemattatā. Pathavīdhātūti lakkhaṇato ekattatā, saṃkiṇṇavatthuto vemattatā. Yaṃ kiñci kakkhaḷalakkhaṇaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ pathavīdhātūti ekattatā. Kesā lomā nakhā dantā chavi cammanti vemattatā. Evaṃ sabbaṃ catasso dhātuyo rūpanti ekattaṃ. Saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbāti vemattatā.

Atthi puna dhammo vemattatā añño nāmaṃ labhati. Yathā kāyānupassanāya navasaññā vinīlakasaññā uddhumātakasaññā, ayaṃ asubhasaññā, yā ekattatā ārammaṇato vemattato, sā evaṃ saññāvedanāsu ādīnavaṃ samanupassato tathādhiṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyaṃ ca sāyeva dhammesu tattha saññābhāvanā vīriyindriyaṃ ca dhammesu dhammānupassanā citte attasaññaṃ pajahato paññindriyaṃ ca citte cittānupassanā. (Iti) yo koci ñāṇapacāro sabbaso paññāya gocaro paññā, ayaṃ vemattatā, yathā kāmarāgo bhavarāgo diṭṭhirāgoti vemattatā taṇhāya. Iti yaṃ ekattatāya ca vemattatāya ca ñāṇaṃ vīmaṃsanā tulanā. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhāno hāro.

56. Tattha katamo parikkhāro hāro? Sahetu sappaccayaṃ vodānañca saṃkileso ca, yaṃ tadubhayaṃ pariyeṭṭhi, sa parikkhāro hāro. Iti dhammānaṃ sahetukānaṃ hetu pariyesitabbo, sappaccayānaṃ paccayo pariyesitabbo.

Tattha kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ, hetussa ca paccayassa ca? Sabhāvo hetu, parabhāvo paccayo. Parabhāvassa paccayo hetupi, sabhāvassa hetuyā parabhāvassa kassaci paccayo avutto hetu, vutto paccayo. Ajjhattiko hetu, bāhiro paccayo. Sabhāvo hetu, parabhāvo paccayo. Nibbattako hetu, paṭiggāhako paccayo. Nevāsiko hetu, āgantuko paccayo. Asādhāraṇo hetu, sādhāraṇo paccayo. Ekoyeva hetu, aparāparo paccayo.

Hetussa upakaraṇaṃ samudānetabbo. Samudānaṃ hetu, tattha duvidho hetu. Duvidho paccayo – samanantarapaccayo ca paramparapaccayo ca. Hetupi duvidho – samanantarahetu ca paramparahetu ca. Tattha katamo paramparapaccayo? Avijjā nāmarūpassa paramparapaccayo, viññāṇaṃ samanantarapaccayatāya paccayo. Yadi ādimhi avijjānirodho bhavati nāmarūpassa nirodhopi. Tattha samanantaraṃ kiṃ kāraṇaṃ paramparapaccayo samanantarapaccayo samuddānito, ayaṃ paccayato. Tattha katamo paramparahetu? Vijānantassa paramparahetutāya hetu, aññākāro samanantarahetutāya hetu. Yassa hi yaṃ samanantaraṃ nibbattati, so tassa hetupi jātinirodhā bahi ākāranirodho, ākāranirodhā daṇḍanirodho, daṇḍanirodhā khaṇḍanirodho. Evaṃ hetupi dvidhā so tāhi passitabbo.

Paṭiccasamuppādo yathā avijjāpaccayo tassa puna kiṃpaccayo, ayoniso manasikāro. So kassa paccayo saṅkhārānaṃ, iti paccayo ca samuppannaṃ ca tassa ko hetu avijjāyeva. Tathā hi purimā koṭi na paññāyati. Tattha avijjānusayo avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa hetu purimā hetu pacchā paccayo, sāpi avijjāsaṅkhārānaṃ paccayo catūhi kāraṇehi sahajātapaccayatāya

samanantarapaccayatāya abhisandanapaccayatāya patiṭṭhānapaccayatāya.

57. Kathaṃ sahajātapaccayatāya avijjāsaṅkhārānaṃ paccayo? Yaṃ cittaṃ rāgapariyuṭṭhaṃ, tattha avijjāpariyuṭṭhānena sabbaṃ paññāya gocaraṃ hanti. Tattha saṅkhārā tipaccayaṭṭhikā addhābhūmikāramahattassa ayaṃ avijjāsahasamuppannaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullatamāpajjantī catūhi kāraṇehi paññā pahīyati. Katamehi catūhi? Anusayo pariyuṭṭhānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ upādānaṃ. Tattha anusayo pariyuṭṭhānaṃ jāti pariyuṭṭhitā saṃyujjati saṃyuttā upādiyati upādānapaccayā bhavo. Evaṃ te saṅkhārā tividhā uppannā bhūmigatā nāsaññattha ayaṃ maggena vinītattāyāti te thāmagatāapativinītātipitesaṅkhārātivuccati,evaṃsahetusamuppannaṭṭhena atthi meva paccayā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo niddiṭṭhaṃ apanetvā kusalaṃ akusalaṃ kusalo ca akusalo ca pakkhipitabbo, vipākadhammā apanetvā vacanīyaṃ avacanīyaṃ vacanīyañca avacanīyañca pakkhipitabbaṃ, bhavaapevirittā, sabbasuttaṃ parikkhipitabbaṃ.

Dasa tathāgatabalāni cattāri vesārajjāni puññāni anaññākataṃ avijjā samanantarapaccayatāya saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo yena cittena saha samuppannā avijjā tassa cittassa samanantaracittaṃ samuppannanti, tassa yaṃ samanantaracittaṃ samuppannanti, tassa pacchimassa cittassa purimacittaṃ hetupaccayatāya paccayo, tena avijjā hetu tena cittena upādānaṃ anokāsakatā ñāṇaṃ na uppajjanti. Yā tassa appamādā dhātu abhijjhābhisanditā tahiṃ vipallāsā uppajjanti ‘‘asubhe subha’’nti ‘‘dukkhe sukha’’nti, tattha saṅkhārā uppajjanti rattā duṭṭhā mūlassa cetanā rāgapariyuṭṭhānena byāpādapariyuṭṭhānena avijjāpariyuṭṭhānena diṭṭhivipallāso vatthuniddese niddisitabbo, yaṃ viparītacitto vijānāti ayaṃ cittavipallāso, yā viparītasaññā upaggaṇhāti ayaṃ saññāvipallāso. Yaṃ viparītadiṭṭhi abhinivisati ayaṃ diṭṭhivipallāso. Aṭṭha micchattāni vaḍḍhanti, tīṇi akusalāni ayoniso manasikāre uppannaṃ viññāṇañca vijjañca karonti. Iti pubbāparante akusalānātaritaro saṅkhārā vuddhiṃ vepullataṃ gacchanti. Te ca mahatā ca appaṭividitā ponobhavikā saṅkhārā bhavanti. Iti evaṃ avijjā sahajātapaccayatāya saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo samanantarapaccayatāya ca.

58. Kathaṃ abhisandanākārena avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo? Sā avijjā te saṅkhāre abhisanneti parippharati. Seyyathāpi nāma uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā taṃ udake vaḍḍhaṃ assa, sītena vārinā abhisannaṃ parisandanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ abhisandanaṭṭhena avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo.

Kathaṃ patiṭṭhahanaṭṭhena avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo? Te saṅkhārā

avijjāyaṃ nissāya vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjanti. Seyyathāpi nāma uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviṃ patiṭṭhāya vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjati. Ete saṅkhārā avijjāyaṃ patiṭṭhitā avijjāyaṃ nissāya vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ gacchanti. Evaṃ patiṭṭhahanaṭṭhena avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo.

Puna rāgasahagatassa kammassa vipākena paṭisandhimhi bhavo nibbattati, taṃ kammassa sabbaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ aññāṇavasena ponobhavikā saṅkhārāti vuccanti, evampi avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā atthi. Puna pañcasu ye ca sekkhā puggalā, ye ca asaññisamāpattiṃ samāpannā, ye ca bhavagatā, ye ca antogatāyeva saṃsedajā, ye ca vā pana añño hi koci anāgāmibhūtā na cetenti na ca patthenti, tesaṃ kiṃ paccayā saṅkhārā. Puna rāgā atthi tesaṃ saṅkhārāni upādānāni cittamanussarantiyeva avipakkavipākasamūhatā asamucchinnapaccayā tesaṃ puna ca gato bhavati. Evampi hi avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā. Puna sā te na upādānā napi saṅkhārā atthi, puna tesaṃ satta anusayā asamūhatā asamucchinnā tadārammaṇaṃ bhavati. Viññāṇassa patiṭṭhāya viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ. Evampi avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā. Puna sā yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ ācayagāmi sabbaṃ taṃ avijjāvasena abhisaṅkhariyati taṇhāvasena ca allīyati aññāṇavasena ca tattha ādīnavampi na jānāti. Tadeva viññāṇabījaṃ bhavati, sāyeva taṇhāsineho bhavati. Sāyeva avijjā sammohoti. Evampi avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā vattabbā. Iti imehi ākārehi avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo.

Tattha avijjāya hetu ayoniso manasikāro paccayo hoti. Tattha abhicchedo ayaṃ tattha tatiyaṃ balaṃ nivatti, ayaṃ paṭisandhi. Tattha punabbhavo yo avecchedo asamugghātanaṭṭhena ayaṃ anusayo. Yathā paṭākaṃ vā sāṭakaṃ vā dve janā pīḷesu ca ekā vā balaṃ vā assa nivāṭassesu, na pana pīḷesu soseyya. Tattha yaṃ sinehā āpodhātu anupullanā sosetabbā. Uṇhadhātumāgamma sace punā taṃ ākāse nikkhipeyya taṃ ussāvena yebhuyyataraṃ sinehamāpajjeyya, na hi anāgamma tejodhātuṃ parisesaṃ gaccheyya. Evameva bhavaggaparamāpi samāpatti na anurūpassa samugghātāya saṃvattati. Te hi ālayanti sammasanti, na ca taṇhāya taṇhāpahānaṃ gacchanti. Tattha so asamugghāto. Avijjāya anusayo ca cittassa sampalibodho, idaṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ. Yathābhūtaṃ viññāṇassa appaṭivedho ayaṃ avijjāāsavo avijjāviññāṇabījaṃ bhavati. Yaṃ bījaṃ so hetu na samucchijjati, asamucchijjanto paṭisandehati. Paṭisandahanto na samugghātaṃ gacchati. Asamugghātaṃ cittaṃ pariyonahati, pariyonaddhacitto yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, iti saññāṇassa sāsavattho, avijjattho, hetuattho, avacchedattho, anivattiattho, phalattho paṭisandhiattho, punabbhavattho, asamugghātattho, anusayattho, pariyuṭṭhānattho, apaṭivedhanattho. Ettāvatā avijjāya khettaṃ

niddiṭṭhaṃ bhavati. Ayaṃ vuccate parikkhāro nāma hāro.

59. Tattha katamo samāropano hāro? Ugghaṭitamhi tamhi santañceva ca naṃ vitthāraṃ pana vattabbaṃ. Vitthāravidhaṃ cittaññā ayaṃ samāropano hāro. Tattha nāmaniddeso upaghaṭakā vatthuniddeso vevacanaṃ vatthubhūto vitthāro. Yathā kiṃ, yā bhikkhūnaṃ vattato pahātabbo, ayaṃ upaghaṭanā.

Tattha katamo samāropano? Kiñci na vattabbaṃ, rūparāgaṃ vā nāmavantapahātabbaṃ . Yāva viññāṇanti vitthārena kātabbāni. Avijjā tā opammena paññāpetabbā, ayaṃ samāropano. Nissitacittassa ca mattiko ca nissayo taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca. Tattha diṭṭhi avijjā taṇhā saṅkhārā. Tattha diṭṭhipaccayā taṇhā ime avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā. Tattha nissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ idaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ, idaṃ saṃkhittena bhāsite avasiṭṭhaṃ paropayati.

Anissitassa calitaṃ natthīti tassa evaṃ diṭṭhiyā taṇhāya ca pahānaṃ tattha diṭṭhiavijjānirodhāya bhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ sarāgaṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu taṃ taṃ dhammaṃ upecca aññaṃ dhammaṃ dhāvati makkaṭopamatāya, atha khvassa parittesu dhammesu sarāgaṭṭhāniyesu chandarāgo natthi kuto tato calanā, adhimattesu sattesu cittaṃ nivessayati taṃ apatiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ anāhāraṃ nirujjhati viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho yāva jarāmaraṇanirodho. Ayaṃ samāropano.

Tattha rāgavasena viññāṇassa calitaṃ sapariggaho, tasmiṃ calite asati yo parikilesopacāro tividho aggi paṭippassaddho bhavati. Tenāha calite asante passaddhi hoti. Tattha yaṃ samāropanā passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Yāva vimuttitamiti ñāṇadassanaṃ bhavati. So āsavānaṃ khayā ca vimutti no upapajjati. Tassa upapattissa āgatigatiyā asantiyā nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena. Esevanto dukkhassāti anupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Idamassa suttassa majjhe samāropitaṃ paṭiccasamuppāde ca vimuttiyaṃ ca yogo na ca etaṃ tassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjanti. Ayaṃ vuccate samāropano hāro. Na ca saṃkilesabhāgiyena suttena saṃkilesabhāgiyo ye ca dhammā samāropayitabbā nāñño. Evaṃ vāsanābhāgiye nibbedhabhāgiye, ayaṃ samāropano hāro. Ime soḷasa hārā.

Suvīrassa mahākaccāyanassa jambuvanavāsino peṭakopadese

Pañcamā bhūmi.

6. Suttatthasamuccayabhūmi

60. Buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ sāsanaṃ tividhena saṅgahaṃ gacchati, khandhesu dhātūsu āyatanesu ca. Tattha pañcakkhandhā rūpakkhandho yāva viññāṇakkhandho. Dasa rūpaāyatanāni cakkhu rūpā ca yāva kāyo phoṭṭhabbā ca, ayaṃ rūpakkhandho. Tattha cha vedanākāyā vedanākkhandho cakkhusamphassajā vedanā yāva manosamphassajā vedanā, ayaṃ vedanākkhandho. Tattha cha saññākāyā saññākkhandho, rūpasaññā yāva dhammasaññā ime cha saññākāyā, ayaṃ saññākkhandho. Tattha cha cetanākāyā saṅkhārakkhandho, rūpasañcetanā yāva dhammasañcetanā ime cha cetanākāyā, ayaṃ saṅkhārakkhandho. Tattha cha viññāṇakāyā viññāṇakkhandho, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ yāva manoviññāṇaṃ ime cha viññāṇakāyā, ayaṃ viññāṇakkhandho. Ime pañcakkhandhā.

Tesaṃ kā pariññā? Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ saññā anattāti esā etesaṃ pariññā. Tattha katamo khandhattho? Samūhattho khandhattho, puñjattho khandhattho, rāsattho khandhattho. Taṃ yathā dabbakkhandho vanakkhandho dārukkhandho aggikkhandho udakakkhandho vāyukkhandho iti evaṃ khandhesu sabbasaṅgahova evaṃ khandhattho.

Tattha aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu… pe… manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu. Etāyo aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo. Tāsaṃ pariññā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ saññā anattāti esā etāsaṃ pariññā. Tattha ko dhātuattho? Vuccate avayavattho dhātuattho. Avayavoti cakkhu no pasādo cakkhudhātu. Evaṃ pañcasu dhātūsu puna rāgavavacchedattho dhātuattho. Vavacchinnā hi cakkhudhātu. Evaṃ pañcasu punarāha ekantipakatyatthena dhātuatthoti vuccate. Taṃ yathā, pakatiyā ayaṃ puriso pittiko semhiko vātiko sannipātikoti evaṃ pakaticakkhudhātu dasannaṃ piyā ca sabbesu indriyesu…pe… visabhāgattho dhātuattho.

Tattha dvādasāyatanāni katamāni? Cha ajjhattikāni cha bāhirāni. Cakkhāyatanaṃ yāva manāyatananti ajjhattikaṃ, rūpāyatanaṃ yāva dhammāyatananti bāhiraṃ. Etāni dvādasa āyatanāni. Etesaṃ kā pariññā? Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ saññā anattāti, esā etesaṃ pariññā. Api ca dvidhā pariññā ñātapariññā ca pahānapariññā ca. Tattha ñātapariññā nāma aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ saññā anattāti, esā ñātapariññā. Pahānapariññā pana chandarāgappahānā, esā pahānapariññā. Tattha katamo āyatanattho? Vuccate ākārattho āyatanattho. Yathā suvaṇṇākaro dubbaṇṇākaro, yathā dvīhi tehi ākārehi te te gāvā uttiṭṭhanti. Evaṃ etehi cittacetasikā gāvā uttiṭṭhanti kammakilesā dukkhadhammā ca. Punarāha āyadānattho āyatanattho. Yathā

rañño āyadānehi āyo bhavati, evaṃ āyadānattho āyatanattho.

61. Cattāri ariyasaccāni dukkhaṃ samudayo nirodho maggo ca. Dukkhaṃ yathā samāsena dhammācariyaṃ mānasañca, samudayo samāsena avijjā ca taṇhā ca, nirodho samāsena vijjā ca vimutti ca, maggo samāsena samatho ca vipassanā ca.

Tattha sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhikā dhammā katame? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā yāva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, evamete sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhikā dhammā. Ye dhammā atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ ca nibbānāya saṃvattantīti, so maggo cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, sammappadhānaṃ…pe… iddhipādaṃ…pe… indriyāni…pe… balāni…pe… tattha ko indriyattho? Indattho indriyattho, ādhipateyyattho indriyattho, pasādattho indriyattho, asādhāraṇaṃ kassa kiriyattho indriyattho anavapariyattho balattho, thāmattho balattho, upādāyattho balattho, upatthambhanattho balattho.

Tattha katame satta bojjhaṅgā? Satisambojjhaṅgo yāva upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Tattha katamo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo? Sammādiṭṭhi yāva sammāsamādhi. Tattha aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoti khandho sīlakkhandho ca samādhikkhandho ca paññākkhandho ca. Tattha yā ca sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāājīvo, ayaṃ sīlakkhandho. Yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāvāyāmo yo ca sammāsamādhi, ayaṃ samādhikkhandho. Yo ca sammāsaṅkappo yā ca sammādiṭṭhi, ayaṃ paññākkhandho. Evaṃ tāyo tisso sikkhā. Evaṃ tīhākārehi dasa padāni…pe….

Tattha yogāvacaro sīlakkhandhe ṭhito dosaṃ akusalaṃ na upādiyati, dosānusayaṃ samūhanati, dosasallaṃ uddharati, dukkhavedanaṃ parijānāti, kāmadhātuṃ samatikkamati. Samādhikkhandhe ṭhito lobhaṃ akusalaṃ na upādiyati, rāgānusayaṃ samūhanati, lobhasallaṃ uddharati, sukhavedanaṃ parijānāti, rūpadhātuṃ samatikkamati. Paññākkhandhe ṭhito mohaṃ akusalaṃ na upādiyati, avijjānusayaṃ samūhanati, mohasallaṃ diṭṭhisallañca uddharati, adukkhamasukhavedanaṃ parijānāti, arūpadhātuṃ samatikkamati. Iti tīhi khandhehi tīṇi akusalamūlāni na upādiyati, cattāri sallāni uddharati, tisso vedanā parijānāti, tedhātukaṃ samatikkamati.

62. Tattha katamā avijjā? Yaṃ catūsu ariyasaccesu aññāṇanti vitthārena yathā so pāṇasajjesu kathaṃkathā kātabbaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ? Cha viññāṇakāyā vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro, idaṃ nāmaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ? Cātumahābhūtikaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpassa paññattiṃ. Iti purimakañca nāmaṃ idañca rūpaṃ tadubhayaṃ nāmarūpanti vuccati. Tattha chaḷāyatananti cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, cakkhu ajjhattikaṃ āyatanaṃ yāva mano ajjhattikaṃ āyatanaṃ. Phassoti cha phassakāyā cakkhusamphasso yāva manosamphassoti phasso. Cha vedanākāyā vedanā. Taṇhāti cha taṇhākāyā taṇhā. Upādānanti cattāri upādānāni kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānanti upādānaṃ. Bhavoti tayo bhavā kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo. Tattha katamā jāti? Yā paṭhamaṃ khandhānaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhātūnaṃ paṭhamaṃ āyatanānaṃ uppatti jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo, ayaṃ jāti. Tattha katamā jarā? Jarā nāma yaṃ taṃ khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā pavivittaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ vivaṇṇataṃ bhaggo taṃ jarā hīyanā pahīyanā āyuno hāni saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paribhedo upanāho paripāko, ayaṃ jarā. Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ? Maraṇaṃ nāma yaṃ tasmiṃ tasmiṃ sattanikāye tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ cuti cavanatā maraṇaṃ kālaṅkiriyā uddhumātakānaṃ bhedo kāyassa jīvitindriyassa upacchedo, idaṃ maraṇaṃ. Iti purimikā ca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ tadubhayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ.

Tattha andhakāratimisā yathābhūtaṃ appajānanalakkhaṇā avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ ha. Abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇā saṅkhārā, upacayapunabbhavābhiropanapaccupaṭṭhānā. Te viññāṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthu saviññattilakkhaṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Anekasannissayalakkhaṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ, taṃ saḷāyatanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Indriyavavatthāpanalakkhaṇaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ, taṃ phassassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sannipātalakkhaṇo phasso, so vedanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Anubhavanalakkhaṇā vedanā, sā taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ajjhosānalakkhaṇā taṇhā, sā upādānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ādānaparihananalakkhaṇaṃ upādānaṃ, taṃ bhavassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nānāgativikkhepalakkhaṇo bhavo, so jātiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Khandhānaṃ pātubhāvalakkhaṇā jāti, sā jarāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Upanayaparipākalakkhaṇā jarā, sā maraṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Āyukkhayajīvitauparodhalakkhaṇaṃ maraṇaṃ, taṃ dukkhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyasampīḷanalakkhaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ domanassassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Cittasampīḷanalakkhaṇaṃ domanassaṃ, taṃ sokassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Socanalakkhaṇo soko, so paridevassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vacīnicchāraṇalakkhaṇo paridevo, so upāyāsassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ye āyāsā te upāyāsā.

Nava padāni yattha sabbo akusalapakkho saṅgahaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. Katamāni nava padāni? Dve mūlakilesā, tīṇi akusalamūlāni, cattāro

vipallāsā. Tattha dve mūlakilesā avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca, tīṇi akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho ca. Cattāro vipallāsā – ‘‘anicce nicca’’nti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, ‘‘dukkhe sukha’’nti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, ‘‘anattani attā’’ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, ‘‘asubhe subha’’nti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

63. Tattha avijjā nāma catūsu ariyasaccesu yathābhūtaṃ aññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ avijjā. Bhavataṇhā nāma yo bhavesu rāgo sārāgo icchā mucchā patthanā nandī ajjhosānaṃ apariccāgo, ayaṃ bhavataṇhā.

Tattha katamo lobho akusalamūlaṃ?

Lobho nāma so tesu tesu paravatthūsu paradabbesu paraṭṭhānesu parasāpateyyesu paraparriggahitesu lobho lubbhanā icchā mucchā patthanā nandī ajjhosānaṃ apariccāgo, ayaṃ lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kassetaṃ mūlaṃ? Lobho lobhajassa akusalassa kāyakammassa vacīkammassa manokammassa ca, tathā yathā taṃsampayuttānaṃ cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.

Tattha katamo doso akusalamūlaṃ?

So sattesu āghāto akkhanti appaccayo byāpādo padoso anatthakāmatā cetaso paṭighāto, ayaṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ.

Kassetaṃ mūlaṃ?

Dosajassa kāyakammassa vacīkammassa manokammassa sampayuttānañca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.

Tattha katamo moho akusalamūlaṃ?

Yaṃ catūsu ariyasaccesu anabhisamayo asampajjaggāho appaṭivedho moho muyhanā sammoho sammuyhanā avijjā tamo andhakāro āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ acchadanaṃ apasacchāgamanaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, ayaṃ moho akusalamūlaṃ.

Kassetaṃ mūlaṃ?

Mohajassa akusalassa kāyakammassa vacīkammassa manokammassa ca taṃsampayuttakānañca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.

Tattha vipallāsā jānitabbā, vipallāsānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ. Yaṃ vipallāsaṃ siyā, taṃ jānitabbaṃ. Tattha eko vipallāso tīṇi vipallāsāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni. Katamo eko vipallāso ca, yena paṭipakkhena vipallāsitaṃ gaṇhāti?

"Anicce nicca"nti, "dukkhe sukha"nti, "anattani attā"ti, "asubhe subha"nti, ayaṃ eko vipallāso.

Katamāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni?

Kāyo vedanā cittaṃ dhammā ca. Imāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni.

Katamāni tīṇi vipallāsāni?

Saññā cittaṃ diṭṭhi ca. Imāni tīṇi vipallāsāni.

Tattha manāpike vatthumhi indriyavatthe vaṇṇāyatane vā yo nimittassa uggāho, ayaṃ saññāvipallāso. Tattha viparītacittassa vatthumhi sati viññatti, ayaṃ cittavipallāso. Tattha viparītacittassa tamhi rūpe "asubhe subha"nti yā khanti ruci upekkhanā nicchayo diṭṭhi nidassanaṃ santīraṇā, ayaṃ diṭṭhivipallāso. Tattha vatthubhedena kāyesu dvādasa vipallāsā bhavanti. Tayo kāye tayo vedanāya tayo citte tayo dhamme, cattāro saññāvipallāsā cattāro cittavipallāsā cattāro diṭṭhivipallāsā, āyatanūpacayato cakkhuviññāṇasaññāsamaṅgissa rūpesu dvādasa vipallāsā yāva mano saññāsamaṅgissa, dhammesu dvādasa vipallāsā cha dvādasakā cattāri vipallāsā bhavanti. Ārammaṇanānattato hi aparimitasaṅkheyyānaṃ sattānaṃ aparimitamasaṅkheyyā vipallāsā bhavanti hīnukkaṭṭhamajjhimatāya.

64. Tattha pañcakkhandhā cattāri attabhāvavatthūni bhavanti. Yo rūpakkhandho, so kāyo attabhāvavatthu. Yo vedanākkhandho, so vedanā attabhāvavatthu. Yo saññākkhandho ca saṅkhārakkhandho ca, te dhammā attabhāvavatthu. Yo viññāṇakkhandho, so cittaṃ attabhāvavatthu. Iti pañcakkhandhā cattāri attabhāvavatthūni. Tattha kāye "asubhe subha"nti vipallāso bhavati. Evaṃ vedanāsu…pe… citte…pe… dhammesu ca attavipallāso bhavati. Tattha catunnaṃ vipallāsānaṃ samugghātanatthaṃ bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne deseti paññapeti kāye kāyānupassī viharato "asubhe subha"nti vipallāsaṃ samugghāteti, evaṃ vedanāsu, citte, dhammesu ca kātabbaṃ.

Tattha andhakāratimisā appaṭivedhalakkhaṇā avijjā, tassā

vipallāsapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Ajjhosānalakkhaṇā taṇhā, tassā piyarūpasātarūpaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Attāsayavañcanālakkhaṇo lobho, tassa adinnādānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Idha vivādalakkhaṇo doso, tassa pāṇātipāto padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthuvippaṭipattilakkhaṇo moho, tassa micchāpaṭipatti padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅkhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ avināsaggahaṇalakkhaṇā niccasaññā, tassā sabbasaṅkhārā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sāsavaphassopagamanalakkhaṇā sukhasaññā, tassā mamaṅkāro padaṭṭhānaṃ. Dhammesu upagamanalakkhaṇā attasaññā, tassā ahaṅkāro padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vaṇṇasaṅgahaṇalakkhaṇā subhasaññā, tassā indriyaasaṃvaro padaṭṭhānaṃ. Etehi navahi padehi uddiṭṭhehi sabbo akusalapakkho niddiṭṭho bhavati, so ca kho bahussutena sakkā jānituṃ no appassutena, paññavatā no duppaññena, yuttena no ayuttena.

Nava padāni kusalāni yattha sabbo kusalapakkho saṅgaho samosaraṇaṃ gacchanti. Katamāni nava padāni? Samatho vipassanā alobho adoso amoho aniccasaññā dukkhasaññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ca.

Tattha katamo samatho? Yā cittassa ṭhiti saṇṭhiti avaṭṭhiti ṭhānaṃ paṭṭhānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ samādhi samādhānaṃ avikkhepo avippaṭisāro vūpasamo mānaso ekaggaṃ cittassa, ayaṃ samatho.

Tattha katamā vipassanā? Khandhesu vā dhātūsu vā āyatanesu vā nāmarūpesu vā paṭiccasamuppādesu vā paṭiccasamuppannesu vā dhammesu dukkhesu vā samudayesu vā nirodhe vā magge vā kusalākusalesu vā dhammesu sāvajjaanavajjesu vā kaṇhasukkesu vā sevitabbaasevitabbesu vā so yathābhūtaṃ vicayo pavicayo vīmaṃsā paravīmaṃsā gāhanā aggāhanā pariggāhanā cittena paricitanā tulanā upaparikkhā ñāṇaṃ vijjā vā cakkhu buddhi medhā paññā obhāso āloko ābhā pabhā khaggo nārāco dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgaṃ, ayaṃ vipassanā. Tenesā vipassanā iti vuccati vividhā vā esā vipassanāti, tasmā esā vipassanāti vuccati. Dvidhā cesā hi vipassanā dhammavipassanāti vuccati, dvidhā imāya passati subhañca asubhañca kaṇhañca sukkañca sevitabbañca asevitabbañca kammañca vipākañca bandhañca vimokkhañca ācayañca apacayañca pavattiñca nivattiñca saṃkilesañca vodānañca, evaṃ vipassanāti vuccati. Atha vā viiti upasaggo passanāti attho tasmā vipassanāti vuccate, ayaṃ vipassanā.

65. Tattha dve rogā sattānaṃ avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca, etesaṃ dvinnaṃ rogānaṃ nighātāya bhagavatā dve bhesajjāni vuttāni samatho ca vipassanā ca. Imāni dve bhesajjāni paṭisevento dve aroge sacchikaroti rāgavirāgaṃ cetovimuttiṃ avijjāvirāgañca paññāvimuttiṃ. Tattha taṇhārogassa samatho

bhesajjaṃ, rāgavirāgā cetovimutti arogaṃ. Avijjārogassa vipassanābhesajjaṃ avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti arogaṃ. Evañhi bhagavā cāha, ‘‘dve dhammā pariññeyyā nāmañca rūpañca, dve dhammā pahātabbā avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā samatho ca vipassanā ca, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā vijjā ca vimutti cā’’ti. Tattha samathaṃ bhāvento rūpaṃ parijānāti, rūpaṃ parijānanto taṇhaṃ pajahati, taṇhaṃ pajahanto rāgavirāgā cetovimuttiṃ sacchikaroti, vipassanaṃ bhāvento nāmaṃ parijānāti, nāmaṃ parijānanto avijjaṃ pajahati, avijjaṃ pajahanto avijjāvirāgā paññāvimuttiṃ sacchikaroti. Yadā bhikkhuno dve dhammā pariññātā bhavanti nāmañca rūpañca, tathāssa dve dhammā pahīnā bhavanti avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca. Dve dhammā bhāvitā bhavanti samatho ca vipassanā ca, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā bhavanti vijjā ca vimutti ca. Ettāvatā bhikkhu katakicco bhavati. Esā sopādisesā nibbānadhātu. Tassa āyupariyādānā jīvitindriyassa uparodhā idañca dukkhaṃ nirujjhati, aññañca dukkhaṃ na uppajjati. Tattha yo imesaṃ khandhānaṃ dhātuāyatanānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo aññesañca khandhadhātuāyatanānaṃ appaṭisandhi apātubhāvo, ayaṃ anupādisesā nibbānadhātu.

Tattha katamaṃ alobho kusalamūlaṃ? Yaṃdhātuko alobho alubbhanā alubbhitattaṃ anicchā apatthanā akantā anajjhosānaṃ. Ayaṃ alobho kusalamūlaṃ. Kassetaṃ mūlaṃ? Alobhajassa kusalassa kāyakammassa vacīkammassa manokammassa taṃsampayuttānañca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ. Atha vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kusalanti vuccati, so tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsamādhissa ca imesaṃ mūlanti, tasmā kusalamūlanti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ adoso kusalamūlaṃ? Yā sattesu vā saṅkhāresu vā anaghāto appaṭighāto abyāpatti abyāpādo adoso mettā mettāyanā atthakāmatā hitakāmatā cetaso pasādo, ayaṃ adoso kusalamūlaṃ. Kassetaṃ mūlaṃ? Adosajassa kusalassa kāyakammassa vacīkammassa manokammassa taṃsampayuttānañca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ. Atha vā tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammāājīvassa ca imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlaṃ, tasmā kusalamūlanti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ? Yaṃ catūsu ariyasaccesu yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ abhisamayo sammā ca paccāgamo paṭivedho amoho asammuyhanā asammoho vijjāpakāso āloko anāvaraṇaṃ sekkhānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ, ayaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Kassetaṃ mūlaṃ?

Amohajassa kusalassa kāyakammassa vacīkammassa manokammassa taṃsampayuttānañca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ. Atha vā dvinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ etaṃ mūlaṃ. Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ? Sammādiṭṭhiyā ca sammāsatiyā ca imesaṃ dvinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlaṃ, tasmā kusalamūlanti vuccati. Evaṃ imesaṃ tīhi kusalamūlehi aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo yojetabbo.

66. Tattha katamā aniccasaññā? ‘‘Sabbe saṅkhārā uppādavayadhammino’’ti ca yā saññā sañjānanā vavatthapanā uggāho, ayaṃ aniccasaññā. Tassā ko nissando? Aniccasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu cittaṃ nānusandhati na sandhati na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlatā vā saṇṭhahati, ayamassā nissando.

Tattha katamā dukkhasaññā? ‘‘Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā’’ti yā saññā sañjānanā vavatthapanā uggāho, ayaṃ dukkhasaññā. Tassā ko nissando? Dukkhasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya ālasse saṃpamāde vimhaye ca cittaṃ nānusandhati na sandhati na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlatā vā saṇṭhahati, ayamassā nissando.

Tattha katamā anattasaññā? ‘‘Sabbesu dhammesu anattā’’ti yā saññā sañjānanā vavatthapanā uggāho, ayaṃ anattasaññā. Tassā ko nissando, anattasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya ahaṅkāro cittaṃ nānusandhati na sandhati, mamaṅkāro na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlatā vā saṇṭhahati, ayamassā nissando.

Tattha katamā asubhasaññā? ‘‘Satta saṅkhārā asubhā’’ti yā saññā sañjānanā vavatthapanā uggāho, ayaṃ asubhasaññā. Tassā ko nissando? Asubhasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya subhanimitte cittaṃ nānusandhati na sandhati na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlatā vā saṇṭhahati, ayamassā nissando.

Tattha pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ pariññā bhagavatā desitā, yo tattha asubhasaññā rūpakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ, dukkhasaññā vedanākkhandhassa pariññattaṃ, anattasaññā saññākkhandhassa saṅkhārakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ, aniccasaññā viññāṇakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ. Tattha samathena taṇhaṃ samugghāteti, vipassanā avijjaṃ samugghāteti, adosena dosaṃ samugghāteti, amohena mohaṃ samugghāteti, aniccasaññāya niccasaññaṃ samugghāteti, dukkhasaññāya sukhasaññaṃ samugghāteti, anattasaññāya attasaññaṃ samugghāteti, asubhasaññāya subhasaññaṃ samugghāteti.

Cittavikkhepapaṭisaṃharaṇalakkhaṇo samatho, tassa jhānāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbadhammaṃ yathābhūtaṃ paṭivedhalakkhaṇā vipassanā, tassā sabbaneyyaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Icchāpaṭisaṃharaṇalakkhaṇo alobho, tassa adinnādānā veramaṇī padaṭṭhānaṃ. Abyāpādalakkhaṇo adoso, tassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthuappaṭihatalakkhaṇo amoho, tassa sammāpaṭipatti padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅkhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ vināsaggahaṇalakkhaṇā aniccasaññā, tassā udayabbayo padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sāsavaphassasañjānanalakkhaṇā dukkhasaññā, tassā vedanā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbadhammaanupagamanalakkhaṇā anattasaññā, tassā dhammasaññā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vinīlakavipubbakauddhumātakasamuggahaṇalakkhaṇā asubhasaññā, tassā nibbidā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Imesu navasu padesu upadiṭṭhesu sabbo kusalapakkho upadiṭṭho bhavati, so ca bahussutena sakkā jānituṃ no appassutena, paññavatā no duppaññena, yuttena no ayuttenāti.

67. Tattha niccasaññādhimuttassa aparāparaṃ cittaṃ paṇāmento satimapaccavekkhato aniccasaññā na upaṭṭhāti, pañcasu kāmaguṇesu sukhassādādhimuttassa iriyāpathassa agatimapaccavekkhato dukkhasaññā na upaṭṭhāti, khandhadhātuāyatanesu attādhimuttassa nānādhātuanekadhātuvinibbhogamapaccavekkhato anattasaññā na upaṭṭhāti, vaṇṇasaṇṭhānābhiratassa kāye subhādhimuttassa ca vippaṭicchannā asubhasaññā na upaṭṭhāti.

Avippaṭisāralakkhaṇā saddhā, saddahanā paccupaṭṭhānaṃ. Tassa cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Evañhi vuttaṃ bhagavatā saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave, kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu kusalesu dhammesu.

Sūrāapaṭikkhepanalakkhaṇaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyārambho paccupaṭṭhānaṃ. Tassa atītā cattāro sammappadhānā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathā vuttaṃ bhagavatā vīriyindriyaṃ, bhikkhave, kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, catūsu sammappadhānesu.

Sati saraṇalakkhaṇā, asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā. Tassa atītā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathā vuttaṃ bhagavatā satindriyaṃ bhikkhave, kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Ekaggalakkhaṇo samādhi, avikkhepapaccupaṭṭhāno, tassa cattāri ñāṇāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathā vuttaṃ bhagavatā samādhindriyaṃ, bhikkhave, kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, catūsu jhānesu.

Pajānanalakkhaṇā paññā, bhūtatthasantīraṇā paccupaṭṭhānā, tassa

cattāri ariyasaccāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathā vuttaṃ bhagavatā paññindriyaṃ, bhikkhave, kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, catūsu ariyasaccesu.

Cattāri cakkāni patirūpadesavāso cakkaṃ, sappurisūpanissayo cakkaṃ, attasammāpaṇidhānaṃ cakkaṃ, pubbe katapuññatā cakkaṃ. Tattha ariyasannissayalakkhaṇo patirūpadesavāso, so sappurisūpanissayassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ariyasannissayalakkhaṇo sappurissūpanissayo, so attasammāpaṇidhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sammāpaṭipattilakkhaṇaṃ attasammāpaṇidhānaṃ, taṃ puññānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kusaladhammopacayalakkhaṇaṃ puññaṃ, taṃ sabbasampattīnaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Ekādasasīlamūlakā dhammā sīlavato avippaṭisāro bhavati… pe… so vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ‘‘nāparaṃ itthattāyā’’ti pajānanā. Tattha veramaṇilakkhaṇaṃ sīlaṃ, taṃ avippaṭisārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Na attānuvādalakkhaṇo avippaṭisāro, so pāmojjassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Abhippamodanalakkhaṇaṃ pāmojjaṃ, taṃ pītiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Attamanalakkhaṇā pīti, sā passaddhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kammaniyalakkhaṇā passaddhi, sā sukhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Abyāpādalakkhaṇaṃ sukhaṃ, taṃ samādhino padaṭṭhānaṃ. Avikkhepanalakkhaṇo samādhi, so yathābhūtañāṇadassanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Aviparītasantīraṇalakkhaṇā paññā, sā nibbidāya padaṭṭhānaṃ anālayanalakkhaṇā nibbidā, sā virāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Asaṃkilesalakkhaṇo virāgo, so vimuttiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Akusaladhammavivekalakkhaṇā vimutti, sā vimuttino vodānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

68. Catasso ariyabhūmiyo cattāri sāmaññaphalāni. Tattha yo yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, esā dassanabhūmi. Sotāpattiphalañca so yathābhūtaṃ pajānitvā nibbindati, idaṃ tanukāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ byāpādānaṃ. Sakadāgāmiphalañca saṇhaṃ virajjati, ayaṃ rāgavirāgā cetovimutti. Anāgāmiphalañca yaṃ avijjāvirāgā vimuccati, ayaṃ katābhūmi. Arahattañca sāmaññaphalānīti ko vacanattho, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sāmaññaṃ, tassetāni phalāni sāmaññaphalānīti vuccati. Kissa brahmaññaphalānīti vuccante? Brahmaññaariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, tassa tāni phalānīti brahmaññaphalānīti vuccante.

Tattha sotāpanno kathaṃ hoti? Saha saccābhisamayā ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso ca, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā parikkhayā ariyasāvako hoti sotāpanno avinipātadhammo yāva dukkhassantaṃ karoti.

Tattha katamā sakkāyadiṭṭhi? Assutavā bālo puthujjano yāva ariyadhamme akovido, so rūpaṃ attato samanupassati yāva viññāṇasmiṃ attānaṃ, so imesu pañcasu khandhesu attaggāho vā attaniyaggāho vā esohamasmi ekasmiṃ vasavattiko pakkhitto anuggaho anusayanto aṅgamaṅganti parati. Yā tathābhūtassa khanti ruci pekkhanā ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhāyanā abhippasannā, ayaṃ vuccate sakkāyadiṭṭhīti.

Tattha pañca diṭṭhiyo ucchedaṃ bhajanti. Katamāyo pañca? Rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, yāva viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, imāyo pañca ucchedaṃ bhajanti, avasesāyo pannarasa sassataṃ bhajanti. Iti sakkāyadiṭṭhipahānā dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatāni pahīyanti. Pahānā ucchedaṃ sassatañca na bhajati. Iti ucchedasassatappahānā ariyasāvakassa na kiñci diṭṭhigataṃ bhavati, aññā vā lokuttarāya sammādiṭṭhiyā. Kathaṃ pana sakkāyadiṭṭhi na bhavati? Idha ariyasāvako sutavā hoti, sabbo sukkapakkho kātabbo, yāva ariyadhammesu kovido rūpaṃ anattato samanupassati, yāva viññāṇaṃ…pe… evamassa samanupassantassa sakkāyadiṭṭhi na bhavati.

Kathaṃ vicikicchā na bhavati? Idha ariyasāvako buddhe na kaṅkhati, na vicikicchati abhippasīdati, itipi so bhagavāti sabbaṃ. Dhamme na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati sabbaṃ. Yāva taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānanti, iminā dutiyena ākaṅkhiyena dhammena samannāgato hoti. Saṅghe na kaṅkhati… pe… yāva pūjā devānañca manussānañcāti, iminā tatiyena ākaṅkhiyena dhammena samannāgato hoti.

Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhāti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati abhippasīdati. Taṇhā dukkhasamudayoti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati. Taṇhānirodhā dukkhanirodhoti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati. Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati abhippasīdati. Yāva buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā dukkhe vā samudaye vā nirodhe vā magge vā kaṅkhāyanā vimati vicikicchā dvedhāpathā āsappanā parisappanā anavaṭṭhānaṃ adhiṭṭhāgamanaṃ anekaṃso anekaṃsikatā, te tassa pahīnā bhavanti paṇunnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā.

69. Tattha sīlabbataparāmāso dvidhā – sīlassa vā suddhassa vā. Tattha sīlassa sīlabbataparāmāso imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā tattha kapotapādāhi accharāhi saddhiṃ kīḷissāmi ramissāmi paricarissāmīti. Yathābhūtadassananti rucivimutti rāgo rāgaparivattakā diṭṭhirūpanā passanā asantussitassa sīlabbataparāmāso. Tattha katamo suddhassa

sīlabbataparāmāso? Idhekacco sīlaṃ parāmasati, sīlena sujjhati, sīlena nīyati, sīlena muccati, sukhaṃ vītikkamati, dukkhaṃ vītikkamati, sukhadukkhaṃ vītikkamati anupāpuṇāti uparimena. Tadubhayaṃ sīlavataṃ parāmasati tadubhayena sīlavatena sujjhanti muccanti nīyanti, sukhaṃ vītikkamanti, dukkhaṃ vītikkamanti, sukhadukkhaṃ vītikkamanti, anupāpuṇantīti avisucikaraṃ dhammaṃ avimuttikaraṃ dhammaṃ visucito vimuttito paccāgacchantassa yā tathābhūtassa khanti ruci mutti pekkhanā ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhāyanā passanā, ayaṃ suddhassa sīlabbataparāmāso. Ete ubho parāmāsā ariyasāvakassa pahīnā bhavanti yāva āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, so sīlavā bhavati ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato akkhaṇḍehi yāva upasamasaṃvattanikehi. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā sutavā ariyasāvako bhavati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo, sabbaṃ.

Sahasaccābhisamayā, iti ko vacanattho? Cattāro abhisamayā, pariññābhisamayo pahānābhisamayo sacchikiriyābhisamayo bhāvanābhisamayo.

Tattha ariyasāvako dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayena abhisameti, samudayaṃ pahānābhisamayena abhisameti, nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyābhisamayena abhisameti, maggaṃ bhāvanābhisamayena abhisameti. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Dukkhassa pariññābhisamayo, samudayassa pahānābhisamayo, nirodhassa sacchikiriyābhisamayo, maggassa bhāvanābhisamayo. Samathavipassanāya kathaṃ abhisameti? Ārammaṇe cittaṃ upanibandhetvā pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passati. Tattha yo upanibandho, ayaṃ samatho. Yā pariyogāhanā, ayaṃ vipassanā. Pañcakkhandhe dukkhāti passato yo pañcakkhandhesu ālayo nikanti upagamanaṃ ajjhosānā icchā mucchā paṇidhi patthanā pahīyati. Tattha pañcakkhandhā dukkhaṃ. Yo tattha ālayo nikanti upagamanaṃ ajjhosānaṃ icchā mucchā paṇidhi patthanā, ayaṃ samudayo. Yaṃ tassa pahānaṃ, so nirodho samatho vipassanā ca maggo, evaṃ tesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ekakāle ekakkhaṇe ekacitte apubbaṃ acarimaṃ abhisamayo bhavati. Tenāha bhagavā ‘‘sahasaccābhisamayā ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyantī’’ti.

70. Tattha samathavipassanā yuganaddhā vattamānā ekakāle ekakkhaṇe ekacitte cattāri kiccāni karoti, dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayena abhisameti, yāva maggaṃ bhāvanābhisamayena abhisameti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayo, yāva maggaṃ bhāvanābhisamayo. Evaṃ diṭṭhanto yathā nāvā jalaṃ gacchantī cattāri kiccāni karoti, pārimaṃ tīraṃ pāpeti, orimaṃ tīraṃ jahati, bhāraṃ vahati, sotaṃ chindati; evameva

samathavipassanā yuganaddhā vattamānā ekakāle ekakkhaṇe ekacitte cattāri kiccāni karoti, dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayena abhisameti, yāva maggaṃ bhāvanābhisamayena abhisameti. Yathā vā sūriyo udayanto ekakāle apubbaṃ acarimaṃ cattāri kiccāni karoti, andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ pātukaroti, rūpaṃ nidassīyati, sītaṃ pariyādiyati; evameva samathavipassanā yuganaddhā vattamānā ekakāle…pe… yathā padīpo jalanto ekakāle apubbaṃ acarimaṃ cattāri kiccāni karoti, andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ pātukaroti, rūpaṃ nidassīyati, upādānaṃ pariyādiyati; evameva samathavipassanā yuganaddhā vattamānā ekakāle…pe….

Yadā ariyasāvako sotāpanno bhavati avinipātadhammo niyato yāva dukkhassantaṃ karoti, ayaṃ dassanabhūmi. Sotāpattiphalañca sotāpattiphale ṭhito uttari samathavipassanaṃ bhāvento yuganaddhā vattamānā kāmarāgabyāpādānaṃ yebhuyyena pahānā ariyasāvako hoti. Sakadāgāmi pariniṭṭhitattā sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti, ayaṃ tanubhūmi.

Sakadāgāmiphalañca yo sakadāgāmiphale ṭhito vipassanaṃ bhāvento kāmarāgabyāpāde sānusaye anavasesaṃ pajahati, kāmarāgabyāpādesu anavasesaṃ pahīnesu pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti sakkāyadiṭṭhi sīlabbataparāmāso vicikicchā kāmacchando byāpādo ca, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā ariyasāvako hoti anāgāmī tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā, ayaṃ vītarāgabhūmi.

Anāgāmiphalañca anāgāmiphale ṭhito uttari samathavipassanaṃ bhāvento pañca uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pajahati rūparāgaarūparāgamānauddhaccaavijjañca. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā ariyasāvako arahā bhavati, khīṇāsavo vusitavā sammadaññā vimutto parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano anuppattasadattho, ayaṃ katābhūmi.

Arahantova ayaṃ sopādisesā nibbānadhātu. Tassa āyukkhayā jīvitindriyāparodhā idañca dukkhaṃ nirujjhati, aññañca dukkhaṃ na uppajjati. Yo imassa dukkhassa nirodho vūpasamo, aññassa ca apātubhāvo, ayaṃ anupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Imā dve nibbānadhātuyo. Iti saccāni vuttāni. Saccābhisamayo vutto, kilesavavatthānaṃ vuttaṃ, pahānaṃ vuttaṃ, bhūmiyo vuttā, phalāni vuttāni, nibbānadhātuyo vuttā. Evamimesu vuttesu sabbabodhi vuttā bhavati. Ettha yogo karaṇīyo.

71. Tattha katamāyo nava anupubbasamāpattiyo? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo nirodhasamāpatti ca. Tattha cattāri jhānāni katamāni? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehīti vitthārena kātabbāni. Tattha katamā cattāro arūpasamāpattiyo? Virāgino vata vattabbo, yāva nirodhasamāpatti vitthārena kātabbā. Imāyo nava anupubbasamāpattiyo.

Tattha katamaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ? Pañcaṅgavippayuttaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ. Katamehi pañcahi aṅgehi vippayuttaṃ? Pañcahi nīvaraṇehi. Tattha katamāni pañca nīvaraṇāni? Kāmacchandoti vitthāretabbo. Tattha katamo kāmacchando? Yo pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo pemaṃ nikanti ajjhosānaṃ icchā mucchā patthanā apariccāgo anusayo pariyuṭṭhānaṃ, ayaṃ kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ? Yo sattesu saṅkhāresu ca āghāto…pe… yathā dose tathā nioṭṭhānā, ayaṃ byāpādo nīvaraṇaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ middhaṃ? Yā cittassa jaḷatā cittassa garuttaṃ cittassa akammanīyatā cittassa nikkhepo niddāyanā pacalikatā pacalāyanā pacalāyanaṃ, idaṃ middhaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ thinaṃ ? Yā kāyassa thinatā jaḷatā kāyassa garuttā kāyassa appassaddhi, idaṃ thinaṃ. Iti idañca thinaṃ purimakañca middhaṃ tadubhayaṃ thinamiddhanīvaraṇanti vuccati. Tattha katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ? Yo avūpasamo cittassa, idaṃ uddhaccaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ kukkuccaṃ? Yo cetaso vilekho alañcanā vilañcanā hadayalekho vippaṭisāro, idaṃ kukkuccaṃ. Iti idañca kukkuccaṃ purimakañca uddhaccaṃ tadubhayaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇanti vuccati. Tattha katamaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ? Yo buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā…pe… ayaṃ vicikicchā. Api ca kho pana pañca vicikicchāyo samanantarāyikā desantarāyikā samāpattantarāyikā maggantarāyikā saggantarāyikā, imāyo pañca vicikicchāyo. Idha pana samāpattantarāyikā vicikicchā adhippetā. Ime pañca nīvaraṇā.

Tattha nīvaraṇānīti ko vacanattho, kuto nivārayantīti? Sabbato kusalapakkhikā nivārayanti. Kathaṃ nivārayanti? Kāmacchando asubhato nivārayati, byāpādo mettāya nivārayati, thinaṃ passaddhito nivārayati, middhaṃ vīriyārambhato nivārayati, uddhaccaṃ samathato nivārayati, kukkuccaṃ avippaṭisārato nivārayati, vicikicchā paññāto paṭiccasamuppādato nivārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo. Kāmacchando alobhato kusalamūlato nivārayati, byāpādo adosato nivārayati, thinamiddhaṃ samādhito nivārayati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ satipaṭṭhānehi nivārayati, vicikicchā amohato kusalamūlato nivārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo. Tayo vihārā dibbavihāro brahmavihāro ariyavihāro. Dibbavihāro cattāri jhānāni, brahmavihāro cattāri appamāṇāni, ariyavihāro sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Tattha kāmacchando uddhaccaṃ kukkuccañca dibbavihāraṃ nivārayati, byāpādo brahmavihāraṃ nivārayati, thinamiddhaṃ vicikicchā ca ariyavihāraṃ nivārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo. Kāmacchando byāpādo uddhaccakukkuccañca samathaṃ nivārayanti, thinamiddhaṃ vicikicchā ca vipassanaṃ nivārayanti, ato nīvaraṇanti vuccante. Imehi pañcahi aṅgehi vippayuttaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi aṅgehi sampayuttaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ? Vitakkavicārehi pītiyā sukhena ca cittekaggatāya ca. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ aṅgānaṃ uppādapaṭilābhasamannāgamo sacchikiriyaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ paṭiladdhanti vuccati. Imāni pañca aṅgāni uppādetvā viharatīti, tena vuccate paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti dibbena vihārena.

Tattha dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ pītisukhena cittekaggatāya ajjhattaṃ sampasādanena imāni cattāri aṅgāni uppādetvā sampādetvā viharati, tena vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti.

Tattha pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ satiyā sampajaññe sukhena cittekaggatāya upekkhāya imāni pañcaṅgāni uppādetvā sampādetvā viharati, tena vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti.

Tattha catutthaṃ jhānaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ upekkhāya satipārisuddhiyā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya cittekaggatā ca, imehi catūhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Iti imesaṃ catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ uppādo paṭilābho samannāgamo sacchikiriyā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ paṭiladdhanti vuccati. Imāni cattāri jhānāni uppādetvā sampādetvā upasampajja viharati, tena vuccati dibbena vihārena viharatīti.

Tattha katamo aniccaṭṭho? Pīḷanaṭṭho aniccaṭṭho pabhaṅgaṭṭho sampāpanaṭṭho vivekaṭṭho aniccaṭṭho, ayaṃ aniccaṭṭho.

Tattha katamo dukkhaṭṭho? Pīḷanaṭṭho dukkhaṭṭho sampīḷanaṭṭho saṃvegaṭṭho byādhinaṭṭho, ayaṃ dukkhaṭṭho.

Tattha katamo suññaṭṭho? Anupalitto suññaṭṭho, asambhājanaṭṭho gatapaṭṭho vivaṭṭaṭṭho, ayaṃ suññaṭṭho.

Tattha katamo anattaṭṭho? Anissariyaṭṭho anattaṭṭho, avasavattanaṭṭho, akāmakāriṭṭho parividaṭṭho, ayaṃ anattaṭṭhoti.

Suttatthasamuccayo nāma saṃvattisantikā peṭakabhūmi samattā.

7. Hārasampātabhūmi

72. Jhānaṃ virāgo. Cattāri jhānāni vitthārena kātabbāni. Tāni duvidhāni; bojjhaṅgavippayuttāni ca bojjhaṅgasampayuttāni ca. Tattha bojjhaṅgavippayuttāni bāhirakāni, bojjhaṅgasampayuttāni ariyapuggalāni. Tattha yena cha puggalamūlāni tesaṃ nikkhipetvā rāgacarito, dosacarito, mohacarito, rāgadosacarito, rāgamohacarito, dosamohacarito, samabhāgacarito, iti imesaṃ puggalānaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitānaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni paṭipakkho tesaṃ paṭighātāya yathā asamattho tīṇi akusalamūlāni niggaṇhāti. Lobhena akusalamūlena abhijjhā ca uddhaccañca uppilavataṃ alobhena kusalamūlena niggaṇhāti, kukkuccañca vicikicchā ca mohapakkho, taṃ amohena niggaṇhāti. Doso ca thinamiddhañca dosapakkho, taṃ adosena niggaṇhāti.

Tattha alobhassa pāripūriyā nekkhammavitakkaṃ vitakketi. Tattha adosassa pāripūriyā abyāpādavitakkaṃ vitakketi. Tattha amohassa pāripūriyā avihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vitakketi. Tattha alobhassa pāripūriyā vivitto hoti kāmehi. Tattha adosassa pāripūriyā amohassa pāripūriyā ca vivitto hoti pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Vitakkāti tayo vitakkā – nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsāvitakko. Tattha paṭhamābhinipāto vitakko, paṭiladdhassa vicaraṇaṃ vicāro. Yathā puriso dūrato purisaṃ passati āgacchantaṃ, na ca tāva jānāti eso itthīti vā purisoti vā yadā tu paṭilabhati itthīti vā purisoti vā evaṃ vaṇṇoti vā evaṃ saṇṭhānoti vā ime vitakkayanto uttari upaparikkhanti kiṃ nu kho ayaṃ sīlavā udāhu dussīlo aḍḍho vā duggatoti vā. Evaṃ vicāro vitakke appeti, vicāro cariyati ca anuvattati ca. Yathā pakkhī pubbaṃ āyūhati pacchā nāyūhati yathā āyūhanā evaṃ vitakko, yathā pakkhānaṃ pasāraṇaṃ evaṃ vicāro anupālati vitakketi vicarati vicāreti. Vitakkayati vitakketi, anuvicarati vicāreti. Kāmasaññāya paṭipakkho vitakko, byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsasaññāya ca paṭipakkho vicāro. Vitakkānaṃ kammaṃ akusalassa amanasikāro, vicārānaṃ kammaṃ jeṭṭhānaṃ saṃvāraṇā. Yathā paliko tuṇhiko sajjhāyaṃ karoti evaṃ vitakko, yathā taṃyeva anupassati

evaṃ vicāro. Yathā apariññā evaṃ vitakko. Yathā pariññā evaṃ vicāro. Niruttipaṭisambhidāyañca paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāyañca vitakko, dhammapaṭisambhidāyañca atthapaṭisambhidāyañca vicāro. Kallitā kosallattaṃ cittassa vitakko, abhinīhārakosallaṃ cittassa vicāro. Idaṃ kusalaṃ idaṃ akusalaṃ idaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ idaṃ pahātabbaṃ idaṃ sacchikātabbanti vitakko, yathā pahānañca bhāvanā ca sacchikiriyā ca evaṃ vicāro. Imesu vitakkavicāresu ṭhitassa duvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ na uppajjati kāyikañca cetasikañca; duvidhaṃ sukhaṃ uppajjati kāyikañca cetasikañca. Iti vitakkajanitaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ pīti kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikoyeva. Yā tattha cittassa ekaggatā, ayaṃ samādhi. Iti paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ.

Tesaṃyeva vitakkavicārānaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ āsevanāya tassa tappoṇamānasaṃ hoti. Tassa vitakkavicārā oḷārikā khāyanti. Yañca pītisukhañca nekkhammañca oḷārikaṃ bhavati. Api ca samādhijā pīti rati ca jāyati. Tassa vicārārammaṇaṃ. Tesaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ ceto sampasīdati. Ye vitakkavicārā dve dhammānussaritabbā. Paccuppannā daraṇitabbaṃ. Tesaṃ vūpasamā ekodibhāvaṃ cittekaggataṃ hoti. Tassa ekodibhāvena pīti pāripūriṃ gacchati. Yā pīti, taṃ somanassindriyaṃ, yaṃ sukhaṃ, taṃ sukhindriyaṃ. Yā cittekaggatā, ayaṃ samādhi. Taṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ. So pītiyā virāgā yāti ojahi jallasahagataṃ.

73. Tattha somanassacittamupādānanti ca so taṃ vicinanto upekkhameva manasikaroti. So pītiyā virāgā upekkhako viharati. Yathā ca pītiyā sukhamānitaṃ, taṃ kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti sampajāno viharati. Yena satisampajaññena upekkhāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ.

Tathā kāyikassa sukhassa pahānāya paṭhame jhāne somanassindriyaṃ nirujjhati. Dutiye jhāne dukkhindriyaṃ nirujjhati. So sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tattha catūhi indriyehi upekkhā pasādā hoti, dukkhindriyena domanassindriyena sukhindriyena somanassindriyena ca. Tesaṃ nirodhā upekkhāsampajaññaṃ hoti, tattha sukhindriyena somanassindriyena ca asati hoti, tesaṃ nirodhā satimā hoti, dukkhindriyena domanassindriyena ca asampajaññaṃ, tesaṃ nirodhā sampajaññaṃ hoti, iti upekkhāya ca saññā, sato sampajāno cittekaggatā ca idaṃ vuccate ca catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

Tattha yo rāgacarito puggalo tassa sukhindriyañca somanassindriyañca;

yo dosacarito puggalo tassa dukkhindriyañca domanassindriyañca; yo mohacarito puggalo tassa asati ca asampajaññañca.

Tattha rāgacaritassa puggalassa tatiye jhāne catutthe ca anunayo nirujjhati, dosacaritassa paṭhame jhāne dutiye ca paṭighaṃ nirujjhati, mohacaritassa puggalassa paṭhame jhāne dutiye ca asampajaññaṃ nirujjhati. Tatiye jhāne catutthe ca asati nirujjhati, evameva tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ cattāri jhānāni vodānaṃ gamissanti.

Tattha rāgadosacaritassa puggalassa asampajaññañca anunayo ca paṭighañca, tena hānabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ hoti. Tattha rāgamohacaritassa puggalassa anunayattaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ dassitā, taṃ tassa hānabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ hoti. Tattha dosamohacaritassa puggalassa paṭigho ca asati ca asampajaññañca ādīnavaṃ dassitā tena tassa hānabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ hoti.

Tattha rāgadosamohasamabhāgacaritassa puggalassa visesabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ hoti, imāni cattāri jhānāni sattasu puggalesu niddisitabbāni. Catūsu ca samādhīsu chandasamādhinā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, vīriyasamādhinā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, cittasamādhinā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, vīmaṃsāsamādhinā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Appaṇihitena paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, suññatāya dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, animittena tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, ānāpānassatiyā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Kāmavitakkabyāpādānañca taṃ taṃ vūpasamena paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ hoti, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamena dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, sukhindriyasomanassindriyānaṃ vūpasamena tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, kāyasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamena catutthaṃ jhānañca. Cāgādhiṭṭhānena paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, saccādhiṭṭhānena dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, paññādhiṭṭhānena tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, upasamādhiṭṭhānena catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Imāni cattāri jhānāni saṅkhepaniddesena niddiṭṭhāni, tattha samādhindriyaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchati. Anuvattanakāni cattāri, tattha yo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ nissāya āsavakkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya domanassindriyapaṭipakkhena. Yo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya dukkhindriyapaṭipakkhena. Yo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya somanassindriyapaṭipakkhena. Yo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya sukhindriyapaṭipakkhena gato.

Pakiṇṇakaniddeso.

74. Yāni cattāri jhānāni, tesaṃ jhānānaṃ imāni aṅgāni, tesaṃ aṅgānaṃ

samūho assa aṅgā, ayaṃ jhānabhūmi ko visesoti assa viseso. Ime sambhārā tehi ayaṃ samudāgamo, tassa samudāgamassa ayaṃ upanisā, tāya upanisāya ayaṃ bhāvanā. Tassā bhāvanāya ayaṃ ādīnavo. Tena ayaṃ parihāni. Kassa parihānīti tadupagajjhāyino . Taṃ yathā bhaṇitaṃ paccavekkhanto ayaṃ viseso. Tena visesena ayaṃ assādo, so kassa assādo ajhāniyā jhāyino, tassā ajhāniyā jhāyino, idaṃ kallitā kosalle ṭhitajjhānaṃ anomaddiyataṃ gacchati jhānabalaṃ, jhānabale ṭhitassa ayaṃ pāramippattassa imāni jhānaṅgāni anāvilasaṅkappo paṭhame jhāne jhānaṅgāni bhāvī. So pīti tadanusārittāva paṭhame jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ tassaṅguno ca dhammā tadabhisannitāya ca. Pīti dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgadhammatā kho pana tathā pavattassa sahagataṃ jhānaṅgadhammaṃ sasukhatāya ajjhattaṃ sampasādo dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ manosampasādanatāya tadabhisannitāya ca. Pīti dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ samādhitā pīti dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ, cetaso ekodibhāvo dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ, upekkhā phassatā tatiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ, sukhaṃ tassa aṅganti ca. Cetaso ekodibhāvo catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ, upekkhā adukkhamasukhā catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ, abhinisābhūmi upekkhāsatipārisuddhi catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ. Satipārisuddhi ca anekajjhābhūmīsu jhānaṅgasamāyuttā pīti cetaso ekodibhāvo catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ.

Tattha katamā jhānabhūmi? Savitakke savicāre vivekā anugatā paṭhame jhāne jhānabhūmi. Avitakke avicāre ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ janitaṃ pītimanugatā dutiye jhāne jhānabhūmi. Sukhasātasamohitā sappītikā tatiye jhāne jhānabhūmi. Tassa sukhadukkhasahagatā abhinīhārasahagatā catutthe jhāne jhānabhūmi. Appamāṇasahagatā sattārammaṇā paṭhame jhāne jhānabhūmi. Abhibhūmiāyatanasahagatā rūpasaññīsu dutiye jhāne jhānabhūmi. Vimokkhasahagatānaṃ vimokkhesu tatiye jhāne jhānabhūmi. Anupassanāsahagatā kāyasaṅkhārā sammā catutthassa jhānassa bhūmi.

75. Tattha katame jhānavisesā? Vivicceva kāmehi vivicca pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi cittacetasikasahagatā kāmadhātusamatikkamanatāpi, ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Avitakkā ceva avicārā ca sappītikāya satisahagatāya pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Avitakkāya bhūmiyā avicāreyeva sati anugatā upekkhāsahagatā manasikārā samudācaranti. Tadanudhammatāya ca sati saṇḍahati . Tañca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Satipārisuddhisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, tañca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatāya bhūmiyaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, tañca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ jhānaviseso.

Jhānasambhārā nekkhammavitakko sambhāro kāmavitakkavinodanādhippāyatā. Abyāpādavitakko sambhāro byāpādavitakkapaṭivinodanādhippāyatā. Avihiṃsāvitakko sambhāro vihiṃsāvitakkapaṭivinodanādhippāyatā. Indriyesu guttadvāratā appicchatā sambhāro parisuddhājīvo catunnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ sambhāro akammassa vihāritā. Maggasambhāro samāpattipajjanatā. Phalasambhāro jhānanibbattitāya jhānasamudāgamo. Kusalahetu yaṃ jhānaṃ samudayaṃ gacchanti ko ca na kutoci nekkhammappattā samudāgacchanti. Ālambanirodhasamādhi santo samudāgacchanti. Avītikkantā samudāgacchanti. Sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ pahānāya te ca abyāpajjatāya samudāgacchanti. Taṃ pana sandhāya samudāgacchanti. Aparidāhanāya samudāgacchanti. Ayaṃ ñāṇasamudāgamo.

76. Tattha katamā upanisā? Kalyāṇamittatā jhānassa upanisā. Kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā jhānassa upanisā. Indriyesu guttadvāratā jhānassa upanisā. Asantuṭṭhitā kusalesu dhammesu jhānassa upanisā. Saddhammassavanaṃ jhānassa upanisā. Saṃvejaniye ṭhāne saṃviggassa yoniso padhānaṃ. Ayaṃ jhānopanisā.

Tattha katamā bhāvanā? Mettāsevanā abyāpādavitakkabhāvanā. Karuṇāsevanā avihiṃsāvitakkabhāvanā. Muditābhāvanā pītisukhasampajaññā kāritā. Upekkhābhāvanā passavatā upekkhābhāvanā apassavatā upekkhā ca ajjhupekkhā ca, asubhasaññābhāvanā dukkhāpaṭipadā dandhābhiññā bhavasandhābhiññā bhavasandhānaṃ, sā chabbidhā bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuṭṭhitā vatthukatā yānīkatā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ayaṃ bhāvanā.

Evaṃ bhāvayantassa ayaṃ ādīnavo. Paṭhame jhāne saṅkhārasamannāgato eso dhammo assuto sāsavo. Sace esa dhammo ayaṃ sīlo āsannapaṭipakkho ca esa dhammo kāmo paticāro pativicāro samāpattīnaṃ ca sabboḷāriko esa dhammo vitakkavicāro ca. Tattha cittaṃ khobhenti, kāyo cettha kilamati, kāyamhi cettha kilante cittaṃ vihaññati. Anabhinīhārakkhamova abhiññānaṃ ime ādīnavā paṭhame jhāne.

Dutiye jhāne ime ādīnavā pītipharaṇasahagato ca eso dhammo, na samudācārasseti cittaṃ. Asodhayaṃ upagamo cesa dhammo upagamiparissayo domanassapaccatthiko cesa dhammo. Tattha tatthayuttīnaṃ pīti parajjato cesa dhammo dukkaraṃ hoti, avattasantāsabhūmiparivajjayanto catūsu dukkhatāsu esa dhammo anuviddhāpanasaddhāya dukkhatāya ca na palibodhadukkhatāya ca abhiññādukkhatāya ca rogadukkhatāya ca, ime

ādīnavā dutiye jhāne.

Tattha katame ādīnavā tatiye jhāne? Upekkhāsukhasahagatāya tattha sātāvīnaṃ pañcannaṃ upekkhāsukhaṃ parivattito esa dhammo tena niccasaññitānañca yaṃ hoti. Dukkhopaniyaṃ sukhaṃ cittassa saṅkhobhataṃ upādāya sukhadukkhāya gato savati. Sukhadukkhānukatañca upādāya anabhihārakkhamaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Abhiññāya sacchikiriyāsu sabbepi cete dhammā tīsu jhānasamāpattīsu catūhi ca dukkhatāhi anuviddhānaṃ sā bhayā dukkhatāya palibodhadukkhatāya ca abhiññāya dukkhatāya ca ime ādīnavā tatiye jhāne.

Tattha katame ādīnavā catutthe jhāne? Ākiñcaññāsamāpattikā te dhammānusamāpattikā etissā ca bhūmiyaṃ sātānaṃ bālaputhujjanānaṃ anekavidhāni diṭṭhigatāni uppajjanti. Oḷārikā sukhumehi ca rūpasaññāhi anuvidhāni etāni jhānāni sadā anudayamettājhānakalānudanukalāya sādhāraṇā, dukkarā ca sabbe cattāro mahāsambhārā samudāgatāni ca etāni jhānāni aññamaññaṃ nissāya samudāgacchanti. Ettha samudāgatā ca ete dhammā na samattā honti. Asamuggahitanimittā ca ete dhammā parihāyanti. Nirujjhanti ca ete dhammā na upādiyanti nirujjhaṅgāni ca, etesaṃ dhammānaṃ jhānāni nimittāni na jhānanimittasaññā vokirati. Appaṭiladdhapubbā ca jhāyīvasena ca bhavati . Imehi ādīnavehi ayaṃ jhānaparihāni.

77. Nirodhasamāpattiyā apaṭisaṅkhāya avasesasaññino ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, so nirodhasamāpattito parihāyati. Āneñjasaññino asaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā manasikārā samudācaranti, tañca bhūmiṃ na pajānāti, so tato parihāyati. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā manasikārā samudācaranti, tañca bhūmiṃ na pajānāti, so tato parihāyati. Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññāsahagatā. Vitthārena…pe… yāva paṭhame jhāne kāmasaññāsahagatā kātabbā. Sakassa parihāyati, kalaṅkajjhāne kalaṅkaṃ jhāyati, parisamantato jhāyati, bhindanto jhāyati, na sajjhāyati, āyūhanto jhāyati, kiñci ca niparicito jhāyati. Atividhāvanto jhāyati, atimaññanto jhāyati, kāyasaṅkhāre appaṭisambhāre jhāyati, pariyuṭṭhānassa nissaraṇaṃ ajānanto jhāyati, nīvaraṇābhibhūto jhāyati, assāpattimanasikaronto jhānassa assādo kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhānaṃ pahānaṃ jhānassa assādo kāmarāgahetūnaṃ dhammānaṃ udayanti, nirujjhaṅgāni etesaṃ dhammānaṃ jhānāni uparimā sukhupekkhā kāmakammakilesānaṃ pahānaṃ assādo, evaṃ kho puna jhānassa assādo mahāsaṃvāsamappīḷite lokasaṃnivāse asambodhokāsā vigamessamidaṃ

jhānappahānā. Ayaṃ palirodhamappalirodhalokasannivāse esanidhamidaṃ jhānaṃ anamataggasaṃsārasamāpannānaṃ sattānaṃ saṃsārappahānanā ānisaṃso, yamidaṃ jhānassa assādo kāyassa ajhāniyajhāyino bhavati. Ajhāniyajhāniyajhāyīhi aparāmasanto ajhāniyajhāyitaṃ jhāyati, yāni kalaṅkajjhāyino padāni, tāni anudhitāni paṭipakkhe.

78. Tattha katamaṃ jhānakosallaṃ? Samāpattikosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ, jhānavisesakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ, jhānantarikakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ, samāpattivuṭṭhānakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ, jhāne sabhāvakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ, jhāne ādīnavakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ, jhāne nissaraṇakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ, jhānaphalena upādāya kosallaṃ, jhānaphalena paṭisaṅkhānaphale aparihānadhammatā nibbattijhāne ca kīḷitāpi visesabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṭilabbhati. Idaṃ panassāti bhavahāritā ca ārammaṇānimittaggāho anabhinīhārabalaṃ, cittekaggatā nimittāsu gatisahitā samathabalena asaṃsīdanañca jhāne maggaphalaṃ samathaṃ pavatte samādhino upekkhāpalipubbāparanimittāsayo paggāhino satibalaṃ taṃ pavattitānañca vipassanānaṃ samaññābale.

Tattha katamā jhānapāramitā? Supāramitā mettā kāmesu sattā kāmasaṅgasattāti yamhi sutte desanāya vohārena dve saccāni niddiṭṭhāni, dukkhañca samudayo ca, vicayena hārena ye saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu vajjaṃ na passanti, te oghaṃ tarissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Na tarissantīti atthi esā yutti ca vicayo ca idaṃ nu kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ, kāmesu sattāti pañca kāmaguṇā, taṃ kāmataṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṃyojane vajjamapassamānāti avijjāya padaṭṭhānaṃ, na hi jātu saṃyojanasaṅgasattā oghaṃ tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ mahantanti upādānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāmesu sattāti kāmā dvidhā – vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca, tattha kilesakāmā kāmataṇhā kāmataṇhāya yuttā bhavanti rūpataṇhā bhavataṇhā lakkhaṇena hārena, saṃyojane vajjamapassamānāti saṃyojanassa. Yo tattha chandarāgo tassa kiṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ? Sukhā vedanā dve ca indriyāni – sukhindriyañca somanassindriyañca. Iti sukhāya vedanāya gahitāya tayopi vedanā gahitā honti. Vedanākkhandhe gahite sabbe pañcakkhandhā gahitā honti. Rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbā gahitā, vatthukāmesu gahitesu sabbāni cha bāhirāni āyatanāni gahitāni honti. Ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu yo sato, ayaṃ vuccate lakkhaṇo hāro, tattha yo oḷārikamhi kilese ajjhāvasito sabbakilesesu yo na tato sukhumataresu na vītarāgo bhavati. Tattha bāhirasaṃyojanaṃ mamanti ajjhattasaṃyojanaṃ ahanti. Tattha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye oghaṃ taritukāmā te saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharissantīti ayamettha bhagavato adhippāyo. Kāmesu sattāti yesu ca sattā yena ca sattā yesañca sattā ayaṃ catubbidho ākāro

sabbesaṃ hārabhāgiyo.

79. Tattha katamāni tīṇi vipallāsāni padaṭṭhānāni ca? Cittavipallāsassa diṭṭhivipallāsassa saññāvipallāsassa tayo vipallāsā tīṇi akusalamūlāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tīṇi akusalamūlāni hīnappaṇītakāriyakammassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Catunnañca upādānānaṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ dissati. Hīnappaṇītakāriyakammassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathā mātuyā vā pituno vā aññatarassa vā puna uḷārassa bhikkhuno abhayaṃ deti. Tattha añño micchā paṭipajjeyya kāyena vā vācāya vā. Tattha so byāpādamupādāya tesaṃ uḷārānaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā anupālayanto yo uḷārānaṃ abhayaṃ deti. Tesaṃ abhaye dinne yo tattha micchā paṭipajjeyya. Tattha so byāpādaṃ upādāyanto dosajaṃ kammaṃ karoti. Yo tattha asādhu indriyā nīvaraṇaṃ yaṃ tesaṃ abhayaṃ dakkhiṇato saññaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ kāraṇaṃ mayā puna tattha micchāpaṭipatti ayaṃ byāpādo hīnagamivakammaṃ lobho moho ca imāni nīvaraṇāni vacanāni tāni cattāri upādānāni tehi catūhi upādānehi yo so upādāno itthī vā puriso vā tesaṃ pañcakkhandhānaṃ teyeva upādāno samudayo idaṃ dukkhañca samudayo ca soyeva desanāhāro.

Tattha kāmesu ye na pajjanti, te ādīnavānupassanāya pajjanti. Itissā kāmadhātuyā nikkhamitukāmatā, ayaṃ vuccati nekkhammacchando. Yo tattha anabhisaṅkhārānaṃ kiñci visodheti tassa dhāvarā vā, ayaṃ abyāpādacchando. Kiñci vihiṃsati, ayaṃ vihiṃsāchando. Iti nekkhammābhinīhatā tayo chandā – nekkhammacchando abyāpādacchando avihiṃsāchando. Tattha nekkhammacchando alobho; abyāpādacchando adoso; avihiṃsāchando amoho. Imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni aṭṭhasu sampattesu parahitāni, tesaṃyeva catunnaṃ upādānānaṃ nirodhāya saṃvattanti. Sace vā puna kammaṃ kareyya kaṇhaṃ vā sukkaṃ vā tassa vipākahānāya saṃvattanti. Idaṃ kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Tattha yo tiṇṇaṃ akusalamūlānaṃ nirodho, ayaṃ nirodho. Soyeva maggo tattha paṭipadāni imāni dve saccāni imāni cattāri saccāni āvaṭṭo hāro.

Kāmesu sattāti ye sekkhā, te ekenevākārena sattā. Ye puthujjanā, te dvīhākārehi sattā, tassāyaṃ pañho vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo vattabbo. Kiñcāpi sotāpanno paṭisevanāya, no ca kho abhinivese satto yo hi apacayāya padahati, na upacayāya. Sekkho hi kilesavasena kāme paṭisevati. Puthujjano pana kilesasamuṭṭhānāya kāme paṭisevati. Tattha kāmesu sattānaṃ catuoghaṃ tarissatīti vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo, ayaṃ vibhatti.

80. Parivattanoti kāme ye neva sajjanti na ca saṃyojanehi saṃyuttā, te oghaṃ tarissanti vipulaṃ mahantanti. Ayaṃ suttassa paṭipakkho.

Vevacananti yo kāmesu satto yo ca tattha kāmānaṃ guṇo, tattha viso satto. Yepi kāmānaṃ āhārā dhammā, tattha viso satto. Tatthimaṃ kāmānaṃ vevacanaṃ pāko rajo sallaṃ gaṇḍo īti upaddavoti. Yāni vā pana aññāni vevacanāni tattha viso sattoti vevacanaṃ. Satto bandho mucchito gadhito ajjhosito kāme ajjhāpannā parimutto tabbahulavihārīti. Yāni vā pana aññāni vevacanāni, ayaṃ vevacano nāma. Kāmappacārapaññattiyā kilesagocarapaññattiyā paññattā cittanti vevacanaṃ. Satto tabbahulavihārīti yāni vā pana aññāni. Ime kāmappacārapaññattiyā kilesagocara paññattiyā paññattā, bījapaññattiyā paññattā, saṅkhārā saṃyojanapaññattiyā paññattā, upādānaṃ hetupaññattiyā paññattaṃ, puggalo puthupaññattiyā paññatto.

Otaraṇoti imāya paṭiccasamuppādo dukkhañca samudayo ca. Ye kilesā ye saṅkhārā saṃyojanāni ca pañcasu khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandho dhammāyatanesu akusalā dhammāyatanāni indriyesu sukhindriyañca, somanassindriyañca, ayaṃ indriyotaraṇo.

Sodhanoti ettako. Eseva ārambho niddisitabbo suttattho.

Adhiṭṭhānoti ime dhammā atthi ekattatāya paññattā atthi vemattatāya. Ye saññā bāhiro kāme, te vemattatāya paññattā. Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu sattāti pariyuṭṭhānavipallāsā vemattatāya paññattā oghaṃ tareyyuṃ. Vipulaṃ mahantanti avijjā ekattatāya paññattā.

Parikkhāroti tassa ko hetu ko paccayo? Ārammaṇapaccayatāya paccayo. Ayoniso ca manasikāro sannissayassa paccayatāya paccayo. Avijjā samanantarapaccayatāya paccayo. Rāgānusayo hetupaccayatāya paccayo. Ayaṃ hetu, ayaṃ paccayo.

Samāropano paccayoti ye kāmesu sattā sugatā surūpāti ayaṃ kāmadhātuyā chando rāgo te apuññamayā saṅkhārā. Te kiṃ paccayā? Avijjā paccayā. Te kissa paccayā? Viññāṇassa paccayā. Iti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā. Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ evametassa kevalassa mahato dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ekaṃ suttaṃ gataṃ. Pañcanīvaraṇikaṃ suttaṃ kātabbaṃ.

81. Tattha katamo desanāhāro nāma? Yā ca abhijjhā yo ca byāpādo yañca uddhaccaṃ, ayaṃ taṇhā. Yañca thinamiddhaṃ, yañca kukkuccaṃ yā ca vicikicchā, ayaṃ diṭṭhi. Yā pana kāyassa akammaniyatā kiñcāpi taṃ middhaṃ no tu sabhāvakilesatāya kileso, iti yā ca cittasallīyanā yā ca kāyākammaniyatā, ayaṃ pakkhopakileso na tu sabhāvakileso. Tattha

attasaññānupacittaṃ kilamatho kukkuccānupacittaṃ thinaṃ yā cittassa līyanā, iti ime pañca nīvaraṇā cattāri nīvaraṇāni sabhāvakilesā thinamiddhaṃ nīvaraṇapakkhopakileso. Yathā cattāro āsavā sabhāvaāsavatāya āsavā no tu cittasāsavatāya āsavā. Sabhāvatāya āsavā. Pakkhe āsavatāya āsavā. Atha panāha suttantaṃ yena te sampayuttā vā vippayuttā vā āsavā, teyeva ete vattabbā sāsavā vā anāsavā vā.

Tattha katamo vicayo. Abhijjhā kāmataṇhā rūpataṇhā bhavataṇhā. Yaṃ vā pana kiñci ajjhosānagataṃ sāsavā abhijjhitassa mettānupassiya yo anatthaṃ carati. Tattha yo byāpādaṃ uppādeti, acari carissatīti. Evaṃ nava āghātavatthūni kattabbāni, tassevaṃ byāpādānupassissa kileso yo paridāho kāyakilamatho akammaniyatā middhaṃ. Cittānupassissa paṭighātena khiyanā, idaṃ thinamiddhaṃ. Tattha adhikaraṇaavūpasamo, idaṃ uddhaccaṃ. Yaṃ kiṃ kasathamīti idaṃ kukkuccaṃ. Yaṃ yathā idaṃ santīraṇaṃ, ayaṃ vicikicchā. Tattha avijjā ca taṇhā ca atthi, idaṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ. Āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ upakkileso ca atthi, idaṃ kāmacchando kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Byāpādo byāpādapariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Thinamiddhaṃ thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vicikicchā vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhānaṃ anusayasaṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ paṭighasaṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ mānasaṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Avijjāpariyuṭṭhānañca vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānañca diṭṭhisaṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro? Kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhāne vutte sabbāni pariyuṭṭhānāni vuttāni hontīti. Saṃyojanesu vuttesu sabbasaṃyojanāni vuttāni honti. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

82. Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? Ye ime pañca nīvaraṇā jhānapaṭipakkho so dukkhasamudayo. Yaṃ phalaṃ, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Tattha kāmacchandassa nekkhammavitakko paṭipakkho; byāpādassa abyāpādavitakko paṭipakkho; tiṇṇaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ avihiṃsāvitakko paṭipakkho. Iti ime tayo vitakkā. Nekkhammavitakko samādhikkhandhaṃ bhajati. Abyāpādavitakko sīlakkhandhaṃ bhajati. Avihiṃsāvitakko paññākkhandhaṃ bhajati. Ime tayo khandhā. Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nīvaraṇappahānāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ nīvaraṇappahānaṃ, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hāro? Pañca nīvaraṇāni dasa bhavanti. Yadapi ajjhattaṃ sārajjati, tadapi nīvaraṇaṃ. Yadapi bahiddhā sārajjati, tadapi nīvaraṇaṃ, evaṃ yāva vicikicchā ime dasa nīvaraṇā. Ajjhattabahiddhā kilesā imāni dve saṃyojanāni ajjhattasaṃyojanañca bahiddhāsaṃyojanañca. Tattha ahanti ajjhattaṃ, mamanti bahiddhā. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ajjhattaṃ, ekasaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni bahiddhā. Yo ajjhattaṃ chandarāgo rūpesu avītarāgo bhavati avītacchando. Evaṃ yāva viññāṇe, ayaṃ ajjhattā taṇhā. Yaṃ chasu bāhiresu āyatanesu tīsu ca bhavesu ajjhosānaṃ, ayaṃ bahiddhā taṇhā. Imāni dve saccāni saṃyojanāni saṃyojanīyā ca dhammā. Tattha saṃyojanesu dhammesu yā nibbidānupassanā ca, ayaṃ maggo. Yaṃ saṃyojanappahānaṃ, ayaṃ nirodho. Ayaṃ āvaṭṭo hāro.

Tattha katamo vibhattihāro? Saṃyojananti na etaṃ ekaṃsena. Mānasaṃyojanaṃ diṭṭhibhāgiyanti na taṃ ekaṃsena adiṭṭhamānaṃ nissāyamānaṃ na pajahati. Yo pañca uddhambhāgiyo māno kiñcāpi so diṭṭhipakkhe siyā. Na tu orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ tassa pahānāya saṃvattatīti. Yo ca ahaṃkāro na paviddhoyaṃ panassa evaṃ hoti. Kadāsu nāmāhaṃ taṃ santaṃ āyatanaṃ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi, yaṃ ariyā santaṃ āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissantīti, ayaṃ abhijjhā na ca taṃ nīvaraṇaṃ. Atthi pana arahato kāyakilesamiddhañca okkamati na ca taṃ nīvaraṇaṃ tassa thinamiddhaṃ nīvaraṇanti. Na ekaṃsena. Ayaṃ vibhattihāro.

Parivattanoti pañca nīvaraṇā pañcaṅgikena jhānena pahānaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ tesaṃ paṭipakkho nīvaraṇo asukassa pahīnāti na aññānuminitabbaṃ, paramatthamajjhattaṃ, ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamo vevacano? Kāmacchando chandarāgo pemaṃ nikantīti vevacanaṃ. Nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ upakkileso pariyuṭṭhānanti vevacanaṃ.

Paññattīti avijjāpaccayā kiccapaññattiyā paññatti, byāpādo vikkhepapaññattiyā paññatti, thinamiddhaṃ asamugghātapaññattiyā paññatti. Evaṃ sabbepi ete pañca nīvaraṇā imamhi sutte vikkhepapaññattiyā paññatti.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo? Ime pañca nīvaraṇā avijjā ca taṇhā ca tattha avijjāmūlā nīvaraṇā. Yā taṇhā ime saṅkhārā, te avijjāpaccayā ime dve dhammā pañcasu khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā, āyatanesu dhammāyatanaṃ, dhātūsu dhammadhātu, indriyesu imesaṃ dhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ sukhindriyassa ca somanassindriyassa ca itthindriyassa ca

purisindriyassa ca.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro? Idaṃ suttaṃ yathā ārabbha nikkhittaṃ so attho bhāsito imehi pañcahi padehi.

Tattha kāmacchando ca byāpādo ca vicikicchā ca na ekattatāya paññattā, kāmāti na ekattatāya paññattā, atha khalu vemattatāya paññattā. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhāno hāro.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro? Kāmacchandassa ayoniso manasikāro subhārammaṇapaccayo; subhanimittañca hetu. Byāpādassa ayoniso manasikāro āghātavatthūni ca paccayo; paṭighānusayo hetu. Thinamiddhassa paṭisaṃhāro paccayo; pavattiyā kilamathā calanā tañca hetu. Uddhaccakukkuccassa rajanīyaṃ ārammaṇiyaṃ assādiyākindriyaṃ tāva aparipuṇṇañca ñāṇaṃ paccayo; kāmasaññā ca diṭṭhianusayo ca hetu. Vicikicchāya nava mānavidhā ārammaṇaṃ mānānusayo, sova paccayo; vicikicchānusayo hetu. Ete pañca dhammā sahetu sappaccayā uppajjanti.

Tattha katamo samāropano hāro? Ime pañca nīvaraṇā cattāropi ete āsavā gaṇḍāpi ete sallāpi ete upādānāni ete. Tesu eva bāhiresu dhammesu saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttanti paññattiṃ gacchati. Ayaṃ samāropano hāro.

Niddiṭṭhaṃ saṃkilesikabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

83. Manopubbaṅgamā dhammāti gāthā.

Tattha katamo desanā hāro? Imamhi sutte ko attho khandhavavatthānena viññāṇakkhandhaṃ deseti, dhātuvavatthānena manoviññāṇadhātuṃ, āyatanavavatthānena manāyatanaṃ, indriyavavatthānena manindriyaṃ. Tassa kiṃ pubbaṅgamā dhammā? Saṃkhittena cha dhammā pubbaṅgamā dhammā kusalamūlāni ca akusalamūlāni ca animittaṃ imamhi sutte kusalamūlaṃ desitaṃ. Tattha katamā manopubbaṅgamā dhammā? Mano tesaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ, yathāpi balassa rājā pubbaṅgamo, evameva dhammānaṃ manopubbaṅgamā. Tattha tividhānaṃ pubbaṅgamānaṃ nekkhammacchandena abyāpādacchandena avihiṃsāchandena. Alobhassa nekkhammacchandena pubbaṅgamā. Adosassa abyāpādacchandena pubbaṅgamā. Amohassa avihiṃsāchandena pubbaṅgamā. Tattha **manoseṭṭhā**ti manasā ime dhammā ussaṭā manena vā nimmitā. Manova imesaṃ dhammānaṃ seṭṭhoti manova imesaṃ dhammānaṃ seṭṭhajeṭṭhoti manova imesaṃ dhammānaṃ ādhipaccaṃ karotīti manoseṭṭhā. **Manojavā**ti

yattha mano gacchati. Tattha ime dhammā gacchantīti manojavā. Yathā vāto sīghaṃ gacchati añño vā koci sīghaṃ gāmako vuccate vātajavoti pakkhigāmikoti, evameva ime dhammā manena sampajāyamānā gacchanti, tattha ime dhammā gacchantīti manojavāti. Te tividhā chandasamudānitā anāvilatā ca saṅkappo. Sattavidhā ca kāyikaṃ sucaritaṃ vācasikaṃ sucaritaṃ, te dasa kusalakammapathā. Tattha **manasā ce pasannenā**ti manokammaṃ. **Bhāsati vā**ti vacīkammaṃ. **Karoti vā**ti kāyakammaṃ. Imehi imasmiṃ sutte dasa kusalakammapathā paramāpi santā sīlavatā paramā. So bhavati vivattiyaṃ na lokaniyyānāya vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ bhavati. Ayaṃ desanā.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro? Manopubbaṅgamā dhammāti kusalamūlāni ca aṭṭhaṅgasammattāni. Idaṃ suttaṃ.

Yuttīti dasannaṃ kusalakammapathānaṃ yo vipāko, so sukhavedanīyo abyāpādassaṅgamāno. **Chāyāva anapāyinī**ti anugacchati atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhānanti aṭṭhārasannaṃ manopavicārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manopubbaṅgamā dhammāti sabbakusalapakkhassa ime dhammā padaṭṭhānaṃ. **Manasā ce pasannenā**ti yo cetaso pasādo, idaṃ saddhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. **Bhāsati vā**ti sammāvācāya. **Karoti vā**ti sammākammantassa ca sammāvāyāmassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Lakkhaṇoti iti pubbaṅgamā dhammāti vedanāpubbaṅgamāpi ete, saññāpubbaṅgamāpi ete, saṅkhārapubbaṅgamāpi ete. Ye keci dhammā sahajātā sabbe pubbaṅgamā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ. **Tato naṃ sukhamanvetī**ti somanassamapi naṃ anveti yaṃ susukhacchāyā tadāpi naṃ sukhaṃ tadapi anveti.

84. Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? Manopubbaṅgamāti na idaṃ ekādivacanaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Sabbe yeva ime chaviññāṇakāyā, imamhi bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye sukhena atthikā, te manaṃ pasādentīti ayaṃ imamhi sutte bhagavato adhippāyo. Attho pubbeyeva niddiṭṭho.

Yāni hi kusalamūlāni, tāni aṭṭhānisaṃsamattā hetu, ayaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Dasa ṭhānāni desanāhetūni desanāpaccayā niddesanā ca. Tattha yaṃ maññe dukkhena saha nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇasaccanti aṅgena kusalamūlaṃ pahīyati, ayaṃ appahīnabhūmiyaṃ samudayo. Yaṃ tesaṃ pahānā, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Ayaṃ āvaṭṭo hāro.

Vibhattīti –

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā, manoseṭṭhā manomayā;

Manasā ce pasannena, bhāsati vā karoti vā;

Tato naṃ sukhamanveti, chāyāva anapāyinīti.

Taṃ na ekaṃsena samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā pana hoti. Tassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa sakasatthe cittaṃ pasādeti, tena ca pasannena cittena bhāsati byākaroti na taṃ sukhamanveti na chāyāva anugāminī, dukkhameva taṃ anveti. Yathā vahantaṃ cakkaṃ padamanveti, idaṃ taṃ vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ. Manasā ce pasannena kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhavedanīyanti samaggate sukhavedanīyaṃ micchaggate dukkhavedanīyaṃ, ayaṃ vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattano hāro? Manopubbaṅgamā dhammāti yaṃ manasā paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā dukkhamassānugāminī, etāniyeva dve suttāni bhāsitāni esa eva ca paṭipakkho. Vevacananti yadidaṃ manocittaṃ viññāṇaṃ manindriyaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu.

Paññattīti manopubbaṅgamā dhammāti ayaṃ mano kiñci paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Dhammāti kusalakammapathapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Manoseṭṭhāti visiṭṭhapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Manojavāti sahapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Cittanti nekkhammapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenāti saddhindriyapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenāti anāvilasaṅkappadutiyajjhānapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenāti assaddhānaṃ paṭipakkhapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Bhāsati vāti sammāvācāpaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Karoti vāti sammākammantapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Tato naṃ sukhamanvetīti jhānasamādhānaṃ. Indriyesu manindriyaṃ. Paṭiccasamuppāde viññāṇaṃ. Manopubbaṅgamā dhammāti mettā ca mudutā ca jhānesu dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyañca. Khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno. Dhātūsu dhammadhātu, āyatanesu dhammāyatanaṃ. Yaṃ kusalaṃ indriyesu sukhindriyañca somanassindriyañca padaṭṭhānaṃ. Imesaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭiccasamuppannānaṃ phassapaccayā sukhavedanīyo phasso sukhavedanā manopavicāresu somanassavicāro chattiṃsesu paṭhamapadesu cha somanassanekkhammassitā. Iti ayaṃ otaraṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro? Yaṃ atthaṃ ārabbha idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ. So attho niyutto etamatthaṃ ārabbha suttaṃ. Ayaṃ sodhano hāro.

85. Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno hāro? Manopubbaṅgamā dhammāti vevacanapaññatti, na ekattapaññatti. Dhammāti ekato na vevacanapaññatti. Manasā ce pasannenāti so pasādo dvidho ajjhattañca abyāpādāvikkhambhanabahiddhā ca okappanato. So ajjhattapasādo dvidho. Samugghātapasādo ca vikkhambhanapasādo ca byāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ. Vighāto na mūlapasādo jātamūlampi vā. Pasādo sabyāpādaṃ vighātena. Tato naṃ sukhamanvetīti sukhaṃ kāyikañca cetasikañca appiyavippayogopi piyasampayogopi nekkhammasukhampi puthujjanasukhampi pītisambojjhaṅgampi cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ. Yampi passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, tampi kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ bojjhaṅgā ca cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ. Yampi passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedesi, tampi tañca sukhapadaṭṭhānaṃ paññattiyā yathāvuttaṃ taṃ aparāmaṭṭhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ. Anvetīti appanā sandissati na cāyaṃ vā pattabhūto anveti. Tadidaṃ suttaṃ dvīhi ākārehi adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. Hetunā ca yo pasannamānaso vipākena ca yo dukkhavedanīyo.

Parikkhāroti bhagavā pañcasatena bhikkhusaṅghena nagaraṃ pavisati rājagahaṃ. Tattha manusso puggalo bhagavantaṃ parivisati, tassa pasādo uppanno kusalamūlapubbayogāvacaropi. So aññesañca akkhāti, idaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati lābhā tesaṃ, yesaṃ nivesanaṃ bhagavā pavisati, amhākampi yadi bhaveyya mayampi bhagavato saṃpasādaṃ lacchamhāti. Yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ‘‘namo bhagavato namo bhagavato’’ti abyāpādamāno ekamante aṭṭhāsi. Tadanantare bhagavā imaṃ suttaṃ abhāsittha ‘‘manopubbaṅgamā dhammā’’ti. Sabbaṃ suttaṃ tathā yaṃ paresaṃ bhāsati idaṃ vācākammaṃ. Yaṃ añjaliṃ paṇāmeti, idaṃ kāyakammaṃ. Yo manopasādo, idaṃ manokammaṃ. Tattha yaṃ paresaṃ pakāseti bhāsati vaṇṇaṃ. Yesaṃ bhagavā nivesanaṃ gacchatīti. Sabbaṃ tassa alobho kusalamūlaṃ. Yaṃ bhagavati mettacitto, tassa adoso kusalamūlaṃ. Yaṃ añjaliṃ paṇāmeti mānañca niggaṇhāti, tatthassa amoho kusalamūlaṃ pātubhavati. Yaṃ uḷārapaññaṃ paṭilabhati, idamassa diṭṭhivipallāsappahānaṃ. Yaṃ tathāyeva saṃvaro hoti, idamassa saññāvipallāsappahānaṃ. Yaṃ manassa pasādanaṃ, idamassa cittavipallāsappahānanti akusalavipallāsānaṃ vikkhambhanaṃ pahānaṃ paccayo. Tīṇi kusalamūlāni yo anāvilacittasaṅkappo, so tassa manasikāroti vuccati. Yaṃ kilesehi vikkhambhanaṃ iti vipallāsā ca ārammaṇā sappaccayatāya paccayo kusalamūlāni ca sandissayatāya paccayo, so ca manasikāro hetunā iminā paccayena cittaṃ uppannaṃ. Tattha yaṃ sasatthārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ pavattaṃ ayaṃ buddhānussati. Yampi bhagavato guṇe manasi karoti, ayamassa dhammānussati. Tattha satisampajaññaṃ hetu, ayañca paccayo. Vācā paññā hetu vitakkavicārā paccayo. Kāyasaṅkhārā

kammassa abhisaṅkhāro nāma hetu vā appaccayo sukhavedanīyassa kammassa upacayo hetukā kammassa paccayo.

86. Tattha katamo samāropano hāro? Manasāyeva pasannena satoyevettha pasanno api ca cittavodānā sattā vimuccantīti tena sattā cittapubbaṅgamā cittena pasannena cetanāpi tattha cittabhūtā bhavantīti paṭighā ayaṃ cetanānaṃ pasādena kāyo cassa pasādo, so ca ārabhati pasādena pasanno saññānanti cassa aviparītā, so pañcavidho vikkhambhanā, kāyapassambhanāyevā pasādo cittasito cittaṃ pana pubbaṃyeva pasannaṃ. Ayaṃ samāropanā. Evaṃ pañcannampi pasādo. Tato naṃ sukhamanvetīti katamaṃ bhagavā niddisati? Na hi attasaccaṃ tassa kammassa vipāko anveti. Tassa upāyo anugacchati yadā sitapaccayā uppajjate somanassaṃ avippaṭisāropi anveti. Ayaṃ samāropano hāro.

Mahānāma sakkassa suttaṃ . Tasmiṃ ce samaye assato asampajāno kālaṃ kareyya kāme bhavati. Assato abhisamāhāro yo mā bhāyi, mahānāma, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitaṃ sīlaparibhāvitaṃ sutacāgaparibhāvitanti vitthārena kātabbaṃ. Cāgena ca paññāya ca kiṃ dasseti? Yā saddhā, sā cetaso pasādo. Yā anāvilasaṅkappitā, sā saddhā. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Anāvilalakkhaṇā. Anāvilalakkhaṇā hi saddhā. Apare āhu guṇaparisuddhiniṭṭhāgamanalakkhaṇā, yañca apare vā vacanapaṭiggahalakkhaṇā saddhā. Aparo pariyāyo attānaṃ yadi evaṃ okappeti ‘‘nāhaṃ kiñci jānāmīti esā ahaṃ tattha anuññattā anaññatā’’ti. Ayaṃ saddhāti. Aparo pariyāyo ekasaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ ādīnavānupassanā aniccaṃ dukkhamanattāti. Tena ca padiṭṭhaṃ bhavati yathā gambhīre udapāne udakaṃ cakkhunā passati na ca kāyena abhisambhunāti. Evamassa ariyā nijjhānakkhantiyā diṭṭhi bhavati, na ca sacchikatā. Ayaṃ vuccati saddhā. Sā ca lokikā. Aparo pariyāyo khamati puthujjanabhūtassa vīsati cāti ko sakkāyādhīnā na niveso. Na etaṃ ekanti nayasaññā yathābhūtaṃ diṭṭhiyā tu khalu mudūhi pañcahi indriyehi dassanamaggena pahīnā bhavanti. Diṭṭhekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayaṃ saddhā.

Sotāpattaṅgamadukkhāyaṃ bhūmiyaṃ paripuṇṇā vuccati. Tasmiṃyeva bhūmiyaṃ sekkhasīlaṃ ariyā dhāranti vuccati. Tasmiṃyeva bhūmiyaṃ mudupaññā paññindriyanti vuccati. Tasmiṃyeva bhūmiyaṃ khandhehi anatthikatā, ayaṃ cāgo. Tasmā saddhā cāgādhiṭṭhānena niddisitabbā. Yatikena bhiyyo manena sā hissa viparītā diṭṭhikā assaddhā, sā nayanaupadhīsu pamattā samādinnā. Tattha saddhindriyaṃ yo kāmaṃ parivissanti iti santapāpapaṭinissaggā na cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyena paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ, sīlena upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā sīlaṃ

paribhāvayanti saddhā sīlaṃ cāgo ca paññāti. Tattha saddhāya oghaṃ tarati. Yaṃ sīlaṃ, ayaṃ appamādo. Yo cāgo, idaṃ paññāya kammaṃ. Yā paññā, idaṃ paññindriyaṃ, tattha yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ. Taṃ tīsu aveccappasādesu. Yaṃ sīlaṃ, taṃ saddhindriyesu. Yo cāgo, so catūsu jhānesu. Yā paññā, sā saccesu, sati sabbatthagāminī. Tassa sekkhassa bhaddikā bhati, bhaddiko abhisamparāyo. Tassa sammuṭṭhassatikassa sīlaṃ karontassa na kāyasammuṭṭhassatitāya tāni vā indriyāni taṃ vā kusalamūlaṃ kammavipākaṃ bhavati. Tassa tikassa atthaniddeso. Tattha saddhā sīlaṃ cāgo paññā cattāro dhammā. Yā saddhā yā ca paññā, idaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Yaṃ sīlaṃ, idaṃ kāyikaṃ vācasikaṃ sucaritaṃ. Yo cāgo, idaṃ cetasikaṃ alobho sucaritaṃ. Iti citte gahite pañcakkhandhā gahitā bhavanti. Imehi dhammehi sucaritaṃ idaṃ dukkhañca ariyasaccaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ maggassa.

87. Tattha katamo vicayo hāro? Yā ca saddhā yañca sīlaṃ. Taṃ kissa karoti? Yā saddhā tāya bhagavantaṃ anussarati mattenapi hatthinā samāgatā, assa bho kukkurā sabbaṃ sīlena nappaṭipajjati kāyena vā vācāya vā ṭhānaṃ visārado bhavatīti avippaṭisārī paññā yassa paññattaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Tassa akhaṇḍassa sīlaṃ yaṃ na pacchi tassaṃ mohassa akusalacittaṃ uppajjati micchādiṭṭhisahagataṃ vā, ayaṃ vicayo hāro. Dhammavādino bhaddikārāti bhavissati atthi esā yutti.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro? Yamidaṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ saddhāya sīlena cāgena paññāya samādhinā paṭhamajjhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yā saddhā assa anāvilasaṅkappo, taṃ dutiyajjhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tīṇi ca aveccappasādā yaṃ sīlaṃ, taṃ ariyakantaṃ, taṃ sīlakkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yā paññā, sā paññākkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ime ca dhammā idañca cittaṃ ekodibhūtasamādhissa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saddhā saddhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Cāgo samādhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Paññā paññindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saddhā ca paññā ca vipassanā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sīlañca cāgo ca samathassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saddhā ca paññā ca avijjā virāgāya paññāvimuttiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sīlañca cāgo ca rāgavirāgāya cetovimuttiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro? Viññāṇe vutte saddhāsatibhāvite sabbe pañcakkhandhā vuttā bhavanti. Saddhāya bhaṇitāya sabbāni satta dhanāni bhaṇitāni honti saddhādhanaṃ…pe… sīlakkhandhe vutte samādhikkhandho ca paññākkhandho ca vuttā bhavanti. Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ pacchimake kāle na tadanuparivatti bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tattha saññāpi tadanuparivattinī bhavati. Yepi tajjātikā dhammā, tepi tadanuparivattino bhavanti. Rūpasaññā rūpasañcetanānupassanamanasikāro

evaṃ channaṃ āyatanānaṃ viññāṇakāye, ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? Idha sutte bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye bhaddikaṃ bhatiṃ ākaṅkheyya bhaddikañca abhisamparāyaṃ, te saddhaṃ sīlaṃ cāgaṃ paññañca manasi karissanti, ayaṃ adhippāyo. Ye caññepi sattā tathāgatassa sammukhaṃ na paṭiyujjhante, imaṃ dhammaṃ sotā avippaṭisārato kālaṃ karissantīti, ayaṃ adhippāyo.

88. Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hāro? Idampi cattāro dhammā saddhā ca paññā ca assaddhiyañca avijjañca hananti. Sīlañca cāgo ca taṇhā ca dosañca hananti. Tassa dve mūlāni pahīyanti. Dukkhaṃ nivatteti appahīnabhūmiyañca dvimūlāni pañcakkhandhā. Dve ariyasaccāni samatho ca vipassanā ca. Dvinnaṃ mūlānaṃ pahānaṃ. Imāni dve saccāni nirodho ca maggo ca. Ayaṃ āvaṭṭo hāro.

Tattha katamo vibhatti? Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ saddhāparibhāvitaṃ…pe… sace puthujjanassa tassapi bhaddikā bhati bhavissatīti na ekaṃsena tassa kammaṃ diṭṭheyeva dhamme vipākanti paccessati, aparamhi vā pariyāye bhavissati. Yaṃ vā atītaṃ vipākāya paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, tappaccayāni cetāni, ye yathā mahākammavibhaṅge ‘‘tenāyaṃ vibhajjabyākaraṇiyo niddeso dhammacārino yā bhaddikā bhatī’’ti.

Tattha katamā parivattanā? Assaddhiyaṃ dussīlyaṃ yaṃ maccheraṃ duppaññaṃ ca yañca paṭipakkhena pahīnā bhavanti, ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamaṃ vevacanaṃ? Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ…pe… yaṃ saddhābalaṃ saddhindriyaṃ, yaṃ sīlaṃ taṃ sucaritaṃ, saṃyamo niyamo damo khandhatā imāni tassa vevacanāni. Yo cāgo so paṭinissaggo alobho vosaggo cāgoyiṭṭhānaṃ. Yā paññā sā paññattā paññappabhā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Tattha katamā paññatti? Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ bījaṃ paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Paribhāvanā vāsanā paññattiyā paññatti. Saddhā pasādapaññattiyā paññattā. Sīlaṃ sucaritapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Cāgo puññakiriyapaññattiyā paññatto. Paññā vīmaṃsapaññattiyā paññattā. Ime tayo dhammā saddhā sīlaṃ cāgo paññavato pārisuddhiṃ gacchanti.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo? Yaṃ cittaṃ, taṃ khandhesu viññāṇakkhandho, dhātūsu manoviññāṇadhātu, āyatanesu manāyatanaṃ. Ye cattāro dhammā, te khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandhe pariyāpannā…pe… dhātūsu āyatanesu.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro? Idaṃ bhagavato bhāsitaṃ mahānāmena sakkena pucchitena sabbaṃ taṃ niyuttaṃ.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno? Idaṃ cittaṃ vemattatāya paññattaṃ akusalehi cittehi aparibhāvitehi paribhāvitanti yāni puna paribhāvitāni aññesampi tattha upādāya paññattaṃ sabbepime cattāro dhammā ekattatāya paññattā. Bhaddikā bhatīti kāmabhogino teva rūpadhātu arūpadhātu manussāti sabbā bhaddikā bhati tadeva kathāya paññattaṃ, ayaṃ paññatti.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro? Cittassa indriyāni paccayo ādhipateyyapaccayatāya manasikāro. Hetupaccayatāya paccayo. Saddhāya lokikā paññā hetupaccayatāya paccayo. Yoniso ca manasikāro paccayo. Sīlassa patirūpadesavāso paccayo. Attasammāpaṇidhānañca hetu. Cāgassa alobho hetu. Avippaṭisāro ca hetupaccayo. Paññā parato ca ghoso ajjhattañca yoniso manasikāro hetupaccayo ca.

Tattha katamo samāropano? Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitanti cetasikāpi. Ettha sabbe dhammā paribhāvitā bhaddikā te bhati bhavissati, bhaddikā upapattiko abhisamparāyo. Iti ye keci manussakā upabhogaparibhogā sabbe bhaddikā bhatiyeva, ayaṃ samāropano.

89. Uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vītarāgoti gāthā . Tattha kiṃ uddhaṃ nāma? Yaṃ ito uddhaṃ bhavissati anāgāmī, idaṃ uddhaṃ. Adho nāma yamatikkantamatītaṃ, idamavoca apadānatanti uddhaṃ. Tattha atītena sassatadiṭṭhi pubbantākappikānaṃ aparantadiṭṭhi kesañci, ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ yaṃ vuttakappikānaṃ imā ceva diṭṭhiyo ucchedadiṭṭhi ca sassatadiṭṭhi ca. Tatthāyaṃ sassatadiṭṭhi imāni pannarasa padāni sakkāyadiṭṭhi sassataṃ bhajanti. Rūpavantaṃ me attā, attani me rūpaṃ, rūpaṃ me attāti yaduccate paññaṃ paridahanti. Yā ucchedadiṭṭhi sā pañcasatāni ucchedaṃ bhajanti. Te ‘‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīra’’nti passanti, rūpaṃ me attāti tathārūpā catubbidhā sakkāyadiṭṭhi ucchedena ca sassatena ca. Evaṃ pañcasu khandhesu vīsativatthukāya diṭṭhiyā pannarasa padāni pubbantaṃ bhajanti. Sassatadiṭṭhiyā pañca padāni aparantaṃ bhajanti ucchedadiṭṭhiyā. Tattha ‘‘ayamahamasmī’’ti passantā rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, so ucchedavādī rūpavantañca attānaṃ, attani ca rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attāti so passati cāti iti ucchedadiṭṭhi ca, attato paṭissarati sassatadiṭṭhi pubbantato ca paṭissarati. ‘‘Ayamahamasmī’’ti na samanupassati. Tassa diṭṭhāsavā pahānaṃ gacchanti. Yo tīsu addhāsu pubbante ca aparante ca tena tena niddiṭṭhānena uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vītarāgo ‘‘ahamasmī’’ti na anupassatīti iminā dvārena iminā payogena iminā upāyena idaṃ dassanabhūmi ca sotāpattiphalañca so ariyo

payogo anabhāvaṃgatena saṃsārena apunabbhavāti yo koci ariyo payogo punabbhavāya mudūni vā pañcindriyāni majjhāni adhimattāni vā sabbaṃ apunabbhavappahānāya saṃvattanti. Ahanti diṭṭhogho kāmogho bhavogho avijjogho ca odhiso. Tattha desanāhārena cattāri saccāni pañcahi indriyehi sotāpattiphalena ca dve saccāni maggo ca nirodho ca. Sakkāyasamudayena dve saccāni dukkhañca samudayo ca, ayaṃ desanā hāro.

Tattha katamo vicayo? "Ayamahamasmī"ti asamanupassanto tīṇi dassanappahātabbāni saṃyojanāni pajahati. Ayaṃ vicayo.

Tattha katamā yutti? Tividhā puggalā koci ugghaṭitaññū koci vipañcitaññū koci neyyo. Ugghaṭitaññū tikkhindriyo ca tato vipañcitaññū mudindriyo tato mudindriyehi neyyo. Tattha ugghaṭitaññū tikkhindriyatāya dassanabhūmimāgamma sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇāti, ekabījako bhavati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sotāpanno. Vipañcitaññū mudūhi indriyehi dassanabhūmimāgamma sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇāti, kolaṃkolo ca hoti. Ayaṃ dutiyo sotāpanno. Tattha neyyo dassanabhūmimāgamma sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇāti, sattakkhattuparamo ca bhavati. Ayaṃ tatiyo sotāpanno.

Atthi esā yutti mudumajjhādhimattehi indriyehi mudumajjhādhimattaṃ bhūmiṃ sacchikareyya sakkāyadiṭṭhippahānena vā diṭṭhigatāni pajahati. Ayaṃ yutti.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno? Tattha sakkāyadiṭṭhi sabbamicchādiṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sakkāyo nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nāmarūpaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañca indriyāni rūpīni rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saḷāyatanaṃ ahaṃkārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo? Dvīsu diṭṭhīsu pahīnāsu tattha ekā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahānaṃ gacchanti. Uddhaṃ ca adho ca vītarāgo sabbarajanīyesu vītarāgo hoti. Tajjā parabhūmiyaṃ, idaṃ paccayanti yathābhūtaṃ passati. So sabbapaṭiccasamuppādaṃ āmasati. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

90. Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? Imamhi sutte bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye sattā ye nābhiramissanti, te diṭṭhippahānāya vāyamissanti. Ayamettha bhagavato adhippāyo. Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hāro? Yānimāni mudūni pañcindriyāni tāni orambhāgiyāni pañcindriyāni. Sabbena sabbaṃ samūhananti abhijjhābyāpādo ca bhāvanākārena sekkhāya vimuttiyā balaṃ saddhā, uddhambhāgiyāni diṭṭhivasena balaṃ saddhā, vīriyindriyaṃ ārabhitattā

satindriyaṃ paggahitattā accantaṃ niṭṭhaṃ gacchanti. Tattha yāni indriyāni, ayaṃ maggo saṃkilesappahānaṃ. Ayaṃ nirodho āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Ayaṃ āvaṭṭo hāro.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro? "Ayamahamasmī"ti yo samanupassati, so ca kho adhimattena lokikā yaṃ bhūmiyaṃ na tu ariyena payogena so sakkāyadiṭṭhi pajahati. Yaṃ vuccati tajjāya bhūmiyā adhimattāya. Tattha tajjāya bhūmiyaṃ pañcahi ākārehi adhimattataṃ paṭilabhati sīlena vatena bāhussaccena samādhinā nekkhammasukhena. Tattha appatte pattasaññī adhimānaṃ gaṇhāti. Etasmiṃyeva vatthuppattiyaṃ bhagavā idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsati. Sīlavā vatamattenāti. Tattha yo appatte pattasaññī tassa yo samādhi, so sāmiso kāpurisasevito pana so kāpurisā vuccanti puthujjanā. Āmisaṃ yañca ariyamaggamāgamma lokikā anariyaṃ tena samādhi hoti anariyo kāpurisasevito. Yo pana ariyākārena yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati , so adhigamanaṃ pajahati yo ariyena samādhinā akāpurisasevitena nirāmisena nīyati, tattha akāpurisā vuccanti ariyapuggalā. Yo tehi sevito samādhi, so akāpurisasevito. Tasmā ekaṃ vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ "ayamahamasmī"ti asamanupassanto tathā pāteti.

Tattha katamā parivattanā? Imāya dassanabhūmiyā kilesā pahātabbā, tehi pahīyanti aniddiṭṭhāpi bhagavatā niddisitabbā yo.

Tattha katamaṃ vevacanaṃ? Yā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā attadiṭṭhiyā. Ayaṃ bhūmi. Ye kilesā pahātabbā. Te appahīyanti aniddiṭṭhāpi bhagavatā sassatadiṭṭhi ca ucchedadiṭṭhi ca, sā pariyantadiṭṭhi ca. Yā apariyantadiṭṭhi ca, sā sassatadiṭṭhi ca. Yā ucchedadiṭṭhi, sā natthikā diṭṭhi. Yā sassatadiṭṭhi, sā akiriyadiṭṭhi. Idaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Tattha katamā paññatti? Taṇhā saṃyojanapaññattiyā paññattā. Maggo paṭilābhapaññattiyā paññatto. Indriyā paṭilābhapaññattiyā paññattāti. Tattha katamo otaraṇo? Sakkāyo dukkhaṃ dassanappahātabbo. Samudayo maggo. Indriyāni tāni ca niddiṭṭhāni khandhadhātuāyatanesu.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro? Yañhi ārabbha bhagavatā idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ, so ārabbha niddiṭṭho. Tattha katamo parikkhāro? Nāmarūpassa hetupaccayopi viññāṇaṃ hetu bījaṃ. Tena avijjā ca saṅkhārā ca paccayo. Nivattinayo na aparo pariyāyo sabbabhavo, ye ca sabbabhavassa hetu parabhaṇḍapaccayo iti sammādiṭṭhi parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro paccayo. Yā paññā uppādeti, esā hetu sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsaṅkappo bhavati, yā sammāsamādhi , ayaṃ parikkhāro.

Tattha katamo samāropano? "Ayamahamasmī"ti asamanupassī dukkhato rogato…pe… pannarasa padāni. Sīlāni bhagavā kimatthiyāni kimānisaṃsāni. Sīlāni, ānanda, avippaṭisāratthāni yāva vimutti. Tattha duvidho attho – purisattho ca vacanattho ca.

91. Tattha katamo purisattho? Yāyaṃ na pacchānutāpitā ayaṃ avippaṭisāro, ayaṃ purisattho. Yathā koci brūhayati imatthamāsevati so bhaṇeyya, kiñci mamettha adhīnaṃ tassatthāya idaṃ kiriyaṃ ārabhāmīti. Ayaṃ purisattho.

Tattha katamo vacanattho? Sīlāni kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā sucaritaṃ avippaṭisāroti. Tattha sīlassa vatassa ca bhāsoyeva. Anaññā sugatakammatā sucaritaṃ ayaṃ avippaṭisāro. Evaṃ yāva vimuttīti ekamekasmiṃ pade dve atthā – purisattho ca vacanattho ca, yathā imamhi sutte evaṃ sabbesu suttesu dve dve atthā. Ayaṃ hi paramattho uttamattho ca. Yaṃ nibbānasacchikaṃ nissāya yaṃ sakaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ bhavati, so vuccati katassa katthoti. Ayaṃ puna vevacanaṃ sampajānāti. Iminā niyuttatthamabhilabbhanti vacanattho. Tattha yaṃ atthaṃ sāvako abhikaṅkhati. Tassa yo paṭilābho, ayaṃ purisattho. Yaṃ yaṃ bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti, tassa tassa dhammassa yā atthaviññatti. Ayaṃ attho, tattha sīlānaṃ avippaṭisāro atthopi ānisaṃsopi. Eso ca ānisaṃso yaṃ duggatiṃ na gacchati. Yathā taṃ bhagavatā esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī, ayaṃ attho.

Yaṃ puriso bhāvanābhūmiyaṃ sīlāni ārabbha sīlena saṃyutto hoti evaṃ yāva vimutti tathā sīlakkhandho. Tattha yo ca avippaṭisāro anusayavasena niddiṭṭho, tañca sīlaṃ ayaṃ sīlakkhandho. Pāmojjapītipassaddhīti ca samādhindriyena, ayaṃ samādhikkhandho. Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ paññākkhandho. Ime tayo khandhā sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca tathā sīlaṃ paripūreti yaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ tena kāraṇena so sīlaṃ paripūreti, anuppannassa ca akusalassa anuppādāya vāyamati, uppannassa ca pahānāya anuppannassa ca kusalassa uppādāya, uppannassa ca kusalassa bhiyyobhāvāya iti vīriyindriyaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ. Tattha yo samādhikkhandho, idaṃ samādhindriyaṃ. Paññākkhandho paññindriyaṃ, taṃ catūsu sammappadhānesu daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tathā yo anuppannassa ca akusalassa anuppādāya vāyamati, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ. Yaṃ uppannassa, idaṃ dutiyaṃ. Cattāri sammappadhānāni catūsu jhānesu passitabbāni. Tathā sīlakkhandhena nekkhammadhātu ca adhikā , tayo ca vitakkā nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsāvitakko ca. Sādhāraṇabhūtā. Yā piyāyamānassa pāmojjena idaṃ kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ ānitaṃ aniyamītipemena, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yo tattha avikkhepo, ayaṃ

samādhi. Idaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ. Yā cetasikā passaddhi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ virodhanaṃ, yo kileso ca paridāho, so paṭhame jhāne niruddho. Tathā yā ca kilesapassaddhi yā ca vitakkavicārānaṃ passaddhi, ubhayepi ete dhamme passaddhāyaṃ. Tattha kāyassa cittassa ca sukhaṃ sukhāyanā, idaṃ pītisukhino passaddhi. Yopi ekodibhāvo cittassa, tena ekodibhāvena yaṃ cittassa ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ, idaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṅgaṃ. Iti ajjhattañca sampasādo cetaso ca ekodibhāvo pīti ca sukhañca, idaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ caturaṅgikaṃ. Yo passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, tena adhimattena sukhena pharitvā sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ yaṃ, so pītivītarāgo evaṃ tassa pītivītarāgatāya upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Sukhañca paṭisaṃvedeti. Sati ca sammā paññāya paṭilabhati. Sace sati ekaggatā idaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, ayaṃ ekaggatāya parāvidhānabhāgiyā, paṭhame jhāne atthi cittekaggatā no cakkhussa vedanā sabbaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchati. Yathā catutthe jhāne, tathā yā upekkhā passambhayaṃ satisampajaññaṃ cittekaggatā ca, idaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

92. Yathā samādhi dassayitabbaṃ, tathā paññindriyaṃ taṃ catūsu ariyasaccesu passitabbaṃ. Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, sā pajānanā catubbidhā asubhato dukkhato anattato ca, yadārammaṇaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yaṃ pajānanto nibbindati vimuccati tathā yaṃ kāmāsavassa pahānaṃ bhavāsavassa diṭṭhāsavassa avijjāsavassa, ayaṃ nirodho appahīnabhūmiyaṃ āsavasamudayo. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathā paññindriyaṃ passitabbaṃ. Yathāyaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dassanabhūmi. Sotāpattiphalañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto nibbindatīti, idaṃ tanukañca. Kāmarāgabyāpādaṃ sakadāgāmiphalañca yaṃ nibbindati virajjati, ayaṃ paṭhamajjhānabhāvanābhūmi ca rāgavirāgā cetovimutti anāgāmiphalañca. Yaṃ vimutti vimuccati, ayaṃ avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti arahattañca. Ime avippaṭisārā ca vīriyindriyañca cattāro sammappadhānā avippaṭisārā tañca upari yāva samādhi, evaṃ te cattāri jhānāni samādhindriyañca yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā sīlapāripūrimupādāya cāgasaṃhitena ca nibbedhikānañca nimittānaṃ anāvilamanā, idaṃ satindriyaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Yaṃ puna imāya dhammadesanāya tīsu ṭhānesu diṭṭhogamanakindriyaṃ kilesapahānena ca sekkhasīlaṃ, idaṃ saddhindriyaṃ. Cattāri ca sotāpattiyaṅgāni phalāni. Samādhindriyāni sopaniyāhārīni sabbasuttesu niddisitabbāni. Yaṃ jhānaṃ paṭilabhanaṃ vīriyagahitaṃyeva ñāṇaṃ paṭissarato, ayaṃ sutamayī paññā. Yo samādhi pubbāparanimittābhāso anomagatitāya yathākāmo, ayaṃ cintāmayī paññā, yaṃ tathāsamāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ bhāvanāmayī paññā. Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

Imaṃ suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ bujjhakāradhikaṃ bujjhitabbaṃ. Yehi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ taṃ bujjhissanti tassa aṅgāni bujjhissanti, tena bojjhaṅgā. Tathā ādito yāva sīlaṃ vataṃ cetanā karaṇīyā, kissa sīlāni pāripūreti. Anuppannassa ca akusalassa anuppādāya uppannassa ca akusalassa pahānāya anuppannassa kusalassa uppādāya uppannassa ca kusalassa bhiyyobhāvāya, idaṃ vīriyaṃ tassa tassa bujjhitassa aṅganti. Ayaṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgo. Iminā vīriyena dve dhammā ādito avippaṭisāro pāmojjañca yā puna pīti avippaṭisārapaccayā pāmojjapaccayā, ayaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo. Yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Ayaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo. Tena kāyikasukhamānitaṃ yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, ayaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo. Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo. Yā sīlamupādāya pañcannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ upādāyānulomatā nimittāyanā pītibhāgiyānañca visesabhāgiyānañca apilāpanatā sahagatā hoti anavamaggo, ayaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo. Yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, accāraddhavīriyaṃ karoti. Uddhaccabhūmīti katā abhipatthitaṃ peseti. Kosajjabhūmīti garahito rahitehi aṅgehi bujjhati yaṃ cakkhusamathapathaṃ, sā upekkhāti. Tena sā upekkhā tassa bojjhaṅgassa aṅganti karitvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgoti vuccate. Eso suttaniddeso.

93. Tattha katamā desanā? Asmiṃ sutte cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni. Tattha katamo vicayo? Sīlavato avippaṭisāro yāva vimutti imissāya pucchāya minikimatthassamīti dve padāni pucchā dve padāni visajjanāni dvīhi padehi dve abhiññaṃ dvīhi ceva padehi visajjanā kiṃ pucchati nibbādhikaṃ kāyabhūmiṃ kammassa tathā hi patiṭṭhā ca asekkhe dhamme uppādeti. Tattha katamā yutti? Sīlavato avippaṭisāro bhavati kiṃ nicchandassa ca virāgo atthi esā yutti. Tattha katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ? Vīriyaṃ vīriyindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Samādhi samādhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Paññā paññindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vīriyaṃ adosassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Samādhi alobhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Paññā amohassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vīriyindriyaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammāājīvassa. Samādhindriyaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācāya sammāsamādhino. Paññindriyaṃ dvinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, sammāsatiyā sammādiṭṭhiyā ca.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo? Sīlakkhandhe vutte sabbe tayo khandhā vuttā bhavanti, sīlameva hi selopamatā yathā selo sabbapaccatthikehi akaraṇīyo evaṃ taṃ cittaṃ sabbakilesehi na kampatīti, ayaṃ amoho. Virattaṃ rajanīyesūti ayaṃ alobho. Kopaneyye na kuppatīti ayaṃ adoso. Tattha paññā amoho kusalamūlaṃ, alobho alobhoyeva, adoso adosoyeva.

Imehi tīhi kusalamūlehi sekkhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito asekkhamaggaṃ uppādeti. Sekkhabhūmi sampattikammadhamme uppādeti, sā ca sammāvimutti, yañca vimuttirasañāṇadassanaṃ ime dasa asekkhānaṃ arahattaṃ dhammā. Tattha aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena catubbidhā bhāvanāpi labbhati. Sīlabhāvanā kāyabhāvanā cittabhāvanā paññābhāvanā ca. Tattha sammākammantena sammāājīvena ca kāyo bhāvito. Sammāvācāya sammāvāyāmena ca sīlaṃ bhāvitaṃ. Sammāsaṅkappena sammāsamādhinā ca cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsatiyā ca paññā bhāvitā. Imāya catubbidhāya bhāvanāya dve dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti cittaṃ paññañca. Cittaṃ bhāvanāya samatho, paññā bhāvanāya vipassanā. Tattha paññā avijjāpahānena cittaṃ upakkilesehi amissīkatanti. Paññā bhāvanāya cittabhāvanaṃyeva paripūreti. Evaṃ yassa subhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kuto taṃ dukkhamessatīti. Api ca kho pana tassa āyasmato abyāpādadhātu adhimuttā, na so petaṃ samāpanno tassa saṅkhāpahāraṃ deti, saṅkhāvitakkite sarīre dukkhaṃ na vediyati, ayaṃ suttattho.

94. Tattha katamā desanā? Imamhi sutte dasa asekkhā arahattadhammā desitā appamāṇā ca sammā vibhāvanā. Tattha katamo vicayo? Selopamatā ye ye dhammā vedanīyasukhadukkhopagatā, te sabbe nirūpaṃ vānupassantānaṃ vūpagatā kāyato vedayitaparikkhāro appavattito dukkhaṃ na vediyati. Tattha katamā yutti, yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kuto taṃ dukkhamessatīti. Tīsu bhāvanāsu dukkhaṃ nakkhamati cittaṃ cittabhāvanāya ca. Nirodhabhāvanāya ca ānantarikā samādhibhāvanāya ca. Iti yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittanti samādhi phalassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo? Yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittanti cittāni bhāvitāni yathā paṭhamaṃ niddiṭṭhāni paññā sīlaṃ kāyo cittaṃ, sīlampi subhāvitaṃ kāyikacetasikañca ṭhitattā nānupakampatīti vedanāpi tathā saññāpi saṅkhārāpi. Kuto taṃ dukkhamessatīti sukhampi nānugacchati, adukkhamasukhampi nāgatanti.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? Idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye dukkhena adhikā bhavissanti, te evarūpāhi samāpattīhi virahissanti. Ayamettha bhagavato adhippāyo. Ye ca appasannā, te hi bhavissanti, pasannānañca pītipāmojjaṃ bhavissati, ayaṃ tattha bhagavato adhippāyo. Āvaṭṭoti natthi āvaṭṭanassa bhūmi.

Vibhattīti yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kuto taṃ dukkhamessatīti duvidho niddeso – dukkhahetuniddeso ca paṭipakkhaniddeso ca. Ko so dukkhahetu? Yato dukkhaṃ āgacchati paṭipakkhe vutte sesadhammānaṃ sīlaṃ hetu ca

paccayo ca, te sabbe dhammā vuttā honti. Ekabodhipakkhiye dhamme vutte sabbe bodhagamanīyā dhammā vuttā bhavanti.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? Imamhi sutte bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye avippaṭisārena chandikā, te sīlapāripūrī bhavanti pāmojjachandikā avippaṭisārīpāripūrī, ayamettha bhagavato adhippāyo…pe… ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo? Idaṃ suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ. Yo nibbedho, ayaṃ nirodho. Yena nibbijjhati, so maggo. Yaṃ nibbijjhati, taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ nibbedhagāminā maggena pahīyati, samudayoyaṃ vutto.

Tattha katamā vibhatti? Sīlavato avippaṭisāroti vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ, parāmasantassa natthi avippaṭisāro yāva dosakataṃ kāyena vā vācāya vā akusalaṃ ārabhati. Kiñcipissa evaṃ hoti ‘‘sukatametaṃ sucaritametaṃ no cassa tena avippaṭisārena pāmojjaṃ jāyati yāva vimutti, tassa sīlavato avippaṭisāro’’ti vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ, ayaṃ vibhattihāro.

Tattha katamā parivattanā? Imehi sattahi upanisāsampattīhi ekādasa upanisā vibhattiyaṃ pajahānaṃ pajahanti, ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamā vevacanā? Imesaṃ ariyadhammānaṃ balabojjhaṅgavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ imāni vevacanāni.

Tattha katamā paññatti? Sīlavato avippaṭisāroti sīlakkhandhe nekkhammapaññattiyā paññattaṃ, nisajjapaññatti ca evaṃ dasa aṅgāni dvīhi dvīhi aṅgehi paññattāni.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo? Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyasuttaṃ pañcasu otiṇṇaṃ yathā yaṃ paṭhamaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ evamindriyādikhandhadhātuāyatanesu niddisitabbāni.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro? Sīlavato avippaṭisāroti na tāva suddho ārambho avippaṭisārino pāmojjanti na tāva suddho ārambho yāni ekādasa padāni desitāni yadā tadā suddho ārambho, ayaṃ sodhano.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno? Sīlavemattatāya paññattaṃ evaṃ dasa padāni sabbāni sīlakkhandhassa ānisaṃso, te ca patirūpadesavāso ca paccayo attasammāpaṇidhānañca hetu, samādhikkhandhassa sukhaṃ hetu passaddhi paccayo, yena jhānasahajāti ca ṭhānanti jhānaṅgā aparo pariyāyo kāmesu

ādīnavānupassanā samādhino paccayo nekkhamme ānisaṃsadassāvitā hetu.

Tattha katamā samāropanā? Yaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ, so sīlakkhandho. Yaṃ sīlaṃ, te cattāro dhammā padhānā. Yaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipatti, so pātimokkhasaṃvaro.

95. Yassa selopamaṃ cittanti gāthā , selopamanti upamā yathā selo vātena na kampati na uṇhena na sītena saṃkampati. Yathā anekā acetanā, te uṇhena milāyanti, sītena avasussanti, vātena bhajanti. Na evaṃ selo virattaṃ rajanīyesu dosanīye na dussatīti kāraṇaṃ dosanīye domanassantaṃ, na duṭṭhena vā kampati uṇhena vā, so milāyati sītena vā avasussati, evaṃ cittaṃ rāgena nānussati sītena kampatīti. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Virattaṃ rajanīyesu dosanīye na dussati. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Dosanīye panassanti na dussati, aduṭṭhaṃ taṃ na kosissanti, tena kuppanīye na kuppati, yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kuto taṃ dukkhaniddeso ca kuto evarūpassa dukkhaṃ āgamissatīti niddiṭṭhaṃ.

Parivattanāti kuto taṃ dukkhamessatīti yaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ anupādisesā ayaṃ natthi sopādisesā ayaṃ atthi. Puna evamāhaṃsu taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ ubhayameva avedayitaṃ sopādisesaṃ yañca anupādisesaṃ yañca taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ anupādisesaṃ yañca sopādisesaṃ ca avedayitaṃ. Sukhamāpannassa anāvattikanti ayamettha viseso parivattanā.

Tattha katamo vevacano? Yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ vā bhāvitaṃ subhāvitaṃ anuṭṭhitaṃ vatthukataṃ susamāraddhaṃ. Cittanti mano viññāṇaṃ manindriyaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu.

Tattha katamā paññatti? Cittaṃ mano saṅkhārā vūpasamapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Samādhi asekkhapaññattiyā paññatto. Dukkhaṃ ucchinnapaññattiyā paññattaṃ.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo? Citte niddiṭṭhe pañcakkhandhā niddiṭṭhā honti, ayaṃ khandhesu otaraṇo, manoviññāṇadhātuyā niddiṭṭhāya aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo niddiṭṭhā honti, ayaṃ dhātūsu otaraṇo. Manāyatane niddiṭṭhe sabbāni āyatanāni niddiṭṭhāni honti. Tattha manāyatanaṃ nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ. Tathā paṭiccasamuppāde. Ayaṃ otaraṇo. Tattha katamo sodhano suddhoyeva ārambho.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno? Chaḷindriyaṃ bhāvanā ekattāyaṃ paññatti

chaṭṭhitena kāyo ekattāya paññatto.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro? Cittassa pubbahetu samuppādāya manasikāro ca tapponatā ca yaṃ asamāhitabhūmiyaṃ ca visesadhammānaṃ abhāvitattā cittasatataṃ gacchati, sace samādhino sukhaṃ hetu avippaṭisāro paccayo, ayaṃ hetu ayaṃ paccayo parikkhāro.

Tattha katamā samāropanā? Yassevaṃ bhāvitanti tassa dhammā samāropayitabbā. Kāyo sīlaṃ paññā bhāvitacittanti anabhirataṃ anapaṇataṃ anekaṃ anutaṃ anāpajjāsattaṃ ayaṃ samaññāyatanā na tassa sekkhassa sammāsamādhi sabbe asekkhā dasa arahantadhammā niddiṭṭhā honti. Asekkhabhāgiyāni suttāni.

96. Yassa nūna, bhante, kāyagatāsati abhāvitā, ayaṃ so aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja samāpajja appaṭinisajja janapadacārikaṃ pakkameyya, so āyasmā imasmiṃ vippaṭijānāti dve pajāni paṭijānāti cittabhāvanāyañca diṭṭhiyā pahānaṃ, kāyabhāvanāyañca diṭṭhippahānaṃ, kāyabhāvanāyañca taṇhāpahānaṃ, yaṃ paṭhamaṃ upamaṃ karoti. Asucināpi sucināpi pathavī neva aṭṭiyati na jigucchati na pītipāmojjaṃ paṭilabhati, evameva hi pathavīsamena so cetasā anvayena appakena averena abyāpajjena viharāmīti. Iti so āyasmā kiṃ paṭijānāti, kāyabhāvanāya sukhindriyapahānaṃ paṭijānāti, cittabhāvanāya somanassindriyapahānaṃ paṭijānāti. Kāyikā vedanā rāgānusayamanugatānaṃ sukhindriyaṃ paṭikkhipati. Na hi vedanākkhandhaṃ yā cetasikā sukhavedanā tattha ayaṃ paṭilābhapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ. Sotaṃ paṭikkhipati, na hi manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ. Tattha catūsu mahābhūtesu rūpakkhandhassa anusayapaṭighapahānaṃ bhaṇati. Kāme rūpañca tañca asekkhabhūmiyaṃ. Kāye kāyānupassanā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārañca. Balena ca ussāhena ca sabbaṃ manasi katattānaṃ pahānaṃ medaṃ katālikāya ca purisena ca maṇḍanakajātikena ca, etehi imassa mātāpitusambhūtaṃ paccavekkhaṇaṃ, so kāyena ca kāyānupassanāya ca cittena ca cittānupassanāya ca dve dhamme dhāreti. Kāyakilesavatthuṃ cittena ca cittasannissaye cittena subhāvitena sattannaṃ ca samāpattīnaṃ viharituṃ paṭijānāti.

Gahapatiputtopamatāya ca yathā gahapatiputtassa nānāraṅgānaṃ vatthakaraṇḍako puṇṇo bhaveyya, so yaṃ yadeva vatthayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamaye ākaṅkhati, pubbaṇhasamaye nibbāpeti, evaṃ majjhanhikasamaye, sāyanhasamaye, evameva so āyasmā cittassa subhāvitattā yathārūpena vihārena ākaṅkhati pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharituṃ, tathārūpena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharati, majjhanhikasamaye,

sāyanhasamaye. Tena vesa āyasmatā upamāya me āsitāya pathavī vā anuttarā indriyabhāvanā bhāvitacittena. Tena so āyasmā idaṃ aṭṭhavidhaṃ bhāvanaṃ paṭijānāti catūsu mahābhūtesu, kāyabhāvanaṃ upakacaṇḍālaṃ purisametakaṃ bhavatalākāsu cittabhāvanaṃ, imāhi bhāvanāhi tāya bhāvanāya ca samathā pāripūrimantehi. Imehi catūhi paññāpāripūrimantehi.

97. Kathaṃ upakacaṇḍālaṃ paṭikūlesu dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati? Kāyo pakatiyā appaṭikūlaṃ kāye uddhumātakasaññā saṃkhittena nava saññā ime paṭikūlā dhammā ceso āyasmā paṭikūlato ajigucchito kāyagatāsatiyā bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto viharati, na hi tassa jigucchappahāya cittaṃ paṭikūlati.

Kathaṃ appaṭikūlesu dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharatīti? Kāyo sabbalokassa appaṭikūlo taṃ so āyasmā asubhasaññāya viharati. Evaṃ appaṭikūlesu dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlasaññī viharatīti api sabboyaṃ lokassa yamidaṃ muṇḍo pattapāṇī kulesu piṇḍāya vicarati, tena ca so āyasmā suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇena appaṭikūlasaññī cittena ca kāyena nibbidāsahagatena appaṭikūlasaññī, evaṃ paṭikūlesu appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati? Paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu subhasaññino itthirūpe paṭikūlesu ca jigucchino vinīlakavipubbake tattha so āyasmā paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu dhammesu tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno ca? Appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu subhasaññino itthirūpe paṭikūlesu ca jigucchino vinīlakavipubbake tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā ‘netaṃ mama’‘nesohamasmi’‘neso me’ attāti viharati. Evaṃ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno.

Aparo pariyāyo. Tedhātuko lokasannivāso sabbabālaputhujjanānaṃ appaṭikūlasaññā. Tattha ca āyasmā sāriputto appaṭikūlasaññī viharati. Evaṃ appaṭikūlesu dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati? Paṭikūlasaññino sabbasekkhā idha kā tedhātuke sabbaloke. Tattha katamo bhūmippatto samādhiphale sacchikato appaṭikūlasaññī viharati? Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Na hi taṃ atthi yassa lokassa pahānāya paṭikūlasaññī uppādeyya.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharati? Tedhātuke lokasannivāse yāva kāmalokabhūmatā hi rāgānaṃ vītarāgānaṃ paṭikūlasamatā rūpārūpadhātuṃ appaṭikūlasamatā. Tattha ca āyasmā sāriputto paṭikūlasaññī viharati. Evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati? Yaṃ kiñci parato duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ appaṭikūlaṃ yāvatā vācaso appatirūpā tathā janassa appaṭikūlasaññā. Tattha āyasmā sāriputto abhiññāya sacchikato appaṭikūlasaññī viharati, evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

98. Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno? Yañca nesaṃ samanupassati ye dhammā duccaritā, te dhammā appaṭikūlā. Tattha āyasmā sāriputto iti paṭisañcikkhati ye dhammā duccaritā, te dhammā aniṭṭhavipākā. Ye dhammā sucaritā, te ācayagāmino. So ca sucaritaṃ ācayagāminiṃ karitvā duccaritaṃ aniṭṭhavipākaṃ karitvā tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati.

Atha paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlesu ca paṭikūlasaññī viharati. Taṇhā paṭikūladhammā kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Taṇhāvasena hi sattā dvīhi dhammehi sattā, kabaḷīkāre āhāre rasataṇhāya sattā, phasse sukhasaññāya sattā. Tatthāyasmā sāriputto kabaḷīkāre ca āhāre paṭikūlasaññī viharati, phasse ca dukkhasaññī viharati. Evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlesu ca paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati? Taṇhākkhayaṃ anuttaraṃ nibbānaṃ tathā bālaputhujjanānaṃ paṭikūlasaññā pahatasaññā ca. Tatthāyasmato sāriputtassa appaṭikūlasaññā abyāpādasaññā ca sāmaṃ paññāya passitvā evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikūlasaññī viharati? Tatiye ca nibbāne paṭikūlasaññino yasena ca kittini ca appaṭikūlasaññino. Tatthāyasmā sāriputto assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya paṭijānanto paṭikūlañca appaṭikūlañca dhammaṃ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā appaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlaṃ appaṭikūlañca dhammaṃ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati? Sato ca sampajāno ca, yañca samanupassati anunayo appaṭikūlo dhammo paṭigho ca paṭikūlo dhammo, tatthāyasmā sāriputto anunayassa paṭighappahīnattā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno ca. Yañcassa samanupassati ayaṃ pañcavidhā anuttarā indriyabhāvanā. Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

99. Tattha katamo desanāhāro? Imamhi sutte kiṃ desitabbaṃ? Tattha vuccate, imamhi sutte diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro desito, tathā vimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhaṇā ca adhipaññādhammaṃ desitaṃ.

Tattha katamo vicayo? Ye kāye kāyānupassino viharanti, tesaṃ cittaṃ anunayappaṭighena na viharati anunayappaṭighena cābhiramamānassa cittaṃ samaggataṃ bhavissatīti bhāvanāya balametaṃ, ayaṃ vicayo hāro.

Tattha katamo yuttihāro? Kāyabhāvanāya ca cittabhāvanāya ca na kiñci sabrahmacārī atimaññissatīti. Atthi esā yutti, ayaṃ yuttihāro.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro? Kāyabhāvanāya paṭhamassa sati upaṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yā pathavīsamacittatā, sā aniccānupassanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo? Yaṃ pathavīsamena cetasā viharati attānupassī pathavīsamena gihī viharati. Ko attho pathavīsamenāti? Yathā ye ca selopamatāya akammayuttā evameva pathavīsamo ayaṃ hiriyatāya. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? Imamhi byākaraṇe ko tassa āyasmato adhippāyo? Ye keci arahantā indriyabhāvanaṃ ākaṅkhiyanti, te pathavīsamataṃ uppādayissantīti. Ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo āvaṭṭoti? Natthi āvaṭṭassa bhūmi.

Tattha katamo vibhatti? Yo kāyānupassī viharati, so pathavīsamacittataṃ paṭilabhissatīti na ekaṃsena. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Ye khaṇḍakādichinnakādino, na te pathavīsamacittataṃ paṭilabhanti. Sabbā kāyagatāsati sekkhabhāvanāya nibbānaṃ phalaṃ, ayaṃ vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattano hāro? Ye kāyānupassino viharissanti, tesaṃyeva kāyapaccayā uppajjeyya āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, ayaṃ parivattano

hāro.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo? Pañcakkhandhā avitiṇṇā bāvīsatindriyāni, tathā yaṃ manindriyaṃ, taṃ manodhātu manāyatanañca. Yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ, taṃ dhammadhātu dhammāyatanañca. Ayaṃ otaraṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro? Ye ca manasā cattāro bhāvetabbā, te sabbe bhāvitā yaṃ taṃ manena pahīne pattabbataṃ sabbattha etassa ca atthāya ārambho, so attho suddho. Ayaṃ sodhano hāro.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno? Ayaṃ samādhi ekattatāya paññatto, cha kāyā ekattatāya paññattā. Pañcindriyāni rūpīni rūpakāyo. Cha vedanākāyā vedanākāyo. Cha saññākāyā saññākāyo. Cha cetanākāyā cetanākāyo. Cha viññāṇakāyā viññāṇakāyo. Sabbepi ete dhammā dhammakāyotiyeva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhāno.

Parikkhāroti samāpattikosallañca vīthikosallañca hetu. Yañca gocarakosallaṃ yañca kallaṃ taṃ kosallaṃ paccayo. Vodānakosallaṃ hetu, kallaṃ paccayo. Sukhaṃ hetu, abyāpajjaṃ paccayo. Ayaṃ parikkhāro.

Tattha katamo samāropanoti? Yathā pathavī sucimpi nikkhīpante asucimpi nikkhitte tādiseyeva evaṃ kāyo manāpikehipi phassehi amanāpikehipi phassehi tādisoyeva paṭighasamphassena vā sukhāya vedanāya tādisaṃ yo cittaṃ. Idaṃ suttaṃ vibhattaṃ saopammaṃ ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa vibhāgena. Tattha samāropanāya avakāso natthi.

100. Tattha katamaṃ suttaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ? Yato ca kusalehi dhammehi na virodhati, na vaḍḍhati, imaṃ ādīnavaṃ bhagavā deseti, tasmā channaṃ vivareyya, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati, tato ādīnavato vivareyyāti taṃ tīhi dhammehi nābhidhaṃsitāti asubhasaññāya rāgena nābhidhaṃsiyati. Mettāya dosena nābhidhaṃsiyati. Vipassanā mohena nābhidhaṃsiyati. Evañcassa yo yo dhammo paṭipakkho tamhi tamhi dhamme paripūrissati. Yo tassa dhammassa akusalo dhammo paṭipakkho, tena nādhivāsiyati.

Aparo pariyāyo. Ye ime dhammā attanā na sakkoti vuṭṭhānaṃ, te ete dhammā desitā. Channamativassatīti tehi vitakkaṃ yena ca sakkā puna desitaṃ cittaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pariyodāpetuṃ vivekaninnassa vivekapoṇassa vivekapabbhārassa vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjati kusalesu dhammesu, seyyathāpi nāma uppalaṃ vā kumudaṃ vā padumaṃ vā udake

sukkapakkhe cando yāvaratti yāvadivaso āgacchati, tassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhitabbā, na parihāni, evaṃvidhaṃ taṃ cittaṃ nābhidhaṃsiyati. Aparopettha yo akūṭo asaṭho amāyāvī uju puriso yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikaroti. Tattha yo chādeti tassa akusalā dhammā cittaṃ anudhāvanti. Channamativassatīti yo pana hoti asaṭho akūṭo amāyāvī uju puriso yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikaroti. Tassa cittaṃ akusalehi dhammehi na viddhaṃsiyati, ayaṃ suttattho.

101. Tattha katamā desanā? Idha desitā dasa akusalakammapathā adhivassanatāya dasa kusalakammapathā anadhivassanatāya akusalehi na visujjhati. Yathā vuttaṃ bhagavatā ‘‘cittasaṃkilesā, bhikkhave, sattā saṃkilissantī’’ti.

Tattha katamo vicayo? Yassevaṃ cittaṃ adhivāsiyati, tassa bujjhitassa yaṃ bhaveyya kūṭeyya, taṃ ānantariyenapi satthari vā guṇānukampanatāya, ayaṃ vicayo.

Tattha katamā yuttīti? Evaṃ anadhivasiyantaṃ cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti. Vuṭṭhitaṃ patiṭṭhahati kusalesu dhammesūti atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhānanti channamativassatīti channaṃ asaṃvarānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, vivaṭaṃ nātivassatīti achannaṃ saṃvaraṇānaṃ. Tasmā channaṃ vivareyya vivaṭaṃ nātivassatīti desanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Lakkhaṇoti channamativassatīti ye keci vicittena channena ekalakkhaṇā dhammā sabbe te aviddhaṃsiyanti. Tasmā channaṃ vivareyya. Vivaṭaṃ nātivassatīti ye keci tena acchannena ekalakkhaṇā dhammā sabbe te nātivassantīti lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? Imamhi sutte bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Yesaṃ kesañci cittaṃ akusalā dhammā adhipaṭidesitā te yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissantīti ayaṃ tattha bhagavato adhippāyo. Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Āvaṭṭoti yaṃ channaṃ taṃ duvidhaṃ kampamānaṃ samucchitabbo. Ānantariyasamādhīnaṃ. Tattha passaddhiyañca māno āsave vaḍḍheti, assaddhiyena ca pamādaṃ gacchati, pamādena onamati, unnaḷabhāvaṃ gacchati. Vuttaṃ cetaṃ bhagavatā ‘‘unnaḷānaṃ pamattānaṃ tesaṃ vaḍḍhanti āsavā’’ti cattāri tāni upādānāni, yāni cattāri upādānāni, te pañcupādānakkhandhā bhavanti. Imāni saccāni dukkhañca samudayo ca. Tasmā channaṃ vivareyyāti yena hetunā, te āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Tesaṃ

pahīnattā āsavā pahīyante. Tattha appamādena assaddhiyaṃ pahīyati uddhaccakukkuccappahānena oḷārikatā tassa dve dhammā na samatho ca bhāvanā ca pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Yo tesaṃ āsavānaṃ khayo, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni, ayaṃ āvaṭṭo.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro? Channamativassatīti na ekaṃso. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Yassa assā nivattanā yathāpi sekkhānaṃ. Yathāvuttaṃ bhagavatā –

"Kiñcāpi sekkho pakareyya pāpaṃ, kāyena vācāya uda cetasā vā;

Abhabbo hi tassa pariguhanāya, abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa hotī"ti.

Kiñcāpi tesaṃ nivāraṇaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Api tu appaccayā samāye ca te niddisitabbā, ayaṃ vibhattihāro.

Tattha katamo parivattano hāro. Channamativassatīti yassa ye dhammā sabbaṃ anavivaṭaṃ ativassiyati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati, avaguṇantaṃ nātivassati. Ayaṃ parivattano hāro.

Tattha katamo vevacano hāro. Channanti āvutaṃ nivutaṃ pihitaṃ paṭikujjitaṃ sañchannaṃ parodhaṃ, vivaṭaṃ nātivassatīti yassa te dhammā pabbajjitā vinodaṃ nādhivassitā vantikatāti, ayaṃ vevacano hāro.

Tattha katamo paññatti hāro. Channamativassatīti kilesabhāgiyapaññattaṃ vivaṭaṃ nātivassatīti sadhammakiccaṃ yaṃ paṭipadā paññattiyā paññattaṃ, tasmā hi channaṃ vivareyyāti anusāsanapaññattiyā paññattaṃ, vivaṭaṃ nātivassatīti niddhānapaññattiyā paññattaṃ, ayaṃ paññatti hāro.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo hāro? Channamativassatīti tayo kilesā rāgo doso moho, te khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandho…pe… te purā yathā niddiṭṭhaṃ khandhadhātuāyatanesu, ayaṃ otaraṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro? Yenārambhena idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsati so ārambho niyutto.

Adhiṭṭhānoti channamativassatīti ekattatāya paññattaṃ. Kiṃkāraṇaṃ? Idaṃ hi ativassatīti imassa ca ativassati evañca ativassatīti ayaṃ vemattatāya yā suṇasādhāraṇehi lakkhaṇehi paññāpiyati, sā ekattapaññatti.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro? Yañca taṃ ativassiyanti, tassa dve hetū dve paccayā akusalapasuteva vācakattābhirati ca. Ime dve ayonisomanasikāro ca kusalā dhammā vopasaggā ca, ime dve paccayā.

Tattha katamo samāropano? Channamativassatīti vemati passatīti channaṃ yaṃ pariggahituṃ yaṃ adesituṃ appassutaṃ yaṃ kathaṃkathā vibhūtena akusalamūlena yaṃ taṇhāya ca te vaḍḍhati dosāti sannitvā te appasakkhayena saṅkhārā. Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ samāropano. Yaṃ puna tathā desanā, tasseva akusalā dhammā vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullatamāpajjati tassa saṅkhārā nirodhā, ayaṃ samāropano.

102. Cattāro puggalā tamo tamaparāyanoti…pe… tattha katamo vuccate tamo nāma? Yo tamo andhakāro, yathā vuttaṃ bhagavatā ‘‘yathā andhakāre tasmiṃ bhayānake sakampidhātupuriso na passati, evameva aññāṇato tamopanandhakāro pāpakasakammasavipākaṃ na saddho hoti. Iti evaṃ lakkhaṇatā aññāṇaṃ tamo avijjā moho, yena sattā yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, iti vuccati tamoti. So tiṇṇaṃ cakkhūnaṃ tamo maṃsacakkhuno dibbacakkhuno paññācakkhuno, imesaṃ cakkhūnaṃ idha tamo niddisiyati aññāṇanti. Tattha katamaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ? Atha nissaye yaṃ pubbante aññāṇaṃ aparante aññāṇaṃ pubbantāparante aññāṇaṃ hetumhi aññāṇaṃ paccayamhi aññāṇaṃ tassa aññāṇino samādhibhūtassa eso nissando. Yaṃ na jānāti idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na manasikātabbanti. So tena tamena niddisiyati tamopi yathā vuccati. Mūḷhoti evaṃ cetanā. Tena tamena so puggalo vuccati. Tamoti so tena tamena asamūhatena asamucchinnena tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccati puggalo tamo tamaparāyanoti. Parāyanoyeva dhammo manasikātabbo so tamo dahati aññacittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Te cassa dhammā nijjhānakkhamanti. So sutamayāya paññāya samanupassati.

Tattha katamo tamo jotiparāyano? So tena paññāvasena iriyati evaṃ tasseva iriyantassa parāyano bhavati. Ayaṃ vuccate puggalo tamo jotiparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo joti jotiparāyano ? Tattha vuccati joti nāma yaṃ tassa ce tamassa paṭipakkhena ye ca dhamme antamaso ñāṇāloko, so suṇadhammo puggalo tamo jotiparāyano, tattha vuccate, yoyaṃ puggalo tamo jotiparāyano, so yadi tathārūpaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ paṭilabhati, yo naṃ akusalato ca nivāreti bhāvitakusalatāva bhāvī niyojetīti. Evañca saddhammaṃ deseti. Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā. Ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā. Ime dhammā sevitabbā, ime dhammā

na sevitabbā. Ime dhammā bhajitabbā, ime dhammā na bhajitabbā. Ime dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihātabbā. Ime dhammā manasikātabbā, ime dhammā na manasikātabbāti. Paccate saññāya yathā saññāyati satindriyāni, so evaṃ pajānāti. Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā. Ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā. Ime dhammā sevitabbā, ime dhammā na sevitabbā. Ime dhammā bhāvetabbā, ime dhammā na bhāvetabbā. Ime dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihātabbā. Ime dhammā manasikātabbā, ime dhammā na manasikātabbāti. So te dhamme susuyyati, sotaṃ odahati, aññaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, te cassa dhammā nijjhānakkhamanti, so sutamayāya paññāya samannāgato so tena paccayavasena iriyati evaṃ tasseva iriyanti tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano. Ayaṃ vuccate puggalo tamo tamaparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo joti tamaparāyano? Joti nāma yā tasseva tamassa paṭipakkhena ye dhammā antamaso ñāṇāloko, so puna dhammo. Katamā uccate? Paññāyato paṇḍitoti vuccate, so evaṃ pajānāti. Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā. Ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā. Ime dhammā sevitabbā, ime dhammā na sevitabbā. Ime dhammā bhāvitabbā, ime dhammā na bhāvitabbā. Ime dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihātabbā. Ime dhammā manasikātabbā, ime dhammā na manasikātabbā. Idha pana pāpamittasaṃsevano pāpamittavasānugo akusale dhamme abhivaḍḍheti, kusale dhamme pajahati. So tena pamādena paccayasaññā amanasikatvā assatiasampajaññaṃ āsevati. Tayā yo paṭipakkho tamo, so pavaḍḍheti. So tamābhibhūto parāyano tamaparamo ceva bhavati. Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo joti tamaparāyano.

103. Tattha katamo puggalo joti jotiparāyano? Tattha vuccate soyaṃ puggalo kalyāṇamittassa sannissito bhavati sakkā saṃyogī kusalaṃ gavesī, so kalyāṇamitte upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati, paripañhayati? Kiṃ kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ? Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ? Kiṃ bhāvitabbaṃ, kiṃ na bhāvitabbaṃ? Kiṃ upasampajja vihātabbaṃ, kiṃ na upasampajja vihātabbaṃ? Kiṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kiṃ na manasikātabbaṃ? Kathaṃ saṃkileso hoti, kathaṃ vodānaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ pavatti hoti, kathaṃ nivatti hoti? Kathaṃ bandho hoti, kathaṃ mokkho hoti? Kathaṃ sakkāyasamudayo hoti, kathaṃ sakkāyanirodho hoti? So ettha desitaṃ yathā upaṭṭhitaṃ tathā sampaṭipajjanto so evaṃ pajānāti. Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā. Evaṃ…pe… yāva kathaṃ sakkāyasamudayo hoti, kathaṃ sakkāyanirodho hotīti vitthārena kātabbaṃ. So te dhamme adhipāṭikaṅkhāti evaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ vijjā ālokaṃ vaḍḍheti. So puggalo tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccate

puggalo joti jotiparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo tamo tamaparāyano? Yo akusalaṃ dhammaṃ dīpeti. Taṃ bhāvanāya hīnāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano. Ayaṃ vuccate puggalo tamo tamaparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo tamo jotiparāyano? So tamena akusalassa kammassa vipākaṃ dasseti. Tameti yaṃ cakkhu kalyāṇamittassa yena akusale dhamme pajahati, kusale dhamme abhivaḍḍhati.

Tattha yo ca paṇītāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo tena vuccate tamo jotiparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo joti tamaparāyano? Kusalassa kammavipākaṃ dasseti. Yaṃ cakkhu pāpamittasaṃsaggena pāpamittupasevena pāpamittavasānugo akusalaṃ dhammaṃ abhivaḍḍhati, taṃ bhāvanāya hīnāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti. Tapparamo tena vuccate joti tamaparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo joti jotiparāyano so jotitā pabhātā yāva paṇītāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti. Tapparamo tenāha joti jotiparāyano.

Jotitamaparāyanena dasa akusalānaṃ kammānaṃ udayaṃ dasseti. Tamena puggalena akusalānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ dasseti. Na akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākaṃ dasseti. Tamena aṭṭha micchattāni dasseti. Jotinā aṭṭha sammattāni dasseti. Jotinā tamaparāyanena dasa akusalakammapathe dasseti. Jotinā paṇītattaṃ dasseti. Tamena jotiparāyanena atapanīyaṃ dhammaṃ dasseti. Jotinā tamaparāyanena tapanīyaṃ dhammaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ suttattho.

104. Tattha katamo desanā hāro? Imamhi sutte kiṃ desitaṃ? Tattha vuccate imamhi sutte kusalākusalā dhammā desitā. Kusalākusalānañca dhammānaṃ vipāko desito. Hīnappaṇītānañca sattānaṃ gati nānākāraṇaṃ desitaṃ. Ayaṃ desanā hāro.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro? Akusalassa kammassa yo vipākaṃ paccanubhoti. Tattha ṭhito akusale dhamme uppādiyati vicayantaṃ yujjati. Kusalassa kammassa yo vipākaṃ paccanubhoti. Tattha ṭhito kusale dhamme uppādiyati vicayantaṃ yujjati. Ayaṃ vicayo yutti ca.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro? Yo puggalo joti, so paccavekkhaṇāya

padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yo puggalo tamo, so tamādinnaṃ vānupassanāya padaṭṭhānanti dasseti. Tamena jotiparāyanena appamādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti, tamo avijjāya ca diṭṭhiyā ca padaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti. Jotinā tamaparāyanena pamādassa ca diṭṭhiyā ca padaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ padaṭṭhāno.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro? Tamena tamaparāyanena tamoti avijjāya niddiṭṭhāya sabbakilesadhammā niddiṭṭhā honti. Tamena jotiparāyanena jotivijjāya niddiṭṭhāya sabbe bodhipakkhiyadhammā niddiṭṭhā honti. Jotitamaparāyanena pamādo niddiṭṭho hoti. Tamena jotiparāyanena appamādo niddiṭṭho hoti. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? Imamhi sutte bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye sattā nīcakulino, na te imaṃ sutvā kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. Ye sattā uccakulino, te imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā bhiyyoso mattāya kusale dhamme samādāya vattissantīti. Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro. Bhūmiyaṃ upadeso.

Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo hāro? Yā avijjāto pabhūti taṇhā, ayaṃ samudayo. Yo tamo tamaparāyano, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Imāni dve saccāni dukkhañca samudayo ca joti yena suttena dhammena paññāpiyati, so dhammo paññindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tena amohena tīṇi kusalamūlāni pāripūriṃ gacchanti saggassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamā vibhatti? Tamo tamaparāyanoti na ekaṃsena. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Atthi tamo ca bhavo aparāpariyavedanīyena ca kusalena jotinā puggalena sahopattibhāve. Atthi joti ca bhavo aparāpariyavedanīyena ca akusalena tamena puggalena sahopattibhāve parivattanā tamesu paṭipakkhoti jotinā tamaparāyano.

Tattha katamo vevacano? Yo tamo, so evaṃ attabyāpādāya paṭipanno, so assaddhāya bālo akusalo abyatto anādīnavadassī. Yo joti, so attahitāya paṭipanno paṇḍito kusalo byatto ādīnavadassī. Ayaṃ vevacano.

Tattha katamā paññatti? So puggalo vipākapaññattiyā paññāpiyati, akusale pariyādinnatā paññāpiyati. Jotikusaladhammupapattipaññattiyā paññāpiyati kusaladhammavipākapaññattiyā cāti.

Otaraṇoti ye avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā yañca jarāmaraṇaṃ yā ca avijjā, taṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, niddesena vijjuppādo avijjānirodho yo yāva jarāmaraṇanirodho, ime dve dhammā saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā.

Dhammadhātu dhammāyatanañca padaṭṭhānaṃ niddesena dhātūsu.

Tattha katamo sodhano? Imassa suttassa desitassa ārambho. Adhiṭṭhānoti tamoti bhagavā bravīti, na ekaṃ puggalaṃ deseti. Yāvatā sattānaṃ gati, tattha ye duccaritadhammena upapannā, te bahulādhivacanena tamo niddisati. Yā joti sabbasattesu kusaladhammopapatti sabbaṃ taṃ jotīti abhilapati ayamekatā paccayo yonisomanasikārapaññatti catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ puggalānaṃ.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro? Akusalassa pāpamittatā paccayo, ayoniso manasikāro hetu. Kusalassa kalyāṇamittatā paccayo, yoniso manasikāro hetu.

Tattha katamā samāropanāti? Idhekacco nīce kule paccājāto hotīti nīce kule paccājāto rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phassesu, so upapanno sabbamhi mānussake upabhogaparibhoge. Joti paṇītesu kusalesu upapanno sabbamhi mānussake upabhogaparibhoge upapannoti.

105. Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ ca suttaṃ? Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanamāhu dhīrāti gāthā. Kena kāraṇena taṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ? Catūhi kāraṇehi issariyena sakkā mocetuṃ dhanena vā aññena vā yācanāya vā parāyanena vā. Yesu ca ayaṃ rāgo maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā, idamassa cetasikabandhanaṃ. Taṃ na sakkā issariyena vā dhanena vā aññena vā yācanāya vā parāyanena vā mocetuṃ. Na ca tattha koci atthi pāṭibhogo. Iminā bandhanato mocayitthāti devo vā manusso vā tadidaṃ bandhanaṃ rāgānusayena ca chasu bāhiresu ca āyatanesu bandhati. Rūpesu rūpataṇhā bandhati, yāva dhammesu dhammataṇhā. Yo idha loke bandho paralokasmiṃ bandho nīyati. So bandho jāyati, bandho mīyati. Bandho asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchati. Na sakkā mocetuṃ aññatra ariyamaggena imañca bandhanaṃ. Maraṇabhāvañca upapattibhāvañca bhayato viditvā chandarāgaṃ pajahati. So imaṃ chandarāgaṃ pajahitvā atikkamati. Ayañca loko ito paraṃ dutiyo.

Tattha yaṃ bandhanāsaṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ idaṃ vuccati ubhayesu ṭhānesu vīriyaṃ, gandhaparivāto sumuni nopalimpati. Tatheva pariggahesu puttesu dāresu ca avūḷho salloti tasseva taṇhāya pahānaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ taṇhāmūlassa pahānā vare appamattoti kāmo pamādavattati pahānāya nekkhammābhirato appamādavihārī bhavati. Tassa āsayaṃ pahānāya neva imaṃ lokaṃ āsīsati na paralokaṃ. Na idhalokaṃ nissitaṃ, piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ ākaṅkhati. Nāpi paralokaṃ nissitaṃ piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ

ākaṅkhati, tena vuccate ‘‘nāsīsate lokamimaṃ paraṃ lokañcā’’ti. Yaṃ tassa pahānaṃ taṃ chedanaṃ aṭṭhakavaggiyesu muni niddiṭṭho. So idha virodho aṭṭhakavaggiyesu nāsīsanaṃ idha anāthā. Tathāyaṃ taṇhāya tassa pariggahassa vatthukāmassa ekagāthāya ete sabbe kāmā dassitā. Tena bhagavā deseti ‘‘etampi chetvāna paribbajanti anapekkhino sabbakāme pahāyā’’ti. Imissā gāthāya dvidhā niddeso saṃsandananiddeso ca samayaniddeso ca, yathā ayaṃ gāthā saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca, evaṃ tāya gāthāya saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca visajjanā. Evaṃ gāthā sabbagāthāsu byākaraṇesu vā niddiṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ.

106. Tattha katamā desanā? Imaṃ suttaṃ kenādhippāyena desitaṃ. Ye rāgacaritā sattā, te kāme pajahissantīti ayaṃ tattha bhagavato adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo vicayo? Yassa dasavatthukā kilesā uttiṇṇā vantā viditā. Katame dasavidhāti, kilesakāmā ca orambhāgiyauddhambhāgiyā ca saṃyojanā dasavatthukāni āyatanāni, ayaṃ vicayo.

Tattha katamā yutti? Ye sārattā te gāḷhabandhanena bandhanti atthi esā yutti.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno? Sāratto maṇikuṇḍalesu mamaṃkārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Apekkhāti atītavatthussa sarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Etampi chetvāti bhāvanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo? Sārattacitto maṇikuṇḍalesu yo ahaṃkāre visatto mamaṃkāre visatto, yo puttadāre sāratto. Khettavatthusmiṃ sāratto. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro? Idha sutte bhagavato ko adhippāyo. Ye nibbānena chandikā bhavissanti, te puttadāre taṇhaṃ pajahissanti. Ayaṃ tattha bhagavato adhippāyo. Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo? Yā puttadāre taṇhā, ayaṃ samudayo. Ye upādinnakkhandhā, te ye ca bāhiresu rūpesu rūpapariggaho, idaṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ tattha chedanīyaṃ, ayaṃ nirodho. Yena bhijjati, ayaṃ maggo. Vibhattīti natthi vibhattiyā bhūmi, parivattanoti paṭipakkho niddiṭṭho.

Tattha katamo vevacano? Niddiṭṭho vevacano. Tattha katamo otaraṇo? Atthi taṇhā eko satto otiṇṇo tappaccayā viññāṇaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ. Yā tattha vedanā, ayaṃ avijjā vijjuppādā avijjānirodho yāva jarāmaraṇanirodho.

Tattha katamo sodhano? Suddho gāthāya ārambho. Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno? Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanamāhu dhīrāti ekattatāya paññattā, na vemattatāya. Cattāro rāgā kāmarāgo rūparāgo bhavarāgo diṭṭhirāgo cāti ekattatāya paññattā.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro? Yesaṃ rāgo maṇikuṇḍalesu tassa subhasaññā hetu, anubyañjanaso ca nimittaggāhitā paccayo. Yāya te chinnāni tassa asubhasaññā hetu, nimittaggahaṇaanubyañjanaggahaṇavinodanaṃ paccayo.

Tattha katamo samāropano? Sāratto maṇikuṇḍalesu sammūḷhavidho duṭṭhātipi etampi chetvāna paribbajantīti taṃ pariññātatthaṃ parivajjitatthaṃ pajahitā, ayaṃ samāropano.

107. Yaṃ cetasikaṃ yaṃ pakappitaṃ vitthārena paccayo, yaṃ vā cetasikaṃ kāyikaṃ cetasikaṃ kammaṃ. Kiṃkāraṇā? Cetasikā hi cetanā manokammāti vuccate, sā cetanākammaṃ, yaṃ cetasikaṃ imaṃ kāyikañca vācasikañca imāni tīṇi kammāni niddiṭṭhāni. Kāyakammaṃ vacīkammañca tāni kusalāni piyaṃ kāyena ca vācāya ca ārabhati parāmasati, ayaṃ vuccati sīlabbataparāmāso. Saṅkappanā te tividhā saṅkhārā puññamayā apuññamayā āneñjamayā, tappaccayā viññāṇaṃ te ārammaṇametaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Yā subhasaññā sukhasaññā attasaññā ca. Idaṃ cetasikaṃ. Yaṃ rūpūpagaṃ viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhati rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatiṭṭhitaṃ nandūpasecanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ gacchati, ayaṃ saṅkappanā, iti yaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitīsu ṭhitaṃ paṭhamābhinibbattiārammaṇavasena upādānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati cetasikanti.

Tattha ṭhitassa arūpassa yā nikanti ajjhosānaṃ, idampi sakampitaṃ manāpikesu rūpesu piyarūpasātarūpesu ābhogo, idaṃ cetasikaṃ. Yaṃ ceteti sattesu manāpikesu abhijjhākāyaganthopaṭighānusayesu byāpādakāyagantho sabbe cattāro ganthā, ayaṃ pañcasu kāmaguṇesu paṭhamābhinipāto cittassa yā cetanā yassa tattha assādānupassissa anekā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ arūpavatiyo honti. Puggalo rāgānubandhibhūto tehi kilesakāmehi yathā kāmakaraṇīyo, ayaṃ vuccate kāmesu pakappanā. Evaṃ sabbe cattāro oghā. Yaṃ tehi kāmehi saṃyutto viharati bhāvito ajjhosanno, ayaṃ cetanā. Yassa tathāyaṃ avītarāgassa adhigatapemassa tassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā dukkhānuparivattitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti saritassa vayadhammasamuppādo cittaṃ pariyādiyati, idaṃ vuccati pakappitanti.

Ekamekassa ceteti ca pakappeti ca viññāṇassa ṭhiti yā hoti, sā ca ṭhiti

dvidhā ārammaṇaṭṭhiti ca āhāraṭṭhiti ca. Tattha yā ārammaṇaṭṭhiti, ayaṃ nāmarūpassa paccayo. Yā āhāraṭṭhiti yā punabbhavābhinibbattikā ṭhiti yā ca ponobhavikā ṭhiti, ayaṃ vuccati ārammaṇaṃ. Taṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā tassa viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇañca ceteti, atha ca puna patthayate yato na ponobhavikā anāgatavatthumhi, ayaṃ paṭipakkho niddiṭṭho. Na ceteti na patthayati atha ca dūsetīti duvidho niddeso. Assa pubbe hoti taṃ cetasikaṃ taṃ pakappitaṃ asamūhataṃ tappaccayā, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ṭhiti hoti.

108. Atha vā tassa anusayā āvibhavanti tappaccayā tassa punabbhavo nibbattati. Atha vā naṃ saṃkiyate appetu āgāre vā, sukhumā vā santi vā na saṃkiyate kāme taṃ evaṃ niccesupi āgāresu jāto hoti. Taṃ nayati yaṃ no kappetuṃ evaṃ saṅkhārā cetitā pakappitā ca ārammaṇabhūtā honti, yā ca cetanā yā ca pakappanā yañca vatthu nibbattaṃ, ubhopi ete ārammaṇaṃ viññāṇassa tathā cetanāya ca saṅkappanāya ca patthanāya ca bhūtā sattā ceteti ca saṅkappeti ca. Yaṃ gavesanā na ca ceteti na ca saṅkappeti. Katame ca sattā bhūtā? Ye ca tanujātaaṇḍajāpi aṇḍakā anubhinnā saṃsedajā na ca sambhinnā ime bhūtā. Katame sambhavesino gabbhagatā aṇḍagatā saṃsaranto ime na ceteti na pattheti na ca saṅkappeti. Anusaye na ca punabbhavo nibbattīti? Ye bhūtā sattā ye sambhavesino, te thāvarā. Ye vā sato cetenti patthenti ca ye thāvarā. Te na ca cetenti, na ca patthenti, na ca saṅkappenti, anusayena ca saṃsaranti.

Aparo pariyāyo. Ye ariyapuggalā sekkhā, tattha te na ca cetenti, na ca saṅkappenti, anusayena puna uppajjanti.

Aparo pariyāyo. Sukhumā pāṇā bhūmigatā udakagatā cakkhuno āpāthaṃ nāgacchanti, te na ca cetenti, na ca saṅkappenti, anusayena ca saṃsaranti.

Aparo pariyāyo. Bāhikā sabbe bhikkhū abhimānikā, te na ca cetenti, na ca patthayanti, anusayena ca saṃsaranti, na ca cetenti, na ca saṅkappenti, na ca anusenti. Ārammaṇampetaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā.

Na ca cetetīti pariyuṭṭhānasamugghātaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusetīti anusayasamugghātaṃ dasseti. Na ca cetetīti oḷārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusetīti sukhumānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca cetetīti yena bhūmi ca na ca patthayantīti sakadāgāmī anāgāmī, na ca anusetīti arahaṃ, na ca cetetīti sīlakkhandhassa paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ dasseti, na ca patthayatīti samādhikkhandhassa paṭipakkhena

pahānaṃ dasseti, na ca anusayatīti paññākkhandhassa paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ dasseti, na ca cetetīti apuññamayānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti, na ca patthayatīti puññamayānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti, na ca anusetīti āneñjamayānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti, na ca cetetīti anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ, na ca patthayatīti aññindriyaṃ, na ca anusayatīti aññātāvino indriyaṃ. Na ca cetetīti mudukā indriyabhāvanā, na ca patthayatīti majjhaindriyabhāvanā, na ca anusetīti adhimattā indriyabhāvanā. Ayaṃ suttattho.

109. Tattha katamā desanā? Idha sutte cattāri saccāni desitāni. Yañca cetayitaṃ yañca pakappitaṃ atthi etaṃ ārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ patiṭṭhati vicinati yujjati. Na ca cetetīti na ca patthayatīti atthi evaṃ ārammaṇaṃ anusaye viññāṇamiti viciniyati yujjati na ca ceteti na ca patthayati. Anusayappahānā viññāṇaṭṭhitiṃ na gavesanti, viciyantaṃ yujjati. Ayaṃ yuttivicayo.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno? Cetanā pariyuṭṭhānaṃ cetanāpariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅkappanaṃ upādānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Anusayo pariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tesaṃ chandarāgavināsāya bhāvanā bhavarāgassa pahānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo? Yaṃ cetasikanti vedayitaṃ pakappitaṃ uggahitaṃ viññātaṃ tabbiññāṇaṃ ārammaṇampi paccayopi.

Tattha katamo catubyūho? Idha sutte bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye punabbhavaṃ na icchanti, te na cetayissanti na ca patthayissantīti, ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Āvaṭṭoti yā ca cetanā patthanā ca anusayo ca viññāṇaṭṭhitipahānā ca, imāni dve saccāni. Vibhattīti natthi vibhattiyā bhūmi. Parivattanā pana paṭipakkhaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamo vevacano? Cetanā rūpasañcetanā yāvadhammasañcetanā. Yo anusayo, te satta anusayā.

Paññattīti cetanāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ paññattiyā paññattā. Saṅkappanaṃ upādānapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Anusayo hetupaññattiyā paññatto. Viññāṇaṭṭhiti upapattihetupaññattiyā paññattā. Cetanā saṅkappanā anusayo samucchedo chandarāgavinayapaññattiyā paññatto. Paṭhame keci dvīhi parivattakehi paṭiccasamuppādo idappaccayatāya majjhapaññatti.

Otaraṇoti dvīhi parivattakehi dukkhañca samudayo ca majjhimakehi maggo ca nirodho ca. Sodhanoti sutte suttassa ārambho.

Adhiṭṭhānoti yañcetayitaṃ sabbaṃ adhiṭṭhānena ekattāya paññattaṃ. Saṅkappitanti upādānekattāya paññattaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ ekattāya paññattaṃ.

Parikkhāroti subhañca ārammaṇaṃ ayoniso manasikāro cetanā hetupaccayatāya paccayo. Viññāṇassa patiṭṭhāno dhammo ārammaṇapaccayatāya paccayo. Tassa manasikāro hetupaccayatāya paccayo.

Tattha katamo samāropano? Idaṃ suttaṃ saññitaṃ tattha ceteti visajjanā iti niddisitabbā. Tassa diṭṭhiyā viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ samāropano. Ārammaṇametaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā yāva jarāmaraṇanirodho.

110. Tattha katamaṃ saṃkilesabhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca asekkhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ? Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto yāva ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavena bhavassa vippamokkhamāhaṃsu. Saṃkilesabhāgiyaṃ upadhiṃ hi paṭicca dukkhamidaṃ sambhoti, yā tā pana taṇhā pahīyanti, bhavaṃ nābhinandatīti nibbedhassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno anupādāya punabbhavo na hoti. Upaccagā sabbabhavāni tādīti asekkhabhāgiyaṃ.

Tattha santāpajātoti rāgajo santāpo dosajo mohajoti. Tesaṃ sattānaṃ ṭhānaṃ dasseti. Loko santāpajātoti phasso tividho sukhavedanīyo dukkhavedanīyo adukkhamasukhavedanīyo. Tattha sukhavedanīyo phasso rāgasantāpo, dukkhavedanīyo dosasantāpo, adukkhamasukhavedanīyo mohasantāpo. Yathā ca bhagavā āha paṭhamakassa valāhakassa gomagge yehi gahapatiputta rāgajehi dosajehi mohajehi santāpehi dukkhaṃ supati, te mama santāpā na santi.

Rogaṃ vadati attatoti tehi santāpehi santāpito tividhaṃ vipallāsaṃ paṭilabhati saññāvipallāsaṃ cittavipallāsaṃ diṭṭhivipallāsaṃ. Tattha asubhe subhanti saññāvipallāso. Dukkhe sukhanti cittavipallāso. Anicce niccanti anattani attāti diṭṭhivipallāso.

Yathā cittassa vipallāso saññādiṭṭhite tividhā vitakkā – cittavitakko vipallāso saññāvitakko vipallāso diṭṭhivitakko vipallāsopi. Tattha avijjā

vipallāso gocarā gatipateyyabhūmi, yathā hi taṃ sañjānāti yathā vijānāti yathā sañjānāti ca vijānāti ca. Yathā khanti ceteti ime cattāro vipallāsā sattā yehi catubbidhaṃ attabhāvavatthuṃ rogabhūtaṃ gaṇḍabhūtaṃ ‘‘attā’’ti vadanti. Rogaṃ vadati attatoti ayaṃ āvaṭṭo. Yena yena hi maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathāti subhanti maññati na tathā hoti. Evaṃ sukhanti niccaṃ attāti so aññathā bhavameva santaṃ anāgataṃ bhavaṃ patthayati, tena vuccati ‘‘bhavarāgo’’ti. Bhavamevābhinandati, yaṃ abhinandati, taṃ dukkhanti pañcakkhandhe niddisiyati. Yañca tappaccayā sokaparidevadukkhaṃ tassa hi bhāvessati. Ettāvatā saṃkileso hoti. Pahānatthaṃ kho pana brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Tiṇṇaṃ santāpānaṃ chandarāgavinayo hoti.

Upadhiṃ hi paṭicca dukkhamidaṃ bhavatīti ye bhavamevābhinandanti yassa bhāvessati, taṃ dukkhaṃ tassa dukkhassa pahānamāha. Sabbaso upādānañca yaṃ natthi dukkhassa sambhavoti cattāro vipallāsā yathā niddiṭṭhaupādānamāha. Tassa paṭhamo vipallāso kāmupādānaṃ, dutiyaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ, tatiyaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ, catutthaṃ attavādupādānaṃ, tesaṃ yo khayo natthi dukkhassa sambhavo upadhi nidānaṃ dukkhanirodhamāha. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato vibhavataṇhā na hoti. Vibhavaṃ nābhinandatīti dassanabhūmiṃ manteti sabbaso taṇhakkhayaṃ nibbānanti dve vimuttiyo katheti rāgavirāgañca avijjāvirāgañca. Tassa bhikkhunoti anupādisesanibbānadhātuṃ manteti. Ayaṃ suttassa atthaniddeso.

111. Tattha katamo vicayo? Yassa yattha pariḷāheti tassa pariḍayhantassa so yathābhūtaṃ natthi nibbindati ca, ayaṃ vicayo ca yutti ca. Padaṭṭhāno rāgajo pariḷāho sukhindriyassa domanassindriyassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ. Dosajo pariḷāho sukhindriyassa domanassindriyassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ. Mohajo pariḷāho upekkhindriyassa domanassindriyassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro? Phassapareto vedanāpareto saññāparetopi saṅkhāraparetopi yena yena maññati yadi subhanimittena yadi sukhanimittena yadi niccanimittena yadi attanimittena asubhe subhanti maññati, evaṃ sabbaṃ rāgaje pariḷāhe vutte cattāro pariḷāhā vuttā bhavanti. Rāgajo dosajo mohajo diṭṭhijo ca rāgaṃ vadāmīti attato vadati. Sabbāni pannarasa padāni aniccaṃ dukkhanti.

Tattha katamo catubyūho? Idha sutte bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye pariḷāhena na acchanti te bhavaṃ nābhinandanti. Ye bhavaṃ nābhinandanti, te parinibbāyissanti. Ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo āvaṭṭo? Saṃkilesabhāgiyena dukkhañca samudayañca niddisati. Nibbedhabhāgiyena maggañca nirodhañca.

Tattha katamā vibhatti? Santāpajāto rogajāto rogaṃ vadati attato taṃ na ekaṃsena hoti amanasikārā santāpajāto kho na ca rogaṃ attato vadati.

Tattha katamo parivattano? Pakkhapaṭipakkhanidassanatthaṃ bhūmi parivattanāya.

Tattha katamo vevacano hāro? Rogañca attato vadati sallaṃ attato vadati. Pannarasa padāni sabbāni vattabbāni.

Tattha katamā paññatti? Santāpajātoti domanassapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbe vacanapaññattiyā paññapeti. Rogaṃ vadati attato vipallāso saṃkilesapaññattiyā paññapeti. Yaṃ nābhinandati, taṃ dukkhanti vipallāsanikkhepapaññattiyā paññattā. Te akatasattā lokā majjhena vemattatāya paññattā.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo? Santāpajātoti tīṇi akusalamūlāni, te saṅkhārā saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā, dhātūsu dhammadhātu, āyatanesu dhammāyatanaṃ. Indriyesu itthindriyaṃ purisindriyañca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo sodhano? Suddho suttassa ārambho.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno hāro? Pariḷāhoti ye sattā lokā ekattapaññattiyā paññattā, te akatasattā lokā majjhena vemattatāya paññattā.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro? Santāpajātoti ayoniso manasikāro hetu, vipallāsañca paccayo. Tattha dvīhi dhammehi attā abhiniviṭṭhā cittañca cetasikañca dhamme ubhayāni tassa viparītena parāmasato. Aparo pariyāyo, cetasikehi dhammehi attasaññā anattasaññā samugghāteti. Aparo pariyāyo. Aniccasaññā cetasikesu dhammesu, na tu attasaññā. Idaṃ vuccati cittanti vā manoti vā viññāṇanti vā idaṃ dīgharattaṃ abbhuggataṃ etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attāti. Tattha cetasikā dhammānupassanā esāpi dhammasaññā. Tassa ko hetu, ko paccayo? Ahaṃkāro hetu, mamaṃkāro paccayo.

Tattha katamo samāropano? Ayaṃ loko santāpajātoti akusalaṃ manteti viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpassa paccayo yāva jarāmaraṇanti, ayaṃ samāropano.

112. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, sammappaññāya passati akusalamūlānaṃ pahānaṃ. Tattha avijjānirodho avijjānirodhā yāva jarāmaraṇanirodho, ayaṃ samāropano.

Cattāro puggalā – anusotagāmī paṭisotagāmī ṭhitatto, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇoti.

Tattha yo anusotagāmī ayaṃ kāme sevati. Pāpañca kammaṃ karoti yāva kāme paṭisevati. Idaṃ lobho akusalamūlaṃ, so yeva taṇhā, so tehi kāmehi vuyhati anusotagāmīti vuccati. Yo puggalo tāhi gamito tappaccayā tassa hetu akusalakammaṃ karoti kāyena ca vācāya ca, ayaṃ vuccati pāpakammaṃ karotīti. Tassa tīṇi sotāni sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso. Imehi tīhi sotehi tividhadhātuyaṃ uppajjati kāmadhātuyaṃ rūpadhātuyaṃ arūpadhātuyaṃ. Tena paṭipakkhena yo kāme na paṭisevati. Yo sīlavataṃ na parāmasati. Yo sakkāyadiṭṭhīnaṃ pahānāya kāmesu yathābhūtaṃ ādīnavaṃ passati. Yena ca te dhamme paṭisevati. Yañca tappaccayā tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇoti arahaṃ kira. Tattha arahaṃ tassa pāraṅgato hoti, pāraṅgatassa thale tiṭṭhati sopādisesā nibbānadhātu. Anusotagāminīti dassanappahātabbānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ appahānamāha. Paṭisotagāminīti phale diṭṭhekaṭṭhānañca kilesānaṃ pahānamāha, ṭhitattena pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānamāha. Tattha anusotagāminā maggarūpimāha. Paṭisotagāminā ṭhitattena ca maggamitimāha. Pāraṅgatena sāvakā asekkhā ca sammāsambuddhā ca vuttā. Anusotagāminā sakkāyasamudayagāminiṃ paṭipadamāha. Paṭisotagāminā ṭhitattena sakkāyanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadamāha. Pāraṅgatena dasa asekkhā arahantā dhammā vuttā. Ayaṃ suttattho.

113. Tattha katamā desanā? Imasmiṃ hi sutte cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni. Tedhātukalokasamatikkamanañca.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro? Yo kāme paṭisevati pāpaṃ kareyyāti yo ca kāme na paṭisevati so pāpakammaṃ na kareyyāti yo ca imehi dvīhi bhūmīhi uttiṇṇo pāraṅgatoti yā vīmaṃsā ayaṃ vicayo.

Yuttīti yujjati suttesu, nāyujjatīti yā vīmaṃsāya, ayaṃ yutti. Padaṭṭhānoti anusotagāminā sattannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Akusalassa kiriyā akusalassa mūlānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Paṭisotagāminā yathābhūtadassanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ṭhitattena asaṃhāriyāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pāraṅgatoti kadāci bhūmiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro? Yo anusotaṃ gacchati taṇhāvasena. Sabbesampi kilesānaṃ vasena gacchati. Yo paṭisotaṃ vāyamati. Taṇhāya sabbesampi so kilesānaṃ vāyamati paṭisotaṃ. Yo attanā ṭhito kāyenapi so ṭhito vācācittenapi so ṭhito. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho? Idha sutte bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye anusotagāminiyā paṭipadāya nābhiramissanti, te paṭisotaṃ vāyamissantīti yāva kadāci bhūmiyaṃ, ayaṃ adhippāyo. Āvaṭṭoti idha sutte cattāri suttāni desitāni.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro? Yo kāme paṭisevati pāpañca kammaṃ karoti. So anusotagāmīti na ekaṃsena sotāpannopi kāme paṭisevati. Taṃ bhāgiyañca pāpakammaṃ karoti. Kiñcāpi sekkhopi kareyya pāpaṃ yathā sutte niddiṭṭho na ca so anusotagāmī, idaṃ vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ. Na ca kāme paṭisevati na ca pāpakammaṃ karoti paṭisotagāmī na ca ekaṃsena sabbe bāhirako kāmesu vītarāgo na ca kāme paṭisevati, tena ca pāpakammaṃ karoti anusotagāmī paṭisotagāmī, ayaṃ vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattano hāro? Niddiṭṭho paṭipakkho. Vevacanoti kāmesu vatthukāmāpi kilesakāmāpi rūpasaddagandharasaphassaputtadāradāsakammakaraporisañca pariggahā.

Paññattīti sabbe puthujjanā ekattāya paññattā. Anusotagāmīti kilesasamudācārapaññattiyā paññattā. Ye pana sekkhā puggalā, te nibbānapaññattiyā paññattā. Ye pana anāgāmī, te asaṃhāriya paññattiyā paññattā, ayaṃ paññatti.

Otaraṇoti yo anusotagāmī, so dukkhaṃ. Ye tassa dhammā, te dukkhassa samudayo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ, ayaṃ rūpakkhandho, evaṃ pañcapi khandhā paṭiccasamuppādo, te kilesā saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā dhammāyatanaṃ dhammadhātu indriyesu ca paññattā.

Sodhanoti yenārambhena idaṃ suttaṃ desitaṃ, so ārambho sabbo suddho.

Adhiṭṭhānoti paṭisotagāminā sabbe sotāpannā ekattena vā niddiṭṭhā rāgānusayapaṭisotagāmino sekkhāva maggo ca sekkho ca puggalo ṭhitattoti.

Vītarāgo ekattāya paññatto. Pāraṅgatoti sabbe arahanto sabbe paccekabuddhā sammāsambuddhā ca ekattāya paññattā.

Parikkhāroti anusotagāmino pāpamittapaccayo kāmapariyuṭṭhānaṃ hetu. Paṭisotagāmino dve hetū dve paccayā ca yāva sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyadiṭṭhi , tassa paṭiladdhamaggo hetu ārambho paccayo kāyiko cetasikassa koṭṭhāso ca. Samāropanoti vibhatti idaṃ suttaṃ natthi samāropanāya bhūmi.

114. Pañcānisaṃsā sotānugatānaṃ dhammānaṃ yāva diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ suttaṃ vitthārena kātabbaṃ. Yuñjato ghaṭentassa vāyamato gilāno maraṇakāle devabhūto paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Sotānugatāti saddhammassavanena kataṃ hoti. Na ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tassa cittaṃ tasitaṃ hoti, na ca anibbiddhattaṃ, idaṃ ca suttaṃ pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ desitaṃ, saddhānusārino mudindriyassa tikkhindriyassa ca dhammānusārino tikkhindriyassa mudindriyassa ca. Yo pana mohacarito puggalo na sakkoti yuñjituṃ ghaṭituṃ vāyamituṃ yathābhūtaṃ yathāsamādhikā vimutti taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ phalaṃ dasseti. Sādhu parihāyati paro taṃ duyhati, no tu sukhaavipākinī bhavati. Tassa diṭṭhe yeva ca dhamme upapajjaaparāpariyavedanīyaṃ. Tattha yo puggalo dhammānusārī tassa yadi sotānugatā dhammā honti so yuñjanto pāpuṇāti. Yo dhammānusārī mudindriyo, so gilāno pāpuṇāti. Yo saddhānusārī tikkhindriyo, so maraṇakālasamaye pāpuṇāti. Yo mudindriyo, so devabhūto pāpuṇāti. Yadā devabhūto na pāpuṇāti, na so teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Yo sotānugatesu yuñjati ghaṭeti vāyamati, so pubbāpannena visesaṃ sañjānāti, sañjānanto pāpuṇāti. Sace pana gilānassa manasikāro hoti, tattha yuñjanto pāpuṇāti. Sace panassa maraṇakāle saṃviggo hoti, tattha yuñjanto pāpuṇāti. Sace pana na katthaci saṃvego hoti, tassa devabhūtassa sukhino dhammabhūtā pādā evaṃ avilapati. So evaṃ jānāti ‘‘ayaṃ so dhammavinayo yattha mayaṃ pubbe manussabhūtā brahmacariyaṃ carimhā’’ti. Atha devabhūto pāpuṇāti. Dibbesu vā pañcasu kāmaguṇesu ajjhosito hoti pamādavihārī, so tena kusalamūlena paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti.

Yā paratoghosena vacasā supariciṭā, ayaṃ sutamayī paññā. Ye pana dhammā honti manasā anupekkhitā, ayaṃ cintāmayī paññā. Yaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayaṃ bhāvanāmayī paññā. Yaṃ sotānugatā vacasā paricitā honti, so ca diṭṭhe yeva dhamme parinibbāyī, ayaṃ arahaṃ puggalo. Yo upapajjati devabhūto pāpuṇāti, tattha ca parinibbāyati, ayaṃ anāgāmī. Yo tena kusalamūlena paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti, ayaṃ pubbayogasambhārasambhūto puggalo.

Sotānugatā dhammāti paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, vacasā paricitāti

dutiyaṃ tatiyañca vimuttāyatanaṃ, manasā anupekkhitāti catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhāti pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ.

Sotānugatāya vimuttiyā vacasā yā vācā suppaṭividdhā anupubbadhammassa sotena sutvā sīlakkhandhe paripūreti, manasā anupekkhitā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūreti, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Sotānugatā dhammā bahussutā hontīti vitthārena kātabbaṃ. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ saddhāpadānaṃ manasā anupekkhitāti paṭisallānabahulo viharati, vitthārena kātabbaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ saddhāpadānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhāti anāsavā cetovimuttiyā nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ saddhāpadānaṃ.

Sotānugatā dhammāti sekkhaṃ satthā dasseti. Manasā anupekkhitāti arahattaṃ satthā dasseti. Diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhāti tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ satthā dasseti.

Sotānugatā dhammāti kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ dasseti. Manasā anupekkhitāti rūpadhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ dasseti. Diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhāti tedhātukānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ suttattho.

115. Tattha katamo desanāhāro? Imamhi sutte tayo esanā desitā sotānugatehi dhammehi vacasā paricitehi kāmesanāya samathamaggo. Diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhehi brahmacariyesanāya samathamaggo.

Vicayoti yathā suttaṃ manasikaronto vicinanto sutamayipaññaṃ paṭilabhati. Yathā ca so manasikarotīti yathā sutadhammā tadā cintāmayipaññaṃ paṭilabhati. Yathā diṭṭheva dhamme manasikaroti tadā bhāvanāmayipaññaṃ paṭilabhati. Ayaṃ vicayo.

Sutena sutamayipaññaṃ paṭilabhati. Cintāya cintāmayipaññaṃ bhāvanāya bhāvanāmayipaññaṃ paṭilabhati. Atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhānoti sotānugatā dhammāti dhammassavanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vacasā paricitāti yuñjanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manasā anupekkhitāti dhammānudhammāya vipassanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Diṭṭhiyā anupekkhitāti paññāyapi anupekkhitā diṭṭhiyāpi anupekkhitā.

Catubyūhoti imamhi sutte bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye imāhi dvīhi

paññāhi samannāgatā tehi….

Sa nibbutoti maggaphalaṃ anupādisesañca nibbānadhātuṃ manteti, dānena oḷārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ manteti. Sīlena majjhimānaṃ, paññāya sukhumakilesānaṃ manteti, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti katā ca bhūmi.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati;

Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakanti maggo vutto;

Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti maggaphalamāha.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamatoti tīhi padehi lokikaṃ kusalamūlaṃ vuttaṃ. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti lokuttaraṃ kusalamūlaṃ vuttaṃ.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti puthujjanabhūmiṃ manteti. Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakanti sekkhabhūmiṃ manteti. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti asekkhabhūmi vuttā.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti magganiyā paṭipadā vuttā. Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakanti sekkhavimutti. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti asekkhavimutti.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ maggakathaṃ lokikānaṃ dhammānaṃ desanamāha. Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakanti loke ādīnavānupassanā. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti sāmukkaṃsikāya dhammadesanāyapi paṭividdhā.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti pāṇānaṃ abhayadānena pāṇātipātā veramaṇisattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti. Evaṃ sabbāni sikkhāpadāni kātabbāni. Saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti sīle patiṭṭhāya cittaṃ saṃyameti, tassa saṃyamato pāripūriṃ gacchati. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti dve vimuttiyo. Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

116. Tattha katamā desanā? Imamhi sutte kiṃ desitaṃ? Dve sugatiyo devā ca manussā ca, dibbā ca pañcakāmaguṇā, mānussakā ca. Dvīhi padehi niddeso. Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati, kusalo ca jahāti pāpakanti maggo vutto. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti dve nibbānadhātuyo desitā sopādisesā ca anupādisesā ca. Ayaṃ desanā.

Vicayoti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti iminā paṭhamena padena dānamayikapuññakiriyavatthu vuttaṃ. Tenassa ānantariyānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ. Dutiyena padena… yanti, niyyānikaṃ sāsananti, ayaṃ adhippāyo. Assavanena ca amanasikārena ca appaṭivedhena ca sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā vuttā. Savanena ca manasikārena ca paṭivedhena ca sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā vuttā. Ayaṃ āvaṭṭo.

Vibhattīti ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo. Natthi tattha vibhattiyā bhūmi. Parivattanāti ye pañcānisaṃsā, te pañcādinā paṭipakkhena teneva diṭṭheva dhamme pāpuṇāti, taṃ upapajjamānā aparo pariyāyo.

Vevacananti sotānugatā dhammāti yaṃ suttaṃ diṭṭhampi paññindriyaṃ viññattampi diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhampi vibhāvitampi.

Paññattīti sotānugatādhammāti desanā avijjāpaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Manasikāro pāmojjapaññattiyā paññatto, diṭṭhadhammāpi ānisaṃsapaññattiyā paññattā.

Otaraṇoti tisso paññā vacasā paricitesu sutamayīpaññā manasā anupekkhitesu cintāmayīpaññā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhāsu bhāvanāmayīpaññā. Imāni ariyasaccāni indriyāni vijjuppādā avijjānirodho paṭiccasamuppādo indriyesu tīṇi indriyāni, āyatanesu dhammāyatanapariyāpannā dhātūsu dhammadhātupariyāpannāti. Sodhanoti yo ārambho suttassa paveso niyutto.

Adhiṭṭhānoti pañcānisaṃsāti vemattatāya paññattā ānisaṃsā sotā anugatāti vemattatāya ariyavohāro paññatto, dhamme ca savananti ekattatāya paññattaṃ.

Parikkhāroti dhammassavanassa payirupāsanā paccayo, saddhā hetu. Manasā anupekkhitāti atthappaṭisaṃveditā paccayo, dhammappaṭisaṃveditā hetu, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhāti saddhammassavanañca manasikāro ca paccayo, sutamayī cintāmayī paññā hetu. Samāropanoti vibhattaṃ suttaṃ aparo pariyāyo nibbatti bale natthi. Tattha samāropanāya bhūmi.

117. Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyañca nibbedhabhāgiyañca suttaṃ? Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti gāthā. Dadatoti dānamayikapuññakiriyavatthu vuttaṃ. Saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti sīlamayikapuññakiriyavatthu vuttaṃ. Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakanti lobhassa ca mohassa ca byāpādassa ca pahānamāha. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti lobhassa ca mohassa ca byāpādassa ca chandarāgavinayamāhāti. Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti gāthā alobho

kusalamūlaṃ bhavati. Saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti adoso kusalamūlaṃ bhavati. Saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti averā asapattā abyāpādatāya sadā. Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakanti ñāṇuppādā aññāṇanirodho. Catutthapadena rāgadosamohakkhayena rāgavirāgā cetovimuttimohakkhayena avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti, ayaṃ vicayo.

Yuttīti dāne ṭhito ubhayaṃ hi paripūreti. Macchariyañca pajahati. Puññañca pavaḍḍhati. Atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhānanti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti cāgādhiṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti paññādhiṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ kusalo ca jahāti pāpakanti saccādhiṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti upasamādhiṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ayaṃ padaṭṭhāno.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo? Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati. Dadatopi veraṃ na kariyāti kusalo ca jahāti pāpakaṃ rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto rūpakkhayāpi vedanakkhayāpi, yena rūpena diṭṭhaṃ, tena tathāgato paññapento paññapeyya rūpassa khayā virāganirodhāti evaṃ pañcakkhandhā.

Catubyūho idha bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye mahābhogānaṃ patthayissanti? Te dānaṃ dassanti parissayapahānāya, ye averābhichandakā, te pañca verāni pajahissanti, ye kusalābhichandakā, te aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvessanti aṭṭhannaṃ micchattānaṃ pahānāya. Ye nibbāyitukāmā, te rāgadosamohaṃ pajahissantīti ayaṃ bhagavato adhippāyo.

Āvaṭṭoti yañca adadato macchariyaṃ yañca asaṃyamato veraṃ yañca akusalassa pāpassa appahānaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhaniddeso na samudayo. Alobhena ca adosena ca amohena ca kusalena imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni. Tesaṃ paccayo aṭṭha sammattāni, ayaṃ maggo. Tesaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ khayā, ayaṃ nirodho.

Vibhattīti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti na ekaṃsena yo rājadaṇḍabhayena deti, yo ca akappiyassa paribhogena sīlavantesu deti, na tassa puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti so cetaṃ dānaṃ akusalena deti, daṇḍadānaṃ satthadānaṃ apuññamayaṃ pavaḍḍhati, na puññaṃ. Saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti na ekaṃsena kiṃ kāraṇaṃ yañca yo padaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ passati yadi mama rājāno gahetvā hatthaṃ vā chindeyya…pe… na tena saṃyamena veraṃ na karoti. Yo tu evaṃ samādiyati pāṇātipātassa pāpako

vipākoti, diṭṭhe yeva dhamme abhisamparāye ca evaṃ sabbassa akusalassa hetuto ārati. Iminā saṃyamena veraṃ na cīyati.

Parivattanātidadatopuññaṃpavaḍḍhatītiadadatopuññaṃnapavaḍḍhati. Yaṃ dānamayaṃ, taṃ saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati, asaṃyamato veraṃ karīyati. Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakaṃ akusalo na jahāti. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sanibbutoti dūtaṃ pesetvā paṇītaṃ pesetvāpi na pakkosāmi, so sayameva pana mahābhikkhusaṅghaparivāro amhākaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sampatto amhehi ca santhāgārasālā kāritā, ettha mayaṃ dasabalaṃ ānetvā maṅgalaṃ bhaṇāpemāti cintetvā upasaṅkamiṃsu. Yena santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsūti taṃ divasaṃ kira santhāgāre cittakammaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā aṭṭakā muttamattā honti. Buddhā nāma araññajjhāsayā araññārāmā antogāme vaseyyuṃ vā no vāti tasmā bhagavato manaṃ jānitvāva paṭijaggissāmāti cintetvā te bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamiṃsu. Idāni pana manaṃ labhitvā paṭijaggitukāmā yena santhāgāraṃ, tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Sabbasantharinti yathā sabbaṃ santhataṃ hoti evaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsūti. Ettha pana te mallarājāno santhāgāraṃ paṭijaggitvā nagaravīthiyopi sammajjāpetvā dhaje ussāpetvā suvaṇṇaghaṭikadaliyo ca ṭhapāpetvā sakalanagaraṃ dīpamālāhi vippakiṇṇatārakaṃ viya katvā khīrapake dārake khīraṃ pāyetha, dahare kumāre lahuṃ lahuṃ bhojāpetvā sayāpetha, uccāsaddaṃ mākari, ajja ekarattiṃ satthā antogāmeva vasissati, buddhā nāma appasaddakāmā hontīti bheriṃ carāpetvā sayaṃ daṇḍakadīpikā ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvāti bhagavantaṃ purato katvā, tattha bhagavā bhikkhūnañceva upāsakānañca majjhe nisinno ativiya virocati. Samantapāsādiko suvaṇṇavaṇṇo abhirūpo dassanīyo puratthimakāyato suvaṇṇavaṇṇā rasmi uṭṭhahitvā gaganatale asītihatthaṃ ṭhānaṃ gaṇhāti. Pacchimakāyato dakkhiṇahatthato vāmahatthato suvaṇṇavaṇṇā heṭṭhā pādatalehi pavāḷavaṇṇarasmi uṭṭhahitvā ghanapathaviyaṃ asītihatthaṃ ṭhānaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ samantā asītihatthamattaṃ ṭhānaṃ chabbaṇṇabuddharasmiyo vijjotamānā vitaṇḍamānā vidhāvanti, sabbe disābhāgā suvaṇṇacampakapupphehi vikiriyamānā viya suvaṇṇaghaṭato nikkhantasuvaṇṇarasadhārāhi siñcamānā viya pasāritasuvaṇṇapaṭaparikkhittā vviya verambhavātasamuṭṭhitakiṃ sukakiṃsukārakaṇi-kārapupphacuṇṇasamokiṇṇā viya vippakasantaṃ asītianubyañjanabyāmappabhā dvattiṃsavaralakkhaṇasamujjalaṃ sarīraṃ samuggatatārakaṃ viya gaganatalaṃ vikasitamiva padumavanaṃ sabbaphāliphullo viya yojanasatiko pāricchattako paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitānaṃ dvattiṃsacandānaṃ dvattiṃsasūriyānaṃ dvattiṃsacakkavattīnaṃ dvattiṃsadevarājānaṃ dvattiṃsamahābrahmānaṃ nibbuto asekkhassa natthi nibbuti.

Vevacananti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, anumodatopi puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati. Cittassa samādahatopi veyyāvaccakiriyāyapi puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti.

Paññattīti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, alobhassa paṭinissayaghātapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti adosassa paṭinissayaghātapaññattiyā paññattaṃ kusalo ca jahāti pāpakanti amohassa paṭinissayaghātapaññattiyā paññattaṃ.

Otaraṇoti pañcasu indriyesu dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati saṃyamena sīlakkhandho. Otiṇṇo chasu indriyesu saṃvaro, ayaṃ samādhikkhandho, yaṃ kusalo ca jahāti pāpakaṃ, ayaṃ paññākkhandho, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti vimuttikkhandho. Dhātūsu dhammadhātu, āyatanesu manāyatanaṃ.

Sodhanoti yenārambhena idaṃ suttaṃ desitaṃ so ārambho suddho.

Adhiṭṭhāno dānanti ekattatāya paññattaṃ. Cāgo pariccāgo dhammadānaṃ āmisadānaṃ, aṭṭha dānāni vitthārena kātabbāni, ayaṃ vemattatā. Na ca dadato ekattapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Khantī anavajjanti paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti rodhavīriyapaññattiyā paññattā.

Parikkhāroti dānassa pāmojjaṃ paccayo, alobho hetu. Saṃyamato yoniso manasikāro hetu, pariccāgo paccayo. Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakanti yathābhūtadassanaṃ paccayo, ñāṇappaṭilābho hetu. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti parato ca ghoso ajjhattañca yoniso manasikāro maggo ca hetu ca paccayo ca.

Samāropanoti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti gāthā tassa sīlampi vaḍḍhati. Saṃyamopi vaḍḍhati. Saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatīti. Aññepi kilesā na cīyanti yepissa tappaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātā, tepissa na uppajjanti. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbutoti rāgadosassāpi khayā rāgānusayassapi khayā dosassa mohassāpi sa nibbutoti sopādisesā nibbānadhātu anupādisesāpi. Ayaṃ samāropano.

Therassa mahākaccāyanassa peṭakopadese

Hārassa sampātabhūmi samattā.

8. Suttavebhaṅgiyaṃ

118. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ca bhavataṇhāya ca. Tattha avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sattānaṃ pubbakoṭi na paññāyati. Tattha ye sattā taṇhāsaṃyojanā, te ajjhosānabahulā mandavipassakā. Ye pana ussannadiṭṭhikā sattā, te vipassanābahulā mandajjhosānā.

Tattha taṇhācaritā sattā sattasaññābhiniviṭṭhā anuppādavayadassino. Te pañcasu khandhesu attānaṃ samanupassanti ‘‘rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attāna’’nti. Evaṃ pañcakkhandhā. Aññehi khandhehi attānaṃ samanupassanti tassa ussannadiṭṭhikā sattā vipassamānā khandhe ujuṃ attato samanupassanti. Te rūpaṃ attako samanupassanti. Yaṃ rūpaṃ, so attā. Yo ahaṃ, taṃ rūpaṃ. So rūpavināsaṃ passati, ayaṃ ucchedavādī. Iti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ paṭhamābhinipātā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyo pañca ucchedaṃ bhajanti ‘‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīra’’nti. Ekamekamhi khandhe tīhi padehi pacchimakehi sassataṃ bhajati ‘‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīra’’nti. Ito bahiddhāte pabbajitā taṇhācaritā kāmasukhallikānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Tena ye ca nissandena diṭṭhicaritā attakilamathānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Tena yeva diṭṭhisukhena ettāvatā bāhirako payogo.

Tattha diṭṭhicaritā sattā ye ariyadhammavinayaṃ otaranti, te dhammānusārino honti. Ye taṇhācaritā sattā ariyaṃ dhammavinayaṃ otaranti, te saddhānusārino honti.

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā, te kāmesu dosadiṭṭhī, na ca ye kāmesu anusayā samūhatā, te attakilamathānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Tesaṃ satthā dhammaṃ deseti. Añño vā sāvako kāmehi natthi atthoti te ca pubbeyeva kāmehi anatthikā iti kāme appakasirena paṭinissajjanti. Te cetasikena dukkhena anajjhositā. Tena vuccati ‘‘sukhā paṭipadā’’ti. Ye pana taṇhācaritā sattā, te kāmesu ajjhositā, tesaṃ satthā vā dhammaṃ deseti. Aññataro vā bhikkhu kāmehi natthi atthoti, te piyarūpaṃ dukkhena paṭinissajjanti. Tena vuccati ‘‘dukkhā paṭipadā’’ti. Iti ime sabbasattā dvīsu paṭipadāsu samosaraṇaṃ gacchanti dukkhāyañca sukhāyañca.

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā, te dvidhā mudindriyā ca tikkhindriyā ca. Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā tikkhindriyā sukhena paṭinissajjanti, khippañca abhisamenti, tena vuccati ‘‘khippābhiññā sukhā paṭipadā’’ti. Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā mudindriyā paṭhamaṃ tikkhindriyaṃ upādāya dandhataraṃ abhisamenti, te sukhena paṭinissajjanti, dandhañca abhisamenti. Tena vuccati ‘‘sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā’’ti. Tattha

taṇhācaritā sattā dvidhā tikkhindriyā ca mudindriyā ca. Tattha ye taṇhācaritā sattā tikkhindriyā dukkhena paṭinissajjanti, khippañca abhisamenti. Tena vuccati ‘‘dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā’’ti. Tattha ye taṇhācaritā sattā mudindriyā paṭhamaṃ tikkhindriyaṃ upādāya dandhataraṃ abhisamenti, te dukkhena paṭinissajjanti, dandhañca abhisamenti. Tena vuccati ‘‘dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā’’ti. Imā catasso paṭipadāyo apañcamā achaṭṭhā. Ye hi keci nibbutā nibbāyissanti vā imāhi catūhi paṭipadāhi anaññāhi ayaṃ paṭipadācatukkena kilese niddisati. Yā catukkamaggena ariyadhammesu niddisitabbā, ayaṃ vuccati sīhavikkīḷito nāma nayo.

119. Tatrime cattāro āhārā. Cattāro vipallāsā upādānā yogā ganthā āsavā oghā sallā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo agatigamanāti, evaṃ imāni sabbāni dasa padāni. Ayaṃ suttassa saṃsandanā.

Cattāro āhārā. Tattha yo ca kabaḷīkāro āhāro yo ca phasso āhāro, ime taṇhācaritena pahātabbā. Tattha yo ca manosañcetanāhāro yo ca viññāṇāhāro, ime diṭṭhicaritena pahātabbā.

Paṭhamo āhāro paṭhamo vipallāso, dutiyo āhāro dutiyo vipallāso, tatiyo āhāro tatiyo vipallāso, catuttho āhāro catuttho vipallāso. Ime cattāro vipallāsā apañcamā achaṭṭhā. Idañca pamāṇā cattāro āhārā.

Tattha paṭhame vipallāse ṭhito kāme upādiyati, idaṃ kāmupādānaṃ. Dutiye vipallāse ṭhito anāgataṃ bhavaṃ upādiyati, idaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ. Tatiye vipallāse ṭhito viparīto diṭṭhiṃ upādiyati, idaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ. Catutthe vipallāse ṭhito khandhe attato upādiyati, idaṃ attavādupādānaṃ.

Tattha kāmupādāne ṭhito kāme abhijjhāyati ganthati, ayaṃ abhijjhākāyagantho. Sīlabbatupādāne ṭhito byāpādaṃ ganthati, ayaṃ byāpādakāyagantho. Diṭṭhupādāne ṭhito parāmāsaṃ ganthati, ayaṃ parāmāsakāyagantho. Attavādupādāne ṭhito papañcanto ganthati, ayaṃ idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Tassa ganthitā kilesā āsavanti. Kiñci pana vuccati vippaṭisāro. Ye vippaṭisārā te anusayā. Tattha abhijjhākāyaganthena kāmāsavo, byāpādakāyaganthena bhavāsavo, parāmāsakāyaganthena diṭṭhāsavo, idaṃ saccābhinivesakāyaganthena avijjāsavo.

Te cattāro āsavā vepullabhāvaṃ gatā oghā honti, tena vuccanti ‘‘oghā’’ti. Tattha kāmāsavo kāmogho, bhavāsavo bhavogho, avijjāsavo

avijjogho, diṭṭhāsavo diṭṭhogho.

Te cattāro oghā āsayamanupaviṭṭhā anusayasahagatā vuccanti. Sallāti hadayamāhacca tiṭṭhantā. Tattha kāmogho rāgasallaṃ, bhavogho dosasallaṃ, avijjogho mohasallaṃ, diṭṭhogho diṭṭhisallaṃ.

Imehi catūhi sallehi pariyādinnaṃ viññāṇaṃ catūsu dhammesu tiṭṭhati rūpe vedanāya saññāya saṅkhāresu. Imā catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Tattha rāgasallena nandūpasecanaṃ rūpūpagaṃ viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhati. Dosasallena vedanūpagaṃ mohasallena saññūpagaṃ diṭṭhisallena nandūpasecanaṃ saṅkhārūpagaṃ viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhati.

Catūhi viññāṇaṭṭhitīhi catubbidhaṃ agatiṃ gacchanti chandā dosā bhayā mohā. Rāgena chandā agatiṃ gacchati, dosena dosā agatiṃ gacchati, mohena mohā agatiṃ gacchati, diṭṭhiyā bhayā agatiṃ gacchati. Iti idañca kammaṃ ime ca kilesā. Ayaṃ saṃsārassa hetu.

120. Tatthimā catasso disā kabaḷīkārāhāro ‘‘asubhe subha’’nti vipallāso kāmupādānaṃ kāmayogo abhijjhākāyagantho kāmāsavo kāmogho rāgasallaṃ rūpūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti chandā agatigamanaṃ. Ayaṃ paṭhamā disā.

Phasso āhāro ‘‘dukkhe sukha’’nti vipallāso sīlabbatupādānaṃ bhavayogobyāpādo kāyagantho bhavāsavo bhavogho dosasallaṃ vedanūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti dosā agatigamanaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Manosañcetanāhāro ‘‘anattani attā’’ti vipallāso diṭṭhupādānaṃ diṭṭhiyogo parāmāsakāyagantho diṭṭhāsavo diṭṭhogho diṭṭhisallaṃ saññūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti bhayā agatigamanaṃ. Ayaṃ tatiyā disā.

Viññāṇāhāro ‘‘anicce nicca’’nti vipallāso attavādupādānaṃ avijjāyogo idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho avijjāsavo avijjogho mohasallaṃ saṅkhārūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti mohā agatigamanaṃ, ayaṃ catutthī disā. Iti imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ paṭhamena padena paṭhamāya disāya ālokanaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati disālokanā.

Catūhi vipallāsehi akusalapakkhe disāvilokanā kilesaṃ saṃyojetvā ayaṃ akusalapakkhe disāvilokanāya bhūmi pañcannaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ yāni paṭhamāni padāni imesaṃ dhammānaṃ ko attho? Eko attho, byañjanameva nānaṃ. Evaṃ dutiyā evaṃ tatiyā evaṃ catutthī. Ayaṃ

paṭhamā saṃsandanā.

Iminā peyyālena sabbe kilesā catūsu padesu pakkhipitabbā. Tato kusalapakkhe catasso paṭipadā cattāri jhānāni cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro vihārā dibbo brahmā ariyo āneñjo cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro acchariyā abbhutadhammā cattāro adhiṭṭhānā cattāro samādhayo chandasamādhi vīriyasamādhi cittasamādhi vīmaṃsāsamādhi. Cattāro dhammā sukhabhāgiyā nāññatra bojjhaṅgā nāññatra tapasā nāññatindriyasaṃvarā nāññatra sabbanissaggā cattāri appamāṇāni.

Tattha dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā bhāviyamānā bahulīkariyamānā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ paripūreti, paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti, paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ vihāraṃ paripūreti, paṭhamo vihāro paripuṇṇo paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ paripūreti, paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ paripūreti, paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo paripuṇṇo paṭhamaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti, paṭhamaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ chandasamādhiṃ paripūreti, chandasamādhi paripuṇṇo indriyasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasaṃvaro paripuṇṇo paṭhamaṃ mettāappamāṇaṃ paripūreti. Evaṃ yāva sabbanissaggo catutthaṃ appamāṇaṃ paripūreti.

Tattha paṭhamā ca paṭipadā paṭhamañca jhānaṃ paṭhamañca satipaṭṭhānaṃ paṭhamo ca vihāro paṭhamañca sammappadhānaṃ paṭhamo ca acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saccādhiṭṭhānañca chandasamādhi ca indriyasaṃvaro ca mettā ca appamāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ paṭhamā disā.

Dukkhā ca paṭipadā khippābhiññā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyañca satipaṭṭhānaṃ dutiyo ca vihāro dutiyañca sammappadhānaṃ dutiyo ca acchariyo abbhuto dhammo cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ cittasamādhi cattāro iddhipādā karuṇā ca appamāṇaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Sukhā ca paṭipadā dandhābhiññā tatiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca satipaṭṭhānaṃ tatiyo ca vihāro tatiyañca sammappadhānaṃ tatiyo ca acchariyo abbhuto dhammo paññādhiṭṭhānañca vīriyasamādhi ca bojjhaṅgā ca muditā ca appamāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ tatiyā disā.

Sukhā ca paṭipadā khippābhiññā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthañca satipaṭṭhānaṃ catuttho ca vihāro catutthañca sammappadhānaṃ catuttho ca acchariyo abbhuto dhammo upasamādhiṭṭhānañca vīmaṃsāsamādhi

ca sabbanissaggo ca upekkhā appamāṇañca. Ayaṃ catutthī disā. Imāsaṃ catassannaṃ disānaṃ ālokanā. Ayaṃ vuccati disālokano nāma nayo.

Tatthāyaṃ yojanā. Cattāro ca āhārā catasso ca paṭipadā, cattāro ca vipallāsā cattāro ca satipaṭṭhānā, cattāri ca upādānāni cattāri ca jhānāni cattāro ca yogā vihārā ca, ganthā ca sammappadhānā ca, āsavā ca acchariyā abbhutadhammā ca, oghā ca adhiṭṭhānāni ca, sallā ca samādhayo, viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo cattāro ca sukhabhāgiyā dhammā, cattāri ca agatigamanāni cattāri ca appamāṇāni iti kusalākusalānaṃ paṭipakkhavasena yojanā, ayaṃ vuccati disālokano nayo.

Tassa cattāri sāmaññaphalāni pariyosānaṃ, yo ca dhammo kusalākusalaniddese paṭhamo disāniddeso, imassa sotāpattiphalaṃ pariyosānaṃ dutiyaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, tatiyaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ, catutthaṃ arahattaphalaṃ.

Tattha katamo tipukkhalo nayo? Ye ca dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti dve puggalā, ye ca sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca niyyanti dve puggalā.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yo puggalo sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyāti, yo ca puggalo dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyāti. Ime dve puggalā bhavanti. Tattha yo sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya niyyāti, ayaṃ ugghaṭitaññū. Yo pacchimo puggalo sādhāraṇo, ayaṃ vipañcitaññū. Yo puggalo dandhābhiññāya dukkhāya paṭipadāya niyyāti, ayaṃ neyyo. Ime cattāro bhavitvā tīṇi honti, tattha ugghaṭitaññussa samathapubbaṅgamā vipassanā, neyyassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamo samatho, vipañcitaññussa samathavipassanā yuganaddhā. Ugghaṭitaññussa mudukā desanā, neyyassa tikkhā desanā, vipañcitaññussa tikkhamudukā desanā.

Ugghaṭitaññussa adhipaññāsikkhā, neyyassa adhicittasikkhā, vipañcitaññussa adhisīlasikkhā. Iti imesaṃ puggalānaṃ catūhi paṭipadāhi niyyānaṃ.

Tattha ayaṃ saṃkileso, tīṇi akusalamūlāni tayo phassā tisso vedanā tayo upavicārā tayo saṃkilesā tayo vitakkā tayo pariḷāhā tīṇi saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni tisso dukkhatāti.

Tīṇi akusalamūlānīti lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho

akusalamūlaṃ. Tayo phassāti sukhavedanīyo phasso, dukkhavedanīyo phasso, adukkhamasukhavedanīyo phasso. Tisso vedanāti sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayo upavicārāti somanassopavicāro domanassopavicāro upekkhopavicāro. Tayo saṃkilesāti rāgo doso moho. Tayo vitakkāti kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Tayo pariḷāhāti rāgajo dosajo mohajo. Tīṇi saṅkhatalakkhaṇānīti uppādo ṭhiti vayo. Tisso dukkhatāti dukkhadukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatā saṅkhatadukkhatā.

Tattha lobho akusalamūlaṃ kuto samuṭṭhitaṃ? Tividhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ manāpikaṃ amanāpikaṃ upekkhāṭhāniyañca. Tattha manāpikena ārammaṇena lobho akusalamūlaṃ samuṭṭhahati. Iti manāpikā ārammaṇā sukhavedanīyo phasso, sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjate sukhavedanā, sukhavedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjate somanassūpavicāro, somanassūpavicāraṃ paṭicca uppajjate rāgo, rāgaṃ paṭicca uppajjate kāmavitakko, kāmavitakkaṃ paṭicca uppajjate rāgajo pariḷāho rāgajaṃ pariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjate uppādo saṅkhatalakkhaṇo, uppādaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjate vipariṇāmadukkhatā.

Doso akusalamūlaṃ kuto samuṭṭhitaṃ? Amanāpikena ārammaṇena doso akusalamūlaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ. Iti amanāpikā ārammaṇā dukkhavedanīyo phasso, dukkhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjate dukkhavedanā, dukkhavedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjate domanassūpavicāro, domanassūpavicāraṃ paṭicca uppajjate doso, dosaṃ paṭicca uppajjate byāpādavitakko, byāpādavitakkaṃ paṭicca uppajjate dosajo pariḷāho, dosajaṃ pariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjate ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjate dukkhadukkhatā vedanā.

Moho akusalamūlaṃ kuto samuṭṭhitaṃ? Upekkhāṭhāniyena ārammaṇena moho akusalamūlaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ. Iti upekkhāṭhāniyā ārammaṇā adukkhamasukhavedanīyo phasso, adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjate adukkhamasukhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhavedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjate upekkhūpavicāro, upekkhūpavicāraṃ paṭicca uppajjate moho, mohaṃ paṭicca uppajjate vihiṃsāvitakko, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ paṭicca uppajjate mohajo pariḷāho, mohajaṃ pariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjate vayo saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, vayaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjate saṅkhatadukkhatā, iti ayaṃ tiṇṇaṃ kilesānaṃ niddeso, ayaṃ vuccate kusalapakkhe tipukkhalo nayo.

Iti tīṇi akusalamūlāni na catutthāni na pañcamāni, tayo phassāti tisso vedanā yāva saṅkhatadukkhatāti, yo koci akusalapakkho, sabbo so tīsu

akusalamūlesu samosarati.

Tattha katamo kusalapakkho? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni, tisso paññā sutamayī paññā cintāmayī paññā bhāvanāmayī paññā. Tayo samādhī savitakkasavicāro…pe… tisso sikkhā adhisīlasikkhā…pe… sikkhā. Tīṇi nimittāni samathanimittaṃ paggahanimittaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ. Tayo vitakkā nekkhammavitakko…pe… avihiṃsāvitakko. Tīṇi indriyāni anaññātaññassāmītindriyanti vitthāro. Tayo upavicārā nekkhammūpavicāro abyāpādūpavicāro avihiṃsūpavicāro. Tisso esanā kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā. Tayo khandhā sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho paññākkhandho.

Tattha yaṃ alobho kusalamūlaṃ, taṃ sutamayipaññaṃ paripūreti, sutamayī paññā paripuṇṇā savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ samādhiṃ paripūreti, savitakko savicāro samādhi paripuṇṇo adhicittasikkhaṃ paripūreti, adhicittasikkhā paripuṇṇā samathanimittaṃ paripūreti, samathanimittaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ nekkhammavitakkaṃ paripūreti, nekkhammavitakko paripuṇṇo anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ paripūreti, anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ nekkhammūpavicāraṃ paripūreti, nekkhammūpavicāro paripuṇṇo kāmesanaṃ pajahati, kāmesanappahānaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Adoso kusalamūlaṃ cintāmayipaññaṃ paripūreti, cintāmayī paññā paripuṇṇā avitakkavicāramattaṃ samādhiṃ paripūreti. Avitakkavicāramatto samādhi paripuṇṇo adhisīlasikkhaṃ paripūreti, adhisīlasikkhā paripuṇṇā upekkhānimittaṃ paripūreti, upekkhānimittaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ abyāpādavitakkaṃ paripūreti, abyāpādavitakko paripuṇṇo aññindriyaṃ paripūreti, aññindriyaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ abyāpādūpavicāraṃ paripūreti, abyāpādūpavicāro paripuṇṇo bhavesanaṃ pajahati, bhavesanappahānaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Amoho kusalamūlaṃ bhāvanāmayipaññaṃ paripūreti, bhāvanāmayīpaññā paripuṇṇā avitakkaavicāraṃ samādhiṃ paripūreti, avitakko avicāro samādhi paripuṇṇo adhipaññāsikkhaṃ paripūreti, adhipaññāsikkhā paripuṇṇā paggahanimittaṃ paripūreti, paggahanimittaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ aññātāvino indriyaṃ paripūreti, aññātāvino indriyaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ avihiṃsūpavicāraṃ paripūreti, avihiṃsūpavicāro paripuṇṇo brahmacariyesanaṃ paripūreti, brahmacariyesanā paripuṇṇā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Iti ime tayo dhammā kusalapakkhikā sabbe kusalā dhammā tīhi tikaniddesehi niddisiyanti tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni tassa pariyosānaṃ. Tattha paṭhamena appaṇihitaṃ, dutiyena suññataṃ, tatiyena animittaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati dutiyo tipukkhalo nāma nayo.

Tattha ye ime tayo puggalā ugghaṭitaññū vipañcitaññū neyyoti. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ ye ca puggalā sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya, sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya ca niyyanti, te dve puggalā. Ye ca dve puggalā dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya, dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya ca niyyanti, ime cattāro tena visesena dve bhavanti diṭṭhicarito ca taṇhācarito ca. Ime cattāro bhavitvā tayo bhavanti, tayo bhavitvā dve bhavanti. Imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ ayaṃ saṃkileso, avijjā ca taṇhā ca, ahirikañca anottappañca, assati ca asampajaññañca, nīvaraṇāni ca saṃyojanāni ca, ajjhosānañca abhiniveso ca, ahaṃkāro ca mamaṃkāro ca, assaddhiyañca dovacassañca, kosajjañca ayoniso ca manasikāro, vicikicchā ca abhijjhā ca, asaddhammassavanañca asamāpatti ca.

Tattha avijjā ca ahirikañca assati ca nīvaraṇāni ca ajjhosānañca ahaṃkāro ca assaddhiyañca kosajjañca vicikicchā ca asaddhammassavanañca, ayaṃ ekā disā.

Taṇhā ca anottappañca asampajaññañca saṃyojanāni ca abhiniveso ca mamaṃkāro ca dovacassatā ca ayoniso manasikāro ca abhijjhā ca asamāpatti ca, ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Dasannaṃ dukānaṃ dasa padāni paṭhamāni kātabbāni. Saṃkhittena atthaṃ ñāpenti paṭipakkhe kaṇhapakkhassa sabbesaṃ dukānaṃ dasa padāni dutiyakāni, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Iti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ dukkhaniddeso, ayaṃ samudayo. Yaṃ taṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāvasati nāmañca rūpañca idaṃ dukkhaṃ iti ayañca samudayo, idañca dukkhaṃ, imāni dve saccāni dukkhañca samudayo ca nandiyāvaṭṭassa nayassa paṭhamaniddeso.

Tattha katamo kusalapakkho? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, vijjā ca caraṇañca, sati ca sampajaññañca, hirī ca ottappañca, ahaṃkārappahānañca mamaṃkārappahānañca, sammāvāyāmo ca yoniso ca manasikāro, sammāsati ca sammāsamādhi ca, paññā ca nibbidā ca, samāpatti ca saddhammassavanañca, somanassañca dhammānudhammappaṭipatti ca.

Tattha samatho ca vijjā ca sati ca hirī ca ahaṃkārappahānañca

sammāvāyāmo ca sammāsati ca paññā ca samāpatti ca somanassañca, ime dhammā ekā disā. Vipassanā ca caraṇañca sampajaññañca ottappañca mamaṃkārappahānañca yoniso manasikāro ca sammāsamādhi ca nibbidā ca saddhammassavanañca dhammānudhammappaṭipatti ca, ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Iti kusalapakkhe ca akusalapakkhe ca nandiyāvaṭṭassa pana nayassa catasso disā.

Tāsu yāni akusalapakkhassa paṭhamāni padāni akusalāni kusalehi pahānaṃ gacchanti, tāni kusalapakkhe dutiyehi padehi pahānaṃ gacchanti. Tesaṃ pahānā rāgavirāgā cetovimutti yāni akusalapakkhassa dutiyāni akusalapadāni pahānaṃ gacchanti, tāni kusalapakkhassa paṭhamehi padehi pahānaṃ gacchanti. Tesaṃ pahānā avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti pariyosānaṃ. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ paṭhamo nayo sīhavikkīḷito nāma. Aṭṭha padāni cattāri ca kusalāni cattāri ca akusalāni imāni aṭṭha padāni mūlapadāni, atthanayena dutiyo tipukkhalo. So chahi dhammehi neti kusalamūlāni ca neti akusalamūlāni ca, iti imāni cha padāni purimakāni ca aṭṭha mūlapadāni imāni cuddasa padāni aṭṭhārasannaṃ mūlapadānaṃ. Tattha yo pacchimako nayo nandiyāvaṭṭo, so catūhi dhammehi neti. Avijjāya ca taṇhāya ca samathena ca vipassanāya ca, ime cattāro dhammā imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni tīsu nayesu niddiṭṭhāni.

Tattha yāni nava padāni kusalāni, tattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati. Tesañca navannaṃ mūlānaṃ cattāri padāni sīhavikkīḷitanaye tīṇi tipukkhale dve nandiyāvaṭṭe, iccete kusalassa pakkhā. Tattha yāni nava padāni kusalāni, tattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ yujjati. Tattha sīhavikkīḷite naye cattāri padāni tīṇi tipukkhale dve nandiyāvaṭṭe imāni nava padāni kusalāni niddiṭṭhāni.

Tattha yāni nandiyāvaṭṭe naye cattāri padāni, tattha aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni samosaranti. Yathā kathaṃ, samatho ca alobho ca adoso ca asubhasaññā ca dukkhasaññā ca imāni kusalapakkhe pañca padāni samathaṃ bhajanti. Vipassanā ca amoho ca aniccasaññā ca anattasaññā ca imāni cattāri padāni vipassanaṃ bhajanti. Imāni nava padāni kusalāni dvīsu padesu yojitāni, tattha akusalapakkhe navannaṃ akusalamūlapadānaṃ yā ca taṇhā yo ca lobho yo ca doso yā ca subhasaññā yā ca sukhasaññā, imāni pañca padāni taṇhaṃ bhajanti. Yā ca avijjā yo ca moho yā ca niccasaññā yā ca attasaññā, imāni cattāri padāni avijjaṃ bhajanti. Etāni nava padāni akusalāni susaṃkhittāni. Iti tayo nayā ekaṃ nayaṃ na paviṭṭhā. Evaṃ aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni nandiyāvaṭṭanaye niddisitabbāni.

Kathaṃ aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni, tipukkhale naye yujjanti? Navannaṃ

padānaṃ kusalānaṃ, vipassanā ca amoho ca aniccasaññā ca anattasaññā ca, imāni cattāri padāni; amoho ca samatho ca alobho ca asubhasaññā ca, imāni cattāri padāni; lobho ca doso ca, evaṃ imāni nava padāni tīsu kusalesu yojetabbāni. Tattha navannaṃ padānaṃ akusalānaṃ taṇhā ca lobho ca subhasaññā ca sukhasaññā ca, imāni cattāri padāni lobho akusalamūlaṃ; avijjā ca moho ca niccasaññā ca attasaññā ca ayaṃ moho ayaṃ doso, ye ca imāni nava padāni tīsu akusalesu yojitāni. Evaṃ aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni kusalamūlesu ca yojetvā tipukkhalena nayena niddisitabbāni.

Kathaṃ aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni sīhavikkīḷite naye yujjanti? Taṇhā ca subhasaññā ca, ayaṃ paṭhamo vipallāso. Lobho ca sukhasaññā ca, ayaṃ dutiyo vipallāso. Avijjā ca niccasaññā ca, ayaṃ tatiyo vipallāso. Moho ca attasaññā ca, ayaṃ catuttho vipallāso. Iti nava padāni akusalamūlāni catūsu padesu yojitāni. Tattha navannaṃ mūlapadānaṃ kusalānaṃ samatho ca asubhasaññā ca, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Alobho ca dukkhasaññā ca, idaṃ dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Vipassanā ca aniccasaññā ca, idaṃ tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Amoho ca anattasaññā ca, idaṃ catutthaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni sīhavikkīḷitanayaṃ anupaviṭṭhāni. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ yā bhūmi ca yo rāgo ca yo doso ca ekaṃ nayaṃ pavisati. Ekassa nayassa akusale vā dhamme kusale vā dhamme viññāte paṭipakkho anvesitabbo, paṭipakkhe anvesitvā so nayo niddisitabbo, tamhi naye niddiṭṭho. Yathā ekamhi naye sabbe nayā paviṭṭhā tathā niddisitabbā. Ekamhi ca naye aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni paviṭṭhāni, tamhi dhamme viññāte sabbe dhammā viññātā honti. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ sīhavikkīḷitanayassa cattāri phalāni pariyosānaṃ. Paṭhamāya disāya paṭhamaṃ phalaṃ, dutiyāya disāya dutiyaṃ phalaṃ, tatiyāya disāya tatiyaṃ phalaṃ, catutthāya disāya catutthaṃ phalaṃ. Tipukkhalassa nayassa tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni pariyosānaṃ. Paṭhamāya disāya appaṇihitaṃ, dutiyāya disāya suññataṃ, tatiyāya disāya animittaṃ. Nandiyāvaṭṭassa nayassa rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti pariyosānaṃ. Paṭhamāya disāya rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, dutiyāya disāya avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Ime tayo nayā imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ mūlapadānaṃ ālokanā, ayaṃ vuccati disālokano nayo. Āloketvāna jānāti ‘‘ayaṃ dhammo imaṃ dhammaṃ bhajatī’’ti sammā yojanā. Kusalapakkhe akusalapakkhe ca ayaṃ nayo aṅkuso nāma. Ime pañca nayā.

Tatthimā uddānagāthā

Taṇhā ca avijjāpi ca, lobho doso tatheva moho ca;

Cattāro ca vipallāsā, kilesabhūmī nava padāni.

Ye ca satipaṭṭhānā, samatho ca vipassanā kusalamūlā;

Etaṃ sabbaṃ kusalaṃ, indriyabhūmī nava padāni.

Sabbakusalaṃ navahi padehi yujjati, navahi ceva akusalaṃ;

Ete te mūlapadā, ubhato aṭṭhārasa padāni.

Taṇhā ceva avijjā ca, samatho ca vipassanā;

Yo neti sabbesu yogayutto, ayaṃ nayo nandiyāvaṭṭo.

Yaṃ kusalamūlehi, nayati kusalaakusalamūlehi;

Bhūtaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ, tipukkhalaṃ taṃ nayaṃ āhu.

So neti vipallāsehi, kilesaindriyehi ca;

Dhamme taṃ nayaṃ vinayamāhu, sīhavikkīḷitaṃ nāma.

Veyyākaraṇe vutte, kusalatāhi akusalatāhi ca;

Tayo ālokayati, ayaṃ nayo disālocano nāma.

Oloketvā disālocanena, ukkhipiya yaṃ samāneti;

Sabbe kusalākusale, ayaṃ nayo aṅkuso nāma.

Nayasamuṭṭhānaṃ.

Peṭakopadese mahākaccāyanassa therassa suttavibhaṅgassa

Dassanaṃ samattaṃ.

Yāni catukkāni akusalāni kusalāni ca sīhavikkīḷite naye niddiṭṭhāni, tikāni kusalāni ca akusalāni ca tipukkhale naye niddiṭṭhāni, dukāni kusalāni ca akusalāni ca nandiyāvaṭṭe naye niddiṭṭhāni. Yesu dvīsu dhammesu kusalesu so attho tikesu vibhajjamānassa bhavabhūmi, atha ca sabbo ca attho tīhi byañjanehi niddisati. Tattakāni vuccati. Yo attho catūhi padehi aṭṭhavīsatibhāgehi natthibhūmi niddisituṃ, avacarantova catūhi padehi

niddisati. Iti yaṃ yathāniddiṭṭhassa avikosanā idaṃ pamāṇaṃ. Yathā sabbe samādhayo tīsu samādhīsu pariyesitabbā, savitakkasavicāre avitakkavicāramatte avitakkaavicāre idaṃ pamāṇaṃ, natthi catuttho samādhi. Tathā tisso paññā cintāmayī sutamayī bhāvanāmayī sabbāsu paññāsu niddisati, natthi catutthī paññā na cintāmayī na sutamayī na bhāvanāmayī, paññā nāssa atthi imesaṃ dhammānaṃ yā avikkhepanā, idaṃ vuccati pamāṇanti.

Therassa mahākaccāyanassa jambuvanavāsino peṭakopadeso

Samatto.

Peṭakopadesapakaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.